



CHARLES JAMES LEVER

*After a Photograph by CHANCELLOR, DUBLIN*

# The Cabinet of Irish Literature

Selections from the Works of  
The Chief Poets, Orators, and Prose Writers  
of Ireland

With Biographical Sketches and Literary Notices by

CHARLES A. READ, F.R.H.S.

Author of "Tales and Stories of Irish Life" "Stories from the Ancient Classics" &c.

NEW EDITION

Revised and greatly Extended by

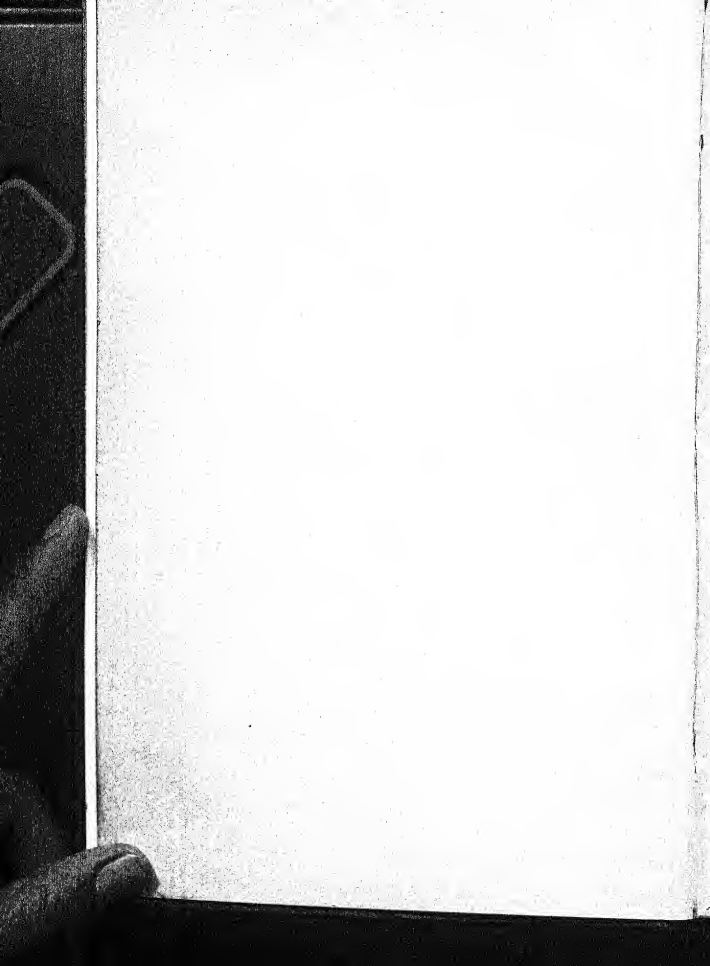
KATHARINE TYNAN HINKSON

Author of "Poems" "The Dear Irish Girl" "She Walks in Beauty" "A Girl of Galway" &c.

Volume III

LONDON  
THE GRESHAM PUBLISHING COMPANY  
34 SOUTHAMPTON STREET, STRAND  
1902





# Contents of Volume III

|  | PAGE |   | PAGE |
|--|------|---|------|
| WILLIAM CARLTON (1794-1832), .....           | 1    | The Autobiography of P. J. De Béranger, . . . | 54   |
| The Miser on his Son's Love, . . . . .       | 4    | The Song of the Cossack, . . . . .            | 55   |
| The Miser goes Match-Making, . . . . .       | 10   | The Carrier-Dove of Athens, . . . . .         | 56   |
| Sir Turfough, or the Churchyard Bride, . . . | 15   | The Garret of Béranger, . . . . .             | 56   |
| JOHN O'DONOVAN, LL.D. (1800-1861), .....     | 17   | JAMES HENYHORN TODD (1803-1860), .....        | 57   |
| SAMUEL LOVER (1797-1868), .....              | 18   | St. Patrick's Success, . . . . .              | 53   |
| My Mother Dear, . . . . .                    | 20   | PATRICK KENNEDY (1801-1873), .....            | 60   |
| Rory O'More; or, Good Omens, . . . . .       | 20   | The Road of the Dishes, . . . . .             | 60   |
| Molly Carow, . . . . .                       | 21   | The Amadhañ Mer, . . . . .                    | 61   |
| How to Ask and Have, . . . . .               | 21   | DR. WILLIAM STOKES (1804-1873), .....         | 63   |
| The Angel's Whisper, . . . . .               | 22   | Petrie's last Visit to Clare, . . . . .       | 64   |
| The Road of Life, . . . . .                  | 22   | A Touching Reminiscence, . . . . .            | 65   |
| Why should Love inflict a 'Wound'? . . .     | 22   | JOHN FRANCIS MAGUIRE (1816-1873), .....       | 65   |
| Shakespeare Prophetic, . . . . .             | 23   | The House of Commons of the Future, . . .     | 66   |
| On the Gigantic Failure of the Banking House |      | JOHN MITCHEL (1818-1876), .....               | 70   |
| of Overend, Gurney, & Co., . . . . .         | 23   | Farwell to Ireland, . . . . .                 | 72   |
| To Dr. Joseph Dickson, . . . . .             | 23   | Charmator of O'Connell, . . . . .             | 75   |
| Paddy at Sea, . . . . .                      | 23   | A Galway Election, . . . . .                  | 76   |
| Ising the Champagne, . . . . .               | 27   | Exile, . . . . .                              | 77   |
| The Irish Harp, . . . . .                    | 28   | CHARLES LEVER (1806-1870), .....              | 78   |
| St. Patrick and the Serpent, . . . . .       | 29   | An Irish Legislator of the Olden Time, . .    | 81   |
| The Irish Brigade, . . . . .                 | 30   | A Father and Son, . . . . .                   | 86   |
| LADY DUFFERIN (1807-1897), .....             | 31   | The Irish Dragoon, . . . . .                  | 89   |
| The Irish Emigrant, . . . . .                | 32   | Mickey Free's Ancestry, . . . . .             | 90   |
| Terence's Farewell, . . . . .                | 32   | The "Man for Galway", . . . . .               | 90   |
| Oh! Bay of Dublin, . . . . .                 | 33   | The Widow Malone, . . . . .                   | 90   |
| Katey's Letter, . . . . .                    | 33   | Bad Luck to this Marching, . . . . .          | 91   |
| Sweet Kilkenny Town, . . . . .               | 33   | ARCHBISHOP M'HALE (1781-1831), .....          | 91   |
| SIR JAMES EMERSON TENNENT (1794-1830), ...   | 34   | An Irish Parliament and an Irish Famine, .    | 92   |
| Capture of the Wild Elephant, . . . . .      | 35   | ARCHBISHOP TRENCH (1807-1890), .....          | 94   |
| JOSEPH STIRLING COYNE (1815-1868), .....     | 38   | The Poetry of Words, . . . . .                | 94   |
| A Comedy of Errors, . . . . .                | 39   | The Evening Hymn, . . . . .                   | 96   |
| MATTHEW JAMES HIGGINS (1810-1868), .....     | 42   | Some Murmur, . . . . .                        | 96   |
| A Scene in the Irish Famine, . . . . .       | 43   | JOHN PATRICK PRENDERGAST (1808-1893), .....   | 96   |
| Our Chapel of Ease, . . . . .                | 45   | The Clearing of Galway, . . . . .             | 96   |
| FRANCIS SYLVESTER MAHONY (1823-1890), .....  | 48   | HON. MRS. CAROLINE NORTON (1807-1877), .....  | 98   |
| Go where Glory, . . . . .                    | 49   | The Gipsy Girl in Prison, . . . . .           | 100  |
| In Fulchrum Laciferarum, . . . . .           | 50   | The Child of Earth, . . . . .                 | 101  |
| (To a <i>Beautiful Milkmaid</i> ), . . . . . | 60   | The Blind Man to his Bride, . . . . .         | 102  |
| The Shandon Bells, . . . . .                 | 61   | The Arab's Farewell to his Steed, . . . .     | 102  |
| ( <i>The Groves of Blarney</i> ), . . . . .  | 62   | JOHN EDWARD WALSH (1816-1893), .....          | 103  |
| Le Bois de Blarney, . . . . .                | 62   | A Tragic Case of Abduction, . . . . .         | 104  |
| H 'Tay Blarney, . . . . .                    | 62   | MRS. S. C. HALL (1820-1881), .....            | 106  |
| Blarney Nennus, . . . . .                    | 62   | An Irish Tragedy, . . . . .                   | 108  |
| I Bosch di Blarney, . . . . .                | 62   |   |      |
| ( <i>The Death of Socrates</i> ), . . . . .  | 63   |   |      |
| La Mort de Socrate, . . . . .                | 63   |   |      |
| Pray for Me, . . . . .                       | 64   |   |      |
| The Song of Brennus, . . . . .               | 64   |   |      |

|   | PAGE |  | PAGE |
|---|------|--|------|
| AUBREY T. DE VEE (1814-1892), .....             | 112  | Hearth Song, . . . . .                           | 160  |
| Florence MacCarthy's Farewell to his English    |      | L'Angelo, . . . . .                              | 161  |
| Love, . . . . .                                 | 113  | An Urn, . . . . .                                | 161  |
| The March to Kinsale, . . . . .                 | 113  | England, . . . . .                               | 161  |
| The Intercession, . . . . .                     | 114  | Summer Wanderings, . . . . .                     | 162  |
| Dingo of Rory O'More, . . . . .                 | 114  | Sonnet, . . . . .                                | 163  |
| O Woods! . . . . .                              | 115  | RICHARD FRANÇOIS BURTON (1821-1890), .....       | 162  |
| The Lang Dying, . . . . .                       | 115  | Female Influence and Poetry among the Arabs, 163 |      |
| Gratian, . . . . .                              | 115  | SIR WILLIAM HOWARD RUSSELL, .....                | 166  |
| The "Old Land", . . . . .                       | 115  | After the Fall of Sebastopol, . . . . .          | 166  |
| The Little Black Rose, . . . . .                | 116  | SIR CHARLES GAVAN DUFFY, .....                   | 169  |
| The Wedding of the Chans, . . . . .             | 116  | A Ley Sorman, . . . . .                          | 170  |
| Song, . . . . .                                 | 116  | The Irish Chiefs, . . . . .                      | 171  |
| SIR STEPHEN DE VEE, .....                       | 117  | Inishowen, . . . . .                             | 172  |
| The Old Thorn, . . . . .                        | 117  | The Patriot's Bride, . . . . .                   | 173  |
| Walter De Mages, . . . . .                      | 117  | JULIA KAVANAGH (1824-1877), .....                | 174  |
| From Romance, . . . . .                         | 117  | The Sisters, . . . . .                           | 174  |
| JOSEPH SHERRIDAN LE FANU (1814-1878), .....     | 118  | RICHARD DALTON WILLIAMS (1822-1882), .....       | 178  |
| A Narrow Escape from Murder, . . . . .          | 119  | Bon-Hedon, . . . . .                             | 178  |
| Shamus O'Brien, . . . . .                       | 122  | Adieu to Innisfail, . . . . .                    | 179  |
| MARMION W. SAVAGE (1823-1872), .....            | 125  | JOHN FRANCIS WALLER (1810-1894), .....           | 180  |
| An Adventurous Couple, . . . . .                | 125  | The Spinning-Wheel Song, . . . . .               | 180  |
| THOMAS FRANCIS MERRIHER (1823-1867), .....      | 128  | A Plea for Irish Union, . . . . .                | 181  |
| Speech from the Dock, . . . . .                 | 129  | The Song of the Glass, . . . . .                 | 181  |
| Nash and the Dragoons, . . . . .                | 130  | Welcome as Flowers in May, . . . . .             | 182  |
| SIR SAMUEL FERGUSON (1810-1856), .....          | 132  | Kitty Noll, . . . . .                            | 182  |
| The Forging of the Anchor, . . . . .            | 132  | ANNIE KEAHY (1820-1870), .....                   | 183  |
| Una Phelimy, . . . . .                          | 134  | A Scene in the Famint, . . . . .                 | 183  |
| The Fairy Thorn, . . . . .                      | 135  | WILLIAM ALLINGHAM (1821-1889), .....             | 187  |
| Willy Gilliland, . . . . .                      | 136  | Dallytullagh, . . . . .                          | 188  |
| Pastheon Fion, . . . . .                        | 138  | Going to the Fair, . . . . .                     | 188  |
| Molly Ashboro, . . . . .                        | 138  | Lovely Mary Donnelly, . . . . .                  | 189  |
| Sean Dubh Doolish, . . . . .                    | 138  | Abbey Asaroo, . . . . .                          | 189  |
| The Lapsul of Nuts, . . . . .                   | 138  | Across the Sea, . . . . .                        | 190  |
| The Fair Hills of Ireland, . . . . .            | 139  | The Winding Banks of Erne, . . . . .             | 190  |
| Lament for the Death of Thomas Davis, . . . . . | 139  | The Fairies, . . . . .                           | 191  |
| THOMAS D'ARCY M'GHEE (1824-1890), .....         | 140  | Four Ducks on a Pond, . . . . .                  | 192  |
| The Clits, . . . . .                            | 141  | The Lover and Birds, . . . . .                   | 192  |
| Memories, . . . . .                             | 142  | A Gravestone, . . . . .                          | 193  |
| Am I Remembered I, . . . . .                    | 142  | Among the Heather, . . . . .                     | 193  |
| My Irish Wife, . . . . .                        | 142  | MAYNE REID (1810-1883), .....                    | 193  |
| Death of the Homeward Bound, . . . . .          | 143  | The Wild West, . . . . .                         | 194  |
| Home Thoughts, . . . . .                        | 143  | Capture of an Indian Chief, . . . . .            | 196  |
| The Death of O'Carolan, . . . . .               | 143  | EVA MARY KELLY—ELLEN DOWNING, .....              | 198  |
| WILLIAM M'COULAGH TORRENS (1813-1894), ...      | 144  | The People's Chief, . . . . .                    | 199  |
| Byron and Lady Caroline Lamb, . . . . .         | 144  | Tipperary, . . . . .                             | 199  |
| LADY WILDE (SPERHANZA) (1826-1896), .....       | 148  | Murmurs of Love, . . . . .                       | 200  |
| To Ireland, . . . . .                           | 149  | Past and Present, . . . . .                      | 200  |
| The Year of Revolutions, . . . . .              | 150  | Talk by the Blackwater, . . . . .                | 201  |
| The Famine Year, . . . . .                      | 150  | CHARLES JOSEPH KIOKHAM (1830-1880), .....        | 201  |
| The Exodus, . . . . .                           | 151  | The Schoolmaster's Story, . . . . .              | 202  |
| Related Souls, . . . . .                        | 152  | Patrick Sheehan, . . . . .                       | 206  |
| MEADOWS TAYLOR (1820-1876), .....               | 153  | The Irish Peasant Girl, . . . . .                | 206  |
| How the Mutiny was Prepared, . . . . .          | 153  | DENIS FLORENCE MACGARTHY (1817-1882), .....      | 207  |
| THOMAS CAULFIELD IRWIN (1823-1890), .....       | 159  | The Pillar Towers of Ireland, . . . . .          | 207  |
| Lucy's Attire, . . . . .                        | 159  | The Clan of Mac Cairn, . . . . .                 | 208  |
| Hymn to Eurydice, . . . . .                     | 160  | The Seasons of the Heart, . . . . .              | 209  |
|   |      | Centenary Ode, . . . . .                         | 210  |

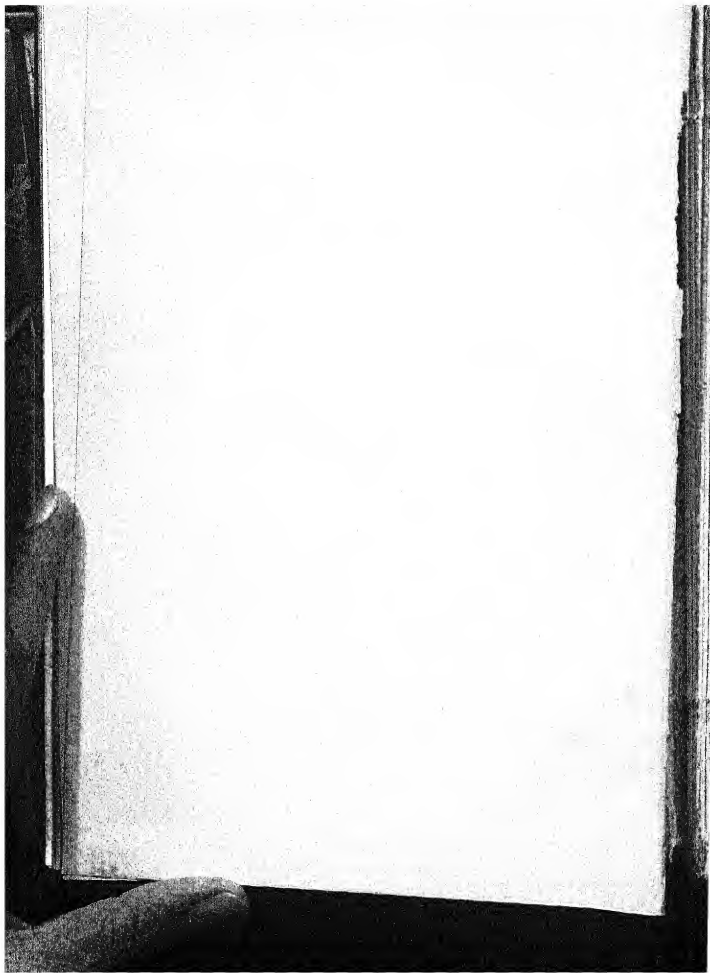
|  | PAGE |   | PAGE |
|--|------|---|------|
| CHARLES GRAHAM HALPINE (1822-1895), .....      | 211  | TIMOTHY DANIEL SULLIVAN, .....                    | 252  |
| A Vesper Hymn, . . . . .                       | 212  | Song from the Backwoods, . . . . .                | 253  |
| Not a Star from the Flag shall Fade, . . . . . | 212  | You and I, . . . . .                              | 253  |
| Irish Astronomy, . . . . .                     | 213  | ALEXANDER MARTIN SULLIVAN (1809-1854), ...        | 254  |
| Adieu, . . . . .                               | 213  | "Forty-Eight", . . . . .                          | 254  |
| JOHN FRANCIS O'DONNELL (1837-1874), .....      | 214  | PATRICK WESTON JOYCE, .....                       | 259  |
| Where? . . . . .                               | 214  | Fairies and the Names of Places, . . . . .        | 259  |
| Tombs in the Church of Montorio, on the        |      | Combs of the Golden Hair and the Fairy            |      |
| Jansolium, . . . . .                           | 215  | Maiden, . . . . .                                 | 261  |
| Guests, . . . . .                              | 215  | ROBERT DWYER JOYCE (1839-1853), .....             | 263  |
| A Spinning Song, . . . . .                     | 216  | Naiid receives his Sword, . . . . .               | 263  |
| WILLIAM ALEXANDER—MRS. ALEXANDER, ...          | 216  | The Exploits of Carah, . . . . .                  | 264  |
| Death of an Arctic Hero, . . . . .             | 217  | The Blacksmith of Limerick, . . . . .             | 265  |
| Below and Above, . . . . .                     | 218  | WILLIAM JOHN FITZPATRICK (1819-1894), .....       | 266  |
| The Burial of Moses, . . . . .                 | 218  | Anecdotes of Keogh, the Irish Madillon, . . . . . | 267  |
| FRANCIS DAVIES, .....                          | 219  | Finglas Churchyard, . . . . .                     | 269  |
| Caste and Creed, . . . . .                     | 220  | EARL OF DUVYERIN (1822-1902), .....               | 271  |
| My Kallagh dhe Ashore, . . . . .               | 221  | An Icelandic Dinner, . . . . .                    | 272  |
| Only a Fancy, . . . . .                        | 221  | JOHN CASHEL HOEY (1828-1892), .....               | 274  |
| DION BOUCAULT (1822-1893), .....               | 222  | Origin of O'Connell, . . . . .                    | 274  |
| The Man of Fashion in the Country, . . . . .   | 222  | The Coast of Clare, . . . . .                     | 276  |
| Origin of "The Shaughraun", . . . . .          | 225  | MRS. CASHEL HOEY, .....                           | 276  |
| FRANCES BROWNE (1816-1870), .....              | 228  | A Terrible Interview, . . . . .                   | 276  |
| The Returning Janesary, . . . . .              | 228  | WILLIAM GORMAN WILKS (1828-1890), .....           | 281  |
| The Last Friends, . . . . .                    | 229  | The Queen and Crownwell, . . . . .                | 282  |
| What hath Time taken? . . . . .                | 230  | JOHN TOBHUNTER, .....                             | 283  |
| JOHN KIRGAN CASEY (1806-1870), .....           | 230  | The Daughter of Hippocrates, . . . . .            | 284  |
| Maid My Girl, . . . . .                        | 231  | Lost, . . . . .                                   | 286  |
| Song of Golden-Headed Niamh, . . . . .         | 231  | Found, . . . . .                                  | 286  |
| My Oathin Ruadh, . . . . .                     | 231  | The Banabce, . . . . .                            | 286  |
| Donal Kenny, . . . . .                         | 232  | Aghadco, . . . . .                                | 287  |
| WILLIAM E. H. LEWIS, .....                     | 232  | Song, . . . . .                                   | 287  |
| Dublin in the Eighteenth Century, . . . . .    | 233  | An Irish Love Song, . . . . .                     | 287  |
| Influence of the Elder Pitt, . . . . .         | 236  | ROSA MULHOLLAND (Lady Gilbert), .....             | 288  |
| Character of Marcus Aurelius, . . . . .        | 239  | The Pursuit of a Rebel, . . . . .                 | 288  |
| DARTZIOLEW SIMMONS (1801-1856), .....          | 241  | MRS. CASEY (E. OWENS Blackburne) (1816-1892), 291 |      |
| Napoleon's Last Look, . . . . .                | 241  | Biddy Brady's Banshee, . . . . .                  | 291  |
| The Flight to Cyprus, . . . . .                | 242  | JOHN BOYLE O'REILLY (1844-1900), .....            | 294  |
| ALFRED PERCEVAL GRAVES, .....                  | 244  | Chunder All's Wife, . . . . .                     | 294  |
| Irish Spinning-Wheel Song, . . . . .           | 244  | My Native Land, . . . . .                         | 295  |
| Irish Lullaby, . . . . .                       | 245  | My Mother's Memory, . . . . .                     | 295  |
| Father O'Flynn, . . . . .                      | 245  | Unspoken Words, . . . . .                         | 295  |
| Love's Wish, . . . . .                         | 246  | JOHN PENTLAND MARAFFY, .....                      | 296  |
| The Banks of the Daisies, . . . . .            | 246  | Thoughts on hearing Greece, . . . . .             | 296  |
| I Once Loved a Boy, . . . . .                  | 246  | Marathon, . . . . .                               | 297  |
| The Rejected Lover, . . . . .                  | 246  | The Acropolis of Athens and the Rock of           |      |
| 'Twas Pretty to be in Ballinderry, . . . . .   | 246  | Castel, . . . . .                                 | 298  |
| The White Blossom's off the Bog, . . . . .     | 247  | RICHARD DOWLING (1846-1896), .....                | 299  |
| SIR WILLIAM FRANCIS BUTLER, .....              | 247  | The Deaf-Mute casts off his Son, . . . . .        | 300  |
| A View of the Prairie, . . . . .               | 247  |   |      |
| My Shipmates, . . . . .                        | 248  |   |      |
| First Sight of the Rocky Mountains, . . . . .  | 249  |   |      |
| An African Queen, . . . . .                    | 250  |   |      |
| A Forest Scene in Africa, . . . . .            | 251  |   |      |

|   | PAGE |  | PAGE |
|---|------|--|------|
| ARTHUR O'SHAUGHNESSY (1848-1881), .....             | 303  | EDMUND JOHN ARMSTRONG (1841-1905), ..... | 326  |
| Supremo Summer, . . . . .                           | 303  | Mary of Clorah, . . . . .                | 326  |
| Song, . . . . .                                     | 304  | A Journey in Woe, . . . . .              | 328  |
| Song, . . . . .                                     | 304  | Pilgrims, . . . . .                      | 329  |
| Song, . . . . .                                     | 305  |  |      |
| The Fountain of Tears, . . . . .                    | 305  | GEORGE FRANCIS ARMSTRONG, .....          | 330  |
| HON. LEWIS WINGFIELD (1842-1887), .....             | 306  | Ugoue's Last Hours, . . . . .            | 330  |
| Strogue Abbey, . . . . .                            | 306  | STANDISH O'GRADY, .....                  | 332  |
| Enniskowen, . . . . .                               | 308  | Mona-Rouls, . . . . .                    | 332  |
| MISS LAPPAN (Mrs. Hardley), .....                   | 310  | MRS. J. H. RIDDELL, .....                | 336  |
| Three Dublin Arabs, . . . . .                       | 311  | Not Proven, . . . . .                    | 336  |
| The Death of Flitters, . . . . .                    | 312  | SIR JOHN T. GILBERT (1839-1895), .....   | 338  |
| EDWARD DOWDEN, .....                                | 315  | The Limits of the Pale, . . . . .        | 339  |
| The Growth of Shakespeare's Mind and Art, . . . . . | 315  | EARL OF DUNRAVEN, .....                  | 341  |
| Lady Margaret's Song, . . . . .                     | 316  | Canoe Travelling, . . . . .              | 341  |
| The Singer, . . . . .                               | 316  | A City in the Great West, . . . . .      | 342  |
| MARGARET STOKES, .....                              | 317  | CHARLES ANDERSON READ (1841-1878), ..... | 344  |
| The Northmen in Ireland, . . . . .                  | 317  | An Irish Mistake, . . . . .              | 345  |
| JUSTIN M'CARTHY, .....                              | 319  | Beyond the River, . . . . .              | 348  |
| The Afghan Tragedy, . . . . .                       | 320  |  |      |

## List of Illustrations

---

|  | PAGE            |
|--|-----------------|
| CHARLES JAMES LEVER—From a photograph by Chancellor, Dublin, .....                   | <i>Frontis.</i> |
| SAMUEL LOVER—From a photograph by Maull & Co., London, .....                         | 18              |
| FRANCIS SYLVESTER MAHONY ("Father Prout")—From a photograph by Lesage, Dublin, ..... | 48              |
| "HE SEIZED THE OLD MAN BY THE SHOULDER AND SHOOK HIM VIOLENTLY," .....               | 88              |
| SIR CHARLES GAVAN DUFFY—From a photograph by Lesage, Dublin, .....                   | 170             |
| THE SCHOOLMASTER'S STORY, .....  | 204             |
| HON. W. E. H. LECKY—From a photograph by Elliott & Fry, .....                        | 234             |
| CONNLA AND THE FAIRY MAIDEN, .....   | 262             |
| THE DEAF-MUTE, .....   | 302             |
| JUSTIN M'CARTHY—From a photograph by the London Stereoscopic Co., .....              | 320             |



# THE CABINET OF IRISH LITERATURE.

## WILLIAM CARLETON.

BORN 1794 — DIED 1869.

[William Carleton was born at Prillisk, county Tyrone, in 1794. He was the youngest of fourteen children. His parents were in very humble circumstances, for they had to support themselves and their large family on a farm of but fourteen acres. He himself has drawn the portraits of his father and mother. "My father", he says, "possessed a memory not merely great or surprising, but absolutely astonishing. He could repeat nearly the whole of the Old and New Testament by heart, and was, besides, a living index to almost every chapter and verse you might wish to find in it. . . . As a teller of old tales, legends, and historical anecdotes he was unrivalled, and his stock of them was inexhaustible. He spoke the Irish and English languages with nearly equal fluency. With all kinds of charms, old *ranns* or poems, old prophecies, religious superstitions, tales of pilgrims, miracles, and pilgrimages, anecdotes of blessed priests and friars, revelations from ghosts and fairies, was he thoroughly acquainted. And so strongly were all these impressed upon my mind, by frequent repetition on his part, and the indescribable delight they gave me on mine, that I have hardly ever since heard, during a tolerably enlarged intercourse with Irish society, both educated and uneducated—with the antiquary, the scholar, or the humble mechanic—any single tradition, usage, or legend that, as far as I can at present recollect, was perfectly new to me or unheard before in some similar or cognate dress."

This vast fund of information which the one parent placed at the disposal of Carle-

ton would, however, have been of little use if he had not had the imagination to fashion it into form; that imaginative power he received from his mother. "My mother", wrote Carleton, ". . . possessed the sweetest and most exquisite of human voices. In her early life, I have often been told by those who have heard her sing, that any previous intimation of her presence at a wake, a dance, or other festive occasion, was sure to attract crowds of persons, many from a distance of several miles, in order to hear from her lips the touching old airs of her country. No sooner was it known that she would attend any such meeting than the fact spread through the neighbourhood like wildfire, and the people flocked from all parts to hear her, just as the fashionable world do now when the name of some eminent songstress is announced in the papers, with this difference, that upon such occasions the voice of the one falls only upon the ear, whilst that of the other sinks deeply into the heart."

As he was intended for the Church by his relatives, he was exempted from any share with the rest of the family in the labours of the field. The problem of getting the education necessary for entrance into Maynooth was a pressing one. They determined at last that their son should go as a "poor scholar" to Munster. The youth set out on his travels, but they were brought to an abrupt conclusion. Exhausted by fatigue, still heavy with the sorrow of leaving home and relatives, and timorous as to the uncertain future, the lad in his sleep was visited by an ominous dream,



and without more ado returned from Granard, which he had then reached, to his native Tyrone.

The two years that followed were spent, partly in desultory reading, and partly in such amusements as the country side afforded. Among the books which Carleton read, that which produced the deepest impression on his mind was *Gil Blas*; and it was probably the perusal of the adventurous career of Le Sage's immortal hero that prompted Carleton to long for contact with the world. Soon after, at all events, he sought and obtained through the influence of a clergyman—the nephew of his parish priest—a situation as tutor in the family of Piers Murphy, a well-to-do farmer in county Louth. After some time spent in this employment he was again seized by the desire for a more exciting existence and a more conspicuous stage; and in search of fortune he started for Dublin, arriving there with the sum of two shillings and sixpence in his pocket. The metropolis gave him but a grim welcome; and for some time he went about vainly seeking for every and any sort of employment. One anecdote of many to illustrate this period of his career. A bird-stuffer is in want of an assistant, and young Carleton, ready for anything, offers himself for the vacant post. He is asked what he proposed to stuff birds with, and his reply is "potatoes and meal." At last he determined to resort to the last desperate remedy of the unfortunate—he resolved to enlist; previously, however, after the manner of the English poet Coleridge, addressing a letter, in tolerably good Latin, to the colonel of the regiment he proposed to join. From that gentleman he received a kind reply and a resittance, which diverted him from his purpose; and soon after he managed to obtain some tutorships; it was while thus employed that he met the lady whom he afterwards married.

Among the acquaintances with whom he was brought in contact in his new occupation was the Rev. Cesar Otway, an accomplished Protestant clergyman, who was then joint-editor of a Dublin periodical, *The Christian Examiner*. Mr. Otway had recently written a work in which there was a description of Lough Derg. In his boyhood Carleton had made a pilgrimage to this same historic spot; and as he was detailing his adventures Mr. Otway interrupted him with the natural suggestion that he should commit them to paper. Carleton modestly promised to "try." The sketch was written, approved,

printed in *The Christian Examiner*, and so Carleton made his entrance into the world of literature. At the end of two years he had contributed about thirty sketches to the same periodical; they were collected in a volume, and published under the title *Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry*. This was in 1830, and Carleton had accordingly reached his thirty-sixth year when his first book was published. The success of the volume was great and immediate: in the course of three years it had run through several editions. A second series appeared in 1833, and the next year came yet another volume entitled *Tales of Ireland*.

On the whole those early stories of Carleton are perhaps the best he ever wrote; indeed, in perfect fidelity to Irish life, in their delineation of the broad humour and the profound sorrow of Irishmen and Irishwomen, they are probably unequaled by the productions of any other pen, Irish or foreign. Many of the tales contain glimpses of Carleton's own feelings and personal experience. In "The Hedge-school" he draws the schools and the teachers of his own boyhood; in "Denis O'Shaughnessy going to Maynooth" he describes himself, when he was still filled with the desire of becoming a priest; and in "The Poor Scholar" we have a description, partly of the adventures he had, partly of those he might have encountered, when his parents resolved to send him from home to be taught in the educated province. Perhaps the last-mentioned tale is the finest in the whole series. In it we have a description of the tenderest and best feelings of the Irish heart; the touching attachment of parents to children, and of children to parents; the love of learning, the readiness of sympathy for each other among the poor; the hospitality and the general kindness of the people. Many of the incidents in the story are conceived in the spirit of the truest pathos; and the happy ending to the many sorrows of the "Poor Scholar," and of his much-tried parents, can be read by few without feeling the breath come quicker, and the eye grow dim.

The "Poor Scholar" is a picture of the domestic and more tranquil feelings; but the "Traits" are, besides, full of pictures of the darkest national passions. "Donagh, or the Horse-stealers," presents a thrilling portrait of the effect of superstition on a criminal nature; "The Party Fight" portrays the fierce animosities which religious and political differences can excite among the ignorant; and in "The Lianhan-shee" there is a fine description

of the struggle of a tortured and fanatic conscience. Finally, there are stories in those first volumes of Carleton, in which he turns to lighter and more joyous scenes; and some of the tales are as fine specimens of the broadest farce as others are of the deepest pathos. In "The Hedge-school" and "Denis O'Shaughnessy," the pretensions and sesquipedalian harangues in which the old classical masters used to indulge, cannot be read without aching sides; and the story of "Phelim O'Toole's Courtship" is told with exhaustless humour. So far for the *Traits*; the chief story in the *Tales* is "The Dream of a Broken Heart," which has been well described as "one of the purest and noblest stories in our literature." Up to this time Carleton had not ventured beyond a series of short flights: his tales were nearly all brief and unconnected with each other; and there was the natural impression that he was incapable of writing anything like the ordinary novel, of considerable length, with a well-conceived and well worked-out plot. His answer to these objections was the production in 1839 of *Fardorougha the Miser*.

This work met the demand for a regular tale; but this was the least of its merits. It is one of the most powerful and moving works ever written; indeed, its fault is that it harrows the feelings overmuch by its realistic pictures of scenes of tragic sorrow. The central figure is Fardorougha, a man whose whole soul is divided between the absorbing passion for money and an intense love for a only son; and there are scenes in which the conflict between those two strivings are depicted with a vigour that painfully excites the imagination. There are two exquisite female portraits: Honor O'Donovan, the wife of the miser, and Una O'Brien, the betrothed of his son. Of the former character Carleton's own mother was the original. The story, we may mention by the way, was dramatized by Miss Anne Jane Magrath, was produced at Calvert's Theatre, Abbey Street, Dublin, and ran for some time. The version, which was made without any previous consultation with Carleton, did not please him; and the matter led to an unpleasant correspondence. Carleton, after this, again returned to the shorter stories. Indeed, there was scarcely a period throughout his literary life when he was not engaged in writing such sketches. He has himself told us that there was no Irish publication of any importance in his time to which he did not contribute; and almost to the day of his death his pen was busy in the production of sketches. A large number of

these have been republished; but for many of them the reader has to consult the pages of the magazines in which they originally appeared. In 1841 he published a series of tales, some humorous, some pathetic. The chief of the former was the sketch of "The Misfortunes of Barney Branagan," and of the latter, "The Dead Boxer." In 1843 he again ventured on an extended work of fiction, *Valentine McClusky the Irish Agent, or Chronicles of the Cusle Cumber Property*.

As the title suggests, the story deals with the land question. There are several fine scenes of tragic interest, but the book has not the intensity or the uniform sombreness of *The Miser*. In *Valentine McClusky*, too, unlike its predecessor, the more serious passages frequently alternate with scenes of laughter and moving comedy. In the following year the work received an addition of "The Pious Aspirations of Solomon McSlime," an attorney whose religion is that of Tartuffe. To this period also belongs *Rody the Rover, or the Ribboaman*, a description of the operations of the secret societies, which up to a recent period were so prominent a feature in the rural life of Ireland. In the year 1845, with which we are dealing, Carleton gave a striking example of the readiness with which he could, when necessary, produce work. Druffy, the well-known Dublin publisher, was then bringing out a series, under the title of "The Library of Ireland." The issue for a particular month was announced from the pen of Thomas Davis, and already sixteen pages of the story were in print. But before the tale could be completed the hand of the poet was for ever still. There remained but six days to find an author to take up the task; Carleton came forward, and in less than the appointed time had produced *Paddy-Go-Easy*. The story is a felicitous description of the happy and careless side of Irish nature, which laughs at danger, and smiles amid multitudinous difficulties.

*The Black Prophet*, which belongs to the year 1847, holds the same rank among his longer works as *Fardorougha*. The period chosen for the story are the years of the great famine; and the scenes in that appalling national calamity have never been more powerfully told. The weird central figure, Donnell Dhu, the "Black Prophet," is also a fine creation; and the description of him as he stands at the grave of a man he had murdered, is most graphic. His daughter Sarah is also a striking female creation, a strange combina-

tion of qualities such as are only found in the Celt—in part a Di Vernon, in part a Lady Macbeth. Another figure in this story is a miser, who takes advantage of the famine to exact exorbitant prices for his meal from the starving people; the story of his death is told with great force. About this time also appeared *The Emigrants of Ahadorra* and *Art Maguire*, the last the story of the gradual degradation by drink of a man of good inclinations and of an originally pure nature, whom a weak will and want of self-restraint lead to destruction. In 1849 was published *The Tithe Proctor*. In *The Black Baronet*, which first appeared in 1852 under the title *The Red Hall, or the Baronet's Daughter*, Carleton made the interest of his story depend more than in any of his previous works on intricacy of plot. It cannot be said that the work is wholly successful; for some of the incidents appear far-fetched, and the dénouement is sensational rather than true to life. But the work has many beauties, notwithstanding this central fault. The famine is again described, but casually, and not in detail as in *The Black Prophet*. There is also a most touching picture of an evicted tenant, who, leaving the hut in which his wife lies dead, and his children are down with the fever, goes out to seek subsistence by a life of crime. In 1853 Carleton published *The Squanders of Castle Squander*, a not very happy production; and in the same year *Jane Sindair*, *Neal Malone*, and some other of his shorter tales were republished from the periodicals in which they had originally appeared. *Wiley Reilly and his Dear Coleen Bawn* (1855) is in parts weak and rather sentimental; but there are several bright bits descriptive of Irish domestic life. In 1860 was published *The Evil Eye, or the Black Spectre*, and in 1863 *Redmond Count O'Hanlon, the Irish Rapparee*. These were the last works of any considerable length which issued from his pen; but in almost every succeeding year of his life there appeared a volume of collected sketches.

Though the pen of Carleton had been thus prolific, he was not free from the embarrassments which attend the precarious profession of authorship. His numerous friends and admirers determined to recommend him as a worthy recipient of one of those not very munificent grants which are at the disposal of the crown for the relief of literary men. Rarely did a minister receive a more imposing testimonial. Men of all parties, creeds, and ranks joined in giving it their aid. Lord Charlemont, a Protestant peer, and Mr.

O'Hagan (afterwards Lord O'Hagan), a Roman Catholic lawyer, were equally prominent in obtaining for it support; and Miss Edgeworth, who had herself spent a lifetime in the description of Irish life and character, not only gave her name to the memorial, but added that, until she had read Carleton's works, she had never really known Irish life. Lord John Russell acceded to so influentially supported a requisition, and Carleton received a pension of £200 per annum. During the latter years of his life he resided at Sandford, a suburb of Dublin. He was not left undisturbed by sorrow; two of his sons went to New Zealand, and six months before his own end a daughter, for whom he had intense affection, died. His last illness was of some duration, and on Jan. 30, 1869, he passed away. His loss was lamented with unanimity by the press of his country, who joined in recognizing him as the truest, the most powerful, and the tenderest delineator of Irish life. His physique was originally fine, and even in old age one could see the remains of the muscular strength that enabled him in youth to be one of the athletic champions of his district. His conversation was simple to *naïveté*; indeed, there was an ingenuousness about it which sometimes recalled the trustfulness of the period when he applied for employment to the Dublin stuffer of birds. Most of his books have been translated into French, German, and Italian. There is no collected edition of his works; they have all been several times reproduced, sometimes in one form, sometimes in another; now by a Dublin, again by a London publisher. The consequence of this is that some of his finest productions are now out of print. In the preface to the later editions of his works will be found the autobiographical sketches from which we have derived most of our materials for this notice of his life and works.]

#### THE MISER ON HIS SON'S LOVE.

(FROM "FARDOROUGH THE MISER.")

[Connor O'Donovan, the son of Fardorougha O'Donovan, the miser, loves, and is loved by, Una O'Brien, daughter of wealthy and proud parents, her father being known by the nickname of Bodagh Buie, or the "yellow churl." A secret meeting has taken place between the lovers. The passage about to be quoted de-

1 This and the following extracts are given by permission of Messrs. Routledge & Sons, London.

scribes the miser and his wife as they await the return of their son, the story of his love, as he tells it to them, and the different manner in which the two parents receive it.]

"What," said the alarmed mother; "what in the world wide could keep him so long out, and on such a tempest as is in it? God protect my boy from all harm and danger this fearful night! Oh, Fardorougha, what 'ud become of us if anything happened him? As for me—my heart's wrapt up in him; widout our darlin' it 'ud break—break—Fardorougha."

"Hut, he's gone to some neighbour's, and can't come out till the storm is over; he'll soon be here, now that the tandler and lightning's past."

"But did you ever think, Fardorougha, what 'ud become of you, what you'd do, or how you'd live, if anything happened him?—which the Almighty forbid this night and for ever! Could you live widout him?"

The old man gazed upon her like one who felt displeasure at having a contingency so painful forced upon his consideration. Without making any reply, however, he looked thoughtfully into the fire for some time, after which he rose up, and with a querulous and impatient voice, said—

"What's the use of thinkin' about sich things? Lose him! why would I lose him?—I couldn't lose him—I'd as soon lose my own life—I'd rather be dead at wanst than lose him."

"God knows your love for him is a quare love, Fardorougha," rejoined the wife; "you wouldn't give him a guinea if it 'ud save his life, or allow him even a few shillin's now and then for pocket-money, that he might be aquil to other young boys like him."

"No use, no use in that, except to bring him into drink, an' other bad habits; a poor way, Honor, of showin' one's love for him. If you had your will you'd spoil him; I'm keepin' whatsomever little shillin's we've scraped together to settle him decently in life; but, indeed, that's time enough yet; he's too young to marry for some years to come, barvin' he got a fortune."

"Well, one thing, Fardorougha—if ever two people wor blessed in a good son, praised be God, we are that."

"We are, Honor, we are; there's not his aquil in the parish—achora nachree, that he is. When I'm gone he'll know what I've done for him."

"Whin you're gone—why Saver of airth, sure you wouldn't keep him out of his—hush!

—here he is, the Lord be thanked, poor boy, he's safe! Oh, thin, *vick no Hoiwh*, Connor, jewel, were you out undher this terrible night!"

"Connor, avich machree," added the father, "you're lost. My hand to you if he's worth three hapuns; stirip an' throw my cothanore about you, an' draw in to the fire; you're fairly lost."

"I'm worth two lost people yet," said Connor, smiling; "mother, did you ever see a pleasanter night?"

"Pleasant, Connor, darlin'; oh thin it's you may say as, I'm sure!"

"Father, you're a worthy,—only your cothanore's too scimpit for me. Faith, mother, although you think I'm jokin', the devil a one o' me is; a pleasanter night—a happier night I never spent. Father, you ought to be proud o' me, an' stretch out a bit with the cash; faith I'm nothing else than a fine handsome young fellow."

"Be my soul an' he ought to be proud out of you, Connor, whether you're in alrnest or not," observed the mother; "an' to stretch out wid the *arkighad*! too if you want it."

"Folly on, Connor, folly on, your mother 'ill back you, I'll go bail, say what you will; but sure you know all I have must be yours yet, acushla."

Connor now sat down, and his mother stirred up the fire, on which she placed additional fuel. After a little time his manner changed, and a shade of deep gloom fell upon his manly and handsome features. "I don't know," he at length proceeded, "that as we three are here together, I could do better than ask your advice upon what happened to me to-night."

"Why, what has happened you, Connor?" said the mother alarmed; "plase God, no harm, I hope."

"Who else," added the father, "would you be guided by, if not by your mother an' myself?"

"No harm, dear mother," said Connor in reply to her; "harm! oh! mother, mother, if you knew it; an' as for what you say, father, it is right: what advice but my mother's and yours ought I ask?"

"An' God's too," added the mother.

"An' my heart never was more *ris* to God than it was, an' is this right," replied their ingenuous boy.

"Well, but what has happened, Connor?" said his father; "if it's anything where our

advice can sarve you, of coorse we'll advise you for the best."

Connor, then, with a glowing heart, made them acquainted with the affection which subsisted between himself and Una O'Brien, and ended by informing them of the vow of marriage which they had that night solemnly pledged to each other.

"You both know her by sight," he added; "an' after what I've sed, can you blame me for sayin' that I found this a pleasant an' a happy night?"

The affectionate mother's eyes filled with tears of pride and delight, on hearing that her handsome son was loved by the beautiful daughter of Bodagh Buie, and she could not help exclaiming, in the enthusiasm of the moment—

"She's a purty girl—the purtiest, indeed, I ever laid my two livin' eyes upon, and by all accounts as good as she's purty; but I say that face to face, you're as good, agra, ay," she continued, addressing the husband, "an' ns handsome, Fardorounga, as she is. God bless her, any way, an' mark her to grace and happiness, *no colleen dhás dhua.*"<sup>1</sup>

"He's no match for her," said the father, who had listened with an earnest face and compressed lips to his son's narrative; he's no match for her—by two hundre guineas."

Honor, when he uttered the previous part of his observation, looked upon him with a flash of indignant astonishment; but when he had concluded, her countenance fell back into its original expression. It was evident that, while she, with the feelings of a woman and a mother, instituted a parallel between their personal merits alone, the husband viewed their attachment through that calculating spirit which had regulated his whole life.

"You're thinkin' of her money now," she added; "but remimber, Fardorounga, that it wasn't born wid her. An' I hope, Connor, it's not for her money that you have any *grah*<sup>2</sup> for her?"

"You may swear that, mother; I love her little finger botther than all the money in the king's bank."

"Connor, avich, your mother has made a fool of you, or you wouldn't spake the nonsense you spoke this minnte."

"My word to you, father, I'll take all the money I'll get; but what am I to do! Bodagh Buie an' his wife will never consent to allow her to marry me, I can tell you; an' if she

marries me without their consent, you both know I have no way of supportin' her, except you, father, assist me."

"That won't be needful, Connor; you may manage them; they won't see her want; she's an *only* daughter; they *couldn't* see her want."

"An' isn't he an *only* son, Fardorounga?" exclaimed the wife; "an' my sowl to happiness but I believe you'd see *him* want."

"Any way," replied her husband, "I'm not for matches against the consent of parents; they're not lucky; or can't you run away wid her, an' then refuse marryin' her except they come down with the cash!"

"Oh, father," exclaimed Connor, "father, father; to become a villain."

"Connor," said his mother, rising up in a spirit of calm and mournful solemnity, "never heed; go to bed, achora, go to bed."

"Of coorse I'll never heed, mother," he replied; "but I can't help sayin' that, happy as I was a while ago, my father is sendin' me to bed with a heavy heart. When I asked your advice, father, little I thought it would be to do—but no matter! I'll never be guilty of an act that 'ud disgrace my name."

"No, avillish," said his mother, "you never will; God knows it's as much an' more than you an' other people can do to keep the name we have in decency."

"It's fine talk," observed Fardorounga; "but what I advise has been done by hundreds that wor married an' happy afterwards; how-nuiver you needn't get into a passion, either of you; I'm not pressin' you, Connor, to it."

"Connor, achree," said his mother, "go to bed, an' instead of the advice you got, ax God's; go, avillish!"

Connor, without making any further observation, sought his sleeping-room, where, after having recommended himself to God in earnest prayer, he lay revolving all that had occurred that night, until the gentle influence of sleep at length drew him into oblivion.

"Now," said his mother to Fardorounga, when Connor had gone, "you must sleep by yourself; for as for me, my side I'll not stretch on the same bed wid you to-night."

"Very well, I can't help that," said her husband; "all I can say is this, that I'm not able to put sense or prudence into you or Connor; so since you won't be guided by me, take your own coorse. Bodagh Buie's very well able to provide for them; an' if he won't do so *before* they marry, why let Connor have nothin' to say to her."

"I'll tell you what, Fardorounga, God

<sup>1</sup> My beautiful brown girl.

<sup>2</sup> Love.

wouldn't be in heaven, or you will get a cut heart yet, either through your son or your money; an' that it may not be through my darlin' boy, oh, grant sweet Saver o' the airth this night! I'm goin' to sleep wid Biddy Nulty, an' you'll find a clane night-cap on the rail o' the bed; an', Fardorougha, afore you put it an, kneel down and pray to God to change your heart—for it wants it—it wants it!" . . . . .

The feelings with which they met that morning at breakfast may be easily understood by our readers, without much assistance of ours. On the part of Fardorougha there was a narrow selfish sense of exultation, if not of triumph, at the chance that lay before his son of being able to settle himself independently in life, without the necessity of making any demand upon the hundreds which lay so safely in the keeping of the county treasurer. His sordid soul was too deeply imbued with the love of money to perceive that what he had hitherto looked upon as a proof of parental affection and foresight, was nothing more than a fallacy by which he was led day after day further into his prevailing vice. In other words, now that love for his son, and the hope of seeing him occupy a respectable station in society, ought to have justified the reasoning by which he had suffered himself to be guided, it was apparent that the prudence which he had still considered to be his duty as a kind parent was nothing else than a mask for his own avarice. The idea, therefore, of seeing Connor settled without any aid from himself filled his whole soul with a wild hard satisfaction, which gave him as much delight as perhaps he was capable of enjoying. The advice offered to his son on the preceding night appeared to him a matter so reasonable in itself, and the opportunity offered by Una's attachment so well adapted for making it an instrument to work upon the affections of her parents, that he could not for the life of him perceive why they should entertain any rational objection against it.

The warm-hearted mother participated so largely in all that affected the happiness of her son, that if we allow for the difference of sex and position, we might describe their feelings as bearing in the character of their simple and vivid enjoyment, a very remarkable resemblance. This amiable woman's affection for Connor was reflected upon Una O'Brien, whom she now most tenderly loved, not because the fair girl was beautiful and good, but because she had plighted her troth to that son

who had been, during his whole life, her own solace and delight.

No sooner was the morning meal concluded and the servants engaged at their respective employments, than Honor, acting probably under Connor's suggestion, resolved at once to ascertain whether her husband could so far overcome his parsimony as to establish their son and Una in life; that is, in the event of Una's parents opposing their marriage, and declining to render them any assistance. With this object in view she told him as he was throwing his great-coat over his shoulders, in order to proceed to the fields, that she wished to speak with him upon a matter of deep importance.

"What is it?" said Fardorougha, with a hesitating shrug, "what is it? This is ever an' always the way when you want *money*, but I tell you I have no money. You wor born to waste and extravagance, Honor, and there's no curin' you. What is it you want? an' let me go about my business."

"Throw that ould threadbare cothmore off o' you," replied Honor, "and beg o' God to give you grace to sit down, an' have common feelin' an' common sense."

"If it's money to get clo'es either for yourself or Connor, there's no use in it. I needn't sit; you don't want a stitch either o' you."

Honor, without more ado, seized the coat, and flinging it aside, pushed him over to a seat, on which she forced him to sit down.

"As heaven's above me," she exclaimed, "I dunna what'll come over you at all at all. Your money, your thrash, your dirt and filth, ever, ever, an' for ever more in your thought, heart, and soul. Oh Chierna! to think of it, an' you know there's a God above you, an' that you must meet him, an' that *without* your money too!"

"Ay, ay, the money's what you want to come at; but I'll not sit here to be heethor'd. What is it, I say again, you want?"

"Fardorougha, alagur," continued the wife, checking herself, and addressing him in a kind and affectionate voice, "maybe I *was* spakin' too harsh to you; but sure it was an' is for your own good. How an' ever, I'll thry kindness, and if you have a heart at all, you can't but show it when you hear what I'm goin' to say."

"Well, well, go an," replied the pertinacious husband; "but—money—ay, ay, is there. I feel by the way you're comin' about me, that there is money at the bottom of it."

The wife raised her hands and eyes to heaven,

shook her head, and after a slight pause, in which she appeared to consider her appeal a hopeless one, she at length went on in an earnest but subdued and desponding spirit—

"Fardorougha, the time's now come that will show the world whether you love Connor or not."

"I don't care a pin about the world; you an' Connor know well enough that I love him."

"Love for one's child doesn't come out merely in words, Fardorougha; actin' for their benefit shows it better than spakin'. Don't you grant that?"

"Very well, maybe I do, and agin maybe I don't; there's times when the one's better than the other; but go an; maybe I do grant it."

"Now tell me where in this parish, ay, or in the next five parishes to it, you'd find sich a boy for a father or mother to be proud out of, as Connor, your own darlin', as you often called him?"

"Divil a one, Honor; *dannko* to the one; I won't differ wid you in *that*."

"You won't differ wid me! the divil thank you for that. You won't indeed! but *could* you, I say, if you wor willin'?"

"I tell you I could not."

"Now there's sence an' kindness in that. Very well, you say you're gatherin' up all the money you can for *him*."

"For him—*him*," exclaimed the unconscious miser, "why, what do you mane—for—well—ay—yes, yes, I did say for him; it's for *him* I'm keeping it—it is, I tell you."

"Now, Fardorougha, you know he's ould enough to be settled in life on his own account, an' you *heard* last night the girl he can get, if you stand to him, as he ought to expect from a father that loves him."

"Why, last night, thin, didn't I give my—"

"Whisht, ahagar! hould your tongue awhile, and let me go on. Truth's best—he dotes on that girl to sich a degree, that if he doesn't get her, he'll never see another happy day while he's alive."

"All *feusthalagh*! Honor—that won't pass wid me; I know otherwise myself. Do you think that if I hadn't got you, I'd been unhappy four an' twenty hours, let alone my whole life? I tell you that's *feusthalagh*, an' won't pass. He wouldn't ate an ounce the less if he was never to get her. You seen the breakfast he made this mornin'. . . ."

"You know nothing of what I'm spakin'

about," replied his wife. "*I wasn't Una dhas dhan O'Brien* in my best days; an' be the Vestment,<sup>2</sup> you warn't Connor, that has more feelin', an' spirit, an' generosity in the nail of his little finger, than ever you had in your whole carcass. I tell you if he doesn't get married to that girl he'll break his heart. Now how can he marry her except you take a good farm for him, and stock it decently, so that he may have a home, sich as she deserves, to bring her to?"

"How do you know but they'll give her a fortune when they find her bent on him?"

"Why, it's not impossible," said the wife, immediately changing her tactics, "it's not impossible, but I can tell you it's very unlikely."

"The best way, then, in my opinion, 'ud be to spake to Connor about breaking it to the family."

"Why, that's fair enough," said the wife, "I wondler myself I didn't think of it, but the time was so short since last night."

"It is short," replied the miser, "far an' away too short to expect any one to make up their mind about it. Let them not be rash themselves aither, for I tell you that when people marry in haste, they're apt to have time enough to repent at layzure."

"Well, but, Fardorougha neushla, now hear me; throth it's thruth and sence what you say; but still, avourneen, listen; now in case that the Bodagh an' his wife don't consint to their marriage, or to do anything for them, won't you take them a farm and stock it bravely? Think of poor Connor, the darlin' fine fellow that he is. Oh, thin, but it's he 'ud go to the well o' the world's end to aise you, if your little finger only ached. He would, or for myself, and yet his own father to trate him wid sich—"

It was in vain she attempted to proceed; the subject was one in which her heart felt too deep an interest to be discussed without tears. A brief silence ensued, during which Fardorougha moved uneasily on his seat, took the tongs, and mechanically mended the fire, and peering at his wife with a countenance twitched as if by *tic douloureux*, stared round the house with a kind of stupid wonder, rose up, then sat instantly down, and in fact exhibited many of those unintelligible and uncouth movements, which, in persons of his cast, may be properly termed the hieroglyphics of human action under feelings that cannot be

<sup>1</sup> Nonsense.

<sup>2</sup> The robes in which the priest celebrates mass.

deciphered either by those on whom they operate, or by those who witness them.

"Yes," said he, "Connor is all you say, an' more, an' more—an'—an'—a rash act is the worst thing he could do. It's better, Honor, to spake to him, as I sed, about lettin' the matter be known to Una's family out of hand."

"And, thin, if they refuse, you can show them a generous example by puttin' them into a decent farm. Will you promise me that, Fardorougha? If you do, all's right, for they're not livin' that ever knew you to break your word or your promise."

"I'll make no promise, Honor; I'll make no promise; but let the other plan be tried first. Now don't be pressin' me; he is—he is a noble boy, and would, as you say, thravel round the earth to keep my little finger from pain; but let me alone about it now—let me alone about it."

This, though slight encouragement, was still, in Honor's opinion, quite as much as, if not more than, she expected. Without pressing him, therefore, too strongly at that moment, she contented herself with a full-length portrait of their son, drawn with all the skill of a mother who knew, if her husband's heart could be touched at all, those points on which she stood the greatest chance of finding it accessible.

For a few days after this the subject of Connor's love was permitted to lie undebated, in the earnest hope that Fardorougha's heart might have caught some slight spark of natural affection from the conversation which had taken place between him and Honor. They waited consequently with patience for some manifestation on his part of a better feeling, and flattered themselves that his silence proceeded from the struggle which they knew a man of his disposition must necessarily feel in working up his mind to any act requiring him to part with that which he loved better than life. The ardent temperament of Connor, however, could ill brook the pulseless indifference of the old man; with much difficulty, therefore, was he induced to wait a whole week for the issue, though sustained by his mother's assurance, that in consequence of the impression left on her by their last conversation, she was certain the father, if not urged beyond his wish, would declare himself willing to provide for them. A week, however, elapsed, and Fardorougha moved on in the same hard and insensible spirit which was usual to him, wholly engrossed by money, and never either directly or indirectly appearing to remember

that the happiness and the welfare of his son were at stake, or depending upon the determination to which he might come.

"Connor," he began, "I've been thinkin' of this affair with Una O'Brien; an' in my opinion there's but one way of it; but if you're a fool and stand in your own light, it's not my fault."

"What is the way, father?" inquired Connor.

"The very same I told your mother an' you before—run away wid her—I mane make a runaway match of it—then refuse to marry her unless they come down wid the money. You know after runnin' away wid *you*, nobody else ever would marry *her*, so that rather than see their child disgraced, never fear but they'll pay down on the nail, or maybe bring you both to live wid 'em."

"My sowl to glory, Fardorougha," said his wife, "but you're a bigger an' cunninger could rogue than ever I tnek you for. By the scapular upon me, if I had known how you'd turn out, the sarra carry the ring ever you'd put on *my* finger."

"Father," said Connor, "I must be disobedient to you in this at all events. It's plain you'll do nothing for us, so there's no use in sayin' anything more about it. I have no means of supportin' her, and I swear by the blessed sacrament I'll never bring her to shame or poverty. If I had money to carry me I'd go to America, an' thry my fortune there; but I have not. Father, it's too hard that you should stand in my way, when you could so easily make me happy; who have you sich a right to assist as your son—your only son, an' your only child too?"

This was spoken in a tone of respect and sorrow at once impressive and affectionate. His fine features were touched with something beyond sadness or regret, and as the tears stood in his eyes, it was easy to see that he felt much more deeply for his father's want of principle than for anything connected with his own hopes and prospects. In fact the tears that rolled silently down his cheeks were the tears of shame and sorrow for a parent who could thus school him to an act of such unparalleled baseness. As it was, the genius of the miser felt rebuked by the natural delicacy and honour of the son—the old man therefore shrunk back abashed, confused, and moved at the words which he had heard—simple and inoffensive though they were.

"Fardorougha," said the wife, wiping her eyes, that were kindling into indignation, "we're now married goin' an'—"



"I think, mother," said Connor, "the less we say about it now the better—with my own good-will I'll never spake on the subject."

"You're right, avourneen," replied the mother; "you're right; I'll say nothing—God sees it's no use."

"What would you have me do?" said the old man, rising and walking about in unusual distress and agitation;—"you don't know me—I can't do it—I can't do it. You say, Honor, I don't care about him—I'd give him my blood—I'd give him my blood to save a hair of his head. My life an' happiness depends on him; but who knows how he an' his wife might mismanage that money if they got it—both young and foolish. It wasn't for nothing it came into my mind what I'm afeared will happen to me yet."

"And what was that, Fardorougha?" asked the wife.

"Sich foreknowledge doesn't come for nothing, Honor. I've had it and felt it hangin' over me this many a long day, that I'd come to starvation yet; an' I see, if you force me to do as you wish, that it'll happen. I'm as sure of it as that I stand where I do; I'm an unfortunate man wid sich a fate before me; and yet I'd shed my blood for my boy—I would, an' he ought to know I would; but he wouldn't ax me to starve for him—would you, Connor, avich machree, would you ax your father to starve? I'm unhappy—unhappy—an' my heart's breakin'."

The old man's voice failed him as he uttered the last words; for the conflict which he felt evidently convulsed his whole frame. He wiped his eyes, and again sitting down he wept bitterly and in silence for many minutes.

A look of surprise, compassion, and deep distress passed between Connor and his mother. The latter also was very much affected and said—

"Fardorougha, dear, maybe I spake sometimes too cross to you; but if I do God above knows it's not that I bear you ill-will, but becase I'm throubled about poor Connor; but I hope I won't speak angry to you agin; at all events if I do, remember it's only the mother plaidin' for her son—the only son an' child that God was plased to send her."

"Father," added Connor, also deeply moved, "don't distress yourself about me—don't, father dear. Let things take their chance, but come or go what will, any good fortune that might happen me wouldn't be sweet if it came by givin' you a sore heart."

## THE MISER GOES MATCH-MAKING

(FROM "FARDOROUGHA.")

[The miser, anxious for the success of his son's love, but unable to overcome his avarice, pays a visit to the parents of Una. He endeavours to throw on them from himself the responsibility of preventing the happiness of the young people. The struggle to justify his conscience before his affection is marvellously told.]

After some further conversation it was once more decided that Fardorougha should on the next day see the Bodagh and his wife, in order to ascertain whether their consent could be obtained to the union of our young and anxious lovers. This step, as the reader knows, was every way in accordance with Fardorougha's inclination. Connor himself would have preferred his mother's advocacy to that of a person possessing such a slender hold on their good-will as his other parent. But upon consulting with her, she told him that the fact of the proposal coming from Fardorougha might imply a disposition on his part to provide for his son; at all events she hoped that contradiction, the boast of superior wealth, or some fortunate collision of mind and principle, might strike a spark of generous feeling out of her husband's heart, which nothing, she knew, unless strong excitement, such as might arise from the bitter pride of the O'Briens, could possibly do. Besides, as she had no favourable expectations from the interview, she thought it an unnecessary and painful task to subject herself to the insults which she apprehended from the Bodagh's wife, whose pride and importance towered far and high over those even of her consequential husband.

This just and sensible view of the matter on the part of the mother satisfied Connor, and reconciled him to his father's disinclination to be accompanied by her to the scene of conflict; for in truth Fardorougha protested against her assistance with a bitterness which could not easily be accounted for.

"If your mother goes, let her go by herself," said he; "for I'll not interfare in't if she does. I'll take the dirty Bodagh and his fat wife my own way, which I can't do if Honor comes to be snibbin' an' makin' little o' me afore them. Maybe I'll pull down their pride for them bettler than you think, an' in a way they're not prepared for; them an' their jantir' ear!"

Neither Connor nor his mother could help being highly amused at the singularity of the

miserable pomp and parsimonious display resorted to by Fardorougha in preparing for this extraordinary mission. Out of an old strongly locked chest he brought forth a *gala* coat, which had been duly aired, but not thrice worn within the last twenty years. The progress of time and fashion had left it so odd, *outré*, and ridiculous, that Connor, though he laughed, could not help feeling depressed on considering the appearance his father must make when dressed, or rather disfigured in it. Next came a pair of knee-breeches by the same hand, and which, in compliance with the taste of the age that produced them, were made to button so far down as the calf of the leg. Then appeared a waistcoat, whose long pointed flaps reached nearly to the knees. Last of all was produced a hat not more than three inches deep in the crown, and brimmed so narrowly, that a spectator would almost imagine the leaf had been cut off. Having pranked himself out in those habiliments, contrary to the strongest expostulations of both wife and son, he took his staff and set forth. But lest the reader should expect a more accurate description of his person, when dressed, we shall endeavour at all events to present him with a loose outline. In the first place his head was surmounted with a hat that resembled a flat skillet, wanting the handle; his coat, from which avarice and penury had caused him to shrink away, would have fitted a man twice his size, and as he had become much stooped, its tail, which at the best had been preposterously long, now nearly swept the ground. To look at him behind, in fact, he appeared all body. The flaps of his waistcoat he had pinned up with his own hands, by which piece of exquisite taste he displayed a pair of thighs so thin and disproportioned to his small clothes, that he resembled a boy who happens to wear the breeches of a full-grown man, so that to look at him in front he appeared all legs. A pair of shoes, polished with burned straw and buttermilk, and surmounted by two buckles, scoured away to skeletons, completed his costume. In this garb he set out with a crook-headed staff, into which long use, and the habit of gripping fast whatever he got in his hand, had actually worn the marks of his forefinger and thumb.

Bodagh Buie, his wife, and their two children, were very luckily assembled in the parlour, when the nondescript figure of the deputy wooer made his appearance in that part of the neat road which terminated at the gate of the little lawn that fronted the hall-door. Here

there was another gate to the right, that opened into the farm or kitchen yard, and as Fardorougha hesitated which to enter, the family within had an opportunity of getting a clever view of his features and person.

"Who is that quare figure standin' there?" inquired the Bodagh; "did you ever see such a——ah thin, who can he be?" "Somebody comin' to some o' the sarvings, I suppose," replied the wife; "why, thin, it's not unlike little Dick *Croitha*, the fairymau."

In sober truth Fardorougha was so completely disguised by his dress, especially by his hat, whose shallowness and want of brim gave his face and head so wild and eccentric an appearance, that we question if his own family, had they not seen him dress, could have recognized him. At length he turned into the kitchen yard, and addressing a labourer whom he met, asked—

"I say, nabour, which is the right way into Bodagh Buie's house?"

"There's two right ways into it, an' you may take either o' them—but if you want any favour from him, you had better call him *Mr. O'Brien*. The Bodagh's a name was first given to his father, an' he bein' a dacent man, doesn't like it, although it sticks to him; so there's a lift for you, my hipstriddled little codger."

"But which is the right door o' the house?"

"There it is, the kitchen—peg in—that's *your* inthrance, barrin' you're a gentleman in disguise—an' if you be, why turn out again to that other gate, strip off your shoes, and pass up gently on your tippy-toes, and give a thunderin' whack to the green ring that's hangin' from the door. But see, friend," added the man, "maybe you'd do one a service?"

"How," said Fardorougha, looking earnestly at him; "what is it?"

"Why, to lave us a lock o' your hair before you go," replied the wag, with a grin.

The miser took no notice whatsoever of this, but was turning quietly out of the yard, to enter by the lawn, when the man called out in a commanding voice—

"Back here, you codger—tundher an' thump—back I say—you won't be let in that way—thraup back, you *lepreachawan*, into the kitchen—eh! you won't—well, well, take what you'll get—an' that'll be the way back agin."

'Twas at this moment that the keen eye of Una recognized the features of her lover's father, and a smile which she felt it impossible to subdue settled upon her face, which became

immediately mantled with blushes. On hurrying out of the room she plucked her brother's sleeve, who followed her to the hall.

"I can scarcely tell you, dear John," she said, speaking rapidly, "it's Fardorougha O'Donovan, Connor's father; and as you know his business, stay in the parlour;" she squeezed his hand, and added with a smile on her face, and a tear in her eye, "I fear it's all over with me—I don't know whether to laugh or cry—but stay, John dear, an' fight my battle—poor Una's battle."

She ran up stairs, and immediately one of the most beggarly, sordid, and pusillanimous knocks that ever spoke of starvation and misery was heard at the door.

"I will answer it myself," thought the amiable brother; "for if my father or mother does he surely will not be allowed in."

John could scarcely preserve a grave face when Fardorougha presented himself.

"Is Mither O'Brien vidin'?" inquired the usurer, shrewdly availing himself of the hint he received from the servant.

"My father is," replied John; "have the goodness to step in."

Fardorougha entered immediately, followed by young O'Brien, who said—

"Father, this is Mr. O'Donovan, who, it appears, has some important business with the family."

"Don't be mitherin' me," replied Fardorougha, helping himself to a seat; "I'm too poor to be mithered."

"With this family!" exclaimed the father in amazement; "what business can Fardorougha Donovan have with *this* family, John?"

"About our children," replied the miser; "about my son and your daughter."

"An' what about them?" inquired Mrs. O'Brien; "do you dar to mintion them in the same day together?"

"Why not?" said the miser; "ay, an' on the same night, too."

"Upon my reputaytion, Mr. O'Donovan, you're extremely kind—now to be a little more so, and let us understand you," said the Bodagh.

"Poor Una," thought John; "all's lost; he will get himself kicked out to a certainty."

"I think it's time we got them married," replied Fardorougha; "the sooner it's done the better and the safer for both o' them—especially for the colleen."

"Dar a Lorha, he's cracked," said Mrs. O'Brien, "sarra one o' the poor sowl but's cracked about his money."

"Poor sowl, woman alive! wor you never poor yourself?"

"Yis I wor; an' I'm not ashamed to own it; but *Chierna*, Frank," she added, addressing her husband, "there's no use in spakin' to him."

"Fardorougha," said O'Brien seriously, "what brought you here?"

"Why, to tell you an' your wife the state that my son, Connor, and your daughter's in about one another; an' to advise you both, if you have sinse, to get them married afore worse happens. It's *your* business more than *mine*."

"You're right," said the Bodagh, aside to his wife; "he's sartinly deranged. Fardorougha," he added, "have you lost any money lately?"

"I'm losin' every day," said the other; "I'm broke assistin' them that won't thank me, let alone paying me as they ought."

"Then you have lost nothing more than usual?"

"If I didn't I tell you there's a good chance of losin' it before me;—can a man call any money of his safe that's in another man's pocket?"

"An' so you've come to propose a marriage between your son and my daughter, yet you lost no money, an' you're not mad!"

"Divil a morsel o' me's mad—but you'll be so, if you refuse to let this match go an'."

"Out wid him—a *shan roghara*,"<sup>1</sup> shouted Mrs. O'Brien, in a state of most dignified offence; "*Damhu orth*, you old kuave, is it the son of a misert that has fleeced an' robbed the whole counthry side that we'd let our daughter, that resaved the finial to her ejfication in a Dublin boardin' school, marry wid!—*Fieh na hoiah*, this day!"

"You had no sich scruple yourself, us'ani," replied the bitter usurer; "when you bounced at the son of the old Bodagh Bale, an' every one knows what *he* was."

"He!" said the good woman; "an' is it runnin' up comparishments betuxt yourself an' him you are after! Why, Saint Pether wouldn't thrive on your money, you nager."

"Maybe Saint Pether thriv an worse—but haven't you thriv as well on the old Bodagh's, as if it had been *honestly* come by; I defy you an' the world both—to say that ever I tuck a penny from any one more than my right. Lay that to the memory of the old Bodagh, an' see if it'll fit. It's no *tight guinea* any how."

Had Fardorougha been a man of ordinary

<sup>1</sup> The old rogues.

standing and character in the country, from whom an insult *could* be taken, he would no doubt have been by a very summary process expelled the parlour. The history of his querulous and irascible temper, however, was so well known, and his offensive eccentricity of manner a matter of such established fact, that the father and son, on glancing at each other, were seized with the same spirit, and both gave way to an uncontrollable fit of laughter.

"Is it a laughin' stock you're makin' of it?" said Mrs. O'Brien, highly indignant.

"Faith, achora, it may be *no* laughin' stock after all," replied the Bodagh.

"I think, mother," observed John, "that you and my father had better treat the matter with more seriousness. Connor O'Donovan is a young man not to be despised by any person at all near his own class of life who regards the peace and welfare of a daughter. His character stands very high; indeed in every way unimpeachable."

The bitter scowl which had sat upon the small dark features of Fardorougha, when replying to the last attack of Mrs. O'Brien, passed away as John spoke.—The old man turned hastily round, and surveying the eulogist of his son, said—

"God bless you, ashore, for thim words! an they're thrue—thru as the gospel; arrah what are you both so proud of? I defy you to get the aquil of my son in the Barony of Lisnamona, either for face, figure, or temper. I say he's fit to be a husband for as good a girl as ever stood in your daughter's shoes; and from what I hear of her, she's as good a girl as ever the Almighty put breath in; God bless you, young man! you're a credit yourself to any parents."

"An' we have nothin' to say aginst your son, nor aginst your wife either," replied the Bodagh; "an' if your own name was as clear—if you wor looked upon as they are—tut, I'm spakin' nonsense! How do I know whether ever your son and my daughter spoke a word to one another or not?"

"I'll go bail Oona never opened her lips to him," said her mother; "I'll go bail she had more spirit."

"I'll go bail she can't live w/out him, an' will have him whether *you* like it or not," said Fardorougha.

"Mother," observed John, "will you and my father come into the next room for a minute—I wish to say a word or two to each of you; and will you, Fardorougha, have the goodness to sit there till we return?"

"Divil a notion," replied O'Donovan, "I have of stirrin' my foot till the thing's settled one way or other."

"Now," said young O'Brien, when they had got into the back parlour, "it's right that you both should know to what length the courtship between Una and Connor O'Donovan has gone."

"Courtship! *Fich na hoiak!* sure she wouldn't go to coort wid the son o' that ould schamer."

"I'm beginning to fear that it's too thrue," observed the Bodagh: "and if she has—but let us hear John."

"It's perfectly true, indeed, mother, that she *has*," said the son. "Yes, and they are both this moment pledged, betrothed, promised, *solemnly* promised to each other; and in my opinion the old man within is acting a more natural part than either of you give him credit for."

"Well, well, well," exclaimed the mother; "whoafter that would ever thrust a daughter! The girl that we reared up as tindler as a chicking, to go to throw herself away upon the son of ould Fardorougha Donovan, the misert. Confusion to the ring he'll ever put an her! I'd see her *stretched*<sup>1</sup> first."

"I agree with you in that, Bridget," said the husband; "if it was only to punish her thraehery and desate, I'll take good care a ring will never go on them—but how do you know all this, John?"

"From Una's own lips, father."

[Una confesses her love, and her parents, finding the case hopeless, determine to consent to the marriage, in case the miser will make a proper provision for his son. They return to the drawing-room, and the conversation is resumed by the miser.]

"Well," said the miser, "you found out, I suppose, that she can't do without him?"

"Provided we consent to the marriage," asked the Bodagh, "how will you settle your son in life?"

"Who would I settle in life, if I wouldn't settle my only son?" replied the other; "who else is there to get all I have?"

"That's very true," observed the Bodagh; "but state plainly what you'll do for him on his marriage."

"Do you consent to the marriage all of yez?"

"That's not the question," said the other.

"Divil a word I'll answer, till I know

<sup>1</sup> Dead.

whether yez do or not," said Fardorougha. "Say at once that you consent, and thin I'll spake—I'll say what I'll do."

The Bodagh looked inquiringly at his wife and son. The latter nodded affirmatively. "We do consent," he added.

"That shows your own sinse," said the old man. "Now what fortune will you portion your *colleen* wid?"

"That depends on what *you'll* do for your son," returned the Bodagh.

"And that depends upon what *you'll* do for your daughter," replied the sagacious old miser.

"At this rate we're not likely to agree."

"Nothin's asier; you have only to spake out; besides, it's *your* business, bein' the *colleen's* father."

"Try him, and name something fair," whispered John.

"If I give her a farm of thirty acres of good land, stocked and all, what will *you* do for Connor?"

"More than that, five times over; I'll give him all I have. An' now when will we marry them? Throth it was best to make things clear," added the knave, "and understand one another at wanst. When will we marry them?"

"Not till you say out openly and fairly the exact sum of money you'll lay down on the nail—an' that before ever a ring goes upon them."

"Give it up, acushla," said the wife, "you see there's no schrewin' a promise out of him, let alone a penny."

"What 'ud ye have me do?" said the old man, raising his voice. "Wou'd he have all I'm worth? Who else is to have it? Am I to make a beggar of myself to please you? Can't they live on your farm till I die, an' thin it'll all come to them?"

"And no thanks to you for that, Fardorougha," said the Bodagh. "No, no; I'll never buy a pig in a poke. If you won't act ginerously by your son, go home in the name of goodness, and let us hear no more about it."

"Why, why," said the miser, "are yez mad to miss what I can lave him? If you know how much it is, you'd snap—; but, God help me, what am I sayin'? I'm poorer than any body thinks. I am—I am; an' will starve among you all, if God hasn't sed it. Do you think I don't love my son as well, an' a thousand times better than you do your daughter? God alone sees how my heart's in him—in my own Connor, that never gave me a sore heart—my brave, my dutiful boy!"

He paused, and the scalding tears ran down

his shrunk and furrowed cheeks, whilst he wrung his hands, started to his feet, and looked about him like a man encompassed by dangers that threatened instant destruction.

"If you love your son so well," said John mildly, "why do you grudge to share your wealth with him? It is but natural, and it is your duty."

"Natural! what's natural?—to give away—is it to love him you mane? It is, it's *unnatural* to give it away. He's the best son—the best—what do you mane, I say?—let me alone—let me alone—I could give my blood, my blood to such a boy; but, you want to kill me—you want to kill me, an' thin you'll get all; but he'll cross you, never fear—my boy will save me—he's not tired o' me—he'd give up fifty girls sooner than see a hair of his father's head injured—so do your best; while I have Connor I'm not afraid of yez. Thanks be to God that sent him," he exclaimed, "oh, thanks be to God that sent him to comfort an' protect his father from the schames and villany of them that 'ud bring him to starvation for their own ends!"

"Father," said John, in a low tone, "this struggle between avarice and natural affection is awful. See how his small gray eyes glare, and the froth rises white to his thin shrivelled lips. What is to be done?"

"Fardorougha," said the Bodagh, "it's over; don't distress yourself—keep your money—there will be no match between our childre."

"Why! why won't there?" he screamed—"why won't there, I say? Haven't you enough for them until I die? Would you see your child breakin' her heart? Bodagh, you have no nathur in you—no bowels for your *colleen* dhas. But I'll spake for her—I'll argue wid you till this time to-morrow, or I'll make you show feelin' to her—an' if you don't—if you don't—"

"Wid the help o' God, the man's as mad as a March hare," observed Mrs. O'Brien, "and there's no use in losin' breath wid him."

"If it's not insanity," said John, "I know not what it is."

"Young man," proceeded Fardorougha, who evidently paid no attention to what the mother and son said, being merely struck by the voice of the latter—"young man, you're kind, you have sinse and feelin'—spake to your father—don't let him destroy his child—don't ax him to starve me, that never did him harm. He loves you—he loves you, for he can't but love you—sure I know how I love my own darlin' boy; oh, spake to him—I'll go down on my

two knees to you, to beg, as you hope to see God in heaven, that you'll make him not brake his daughter's heart! She's your own sister—there's but the two of yez, an' oh, don't desert her in this trouble—this heavy, heavy trouble!"

"I won't interfere farther in it," replied the young man, who, however, felt disturbed and anxious in the extreme.

"Mrs. O'Brien," said he, turning imploringly, and with a wild haggard look to the Bodagh's wife, "I'm turnin' to you—you're her mother—oh think, think——"

"I'll think no more about it," she replied. "You're mad, an' thank God, we know it. Of course it 'll run in the family, for which reason my daughter 'll never be joined to the son of a madman."

He then turned as a last resource to O'Brien himself. "Bodagh—Bodagh, I say:" here his voice rose to a frightful pitch; "I enthrate, I order, I command you to listen to me! Marry them—don't kill your daughter, an' don't, don't, don't dare to kill my son. If you do I'll curse you till the marks of your feet will scorch the ground you tread on. Oh," he exclaimed, his voice now sinking, and his reason awaking, apparently from exhaustion, "what is come over me? what am I sayin'?—but it's all for my son, my son." He then sat down, and for more than twenty minutes wept like an infant, and sobbed, and sighed, as if his heart would break.

A feeling very difficult to be described hushed his amazed auditory into silence: they felt something like pity towards the unfortunate old man, as well as respect for that affection which struggled with such moral heroism against the frightful vice that attempted to subdue this last surviving virtue in the breast of the miser.

On his getting calm they spoke to him kindly, but in firm and friendly terms communicated their ultimate determination, that in consequence of his declining to make an adequate provision for his son the marriage could by no means take place. He then got his hat, and attempted to go to the road which led to the little lawn, but so complete was his abstraction, and so exhausted his faculties, that it was not without John's assistance he could reach the gate which lay before his eyes. He first turned out of the walk to the right, then crossed over to the left, and felt surprised that a wall opposed him in each direction.

"You are too much disturbed," said John, "to perceive the way, but I will show you."

"I suppose I thought it was at home I was," he replied, "because as my own house one must turn either to the right or to the left, as, indeed, I'm in the custom of doing."

[After many cruel trials, all obstacles were overcome by the lovers, and Connor and Una were married.]

# SIR TURLOUGH, OR THE CHURCHYARD BRIDE.

The bride she bound her golden hair,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
And her step was light as the breezy air  
When it bends the morning flowers so fair,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

And O but her eyes they danced so bright,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
And she longed for the dawn of to-morrow's light,  
Her bridal vows of love to plight,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

The bridegroom is come with youthful brow,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
To receive from his Eva her virgin vow;  
"Why carries the bride of my bosom now?"  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

A cry, a cry, 'twas her maidens spoke,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
"Your bride is asleep, she has not woken,  
And the sleep she sleeps will never be broke,"  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

Sir Turlough sank with a heavy moan,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
And his cheek was cold as the marble stone;  
O, the pulse of my heart is for ever gone,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

The *kevee* is loud, it comes again,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
And rises sad from the funeral train,  
As in sorrow it winds along the plain,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

And O but the plumes of white were fair,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
When they fluttered all mournful in the air,  
As rose the hymns of the requiem there,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

There is a voice that but one can hear,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
And it softly pours from behind the bier  
Its note of death in Sir Turlough's ear,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

The *keen* is loud, but that voice is low,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 And it sings its song of sorrow slow,  
 And it names Sir Turlough's name with woe,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

New the grave is closed, and the mass is said,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 And the bride she sleeps in her lonely bed,  
 The fairest sleeper among the dead,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

The wreaths of virgin white are laid,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 By virgin hands o'er the spotless maid,  
 And the flowers are strewn, but they soon will fade,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

O go not yet, not yet away,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 Let us feel that life is near our clay,  
 The long-departed seem to say,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

But the tread and the voices of life are gone,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 Pen uth each cold, forgotten stone  
 The mouldering dead sleep all alone,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

But who is he that lingers yet?  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 The fresh green sod with his tears is wet,  
 And his heart in the bridal grave is set,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

O who but Sir Turlough, the young and brave,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 Should bend him o'er that bridal grave,  
 And to his death-bound Eva rave,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy?

"Weep not, weep not," said a lady fair,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 "Should youth and valour thus despair,  
 And pour their vows to the empty air,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy?"

There's charmed music upon her tongue,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 Such beauty, bright, and warm, and young,  
 Was never seen the maids among,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

A laughing light, a tender grace,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 Sparkled in beauty around her face,  
 That grief from mortal heart might chase,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

"The maid for whom thy salt tears fall,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 Thy grief or love can no'er recall;  
 She rests beneath the grassy pall,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

"My heart it strongly cleaves to thee,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 And now that thy pledged love is free,  
 Give its unbroken pledge to me,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy."

The charm is strong upon Turlough's eye,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 His faithless tears are already dry,  
 And his yielding heart has ceased to sigh,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

"To thee," the charmed chief replied,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 "I pledge thee love o'er my buried bride,  
 O come, and in Turlough's halls abide,"  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

Again the funeral voice came o'er,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 The passing breeze as it wafted before,  
 And streams of mournful music bore,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

"If I to thy youthful heart am dear,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 One month from hence thou wilt meet me here,  
 Where lay thy buried Eva's bier,"  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

He pressed her lips as the words were spoken,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 And his banshee's wail, now far and broken,  
 Wafted for Death as he gave the token,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

"Adieu, adieu," cried the lady bright,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 And she slowly passed like a thing of light  
 Or a moving cloud from Sir Turlough's sight,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

Sir Turlough has death in every vein,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 There's fear and grief o'er his wide domain,  
 And gold for those who will calm his brain,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

"Come, haste thee, leech, right swiftly ride,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 Sir Turlough the brave, green Turlough's pride,  
 Has pledged his love to the churchyard bride,"  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

The leech groaned loud; "Come, tell me this,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 By all thy hopes of weal and bliss,  
 Has Turlough given the fatal kiss?"  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

"The banshee's cry is loud and long,  
 Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
 At eve she weeps his funeral song,  
 And it floats on the twilight breeze along,  
 By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy."

"Then the fatal kiss is given, the last,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
Of Turlough's name and race is past;  
His doom is sealed, the die is cast,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy."

"Leech, say not that thy skill is vain,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!

O calm the storm of his frenzied brain,  
And half his hands thou shalt retain,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy."

The leech has failed, and the hoary priest,  
Killeevy, O Killeevy!  
With pious shrift his soul released,  
And the smoke is high of his funeral feast,  
By the bonnie green woods of Killeevy.

## JOHN O'DONOVAN, LL.D.

BORN 1809 — DIED 1861.

[John O'Donovan, the first of Irish topographers, and a distinguished Celtic scholar, was born in the county of Kilkenny on the 9th July, 1809. In 1836 he was engaged in examining and cataloguing the Irish manuscripts in Trinity College, Dublin. The principal publications of the Irish Archaeological Society were edited by O'Donovan, the most important among them being *The Battle of Magh Rath*, published in 1842; *The Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy-Fiachrach*, 1843; and *The Tribes and Customs of Hy-Many*, 1844. In 1845 appeared his valuable *Grammar of the Irish Language*, on which he had been engaged at intervals for a number of years, Professor O'Curry and Dr. Todd assisting him in the compilation. In 1847 Mr. O'Donovan was called to the Irish bar, but it does not appear that he followed the legal profession. In this same year his *Book of Rights* was published. This was a translation of the Irish Doomsday Book, which contained details connected with the government of Ireland in the tenth century. His greatest work, the editing and translation of *The Annals of the Four Masters*, next occupied his attention. He carefully collected the four transcripts extant, placing English and Irish in juxtaposition, and adding copious notes. The first portion of the work appeared in 1848, the remainder in 1851. "There is no instance that I know of in any country", says Professor O'Curry, "of a work so vast being undertaken, much less of any completed in a style so perfect and so beautiful, by the enterprise of a private publisher."<sup>1</sup> This magnificent work contains 4215 pages, and extends to seven large quarto volumes. In acknowledgment of his great services to liter-

ature, the Royal Irish Academy awarded Mr. O'Donovan the Cunningham Medal, which was the highest honour in their gift. The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Trinity College, Dublin, and he was elected an honorary member of the Royal Academy of Science at Berlin. In conjunction with Professor O'Curry he was now employed on a translation of the *Senchus Mor* (*Ancient Laws of Ireland*). This was commenced in 1853, and occupied several years. His latest work was a translation of the curious topographical poems written by John O'Dubhagain and Gillana-naomh O'Huidrin, in which the chief families and territories of Ireland in the fourteenth century were enumerated. To this work were prefixed several learned treatises on ancient Irish names, male and female Christian names, English names assumed by the native Irish, and the ancient names of tribes and territories in Ireland. This valuable work was published in 1862, with an index by Dr. Reeves.

Early in November, 1861, Dr. O'Donovan was prostrated by an attack of rheumatic fever, of which he died on December 9th of the same year. He was buried in Glasnevin Cemetery. The *Dublin Review*, in an article on O'Donovan, says he "may be said to have been the first historic topographer that Ireland ever produced, and in this department he will probably never be equalled". His private character procured him universal esteem, and his death was regarded as a national bereavement. *The Martyrology of Donegal*, translated from the Irish by Dr. O'Donovan, and edited by Drs. Todd and Reeves, appeared in 1864; and the translation of *Senchus Mor* (*Ancient Laws of Ireland*), so far as completed, was published in one volume in 1865. It is as impossible to quote from Dr. O'Donovan

<sup>1</sup> Publishers, Messrs. Hodges and Smith, Dublin.  
VOL. III.



any passage that would even suggest his immense scholarship, as it is impossible to exclude him from any work purporting to be a collection covering the field of Irish literature. Dr. O'Donovan's was scholarship in its severe and technical sense, and the books he produced have no such light leaven

of folk-tale and fairy-tale as we find in the works of other writers. The scholar is the man of the little and fit audience; and men like O'Donovan are read by the scholars while held in humble reverence by the mass of their fellow-countrymen. Therefore, we give no passage from his work.]

## SAMUEL LOVER.

BORN 1797 — DIED 1868.

[In the growth of the Anglo-Irish literature Ireland represented herself through her writers first of all by her eccentricities, which is something like pointing at a gargoyle to illustrate expression in a human face. There are Handy Andys in Ireland as there are human faces like gargoyles; but no doubt the blundering servant of Lover and the comic servant of Lever came in time to represent to the English reader not a type of Irish peasant, but perhaps the whole race, gentle and simple. The grim peasant of Carleton and John Banim knocked at doors that were not opened to him. His merry fellow made the Celt a child for irresponsibility, and a good many of his rulers still go on believing in the genial fable. Whatever misapprehensions this has led to, it is indubitable that Lover's work makes for the gaiety of nations. Such spirit, such go, such infectious light-heartedness—no wonder it captivated a world sick of Byronics.

Samuel Lover, the gifted and genial artist, song-writer, musical composer, novelist, and dramatist, was born in Dublin in 1797. Delicate as a child, he owed much to the care of his good mother, a tender, patient, thoughtful woman, who taught him to detest a lie and keep his word. His father was a stockbroker, who, having no sympathy with the art aspirations of his son, tried hard to force him into his own line of business. However, such injudicious repression only fanned the flame; and Samuel Lover, a youth of seventeen, unaided, and with only the few pounds in his pocket which he had saved, left the paternal roof, determined to become an artist.

After three years' study and hard work he so far succeeded, that in 1818 he came before the Dublin public as a marine and miniature painter. In that year, too, at a banquet given to Moore, he sang a song which he had com-

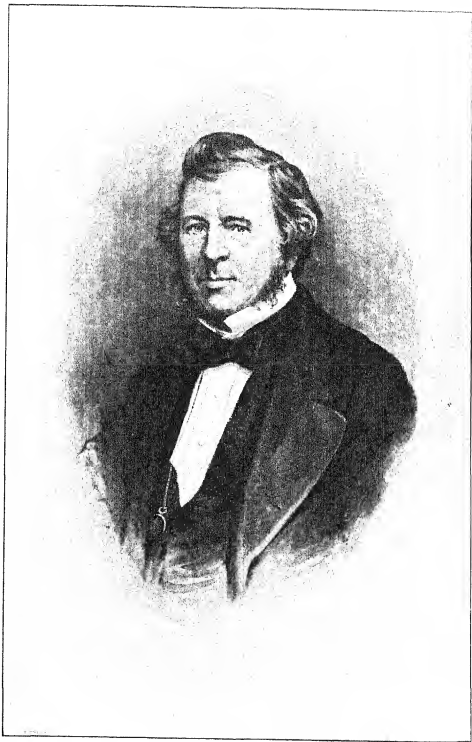
posed for the occasion. His position as an artist was established, and about the same period his legends and stories, appearing from time to time in various Dublin magazines, gained him considerable literary reputation. In 1827 he married Miss Berel, the daughter of a Dublin architect, a lady who was in every way worthy of Lover. In 1828 he was chosen secretary of the Royal Hibernian Society of Arts.

About 1832 he was asked to paint a portrait of the young Princess Victoria; but domestic circumstances prevented him from then leaving Ireland, and the chance did not again occur. Of this opportunity, which might have been the means of promoting him to the honour of being "miniature-painter-in-ordinary" to her late gracious Majesty, a Dublin wit quaintly remarked, that in such a case, "the Court chronicler would have had to announce a Lover instead of a *Hayter*<sup>1</sup> as the possessor of the office". In 1834, he issued a second series of *Tales and Legends*, illustrated with his own capital and characteristic etchings.

In 1835, he furnished Madame Vestris with a dramatic burlesque called the *Olympic Picnic*. Soon after the drama of *The White Horse of Peppers*, and the farce of *The Happy Man*, were produced at the Haymarket. Theopetetta of *The Greek Boy*, both the words and music of which were composed by him, was brought out at Covent Garden. He was also the author of the words and music of *A Paddy Whack in Italia*, produced by Balfe at the Lyceum.

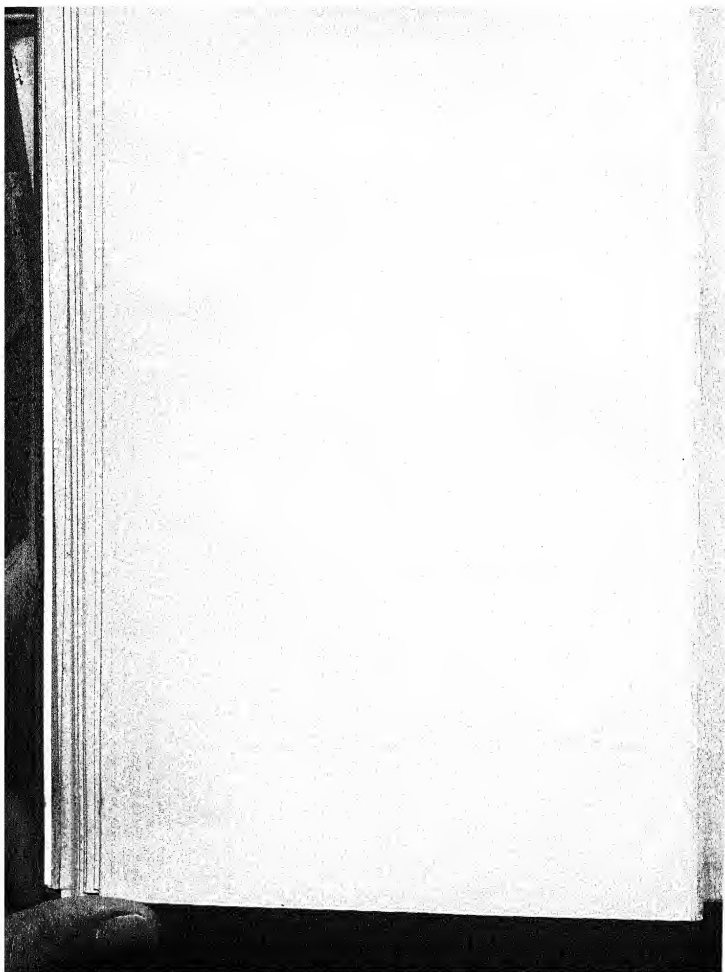
Lady Morgan had suggested that Lover should endeavour to present genuine Irish character, in song, instead of by means of the coarse caricatures previously current, and the result was the production of "Rory O'More",

<sup>1</sup>The late Sir George Hayter.



SAMUEL LOVER

*From a Photograph by MAULL & CO., LONDON*



and other inimitable songs of the same kind. The great success of this song suggested the three-volume novel entitled *Rory O'More, a National Romance*, which he published in 1836.

In 1837 he settled in London (where for twelve years he continued to exhibit on the walls of the Royal Academy), and his miniature portraits of Brongham, and the Indian Montie, quite sustained his reputation. He mingled with the best society of the metropolis; songs and pictures poured from his hand. For Madame Vestris, then in the height of her popularity, he wrote the songs—“Under the Rose,” “The Angel’s Whisper,” “The Four-leaved Shamrock,” and “The Land of the West,” which, everywhere, speedily became favourites. This year (1837) he adapted *Rory O'More* for the Adelphi Theatre, Tyrone Power embodying its buoyant hero. He had assisted in launching *Bentley’s Miscellany* and the *Dublin University Magazine*. *Blackwood* praised him; and Macleod included Lover’s portrait in *Fraser’s Gallery of Celebrities*.

In 1839, appeared his *Songs and Ballads*. In 1842, he published his best prose work *Handy Andy*, and, in 1844, *Transire Trove, or He would be a Gentleman*. Both these novels were issued in monthly parts, and illustrated by his own etchings.

Out of his 300 published poems, 263 are songs, full of love, pathos, and humour. He never wrote, as he himself tells us, save when he couldn’t help it, and words and melody welled up together. He composed the music and accompaniments for about 200 of them, and tastefully adapted the rest to native airs.

In 1844 his eyesight, overstrained by miniature painting and etching labours, began to fail, and he was forced to abandon the easel for a time. This was a serious matter for him, and, in order to live, he now got up an entertainment called “Irish Evenings,” literary and musical, which proved so successful in London and Dublin that he arranged to visit America, intending to make sketches and collect material for a book, as well as give his entertainments. He set sail in the autumn of 1846, and remained there for two years, visiting the northern and southern states, and Canada. His reception was highly flattering. At Washington his room was so full of senators that, to use his own words, “it looked like an adjourned meeting of the chambers.” He had not been long there, however, when the sad tidings of his wife’s death reached him.

He returned to England in 1848, and, after

a short rest, in 1849, he utilized his American experiences by introducing them into a new series of entertainments, which he successfully conducted in London and the provinces for about two years. At the end of this time, he suffered a terrible blow in the death, from consumption, of a daughter, an interesting girl of twenty years. Her younger sister had lately married abroad, so that Lover was left alone. Fortunately, he met with a sympathetic friend in Miss Mary Wandby, the daughter of William Wandby, Esq., of Coldham Hall, Cambridgeshire, a lady of taste and refinement, and possessed of those qualities which alone could insure his happiness. To her he was united in 1852, and he then retired into private life. He now first took to working up his American and English sketches in oil-colours; he wrote songs, furnished magazine articles, and corresponded pleasantly with a numerous circle of friends. He also composed the words and music for two entertainments; one for Mr. Hime, and the other for Miss Williams. He also returned for a time to the drama, writing *The Sentinel of the Alma* for the Haymarket, *Macarthy More* for the Lyceum, and the *Libretti* of two operas for his friend Michael Balfe.

In 1856 a pension was granted to him “in recognition of his various services to literature and art.” In 1859 he edited the *Lyrics of Ireland*, and published *Metrical Tales and other Poems*. In 1859 he spoke at the Burns Centenary Festival, in Glasgow, to which he had been issued as the representative of the poets of Ireland.

The Crystal Palace Burns prize-poem competition—of which Isa Craig was the heroine—suggested to Lover the writing of a number of very clever imitations, which rival the celebrated “Rejected Addresses.” Those of Campbell, Prout, Longfellow, Macanlay, Thackeray, Hood, and Brougham are particularly good; in that after Hood, speaking of the different names by which poets are called in different countries, he writes:—

“In France they call’d them *Troubadours*,  
Or *Musiciens*, by turns;  
The Scandinavians call’d them *Scalds*,  
The Scotchmen call their *Bards*.”

In 1859 he joined the “London Irish” Volunteers, and, although in his sixty-second year, regularly attended drill. He wrote several songs to aid the Volunteer movement, and two of these, “Defence not Defence” and “Two Barrels,” were immensely popular. Leading a quiet, happy country life, at Ealing, Barnes,

and Sevenoaks in succession, he enjoyed excellent health from the period of his second marriage down to 1864, when he was attacked with hemorrhage of the lungs and serious symptoms of heart-disease. His medical adviser at once ordered him to a milder climate. He went first to the Isle of Wight, and thence to St. Heliers, in Jersey, where he remained, a semi-invalid subject to bronchial attacks, till his death, four years afterwards, in 1868. His remains were interred at Kensal Green, London, with Volunteer honours, and a tablet has been erected to his memory in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. A "*Life of Lover*," with Selections from Unpublished Papers," by Bayle Bernard (London: Henry S. King and Co.), appeared in 1874.

It is as a song-writer that Lover will live in the hearts of many generations. His songs are characterized by exquisite pathos and humour, blended in a manner peculiarly his own. "Rory O'More," "Molly Carew," "The Four-leaved Shamrock," "The Low-backed Car," "The May-dew," "The Irish Post-boy," "What will ye do, Love?" "The Angel's Whisper," and many others, are known wherever the English language is spoken. The preface to his songs contains an admirable dissertation on song-writing. If not more musical, he is certainly more Irish and more natural than Moore, and is admittedly only second to him as an Irish song-writer. The song which he himself thought most illustrative of his own peculiar style is "The Irish Post-boy."

Of his prose writings *Handy Andy* is his best novel; and many of his shorter stories, such as *The Gridiron*, *Barney O'Reardon*, who navigated the ship that showed him the way home, or *Paddy at Sea*, are racy, irresistibly droll, and grotesquely original. Lover possessed both a versatile genius and a capacity for work, and being many-sided, found relief in change of occupation. His tastes were simple, his life pure; and, possessing a warm heart and a happy disposition, he was both respected and loved by all who had the privilege of knowing him.]

#### MY MOTHER DEAR.

There was a place in childhood that I remember well,

<sup>1</sup> This and the following five poems are inserted by permission of Messrs. George Routledge and Sons.

And there a voice of sweetest tone bright fairy-tales did tell,  
And gentle words and fond embrace were giv'n  
with joy to me,  
When I was in that happy place—upon my mother's knee.

When fairy-tales were ended, "Good-night," she softly said,  
And kiss'd and laid me down to sleep within my tiny bed;  
And holy words she taught me there—methinks I yet can see  
Her angel eyes, as close I knelt beside my mother's knee.

In the sickness of my childhood—the perils of my prime—  
The sorrows of my riper years—the cares of every time—  
When doubt and danger weigh'd me down—then pleading all for me,  
It was a fervent pray'r to Heaven that bent my mother's knee.

#### RORY O'MORE; OR, GOOD OMENS.

Young Rory O'More courted Kathleen Bawn,  
He was bold as a hawk,—she as soft as the dawn;  
He wish'd in his heart pretty Kathleen to please,  
And he thought the best way to do that was to *tease*.

"Now, Rory, be aisy," sweet Kathleen would cry,  
(Reproof on her lip, but a smile in her eye.)  
"With your tricks I don't know, in truth, what I'm about,  
Faith, you've teased till I've put on my cloak inside out."

"Oh! jewel," says Rory, "that same is the way  
You've thrated my heart for this many a day;  
And 'tis plax'd that I am, and why not to be sure?  
For 'tis all for good luck," says bold Rory O'More.

"Indeed, then," says Kathleen, "don't think of the like,  
For I half gave a promise to *soothering* Mike;  
The ground that I walk on he loves, I'll be bound."  
"Faith," says Rory, "I'd rather love *you* than the ground."

"Now, Rory, I'll cry if you don't let me go;  
Sure I dhrame ev'ry night that I'm hating you so!"  
"Oh," says Rory, "that same I'm delighted to hear,  
For *dhramas* always go by *contraries*, my dear;  
Oh! jewel, keep dhraming that same till you die,  
And bright morning will give dirty night the black lie!

And 'tis plax'd that I am, and why not to be sure?  
Since 'tis all for good luck," says bold Rory O'More.

"Arrah, Kathleen, my darlint, you've teaz'd me enough.

Sure I've thrash'd for your sake Diuny Grimes and Jim Duff;

And I've made myself, drinking your health, quite a *baste*,

So I think, after that, I may *talk to the priest*.<sup>1</sup> Then Rory, the rogue, stole his arm round her neck, So soft and so white, without freckle or speck, And he look'd in her eyes that were beaming with light,

And he kiss'd her sweet lips;—don't you think he was right?

"Now Rory, leave off, sir; you'll hug me no more, That's eight times to-day you have kissed me before."

"Then here goes another," says he, "to make sure, For there's luck in odd numbers," says Rory O'More.

#### MOLLY CAREW.

Och hone! and what will I do?

Sure my love is all erost

Like a bud in the frost;

And there's no use at all in my going to bed, For 'tis *dhormas* and not sleep comes into my head,

And 'tis all about you,

My sweet Molly Carew—

And indeed 'tis a sin and a shame;

You're completer than Nature

In every feature,

The snow can't compare

With your forehead so fair,

And I rather would see just one blink of your eye Than the prettiest star that shines out of the sky,

And by this and by that,

For the matter o' that,

You're more distant by far than that same!

Och hone! *weirasthra!*

I'm alone in this world without you.

Och heue! but why should I spake

Of your forehead and eyes,

When your nose it defies

Paddy Blake, the schoolmaster, to put it in rhyme?

Tho' there's one Burke, he says, that would call it *sunblime*,

And then for your cheek!

Throth, 'twould take him a week

Its beauties to tell, as he'd rather.

Then your lips! oh, *wachree!*

In their beautiful glow,

They a pattherm might be

For the cherries to grow.

'Twas an apple that tempted our mother, we know, For apples were *scarce*, I suppose, long ago;

<sup>1</sup> Paddy's mode of asking a girl to name the day.

But at this time o' day,  
'Tou on my conscience I'll say  
Such cherries might tempt a man's father!  
Och hone! *weirasthra!*

I'm alone in this world without you.

Och hone! by the man in the moon,

You *teaz* me all ways

That a woman can please,

For you dance twice as high with that thief, Pat Magee,

As when you take share of a jig, dear, with me

Tho' the piper I hate,

For fear the owld chate

Wouldn't play you your favourite tane;

And when you're at mass

My devotion you *crass*,

For 'tis thinking of you

I am, Molly Carew,

While you wear, on purpose, a bonnet so deep,  
That I can't at your sweet party face get a peep:—

Oh, lave off that bonnet,

Or else I'll lave on it

The loss of my wandherin' sow!

Och hone! *weirasthra!*

Och hone! like an owl,

Day is night, dear, to me, without you!

Och hone! don't provoke me to do it;

For there's girls by the score

That loves me—and more,

And you'd look very queer if some morning you'd meet

My weddin' all marchin' in pride down the street;

Throth, you'd open your eyes,

And you'd die with surprise,

To think 'twasn't you was come to it!

And faith Katty Naille,

And her cow, I go bail,

Would jump if I'd say,

"Katty Naille, name the day."

And tho' you're fair and fresh as a morning in May,

While she's short and dark like a cow'd winther's day,

Yet if you don't repent

Before Easter, when Lent

Is over I'll marry for spite!

Och hone! *weirasthra!*

And when I die for you,

My ghost will haunt you every night.

#### HOW TO ASK AND HAVE.

"Oh, 'tis time I should talk to your mother,

Sweet Mary," says I;

"Oh, don't talk to my mother," says Mary,

Beginning to cry:

"For my mother says men are deceivers,  
And never, I know, will consent;  
She says girls in a hurry who marry  
At leisure repent."

"Then, suppose I would talk to your father,  
Sweet Mary," says I;  
"Oh, don't talk to my father," says Mary,  
Beginning to cry:  
"For my father, he loves me so dearly,  
He'll never consent I should go—  
If you talk to my father," says Mary,  
"He'll surely say 'No.'"

"Then how shall I get you, my jewel?  
Sweet Mary," says I;  
"If your father and mother's so cruel,  
Most surely I'll die!"  
"Oh, never say die, dear," says Mary;  
"A way now to save you, I see;  
Since my parents be both so contrary—  
"You'd better ask me."

#### THE ANGEL'S WHISPER.<sup>1</sup>

A baby was sleeping,  
Its mother was weeping,  
For her husband was far on the wild raging sea;  
And the tempest was swelling  
Round the fisherman's dwelling,  
And she cried, "Dermot, darling, oh come back  
to me!"

Her hands while she numbered,  
The baby still slumbered,  
And smiled in her face as she bended her knee;  
"O blest be that warning,  
My child, thy sleep adorning,  
For I know that the angels are whispering with thee.

"And while they are keeping  
Bright watch o'er thy sleeping,  
Oh, pray to them softly, my baby, with me!  
And say thou would'st rather  
They'd watch o'er thy father!—  
For I know that the angels are whispering with thee."

The dawn of the morning  
Saw Dermot returning,  
And the wife wept with joy her babe's father to see;  
And closely caressing  
Her child, with a blessing,  
Said, "I knew that the angels were whispering  
with thee."

<sup>1</sup> A superstition of great beauty prevails in Ireland, that when a child smiles in its sleep, it is "talking with angels."

#### THE ROAD OF LIFE;

OR, SONG OF THE IRISH POST-BOY.

Oh, youth, happy youth! what a blessing  
In thy freshness of dawn and of dew!  
When hope the young heart is caressing,  
And our griefs are but light and but few:  
Yet in life, as it swiftly flies o'er us,  
Some musing for sadness we find;  
In youth—we've our troubles before us,  
In age—we leave pleasure behind.

Aye—Trouble's the post-boy that drives us  
Up-hill till we get to the top,  
While Joy's an old servant behind us  
We call on for ever to stop.  
"Oh, put on the drag, Joy, my jewel!  
As long as the sunset still glows;  
Before it is dark 'twould be cruel  
To haste to the hill-foot's repose.

But *there* stands an inn we must stop at,  
An extinguisher swings for the sign;  
That house is but cold and but narrow—  
But the prospect beyond it—divine!  
And *there*—whence there's never returning,  
When we travel—as travel we must—  
May the gates be all free for our journey!  
And the tears of our friends lay the dust!

#### WHY SHOULD LOVE INFLICT A WOUND?

LINES WRITTEN FOR AN OPERETTA.<sup>2</sup>

When Cupid was a little fellow,  
Crying at his mother's side,  
She stopt her ears as he did bellow,  
Soothing all in vain she tried.  
Thus tormented  
She presented  
Him a plaything to amuse him  
(Would the mother  
Gave some other!)  
Bow and arrow she did choose him.

Swiftly the naughty boy  
Seized on the dangerous toy;  
And ever since about he's flying  
Among the wounded, sighing, dying.  
Silly mother,  
Could no other  
Plaything for your boy be found?  
What a toy, sure!  
To annoy, sure!  
Why should love inflict a wound?

<sup>2</sup> This and the following three pieces hitherto unpublished are taken, by permission, from a MS. volume of Mr. Lover's.

## SHAKSPERE PROPHECIC.

"We've scotched the snake—not killed it."

To strike a man when down is vile,  
To strike a woman so, who'd do it?  
None but a wretch with sneaking smile,  
Who'd strike and say—"I but review it."  
A serpent (still the woman's foe),  
When thou'rt at last reviewed some latter day,  
Some demon smiling at thy woe  
May lead thee off, and whisper "Saturday;"  
Say, "Here, reviews are never botched,  
But retribution just fulfill'd;  
And snakes on earth that are but scotched,  
With sterner justice here are killed."

ON THE GIGANTIC FAILURE OF THE BANKING  
HOUSE OF OVEREND, GURNEY & CO.  
(FOR THE ALMOST INCREDIBLE AMOUNT OF FROM  
TEN TO TWELVE MILLIONS STERLING.)

Dread payment suspended—  
I fear we'll discover,  
Thou' Overend's ended,  
The end is not over.

When big houses fall  
No escape even for dodgers;  
The crash reaches all,  
Whether owners or lodgers.

TO DR. JOSEPH DICKSON,  
OF ST. HELENS, JERSEY.

Whene'er your vitality  
Is feeble in quality,  
And you fear a fatality  
May end the strife,  
Then Dr. Joe Dickson  
Is the man I would fix on  
For patting new wicks on  
The lamp of life.

Jersey, March, 1895.

PADDY AT SEA.<sup>1</sup>

It has been the fashion to consider the Irishman rather as a soldier than a sailor, and yet the sea seems to offer something congenial

to the Hibernian spirit. Its dark depths—its flashes of light—its terrible energy—its sportive spray—its striking alternations of frowning storm and smiling calm—reflect the Irishman so vividly, that one would think it his peculiar element.

Many, however, have denied this, and have even gone so far as to say that the Irish make bad sailors, though one of England's greatest admirals, Nelson's co-mate, the noble Collingwood, bears direct testimony to the contrary. In one of his letters to an officer who superintended the manning of his ships he says—"Do not send me any lubbers; but, if you can, get me some more of those Irish lads you sent me—they were all fine fellows, and are now top-men, every one of them." The Irish have a right by national descent to be good sailors. The Phœnicians, I need not say, were the great seamen of antiquity, and that the Irish may claim them as progenitors is a fact that has been long established. The Irish buildings, arms, and language are all among its clearest evidences.

Pat's fitness for the sea might further be illustrated by the well-known skill and courage of the numerous fishermen and pilots who toil around his rocky shores, and pursue their avocations in the most tempestuous and dangerous weather. I am tempted, however, at this moment, rather to fall in with the popular notion, and recount the experience of an honest Irishman, whose sympathies, as will be seen, lay more with the land than with the water, and whose extreme innocence of the latter resembled that of a peasant who was observed crossing a ferry constantly, without any apparent object; and on being asked the reason, said he was shortly going to emigrate, and so took the ferry every morning "just to practise the say-sickness."

Jimmy Hoy was a County Cork boy, who made one in the great exodus that was occasioned by the famine. Jimmy was not ashamed of his name—he boasted that it was "always ould and respectable;" that there "was cows in the family wanst;" "and that a pig was niver a stranger to them, nor a rasher of bacon at Aisther." Misfortune, however, had ground them down, as it had done a thousand others, to indigence, leaving at last only Jimmy and his old mother in existence; and when he found that existence was daily a harder thing to support, he turned his face to the west, and induced his mother, whom he loved with true Irish warmth, to accompany him. Accordingly, selling off all they possessed, and

<sup>1</sup> From the Selections from his Unpublished Papers appended to Lover's Life; Messrs. Henry S. King & Co., London: by permission of Mrs. Lover.



making the best of their way to Cork, where a fleet of emigrant ships was loading, it so happened that in the hurry and excitement of the time, and amidst the crowd of people they encountered, they unluckily got separated, and went on board of different vessels—an error that Jimmy only discovered when his own had hoisted anchor and was standing out to sea. From this point it will be best to allow our friend to speak for himself.

"So I scrambled, you see, on board, and the nimit my fut was under me—'Is my mother here?' says I. With that a scowlin' fellow that was haulin' in a rope that samed to have no end to it, turns to me and tells me I might go to—well, I won't say where. 'Not before you, sir,' says I; 'after you is manners,' making him a bow; and so I cries out and again, 'Plase, is my mother here aboard of ye?' and then as no one chose to answer me I ran about to look for her, on all the flures they call the decks, though the people stood as thick as a drove of cattle in an alley, and scrouging and roaring like that same, and I'd to squeeze myself betwixt 'em from one flure to another; but not a squint of her could I ketch, sir, nor of any one as know'd her,—and so at last, when I kem back again, and was tearin' round the upper flure, plump I runs into the stomach of a grand burly man at the back, with a red face and a big nose, and a gowld band about his cap—and who should he be but the captn.

"Who the d—l are you?' says he, pumping up all the brath I had left him. 'I axes your honour's pardon,' says I; 'my name is Jimmy Hoy, and I was looking for my mother.'

"And did you take me for your mother, you omadham?' says he. 'Oh, not a bit,' says I, 'sir; for if I had, you'd have found it out—you'd have got a hug that would have set you screaming. And so now, perhaps, you'll tell me, sir, if my mother is aboard of ye?'

"How should I know?' he roars out, for now his brath was coming back, and he was lookin' mighty fierce. 'And what brings you here at all, you lubberly son of a sea-calf?' 'Sure, sir,' says I, 'I—I'm going to Ameriky; and as to my father, you're mistaken—he was no say taste at all, but Dennis Hoy, a County Cork man, and—'

"I don't remember you,' says he; 'you hav'n't paid your passage.' 'Axing your pardon,' says I, 'but I have, tho'. I paid it an hour ago, on shore, sir.' 'But you didn't pay it to me,' says he. 'Why, of coorse not,' says I, 'sir. You wouldn't have me pay it twice, would you?'

"Well, if you hav'n't paid it to me,' says he, 'you hav'n't paid it at all; so hand out you're money, if you're going to make the voyage in this ship.' 'By my faith, sir; I said, 'I can't,—and, saving your presence, if I could I wouldn't, seein' I've done that same already. But, sure, I don't want to be intruding; if I've got into the wrong ship you've only got to stop her till you put me aboard of the right one.'

"Well, that's a capital joke,' says he. 'Oh, it's not joking that I am,' says I, 'for I'm only axin' you what's fair, sir—for then, you see, I'd find my mother, and my mind would be at aise.'

"You and your mother may go to Chiny,' the captn bellows out—growing as red as any turkey-cock, and stamping his fut upon the flure till you'd have thought he'd drive it through it. 'Axin' your pardon again,' says I, 'sir, we're goin' to Ameriky,—and as for Chiny, all I know about it is what I've seen upon a plate, and—'

"Howld your jaw,' says he, 'you vagabone, and pay your passage money at wanst.' 'I paid it wanst,' says I, 'sir, and I'd want a pocket as big as your ship to go on paying it for iver.'

"You swindlin' Irish scamp!' says he, 'don't provoke me, or I will be the death of you;' and then all of a sudden he got quiet—oh, so terrible quiet, sir, and with such a hard look about his eyes that, to say the truth, he frekened me. 'See now, my buck,' says he,—'since you can't pay your passage, you shall work your passage.' 'Work it, sir,' says I. 'Oh, I would, and willin'—if I only knowed the way.' 'Oh,' says he, with a wicked wink at me, 'we'll soon tache you that; we've a turn here for instructin' people that want to get their voyage for nothin'.' And with that he put his hand to the side of his mouth and give a whistle that would split a flag, and up runs to him a hairy villin that was enough to scare a herd of oxen if he'd come upon 'em onawares.

"Tare-all,' says he, 'just take this chap in hand and tache him how to work his passage. Don't spare him—do you hear now?' 'Aye, aye, sir,' growled out Tare-all, giving me a nod, and howldin' up his finger as much as to say—'You'll come this way.'

"And so after him I wint, sir; and asnd enough, as you may suppose—not thinking of myself, but what had become of my poor owld mother. After him I wint, to learn how I was to work my passage over—and by my

throth, sir, it was the hardest thing I'd ever had to larn as yet. Were you ever aboard a ship, sir?—Oh, then sure it must have bothered you to hear the puzzlin' names they've got there. Don't they always make a woman of her! A ship's a 'she,' sir, you will remember—and don't they talk about her *waist* to you and, by my faith, it's not a small one—and tell you sometimes 'she's in stays,' too, tho' I can't say I ever seen 'em. Though, to be sure, they say besides that she's often mighty hard to manage—and that's like a woman sartainly.

"Then see the names they give to a rope, sir. First it is a hawser; then it's a painter—though what it paints I never knowed, sir; then it's a rattlin',—but that it's always doin'; and then it's the shrouds,—which manes, I suppose, that the poor passengers always get into them when the ship is going to the bottom. At the same time they're always agraable to tache you what it's made of—they'll give you a taste of a rope's end a good deal sooner than a glass of whiskey. And what is it like? perhaps you'll ask. Work your passage out to Ameriky and you'll learn it fast enough. Then they're so ignorant they don't know their right hand from their left. It's all starboard or larboard with them, though, by my throth, as every night I'd got to slape upon the flure, I found it mighty hard board.

"The sailors, you see, are snug enough. They've got what they call their hammicks—little beds tied up to hooks that they swing about in at their aise; and it was after I'd been looking at them for a night or two in the deepest admiration, that I says to myself, says I, 'Why wouldn't I be making a little hammick for myself, to take a swing in like the rest, and not be lying here on the bare boords like a dumb baste in an outhouse?' And so the next day, looking round me, what should I see but a hape of canvas that no one seemed to care about; so I cut out of it a yard or two just to make the bed I wanted, and that done, says I, 'Jimmy Hoy, you'll slape to-night as snug as a cat in a blanket, anyhow,'—but I didn't for all that.

"I hadn't turned in half an hour when one of the crew crapes up to me—Bob Hobbs, sir, was his name,—and says he to me, 'Jimmy Hoy,' says he, 'it's mortal tired I am with my day's work, and the night before: not a wink of slape I've had,' says he, 'for this blessed eight-and-forty hours, so be a good fellow, Jimmy, now, and take my dooty for

to-night.' Well, not liking to be ill-natured, though I didn't care much for the fellow, I tould him that I would, and so I slips out of my new bed, and mighty quick, sir, he slips into it, and up I goes on deck to take his place on the look-out.

"And thin ther kem on such a night, sir,—oh, murther! you'd have thought the devil himself was out at say, and was taking his divarshan—blowing, hailin', and rainin' for six mortal hours and more—and pitchin' the oushen up into the sky as if he was makin' haycocks. I thought the poor ship would have gone crazy. She jumped and rowled about as if her thrautement was past endorin'. Sure, if I had bargained for a bad night I couldn't have got a better. Well, sir, the mornin' kem at last, and found me as well pickled as any herrin' in Cork harbour, and I was crawlin' off to my hammick, just to get a little slape and dry myself, when up comes the capt'n in a tearin' rage, and says he—

"'You're a pretty blackguard, ain't you now?' 'Not to my knowledge, sir,' says I. 'Your knowledge, indeed, you vagaboue!' 'Why, what is it I done?' says I. 'Done?' says he, 'you villin—when you're upsettin' the ship's discipline! You took Bob Hobbs's watch last night.'

"'Tuk what?' says I. 'His watch, sir. Oh, murther, capt'n!' says I. 'Would you rob a poor boy of his character?' 'I say you did, you rascal,' says he. 'But I didn't, sir,' says I. 'I never took Bob Hobbs's watch, nor the watch of any other man—or woman ayther. I would scorn the dirty action—for I was rared in honest principles, and 'twas considered in my schoolin'. More be token, sir, I couldn't, for Bob Hobbs tould me himself that he had pawned his watch in Cork before he ever kem aboard.'

"'You stupid rascal!' he cried out, 'don't you know the manin' of what I say to you? but I'll make you understand me presently—if you've got no brains you've got a baek.' And what do you think he meant by that, sir? The ould tiger was goin' to flog me—but, luckily for me, you see the storm was gettin' worse. One of the sails was split in halves, and another was torn away entirely; so the capt'n, devil thank him! had to think about the ship, and not to be indulgin' his dirty vengeance upon me. So he roars out mighty loud, 'Set the storm jib there!' and half the crew run up the riggin' as quick as a crowd of monkeys, when—whisteroo!—would you belave it, sir? by the book in my pocket, if

that same jib wasn't the very piece of canvas that I cut the two yards out of, jist to make myself a bed,—and the minit the cap'n spied it he roars out agin like thunder, 'Who the d—l cut out that?'

"Twas I, sir," says I, "but I only tuk two yards of it."

"Give him a dozen," says the cap'n.

"Thank you, sir," says I, "but the two is quite enough for me."

"And what do you think the villin meant by givin' me a dozen?—it is lashes that he meant, sir? Not countint with the rope's end I'd had already—though there was no end to it at all—he towled the hands to lay howld on me, and tie me to the mast,—but before the miscreant could plaze himself there kem a thunderin' crack right overhead, and down kem hapes of sticks and canvas—and the cap'n bellows out agin, 'Clare the wrack! clare the wrack!—we'll sarve this lubber out directly!'

"Well, I was willin' to wait, sir,—and sure they'd enough to do. I thought at first it was all over with us, and the ship would be capsiz'd,—and they had scarcely got her to rights a bit, and my mind was getting aisy, when I hard a voice callin' in the distance, 'Jip a Hoy! Jim a Hoy!' and I was lost in wonder entirely,—for who knows me," says I, "or cares for me, in the middle of the great Atlantic oushen? Is it guardian angels that's taking pity on me, and coming here to save me from a lashing?" So I tried hard to loose myself, and looking round, what did I see but a ship sailing towards us, and the voice that know'd me kem'd from that, and I hard it cry agin,—'Jip a Hoy! Jim a Hoy!' 'Here I am,' says I; 'here's the man you're wantin'!'

"Howld your jaw!" says the cap'n. "Why, isn't it me they're spakin' to?" says I,—and isn't it civil in me to answer 'em? Is my mother got aboard of ye?" 'Bad luck to you and your mother! will you be quiet?" says the cap'n. "No, I won't," says I. "Why wouldn't I answer when I'm spoke to?" And with that the voice kem agin,—'Jip a Hoy! Jim a Hoy!' 'Here I am,' says I agin,—'any news, plaze, of my mother?'

"And with that the cap'n took a spakin' trumpet jist to put me down, sir,—to kape me from bein' hard; oh, I could see that plain enough—so I roared out louder than ever, 'Here's the man you're wantin';' but the trumpet give him the advantage of me. I couldn't make out what he said at first, it was

such a bellowing he kep up; but at last I hard him roar, 'Carried away fore-yard.'

"Don't be tellin' lies of me," says I; 'it's only two yards that I tuk. Just now you said I tuk a watch, and now it's four yards I've been-staling. Oh, cap'n, but it's cruel of you to ruin my charakter as you're thrating, and in hearin' of the ship too—and my mother perhaps aboard of her.'

"And then the voice kem from the ship agin—'Where are ye bound to?'

"I'm bound to the mast," says I, 'and the cap'n is going to murder me.'

"Will you howld your tongue, you rascal?" says the cap'n, looking pistols at me. "No, I won't," says I; 'I'll expose you to the whole world for the shameful way you're thrating me.'

"Well, we soon lost sight of the ship; but the storm was as bad as iver, and only one good kem of it—they were too busy with the danger to be amusin' themselves with me. So I got myself loose at last,—and then, seeing wint a way they were in, I hadn't the heart to desert them, notwithstanding my bad usage. 'No,' says I, 'I'll be ginorous, and stand by them like a man.' So I goes up to the cap'n, and overlookin' all he'd done, says I to him, quite kindly, 'Cap'n, is there anythin' I can do for you?'

"Kape out of my way, you vagabone, or I shall be tempted to do for you!" says he. And with that he made a kick at me as bad as a horse stung in a sand-pit; but I made allowance for the trouble he was in, and didn't mind his timper.

"All this time I hard the sailors sayin' something about the anchor, and at last the cap'n was struck with a notion, and shouts out to them about me, 'Where's the best bower?'

"Here he is," says I, sir, running up to him agin, and making a low bow at the same time. 'I'm the best bower on board, sir, for my mother, when I was at school, paid tuppence a week extra to have me taught manners.'

"I wish your neck was broke," said he, 'you vagabone!' making another terrible kick at me in return for all my kindness to him; and then kem up the bos'n, and the cap'n says to him, says he, 'Have you let go now?' 'Aye, aye, sir,' answers Haivy-face,—and I may just make the remark that's all he ever did answer, the whole way across the oushen.

"Then, I think," says the cap'n, 'we may depind on the best bower.' 'Oh, you may do

that,' says I, 'sir; you may depind on me with sartainty.' 'Take that fellow out of my sight,' said he, 'if you don't want me to murder him;' so at that I walks away with Hairey-face to the other end of the ship, where I hear the sailors saying 'the anchor was coming home,' and that the capt'n ought to know it.

"He ought, you say," says I; 'then of coorse I'll go and tell him, if it's only to show him I bear no malice, and I'm still willin' to be useful.' Upon which I runs back to him, and says I, 'Capt'n, the anchor's coming home.'

"Tunder and oons!" says he.

"Don't be angry, capt'n," say I,—"small blame to it for comin' home on such a night as this. Who'd stay out, sir, that could help it?"

"Upon which Hairy-face runs up, and the capt'n then cries out to him, 'Is this thrue I hear—is the anchor coming home?'

"Aye, aye, sir," growls out Hairy-face.

"Then we must cut and run," says he; 'but we must try and save the anchor, so throw over the buoy.'

"Well, now, I must just stop to tell you that of all the mischievous little blackguards that ever deserved drowning, the cabin-boy was him, sir. And so, still wishing to be useful, notwithstanding' all their bad threathment of me, I ran off to ketch the villin; but the little vagabone was so nimble I couldn't at all lay howld of him; howsomever, under the circumstances, I did the best I could, and then I ran back to the Capt'n.

"Is the buoy overboard?" say he.

"Faith, thou, I am sorry to say," says I, 'capt'n, the boy's not overboard, for the young d—l run so fast I couldn't clap a hand on him, but the next best thing to be done I did. I threw over the black cook—and that will lighten the ship beautifully.'

"Threw overboard the cook, you murderin' villin!" roared the capt'n. 'You've saved me the job of doing it; you'll be hanged, thank heaven, at last.'

But hanged I wasn't, I beg to say, for, in the confusion of the night it was a big tar barrel I threw overboard instid of the black cook, that same being much of his own size and colour.

"Well, to make a long story short, sir, in spite of the storm and all our danger, we got to Ameriky at last, when the capt'n felt so happy that he gave up his animosity and the vingeance he vowed aginst me, and only laughed at the mistakes I'd made in turnin' my hand to the say service. And, what's more, when we reached New York, sir, who

should I find but my ould mother, that had got in a week before me in the ship I ought to have come in, and that had had no storm at all—but mine's the bad luck of the Hays, sir. And so, when I was on dry land agin, I took a solemn oath, sir, that I'd niver work my passage any more across the Atlantic; and, by my sowl, if you're a wise man I think you'll do the same."

## ICING THE CHAMPAGNE.

(FROM "HANDY ANDY.")

Dick gave Andy the necessary directions for icing the champagne, which he set apart and pointed out most particularly to our hero, lest he should make a mistake and perchance ice the port instead.

After Edward and Dick had gone, Andy commenced operations according to orders. He brought a large tub upstairs containin' rough ice, which excited Andy's wonder, for he never had known till now that ice was preserved for and applied to such a use, for an ice-house did not happen to be attached to any establishment in which he had served.

"Well, this is the queerest thing I ever heerd of," said Andy. "Minsha! what outlandish inventions the quality has among them! They're not content with wine, but they must have ice along with it—and in a tub, too!—just like pigs!—throth it's a dirty thrick, I think. Well, here goes!" said he; and Andy opened a bottle of champagne, and poured it into the tub with the ice. 'How it fizzes?' said Andy, 'Faix, it's almost as lively as the soda-water that bothered me long ago. Well, I know more about things now; sure it's wondrous how a man improves with practice!—and another bottle of champagne was emptied into the tub as he spoke. Thus, with several other complacent comments upon his own proficiency, Andy poured half-a-dozen of champagne into the tub of ice, and remarked, when he had finished his work, that he thought it would be 'mighty cowlid on their stomachs.'

Dinner was announced by Andy, and with good appetite soup and fish were soon despatched; sherry followed as a matter of necessity. The second course appeared, and was not long under discussion when Dick called for the "champagne."

<sup>1</sup> By permission of Messrs. George Routledge and Sons.

Andy began to drag the tub towards the table, and Dick, impatient of delay, again called "champagne."

"I'm bringin' it to you, sir," said Andy, tagging at the tub.

"Hand it round the table," said Dick.

Andy tried to lift the tub, "to hand it round the table;" but, finding he could not manage it, he whispered to Dick, "I can't get it up, sir."

Dick, fancying Andy meant he had got a flask not in a sufficient state of effervescence to expel its own cork, whispered in return, "Draw it, then."

"I was dhrawin' it to you, sir, when you stopped me."

"Well, make haste with it," said Dick.

"Mister Dawson, I'll trouble you for a small slice of the turkey," said the colonel.

"With pleasure, colonel; but first do me the honour to take champagne. Andy—champagne!"

"Here it is, sir," said Andy, who had drawn the tub close to Dick's chair.

"Where's the wine, sir?" said Dick, looking first at the tub and then at Andy.

"There, sir," said Andy, pointing down to the ice. "I put the wine into it, as you towld me."

Dick looked again at the tub, and said, "There is not a single bottle there—what do you mean, you stupid rascal!"

"To be sure, there's no bottle there, sir. The bottles is all on the sideboard, but every dhrop o' the wine is in the ice, as you towld me, sir; if you put your hand down into it, you'll feel it, sir."

The conversation between master and man growing louder as it proceeded attracted the attention of the whole company, and those near the head of the table became acquainted as soon as Dick with the mistake Andy had made, and could not resist laughter; and as the cause of their merriment was told from man to man, and passed round the board, a roar of laughter nroose, not a little increased by Dick's look of vexation, which at length was forced to yield to the infectious merriment around him, and he laughed with the rest, and making a joke of the disappointment, which is the very best way of passing one off, he said that he had the honour of originating at his table a magnificent scale of hospitality; for though he had heard of company being entertained with a whole hoghead of claret, he was not aware of champagne being ever served in a tub before. The company were

too determined to be merry to have their pleasantry put out of tune by so trifling a mishap, and it was generally voted that the joke was worth twice as much as the wine. Nevertheless, Dick could not help casting a reproachful look now and then at Andy, who had to run the gauntlet of many a joke cut at his expense, while he waited upon the wags at dinner, and caught a lowly muttered anathema whenever he passed near Dick's chair. In short, master and man were both glad when the cloth was drawn, and the party could be left to themselves.

#### THE IRISH HARP.<sup>1</sup>

The harp, then, was the national instrument. Mr. Beauford, in his essay on its history, says that "its true figure was discovered by the bards"—and "on examination it will prove to have been constructed on exact harmonic principles;" and among the proofs that its fame was widely diffused at an early period, the illustrious Dante had an Irish harp—of whose makers he observes that they not only excelled in its construction, but had been unrivalled in its use for ages. The Irish had four kinds of harps, the larger of which—the *clar seagh*—was used only by the minstrels, whilst the other and smaller instruments were appropriated by ladies, ecclesiastics, and members generally of the higher classes. Again, their musical vocabulary was wholly distinct from any other, clearly proving an original school; and in naming the strings of the instrument, they showed that poetic and descriptive power of language which is remarkable in the conversation of the Irish to this day.

The use of the harp, then, in Ireland, was co-extensive with the love of music. It was one of the usages of good society. At any festive meeting the instrument was handed round to all the company in turn, when every one was expected to display his skill and taste on it. Its use was, in fact, a part of a gentleman's education—the want of which would have been considered a very discreditable deficiency. It is clear, therefore, that the chief performers on an instrument such as this must have been great favourites with all classes, and their influence was not lessened

<sup>1</sup> This and the two following extracts are taken, by permission, from the hitherto unpublished Selections appended to Lover's Life.

when their social standing was combined with so much political importance. . . .

The last of the purely Irish bards was Carolan. It is now little over a century that he died and left behind him some of the most original and delightful songs and music of his country. Blind from the age of eighteen, his reading must have been very limited; and yet, considering the period he lived in, his literary accomplishment was something wonderful. Goldsmith testifies to this, who saw him in his own boyhood, and in reference to his poetic power compares its vigour to that of Pindar. To a highly convivial spirit he united, in his love effusions, a singularly pure and delicate feeling,—and as an evidence of his constancy, as well as of the exquisite sense of touch which is peculiar to the blind, the story is related of him that he recognized his early love, from whom he had been parted twenty years, by the simple pressure of her hand. His charming song of *Mabel Kelly* well illustrates his poetic fancy, which was as graceful as it was tender, and especially the second verse:—

To gaze on her beauty, the young hunter lies

'Mong the branches that shadow her path in the grove.

But, alas! if her eyes

The rash gaze surprise,

All eyesight departs from the victim of love,  
And the poor blind one steals home with his heart  
full of sighs.

## ST. PATRICK AND THE SARPENT.

### A GUIDE'S STORY.

On a lovely day in summer, when the delightful Lakes of Killarney were putting forth all their attractions, a party of visitors had been enjoying them, now in sailing over their tranquil waters, now in gazing at their silvery waterfalls, now in listening to their pleasing echoes, when they were struck with the perturbed appearance of a well-known little lake, which presented such a contrast to the general calmness of the group. "Oh, shure!" exclaimed the guide, "the wather's always disturbed in that way; biling over like a kettle amost." "And what's the reason?" they inquired. "Faith, then, ladies and gentlemen, there's rayson enough and to spare: it's all owing to the sarpent!" "The sarpent!" they exclaimed. "The sarpent that St. Patrick rowled into the lake centuries ago, and beyant that, and that has been tryin' ever since to

twist himself back to land again." The whole party were of course in ignorance of any such bewildering event. "Oh, it's the thruth that I am telling ye: the sarpent's in a box, you see, and he's tryin' to get out of it, and it's his flappin' of the lid which kapes the wather in such a flutther." Excitement was at its height, and their cicerone was requested to oblige them with the particulars.

"Well, then, you all know, ladies and gentlemen, that it was St. Patrick that druv the sarpents and venomous bastes out of Ireland, and made it what it is—the swatest jewel of the world to live in. Well, there was one sarpent, I must tell you, that was too strong to be drav out, and beyant that, you must know, was a most onraisonable baste besides—for he wouldn't listen to the lupe of argyments St. Patrick was discorsing to him when he towld him to get out o' that and be off to Botany Bay. 'Oh, bathershin!' says the sarpent, 'is it an absenteer you want to make of me? I love the country too well to lave it—it's my native mud, and I'll have no other.'

"'Oh, very well, then,' says the saint; 'if them's the patriotic sentiments that inspires your venomous breast, I must make a nice house for you to live in.' And so the saint set to work, you see, and made a big iron chist, with as many locks and bars on it as they say they've got at Newgate, and then went to the cave where the sarpent lived in retirement, and began to whistle for him, and coax him out just to look at the house he had made for him. But the sarpent, you see, was cunning, like the first one of his breed—he'd got a notion that St. Patrick wouldn't be the wisest of landlords—so says he, 'I thank your riverence mightily for all the thrubble you have been takin', but I'd rather stop where I am.' 'Oh, just come out now, and see the house—that won't hurt you,' says St. Patrick, 'and if you don't like it you can lave it.'

'Well, to make a long story short, the baste did come out at last; but he didn't like the look of the box at all, and began to find all sorts of faults with it. 'It's too small for me,' says he; 'axing your riverence's pardon, that's a house that wouldn't howld me.' 'I'll lay a gallon of porther,' says St. Patrick, 'the house is big enough for two of ye.' Now, the sarpent was a dry baste—he wasn't a *water-snake* at all,—and he was uncommon fond o' porther, and he thought—the cunning villain—that he'd play the saint a trick, and chate him elane out of the liquor. So in he rowls him-

self into the box, and, just to show it wouldn't howld him, he swells himself out for all the world like an alderman who was swallerin' his third bottle at a Dublin dinner, and be token of that what does he do but, moreover, lave half of his long tail hanging out.

"Look there, now," says the serpent—"you see I can't get in. You've lost the bet, your reverence." But what does the saint do but suddenly clap down the lid of the box on him, when he whips in his tail for fear 'twould be cut off, and so got packed into the chest as tight as a hundredweight of butter. 'There now,' says St. Patrick, 'I've won the bet, you see.' 'Then let me out,' says the serpent, 'and I'll pay you like a gentleman.' 'Oh, I'm in no hurry,' says St. Patrick. 'You shall pay me when I ax you for it, and that won't be for a day or two;' and so he rowls the box down the hill, and then pitches it into the lake, where it has been lying iver since; and the villain, day and night, has been trying to get it open,—but as the lid, you see, is too heavy for him, he kapes it flappin' without ceasin', and that's the reason that the wather is always in such a flutter."

#### THE IRISH BRIGADE.

During the course of almost a century the Brigade was enrolled in the French army, and had an honourable share in all the latter's brightest achievements in Flanders, Spain, and Italy. Many instances of its staunch fidelity and its daring, decisive courage might be quoted from the military records of those days; but one especially may be selected, which in its singular combination of the heroic and the grotesque, must be regarded as very national.

Cremona, besieged by Prince Eugène, and defended by the French, was surprised one morning before dawn, and would inevitably have been lost but for the promptitude of the Irish. Whilst the punctilious and ornate Frenchmen were deliberately buttoning up their regimentals, the former, at the sound of their trumpets, jumped out of bed, and, simply staying to buckle on their crossbelts and cartouch boxes, seized their guns and hurried to the Square, where, on forming in fighting order, their commander's words, "Halt—dress!" were, at least in one respect, superfluous. Their indifference to appearance on this occasion was all the greater that the

period was mid-winter, and the city was near the Alps. In this condition they were charged by the Austrian cuirassiers. It was steel-coats against night-shirts; but the linen trade of Ireland proved the more formidable of the two. The Austrians were driven back, and the French had time to form and recover possession of the town. For this brilliant service the Brigade was honoured with the emphatic thanks of Louis XIV., and also had their pay increased.

But these fearless fellows, as may be supposed, carried abroad to their new service not only their courage and fidelity, but all their exuberance as Irishmen. Their rollicking spirit and love of fun were quite as great as their love of fighting, and at times were so opposed to propriety and discipline, that the martinets of the French ranks had to make formal complaints on the matter. It was on one such occasion that a great compliment was paid them by the brave Duke of Berwick, who, however, had good reason to love them for their devotion to his father. "Marshal," said the king to him, "this Irish Brigade gives me more trouble than all my army put together."—"Please your majesty," replied the duke, "your enemies make just the same complaint of them." . . .

Of the anecdotes and jokes told of the Brigade during their extended foreign service—proofs of a humour and light-heartedness which even exile could not subdue—the number is indeed legion. Gallic vanity forced them often into the attitude of censors, and several of their repartees are excellent, and as full of sense as they were of pleasantry. Among the mass of these is one that has been often referred to othersources,—when a Frenchman, claiming for his country the invention of all the elegances, named among other things a ruffle, and Pat answered "We improved on it—we put to it a shirt."

In the same spirit, but less known, was Pat's retort upon a shopkeeper in some petty town where he was quartered. The place had rather a pretentious gate, and the grocer, dilating on its grandeur, and asking what the Irish would say if they possessed it—"Faith, they'd say," was his reply, "we'll kape the big gate shut, or the dirty little town will be after running out of it." The sarcasm, however, was deeper and more essentially Hibernian when, on his going somewhere to dine, after hearing great praises of French cookery, he saw a pot of soup brought in with a bit of meat floating on the top of it—upon which he

pulled off his coat, and being asked why he did so, said, "Sure I am going to have a swim for that little bit of mate there."

Among the adventures recorded of the Brigade, one of the most amusing was an occurrence in the time of the Regent Orleans, in honour of whose birthday a grand masquerade was given in Paris. It was a high-class affair, tickets were a double louis d'or each—all the rank and beauty of Paris were assembled round the regent, and a costly and luxurious supper crowned the attractions of the night. Whilst the entertainment was proceeding one of the prince's suite approached and whispered to him, "It is worth your royal highness's while to step into the supper room; there is a yellow Domino there who is the most extraordinary cormorant ever witnessed;—he is a prodigy, your highness—he never stops eating and drinking, and the attendants say, moreover, that he has not done so for some hours." His royal highness went accordingly—and sure enough there was the yellow Domino, laying about him as described, and swallowing everything as ravenously as if he had only just begun. Raised pies fell before him like garden palings before a field-piece—pheasants and quails seemed to fly down his throat in a little covey—the wine he drank threatened a scarcity, whatever might be the next vintage.

After watching him for some time the duke acknowledged he was a wonder, and laughingly left the room; but shortly afterwards, in passing through another, he saw the yellow Domino again, and as actively at work as ever,—devouring the dishes everywhere, and emptying the champagne bottles as rapidly as they were brought to him. Perfectly

amazed, the duke at last could not restrain his curiosity. "Who," he asked, "is that insatiable ogre that threatens such annihilation to all the labours of our cooks?" Accordingly, one of the suite was despatched to him. "His royal highness the Duke of Orleans desires the yellow Domino to unmask." But the Domino begged to be excused, pleading the privilege of masquerade. "There is a higher law," replied the officer—"the royal order must be obeyed." "Well, then," answered the incognito, "if it must be so, it must;" and unmasking, exhibited the ruddy visage of an Irish trooper.

"Why, in the name of Polyphemus!" exclaimed the regent as he advanced to him, "who and what are you? I have seen you eat and drink enough for a dozen men at least, and yet you seem as empty as ever."

"Well, then," said the trooper, "since the *sayeret* must come out, place your royal highness, I am one of Clares' Horse—that's the guard of honour to-night—and when our men was ordered out we clubbed our money to buy a ticket, and agreed to take our turn at the supper-table, turn and turn about."

"What!" exclaimed the duke, "the whole troop coming to supper!"

"Oh, it's ay, place your highness; sure one domino would do for all of us—if ache tuk it in turn. I'm only the eighteenth man, and there's twelve more of us to come."

The loud laughter of the jovial duke, probably the heartiest he had had for a long time, was the response to this explanation, followed by a louis d'or to the dragon and a promise to keep his "*sayeret*" till the entire troop had supped.

## LADY DUFFERIN.

BORN 1807 — DIED 1867.

[Helen Selina Sheridan, afterwards Lady Dufferin and Countess of Gifford, was the eldest daughter of Thomas Sheridan, Esq., and granddaughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. The inheritor and the transmitter of genius, hers is one of the most enviable fates for the poet and artist. To hear her exquisitely artless songs on the lips of her own people, that was Lady Dufferin's happy lot. Her "Irish Emigrant" is known the wide world over, and being one of the earliest

things learned by Irish school-children it comes to share in later life the haunting quality which belongs to things in those dim years when the impressions are only awakening. The piety of her son has given us these precious songs of his mother in a basket fitted for them. The brilliant mother of a brilliant son, she was born in 1807, and was brought up with her sisters, the Honourable Mrs. Norton (Lady Stirling-Maxwell) and the Duchess of Somerset, in the seclusion of Hamp-



ton Court, whither her mother had retired on the death of Mr. Sheridan. Helen inherited the genius of the Sheridan family, and enjoyed the additional advantage of sharing with her sisters the careful training of a devoted mother, a lady distinguished by her good sense and intellectual ability. At the age of eighteen she married the Hon. Price Blackwood, afterwards Lord Dufferin, and in the following year (1826) became the mother of the late Earl of Dufferin, her only son. The benevolent and kindly nature of Lady Dufferin, and her grace of manner, soon secured the esteem and affection of the people, who felt that she understood and sympathized with their joys and sorrows. Hence the popularity of her ballads and songs, which were not due to any desire for literary fame, but were the genuine outcome of a warm and sympathetic spirit. Of all her pieces "The Irish Emigrant" is the most universal favourite. Nothing could surpass its simple and touching pathos and fidelity to nature, particularly Irish nature, and on it alone Lady Dufferin's fame as a poetess might safely rest. "Terence's Farewell" and "Katey's Letter," both rich in humour, are also extremely popular. "Sweet Kilkenny Town," a reply to "Katey's Letter," set to music by the authoress, is not, perhaps, so widely known as it deserves to be. It is much to be regretted that no collection of her ballads and poems has been made, and many of them are doubtless lost, only the most popular having been preserved in various selections of Irish poetry. She also produced an amusing and piquant prose work entitled *The Honourable Impulsist Gushington*. It is a satire on high life in the nineteenth century. Although written in a light and humorous style, her ladyship tells us in the preface it "was intended to serve an earnest purpose in lightening the tedious and depression of long sickness in the person of a beloved friend."

Lord Dufferin died in 1841, and her ladyship remained a widow for twenty-one years, when she married the Earl of Gifford, at the time nearly on his death-bed. This was a purely platonic marriage, and two months after its celebration she became for the second time a widow, and Dowager Countess of Gifford. For some years previous to her death this amiable lady was afflicted with a painful illness, which she endured with fortitude and resignation. She expired on 13th June, 1867, leaving a memory dear to every Irish heart, and a great son whose death in February, 1902, was universally lamented.]

### THE IRISH EMIGRANT.

I'm sitting on the stile, Mary,  
Where we sat side by side,  
On a bright May morning long ago,  
When first you were my bride.  
The corn was springing fresh and green,  
And the lark sang loud and high,  
And the red was on your lip, Mary,  
And the love light in your eye.

The place is little changed, Mary,  
The day as bright as then;  
The lark's loud song is in my ear,  
And the corn is green again!  
But I miss the soft clasp of your hand,  
And your breath warm on my cheek,  
And I still keep list'ning for the words  
You never more may speak.

'Tis but a step down yonder lane,  
And the little church stands near;  
The church where we were wed, Mary,  
I see the spire from here.  
But the graveyard lies between, Mary,  
And my step would break your rest,  
For I've laid you, darling, down to sleep,  
With your baby on your breast.

I'm very lonely now, Mary,  
For the poor make no new friends;  
But oh! they love the better far  
The few our Father sends!  
And you were all I had, Mary,  
My blessing and my pride;  
There's nothing left to care for now  
Since my poor Mary died!

I'm bidding you a long farewell,  
My Mary, kind and true!  
But I'll not forget you, darling,  
In the land I'm going to!  
They say there's bread and work for all,  
And the sun shines always there;  
But I'll not forget old Ireland,  
Were it fifty times as fair!

### TERENCE'S FAREWELL.

So, my Kathleen, you're going to leave me  
All alone by myself in this place;  
But I'm sure you will never deceive me,  
Oh no, if there's truth in that face.  
Though England's a beautiful city,  
Full of illigant boys, O what then,  
You wouldn't forget your poor Terence!  
You'll come back to ould Ireland again.

Och, those English, deceivers by nature,  
 Though maybe you'd think them sincere;  
 They'll say you're a sweet charming creature,  
 But don't you believe them, my dear.  
 O, Kathleen, agra! don't be minding  
 The flattering speeches they'd make;  
 But tell them a poor lad in Ireland  
 Is breaking his heart for your sake.

It's folly to keep you from going,  
 Though, faith, it's a mighty hard case;  
 For, Kathleen, you know there's no knowing  
 When next I shall see your swate face.  
 And when you come back to me, Kathleen,  
 None the better will I be off then;  
 You'll be speaking such beautiful English,  
 Sure I won't know my Kathleen again.

Ay now, where's the need of this hurry!  
 Don't fluster me so in this way;  
 I forgot, 'twixt the grief and the hurry,  
 Every word I was maning to say.  
 Now just wait a minute, I bid ye;  
 Can I talk if you bother me so?—  
 Oh, Kathleen, my blessings go wid ye,  
 Every inch of the way that you go.

#### OH! BAY OF DUBLIN.

Oh! Bay of Dublin, my heart you're troublin',  
 Your beauty haunts me like a fever dreme,  
 Like frozen fountains that the sun sets bubbling,  
 My heart's blood warms when I but hear your  
 name;  
 And never till this life pulse ceases,  
 My earliest thought you'll cease to be;  
 Oh! there's no one here knows how fair that place  
 is,  
 And no one cares how dear it is to me.

Sweet Wicklow mountains! the sunlight sleeping  
 On your green banks is a picture rare,  
 You crowd around me, like young girls peeping,  
 And puzzling me to say which is most fair;  
 As tho' you'd see your own sweet faces,  
 Reflected in that smooth and silver sea,  
 Oh! my blessin' on those lovely places,  
 Tho' no one cares how dear they are to me.

How often when at work I'm sitting,  
 And musing sadly on the days of yore,  
 I think I see my Katey knitting,  
 And the children playing round the cabin door;  
 I think I see the neighbours' faces  
 All gather'd round, their long-lost friend to see,  
 Oh! tho' no one knows how fair that place is,  
 Heaven knows how dear my poor home was to  
 me.

VOL. III.

#### KATEY'S LETTER.

Och, girls dear, did you ever hear,  
 I wrote my love a letter,  
 And altho' he cannot read,  
 I thought 'twas all the better.  
 For why should he be puzzled  
 With hard spelling in the matter,  
 When the *maning* was so plain  
 That I loved him faithfully,  
 And he knows it—oh, he knows it—  
 Without one word from me.

I wrote it, and I falded it,  
 And put a seal upon it,  
 'Twas a seal almost as big  
 As the crown of my best bonnet;  
 For I would not have the postmaster  
 Make his remarks upon it,  
 As I'd said *inside* the letter  
 That I loved him faithfully,  
 And he knows it—oh, he knows it—  
 Without one word from me.

My heart was full, but when I wrote  
 I dare not put it half in,  
 The neighbours know I love him,  
 And they're mighty fond of chaffing,  
 So I dare not write his name *outside*,  
 For fear they would be laughing,  
 So I wrote "From little Kate to one  
 Whom she loves faithfully,"  
 And he knows it—oh, he knows it—  
 Without one word from me.

Now, girls, would you believe it,  
 That postman, *so consated*,  
 No answer will he bring me,  
 So long as I have waited;  
 But maybe—there mayn't be one,  
 For the reason that I stated—  
 That my love can neither read nor write,  
 But loves me faithfully,  
 And I know where'er my love is,  
 That he is true to me.

#### SWEET KILKENNY TOWN.

I was working in the fields near fair Boston city,  
 Thinking sadly of Kilkenny—and a girl that's  
 there;  
 When a friend came and could me—late enough,  
 and more's the pity!—  
 "There's a letter waitin' for ye, in the postman's  
 care!"  
 Oh! my heart was in my mouth all the while that  
 he was spaking,  
 For I knew it was from Katey!—she's the girl  
 that can spell!

And I couldn't speak for crying, for my heart had  
nigh been breaking,  
With longing for a word from the girl I love  
well.

Oh! I knew it was from Katey. Who could it be  
but Katey?

The poor girl that loves me well, in sweet Kil-  
kenny Town.

Oh! 'twas soon I reached the place, and I thanked  
them for the trouble

They wer taking with my letter, a-sorting with  
such care;

And they asked "was it a single?" and I tould  
them 'twas a double!

For wasn't it worth twice as much as any letter  
there?

Then they sorted and they searched, but some-  
thing seemed the matter,

And my heart it stopped beating when I thought  
what it might be:

Oh! boys, would you believe it? they had gone  
and lost my letter,

My poor Katey's letter that had come so far to  
me.

For I knew, &c.

I trimbled like an aspen, but I said, "'Tis fun  
you're making

Of the poor foolish Paddy that's so apt to craze;

Oh! gintlemen, then look again, maybe you wer  
mistaken,

For letters, as you know, boys, are as like as  
pase!"

Then they bade me search myself when they saw  
my deep dejection,

But, oh! who could sarch when the tears blind  
the sight?

Moreover (as I tould them) I'd another strong ob-  
jection,

In regard of niver learning to read nor to write.

For I wasn't cute like Katey, my own  
darling Katey, &c.

Then they laughed in my face, and they asked me  
(the' in kindness),

What good would letters do me that I couldn't  
understand.

And I answered "Were they cursed with deafness  
and with blindness,

Would they care less for the clasp of a dear loved  
hand?"

Oh! the folks that read and write (though they're  
so mighty clever),

See nothin' but the words, and they're soon read  
through;

But Katey's unread letter would be speaking to  
me ever

Of the dear love that she bears me, for it shows  
she is true!

Oh! well I know my Katey, my own darling  
Katey,

The poor girl that loves me well in sweet Kil-  
kenny Town.

## SIR JAMES EMERSON TENNENT.

BORN 1794 — DIED 1869.

[This author and politician was born in Belfast on 7th April, 1794. After graduating in Dublin University he travelled on the Continent, where his chivalrous spirit led him to take part in the Greek insurrection, in which he fought side by side with Lord Byron. To his sojourn in this part of the world we owe the interesting *Letters from the Ægean or Grecian Islands*, first published in 1827, which are replete with information on oriental subjects, and the valuable *History of Modern Greece*, which appeared in the following year. Returning to England, he studied for some time at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the English bar in 1831, though it does not appear that he ever practised the profession of the law. In the same year he married Miss Tennent, the only daughter and heiress of a wealthy Belfast banker, whose name he as-

sumed. In 1832 he entered the House of Commons as Conservative member for Belfast, in which capacity he was successful in procuring the passing of the Copyright of Designs Act, a measure which had cost him many years of labour, and the carrying of which was materially expedited by his explanatory treatise on the subject. His efforts in securing this useful piece of legislation were gratefully acknowledged by the manufacturers of the United Kingdom, who in 1843 presented Mr. Tennent with an address, and a service of silver plate of the value of £3000. In 1845 he was appointed colonial secretary for Ceylon, receiving at the same time the honour of knighthood. During his five years' residence in Ceylon he collected a mass of valuable miscellaneous facts and statistics, and on returning to England in 1850 he published

*Christianity in Ceylon.* For some time he held the office of secretary to the Board of Trade, and from December 1851, to December 1852, sat for the borough of Lisburn. He subsequently spent a comparatively quiet life, fulfilling the duties of magistrate for the counties of Down, Antrim, and Fermanagh, and preparing his *Account of Ceylon*, which appeared in 1859. This work, founded upon minute personal observation, and comprising physical, historical, and topographical details, was pronounced by the *Edinburgh Review* "the most copious, interesting, and complete monograph which exists in our language on any of the possessions of the British crown." In token of appreciation of his *History of Modern Greece* he was created knight of the Greek order of the Savour. In 1864 was published *The Story of the Guna*. This book, although not of general interest, served its purpose and testified to the author's knowledge of his subject, viz. the relative value of the Whitworth and Armstrong guns. In *The Wild Elephant*, a most popular and readable work, the author's descriptions of the capture and taming of the forest-giant are minute and picturesque, and the reader feels as though the exciting operations of the chase were taking place before his eyes. Sir James was also the author of several learned articles in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. In 1867, during the premiership of Lord Palmerston, he was created a baronet. Although "during several sessions his votes were given on the Tory side, yet in his advanced years", says the *Annual Register*, "he adhered to the policy of Sir Robert Peel, and it was from Lord Palmerston's government he accepted his baronetcy". Besides the works already noted, and many anonymous contributions to literature, he published *Travels in Belgium*, which was well received in some quarters, and severely criticised in others. After a well-spent and industrious life he died in London on 6th March, 1869.]

#### CAPTURE OF THE WILD ELEPHANT.

(FROM "THE WILD ELEPHANT."<sup>2</sup>)

Not a sound was permitted to be made, each person spoke to his neighbour in whispers, and such was the silence observed by the multitude of the watchers at their posts that occasionally we could hear the rustling of the

branches as some of the elephants stripped off a leaf.

Suddenly the signal was made, and the stillness of the forest was broken by the shouts of the guard, the rolling of the drums and tom-toms, and the discharge of muskets; and beginning at the most distant side of the area, the elephants were hurried forward at a rapid pace towards the entrance into the corral.

The watchers along the line kept silence only till the herd had passed them, and then joining the riot in their rear they drove them onward with redoubled shouts and deafening noises. The tumult increased as the terrified rout drew near, swelling now on one side now on the other, as the herd in their panic dashed from point to point in their endeavours to force the line, and the crowd of watchers drove them back with screams, discharges of muskets, and the discordant roar of drums.

At length the breaking of the branches and the crackling of the brushwood announced their close approach, and the leader bursting from the jungle rushed wildly forward to within twenty yards of the entrance, followed by the rest of the herd. Another moment and they would have plunged into the open gate, when suddenly they wheeled round, re-entered the forest, and in spite of the hunters resumed their original position. The chief headman came forward and accounted for the freak by saying that a wild pig, an animal which the elephants are said to dislike, had started out of the cover and run across the leader, who would otherwise have held on direct for the corral; and intimated that as the herd was now in the highest pitch of excitement, and it was at all times much more difficult to effect a successful capture by daylight than by night, when the fires and flambeaux act with double effect, it was the wish of the hunters to defer their final effort till the evening, when the darkness would greatly aid their exertions.

After sunset the scene exhibited was of extraordinary interest; the low fires, which had apparently only smouldered in the sunlight, assumed their ruddy glow amidst the darkness, and threw their tinge over the groups collected round them; while the smoke rose in eddies through the rich foliage of the trees. The crowds of spectators maintained a profound silence, and not a sound was perceptible louder than the hum of an insect. On a sudden the stillness was broken by the distant roll of a drum, followed by a discharge of musketry. This was the signal for the re-

<sup>2</sup> By permission of Lady Tennent.

newal of the assault, and the hunters entered the circle with yells and clamour; dry leaves and sticks were flung upon the watch-fires till they blazed aloft, and formed a line of flame on every side, except in the direction of the corral, which was studiously kept dark; and thither the terrified elephants betook themselves, followed by the shouts and racket of their pursuers.

The elephants came on at a rapid pace, trampling down the brushwood and crushing the dry branches; the leader emerged in front of the corral, paused for an instant, stared wildly round, and then rushed madly through the open gate, followed by the rest of the herd. Instantly, as if by magic, the entire circuit of the corral, which up to this moment had been kept in profound darkness, blazed with thousands of lights, every hunter, on the instant that the elephants entered, rushing forward to the stockade with a torch kindled at the nearest watch-fire.

The elephants first dashed to the very extremity of the inclosure, and being brought up by the fence retreated to regain the gate, but found it closed. Their terror was sublime: they hurried round the corral at a rapid pace, but saw it now girt by fire on every side; they attempted to force the stockade, but were driven back by the guards with spears and flambeaux; and on whichever side they approached they were repulsed with shouts and volleys of musketry. Collecting into one group, they would pause for a moment in apparent bewilderment, then burst off in another direction, as if it had suddenly occurred to them to try some point which they had before overlooked; but, again baffled, they slowly returned to their forlorn resting-place in the centre of the corral.

For upwards of an hour the elephants continued to traverse the corral and assail the palisade with unabated energy, trumpeting and screaming with rage after each disappointment. Again and again they attempted to force the gate, as if aware, by experience, that it ought to afford an exit as it had already served as an entrance, but they shrunk back stunned and bewildered. By degrees their efforts became less and less frequent. Single ones rushed excitedly here and there, returning sullenly to their companions after each effort; and at last the whole herd, stupefied and exhausted, formed themselves into a single group, drawn up in a circle with the young in the centre, and stood motionless under the dark shade of the trees in the middle of the corral.

Preparations were now made to keep watch during the night, the guard was reinforced around the inclosure, and wood heaped on the fires to keep up a high flame till sunrise.

Three herds had been originally entrapped by the beaters outside; but with characteristic instinct they had each kept clear of the other, taking up different stations in the space invested by the watchers. When the final drive took place one herd only had entered the inclosure, the other two keeping behind; and as the gate had to be instantly shut on the first division, the last were unavoidably excluded and remained concealed in the jungle. To prevent their escape the watchers were ordered to their former stations, the fires were replenished; and all precautions having been taken, we returned to pass the night in our bungalows by the river.

As our sleeping-place was not above two hundred yards from the corral we were awakened frequently during the night by the din of the multitude who were bivouacking in the forest, by the merriment round the watch-fires, and now and then by the shouts with which the guards repulsed some sudden charge of the elephants in attempts to force the stockade. But at daybreak, on going down to the corral, we found all still and vigilant. The fires were allowed to die out as the sun rose, and the watchers who had been relieved were sleeping near the great fence, the inclosure on all sides being surrounded by crowds of men and boys with spears or white-peeled wands about ten feet long, whilst the elephants within were huddled together in a compact group, no longer turbulent and restless, but exhausted and calm, and utterly subdued by apprehension and amazement at all that had been passing around them.

Meanwhile, preparations were making on-site to conduct the tame elephants into the corral, in order to secure the captives. Noosed ropes were in readiness; and far apart from all stood a party of the out-caste Rodiyas, the only tribe who will touch a dead carcass, to whom, therefore, the duty is assigned of preparing the fine flexible rope for noosing, which is made from the fresh hides of the deer and the buffalo.

At length the bars which secured the entrance to the corral were cautiously withdrawn, and two trained elephants passed stealthily in, each ridden by its mahout (or *ponmekella*, as the keeper is termed in Ceylon) and one attendant; and carrying a strong collar, formed by coils of rope made from

coco-nut fibre, from which hung on either side coils of elk's hide, prepared with a ready noose. Along with these, and concealed behind them, the headman of the "cooroows" or noosers, crept in, eager to secure the honour of taking the first elephant, a distinction which this class jealously contests with the malonts of the chiefs and temples. He was a wiry little man, nearly seventy years old, who had served in the same capacity under the last Kandyan king, and he wore two silver bangles, which had been conferred on him in testimony of his prowess. He was accompanied by his son, named Ranghani, equally renowned for his courage and dexterity.

On this occasion ten tame elephants were in attendance; two were the property of an adjoining temple (one of which had been caught but the year before, yet it was now ready to assist in capturing others), four belonged to the neighbouring chiefs, and the rest, including the two which first entered the corral, were part of the government stud. Of the latter one was of great age, having been in the service of the Dutch and English governments in succession for upwards of a century. The other, called by her keeper "Siribeddi," was about fifty years old, and distinguished for gentleness and docility. She was a most accomplished decoy, and evinced the utmost relish for the sport. Having entered the corral noiselessly, carrying a naboot on her shoulders with the headman of the noosers seated behind him, she moved slowly along with a sly composure and an assumed air of easy indifference; sauntering leisurely in the direction of the captives, and halting now and then to pluck a bunch of grass or a few leaves as she passed. As she approached the herd they put themselves in motion to meet her, and the leader, having advanced in front and passed his trunk gently over her head, turned and paced slowly back to his dejected companions. Siribeddi followed with the same listless step, and drew herself up close behind him, thus affording the nooser an opportunity to stoop under her and slip the noose over the hind-foot of the wild one. The latter instantly perceived his danger, shook off the rope, and turned to attack the man. He would have suffered for his temerity had not Siribeddi protected him by raising her trunk and driving the assailant into the midst of the herd, when the old man, being slightly wounded, was helped out of the corral, and his son Ranghani took his place.

The herd again collected in a circle, with

their heads towards the centre. The largest male was singled out, and two tame ones pushed boldly in, one on either side of him, till the three stood nearly abreast. He made no resistance, but betrayed his uneasiness by shifting restlessly from foot to foot. Ranghani now crept up, and, holding the rope open with both hands (its other extremity being made fast to Siribeddi's collar), and watching the instant when the wild elephant lifted its hind-foot, succeeded in passing the noose over its leg, drew it close, and fled to the rear. The two tame elephants instantly fell back, Siribeddi stretched the rope to its full length, and whilst she dragged out the captive her companion placed himself between her and the herd to prevent any interference.

In order to tie him to a tree he had to be drawn backwards some twenty or thirty yards, making furious resistance, bellowing in terror, plunging on all sides, and crushing the smaller timber, which bent like reeds beneath his clumsy struggles. Siribeddi drew him steadily after her, and wound the rope round the proper tree, holding it all the time at its full tension, and stepping cautiously across it when, in order to give it a second turn, it was necessary to pass between the tree and the elephant. With a coil round the stem, however, it was beyond her strength to haul the prisoner close up, which was, nevertheless, necessary in order to make him perfectly fast; but the second tame one, perceiving the difficulty, returned from the herd, confronted the struggling prisoner, pushed his shoulder to shoulder, and head to head, forcing him backwards, whilst at every step Siribeddi hauled in the slackened rope till she brought him fairly up to the foot of the tree, where he was made fast by the cooroowe people. A second noose was then passed over the other hind-leg, and secured like the first, both legs being afterwards hobbled together by ropes made from the fibre of the kitool or jaggery palm, which, being more flexible than that of the coco-nut, occasions less formidable ulcerations. The two decoys then ranged themselves, as before, abreast of the prisoner on either side, thus enabling Ranghani to stoop under them and noose the two fore-feet as he had already done the hind; and these ropes being made fast to a tree in front, the capture was complete, and the tame elephants and keepers withdrew to repeat the operation on another of the herd.

As long as the tame ones stood beside him the poor animal remained comparatively calm and almost passive under his distress; but the

moment they moved off, and he was left utterly alone, he made the most surprising efforts to set himself free and rejoin his companions. He felt the ropes with his trunk, and tried to untie the numerous knots; he drew backwards to liberate his forelegs, then leaned forward to extricate the hind ones, till every branch of the tall tree quivered with his struggles. He screamed in anguish, with his proboscis raised high in air, then falling on his side he laid his head to the ground, first his cheek and then his brow, and pressed down his doubled-in trunk as though he would force it into the earth; then suddenly rising he balanced himself on his forehead and forelegs, holding his hind-feet fairly off the ground. This scene of distress continued some hours, with occasional pauses of apparent stupor; after which the struggle was from time to time renewed convulsively, and as if by some sudden impulse; but at last the vain strife subsided, and the poor animal remained perfectly motionless, the image of exhaustion and despair.

The rest of the herd were now in a state of pitiable dejection, and pressed closely together as if under a sense of common misfortune. For the most part they stood at rest in a com-

poet body, fretful and uneasy. At intervals one more impatient than the rest would move out a few steps to reconnoitre; the others would follow, at first slowly, then at a quicker pace, and at last the whole herd would rush off furiously to renew the often-battled attempt to storm the stockade.

There was a strange combination of the sublime and the ridiculous in these abortive onsets; the appearance of prodigious power in their ponderous limbs, coupled with the almost ludicrous shuffle of their clumsy gait, and the fury of their apparently resistless charge, converted in an instant into timid retreat. They rushed madly down the inclosure, their backs arched, their tails extended, their ears spread, and their trunks raised high above their heads, trumpeting and uttering shrill screams, yet when one step further would have dashed the opposing fence into fragments they stopped short on a few white rods being pointed at them through the paling; and on catching the derisive shouts of the crowd they turned in utter discomfiture, and after an objectless circle through the corral they paced slowly back to their melancholy halting-place in the shade.

## JOSEPH STIRLING COYNE.

BORN 1808 — DIED 1868.

[This popular dramatist was born at Birr, King's county. His father, an officer in the Irish commissariat, intended him for the bar; but having sent him from a school at Dungannon to Dublin, he fell into the society of several leading actors. These acquaintances, together with frequent visits to the theatre, tended to foster his natural tastes, and caused him to turn his attention to dramatic authorship. It was not, however, until he had attained his thirty-second year that one of his productions was accepted for a Dublin audience. This was the farce of *The Phrenologist*, written for his friend James Browne, a popular light comedian, and produced at a benefit given for the latter in June, 1835. The success of this first attempt was sufficiently marked to insure good houses when *The Honest Cheats* and *The Four Lovers* were placed upon the same stage in the following year. Mr. Coyne now applied himself for a short time to journalism, attracting some atten-

tion by racy contributions to the Dublin periodicals.

In 1837, being furnished by Carleton with a letter of introduction to that kind patron of struggling genius Mr. Crofton Croker, our author visited London, and was soon introduced by him to the editors of *Bentley's Miscellany* and other leading periodicals, by whom his literary effusions were appreciated. In the same year his farce of *The Queer Subject* was presented at the Adelphi, and successfully performed. Having now conceived a very fair notion of the popular taste, Mr. Coyne soon gained both fame and remuneration. Piece after piece, illustrative of the fancy of the hour, rolled from his ready pen; *Presented at Court*, *A Duel in the Dark*, *Wanted One Thousand Milliners*, *Villikins and his Dinah*, *Maria Lafrage*, *The Humours of an Election*, *Urgent Private Affairs*, *Married and Settled*, *Boa and Cox*, *The Pas de Fascination*, *The Caudle Lectures*, *Railway Bubbles*, being among the most

popular. He occasionally adapted French authors, one of whom returned the compliment by translating his farce *How to Settle Accounts with your Landlady* into French, and producing it at the Vandeville, Paris, under the title of *Une Femme dans ma Fontaine*. This piece was also produced upon the German stage with success. Most of his ninety pieces have been performed at the Adelphi and Haymarket Theatres, and several have appeared at the Olympic and Lyceum. Some of this author's serio-comic efforts exhibit considerable pathos, humour, and dramatic power, the most admired being *All for Love* or *The Lost Pleiad*, *The Man of Many Friends*, *The Old Chateau*, *The Secret Agent*, *The Hope of the Family*, *The Signal Veleur*, *The Vicar of Wakefield*, *The Queen of the Abruzzi*, *The Merchant and his Clerk*, *The Tipperary Legacy*, and *Helen Oakleigh*. In 1843 his *World of Dreams*, a spectacular drama, had a run of over eighty nights at the Haymarket, and in the following year it was put upon the stage in Dublin, Mr. Webster and Madame Celeste having then their Easter engagement in that city.

Mr. Coyne's one serious work, *The Scenery and Antiquities of Ireland*, which appeared in 1840, proved that the land of his birth had not been forgotten. Though so liberal towards the literature of the stage, he never ceased to be a frequent and admired contributor to the periodicals. With Mark Lemon and Henry Mayhew also he was one of the projectors and early proprietors of *Punch*, whose pages often bristled with his wit. In 1856 he was appointed secretary of the Dramatic Authors' Society. His last days were greatly afflicted by physical pain and rheumatic attacks of several years' standing, which ultimately developed into paralysis, of which he died at his residence in Westbourne Park, London, on the 18th of July, 1869. Those who knew Mr. Coyne in private life bear testimony to the sterling worth of his character. He was never spoiled by success, always remaining "a modest, retiring, estimable man," soon to best advantage in his own hospitable domestic circle.]

#### A COMEDY OF ERRORS.

(FROM "URGENT PRIVATE AFFAIRS.")

[Dentatus Dotts is a dentist and a volunteer; and Major Polkinghorne belongs to the same corps. Jumballs is the lover of Sally, the servant of Dotts. Dotts has unexpectedly re-

turned home, having been expected to stay out on duty all night; while Mrs. Polkinghorne has paid a visit to the house of Mrs. Dotts in order to have an interview with Mr. Bagshaw, a solicitor, to procure a separation from her husband. A series of amusing mistakes arises from the different characters not knowing each other. When the scene opens Sally, the servant-maid, has just admitted her lover, she being under the impression that every one had gone to bed.]

*Scene: A sitting-room in the apartments of*  
DENTATUS DOTTS.—Enter SALLY, followed  
by JUMBALLS, who carries a corset-a-piston.

Sally. Have done, Mr. Jumballs, do!—You are really too forward.

Jumb. (*Aside*.) What intense virtue! (*Lays the corset-a-piston on chiffonier.*) Forgive me, sweet Malvina, 'twas your heavenly beauty made me for a moment forget myself. That's a becoming bonnet on your back.

Sally. I'm glad you think so. I was just a trying it on, with this shawl, which my milliner sent me home, when I heard your signal. (*Taking off the shawl and bonnet.*)

Jumb. Allow me. (*He takes the shawl and bonnet, and places them on the chiffonier.*) Delicious wait! you leave for a polka. (*Hears a polka tune, takes her by the waist, and begins to dance.*)

Sally. (*Takes jug which is on the table.*) Good gracious! (*Starts up with jug in her hand, and comes forward.*)

Jumb. (*Alarmed.*) Bless me!

Sally. (*Apart, in a tragic tone.*) The beer! I forgot the beer!

Jumb. (*Rises.*) What's the matter?

Sally. Oh, nothing, nothing—don't stir. (*Apart.*) I'll run to the public-house round the corner. (*Aloud.*) Something I thought of. I must beg your pardoning for leaving you, but I'll be back directly. Pray ignore me!

Jumb. Don't mention it, miss. (*SALLY exits, with a profound courtesy, concealing the jug she carries. JUMBALLS bows to her as she goes.*) Hah, there's grace and dignity! During her temporary absence I'll take the liberty of drinking her health.

(*He pours out a glass of wine, and is about drinking it, when a noise is heard of some person stumbling up stairs.*)

Dotts. (*Outside on landing.*) Confound the chair! Why do they leave them about? I've nearly broken my leg over it.

Jumb. (*Rising in alarm.*) Bless me! that's



a man's voice! he's coming up stairs. If I should be found here I shall be handed over to the police as a burglar or housebreaker. I must conceal myself somewhere. Stay, here is a room. (*Takes candle, crosses and opens door.*) Empty! this will do.

(*Blows out candle, puts it on chiffonier, goes into room.*)

*Enter DENTATUS DOTTS, splashed and dirtied; he wears a battered, mud-dyed hat instead of his chako, and carries his sabre in his hand.*  
—*Stage dark.*

*Dotts.* Hey, no light anywhere! Mrs. Dotts must have gone to bed. (*Lays sabre on chair.*) Perhaps I may be able to find a candle. (*Crosses to fireplace, and finds the candle on mantel-piece; lights an albumette at the fire, and with it lights the candle. Surveys himself in the mirror over the fireplace.*) Melancholy spectacle! how shall I present myself in this state to my wife! How shall I account for my appearance here when she believes me to be on duty! I can't tell her I suspected she had private reasons for desiring my absence to-night; and that, acting on the suggestion of the green-eyed monster, I obtained from the officer of the guard permission to return home on "urgent private affairs." Shall I confess all to my wife;—throw myself on my knees before her, saying, "Behold the miserable and muddy remains of what was once your Dentatus, come to implore your forgiveness!" Yes, I'll trust to her generosity, and make the touching appeal at once. [*Exit with candle.*]

(*Stage dark.* JUMBALLS then puts in his head from door.)

*Jumb.* (*Peeping in.*) All's quiet now. That fellow, whoever he was, is gone. (*Coming out.*) Malvina! Malvina! What can have kept her! I don't feel at all comfortable here; and if I could only find my hat and my cornet-a-piston I'd try to get quietly out of the house.

(*He crosses to the easy chair.*)

*Dotts.* (*Speaking in room.*) No, I can't—I haven't the courage to appear before her.

*Jumb.* Ha! here he comes again. What shall I do? Ah!

(*Sits in the easy chair, and huddles himself under Dotts' dressing-gown, which has been thrown on the chair.*)

*Enter DOTTS, with candle.*

*Dotts.* It's no use, I can't—my heart failed me when I reached the door. I thought of the shock my sudden appearance in this dil-

apidated condition might give my wife; so I've resolved to reserve the painful disclosure until morning. I can sit here by the fire in the arm-chair till daylight. (*He drops into the easy chair.*)

*Jumb.* (*Shouting.*) Hoh! hoh! don't!

*Dotts.* (*Starting up.*) What's that?

(*Pulls the dressing-gown off the chair, and discovers JUMBALLS, who rushes down in great terror, holding the dressing-gown before him. Dotts seizes poker, and comes down.*)

*Jumb.* I beg pardon, I—fear—I have made a mistake; but I'm going—when I've found my hat and my cornet-a-piston.

*Dotts.* Oh! (*Aside.*) This is the destroyer of my hearthstone. (JUMBALLS is stealing off round the table.) What is your business here?

*Jumb.* Business! Oh, none—none in particular. (*Aside.*) He glares at me like a tiger!

*Dotts.* Oh, none in particular—very good. (*He goes to window and throws it up.*) You say none?

(*Dotts forces him against the window; in the struggle JUMBALLS pushes over a large geranium pot from the window-sill; it falls into the street, from whence is heard a crash and a groan.*)

*Dotts.* (*Letting JUMBALLS go.*) Good Heavens, what's that? (*Comes down.*)

*Jumb.* (*Looks out of window.*) There, you've gone and done it. You've shoved that big geranium pot over on a man's head and killed him. He's lying on the flags—as flat as a pancake—

*Dotts.* Spare the harrowing description—it's a shocking business; (*confidentially*) but we must keep it quiet.

*Jumb.* We—you mean you.

*Dotts.* No; we, we. You know you're an accomplice in the dreadful deed—I pushed you and you pushed the pot on the unfortunate man's head.—Listen! There are three more geranium pots outside the window above this, I'll go quietly and fetch the largest of them and put it in the place of the one we have thrown over;—when the police come they'll find no pot missing from my window-sill—then who can say we did it?

*Jumb.* But I've had no supper yet.

*Dotts.* Voracious vampire, to think of supper at such a moment. (*Takes the duck and the pie and gives them to JUMBALLS.*) There, go in—quick—not a word. (JUMBALLS goes into room. Dotts locks the door, taking key with him.) There, his mouth is stopped for the present, and now to fetch the flower-pot.

[*Exit.*]

Enter MRS. POLKINGHORNE.

Mrs. P. Dear me, what a dreadful uproar! It's impossible to rest with the noise they make in this house. I wonder how Mrs. Dotts can stand it.

Enter Dotts, carrying a large geranium pot.

Mrs. P. (Seeing Dotts, utters an exclamation.) Hah!

Dotts. (Drops the geranium pot, which breaks.) Hoh!

Mrs. P. Why, Mr. Dotts, how you startled me!

Dotts. Mrs. Polkinghorne! Bless me! What are you doing here?

Mrs. P. Hush!—your wife knows—she'll tell you; a little private business—I expect a friend to meet me here.

Dotts. Here! You said a friend, Mrs. Polkinghorne!—Is the person—the friend whom you expect—excuse the liberty—is your friend of the masculine order?

Mrs. P. Yes. The person you allude to is a gentleman.

Dotts. And you invited him to meet you here!

Mrs. P. Certainly.

Dotts. Bravo! (Embraces Mrs. POLKINGHORNE.) I beg pardon. My dear Mrs. Polkinghorne, I am happy to tell you that your friend is here; he has been waiting some time for you in this room. (Unlocks door, Mrs. POLKINGHORNE goes up; Dotts speaking in a suppressed voice to JUMBALLS inside.) Jumballs! come out, old fellow, she's here.

Enter JUMBALLS, picking a bone of the duck.

Jumb. (Apart to Dotts.) Well, what's the row now! Have you been pitching any more flower-pots on to people's heads?

Dotts. (Aside.) Hush! not a word upon that head. She's here—Malvina—the female individual—yonder she stands. Excuse me for a moment. (Aside.) I'll go and confess all to Mrs. Dotts.

[Exit into room.]

Jumb. Malvina, my beloved!

Mrs. P. (Advancing to meet him, stops short in surprise.) Ah! this is a mistake, sir.

Jumb. Hey!—you are not Malvina.

[Dotts rushes out of the room.]

Dotts. She's not there!—not the smallest fragment of her. Mrs. Polkinghorne, where's my wife—where's Mrs. Dotts?

Mrs. P. I have not the remotest idea. I left her here a short time ago. But who is this person whom you have intruded upon me as my friend?

Dotts. Well, is he not your friend—and my

friend, and everybody's friend—your friend Jumballs?

Mrs. P. Jumballs! I'm waiting for Mr. Bagshaw.

Dotts. Bagshaw! Then why the devil are you not Bagshaw, Jumballs? What do you mean, sir, by not being Bagshaw? You're an impostor, Jumballs.

(Loud knocking at hall door outside. Dotts runs to window and looks out.)

Dotts. The devil! it's Polkinghorne—the major!

Mrs. P. My husband?

Dotts. Your husband. (Another loud knock.)

Mrs. P. For Heaven's sake let me conceal myself somewhere. (Mrs. POLKINGHORNE runs off.)

Jumb. (Aside.) There'll be a row here, so I'd better keep out of the way, and take the sherry with me. (Takes decanter from table and goes into room.)

Dotts. (Coming from door.) I'll meet him with a gay and careless demeanour, though I'm quaking like a jelly. (Knock at door.) Co—come in.

Enter MAJOR POLKINGHORNE.

Major. The circumstances, madam—(Sees Dotts.) Ha! Mr. Dotts! You here, sir! What's the meaning of this, sir? As your commanding officer I ask you, why have you left your duty, sir?

Dotts. Hum—why—take a chair, major, and let us discuss the matter quietly.

Major. No, sir, I will not take a chair—I will not discuss the matter quietly. You were under orders for special and important duty to-night. Why have you quitted it?

Dotts. Why have I quitted it? What a question! when I had "urgent private affairs" to attend to at home.

Major. Suppose I returned home this evening at an earlier hour than usual on "urgent private affairs," and discovered that during my absence my wife had quitted my house—left her quarters, sir—Suppose, I say, that I found the cabman who drove my wife, and that I have traced her to this house. The whole business is perfectly clear. You first contrive that your wife shall be absent;—then my wife comes here secretly—then you evade your military duty, and return home on "urgent private affairs"—and then, sir—the injured husband stands before you, demanding satisfaction for his wounded honour.

Dotts. (Aside.) What will become of me?

Major. This moment, sir,—in this room.

I've got a brace of revolvers here, sir. (*Takes two revolvers out of a case which he carries.*)

*Dotts.* Don't come near me, or I'll shout. Help!—murder!—murder!

*Enter Mrs. POLKINGHORNE; she rushes between them.*

*Mrs. P.* Stop, rash man!

*Major.* Oh, madam, you are here—and you think to save him from my vengeance—

*Mrs. P.* But he is innocent—I'll swear it.

*Dotts.* We'll both swear it.

*JUMBALLS enters with the decanter in his hand; he is half drunk.*

*Jumb.* Ho! ho! ho! Don't believe him. I know all about it. He's guilty, and I'll prove it. Nothing's too bad for him;—so I say throw him out of the window—throw him out—ho! ho! ho!

*Enter Mrs. DORRIS, hastily.*

*Mrs. D.* Goodness bless us, what's the matter!—what is it all about?

*Dotts.* Oh, Mrs. D.! Mrs. D.!—where have you been? You're come to see your devoted Dentatus pitched like an empty strawberry pottle out of that window.

*Major.* Madam, you will share my resentment when I tell you that I found my wife here in the company of your husband;—a clandestine meeting, madam—during your absence.

*Mrs. D.* You're quite wrong, major; Mrs. Polkinghorne's visit was to me. I left her resting in my room while I went to the guard-house with my husband's brandy flask and umbrella, which he had forgotten.

*Major.* I confess, notwithstanding appearances, that I believe I have suspected you wrongly. But I have not yet been told, Mrs.

Polkinghorne, the object of your visit to Mrs. Dotts at such an unusual hour, madam.

*Mrs. P.* It is to be explained in your own conduct, major. After our quarrel this evening I had made up my mind to part from you, and had written to Mr. Ragshaw to meet me here to-night at ten o'clock.

*Enter SALLY with a jug of beer.*

*Jumb.* Stop! here's my dear Malvina; she knows me.

*Mrs. D.* Malvina! Why, that's our servant Sally.

*Jumb. (Apart.)* Servant! Whew!

*Sally.* Oh, mum, pray excuse him; he's a young man I have a regard for, and he came here to-night to sit with me. It's so lonely, mum; and I went out for a drop of beer, but I forgot my latch-key, and was timorous of ringing the bell.

*Dotts.* Oh, you were timorous of ringing the bell; but your young man wasn't timorous of eating my roast duck, and drinking my sherry. I think, Sally, for the future peace of society, you had better get married to the pie-man without delay.

*Sally.* I'm quite agreeable if Mr. Jumballs is willing.

*Jumb.* Well, I don't understand it, but I suppose it's my fate and I can't help myself.

*Dotts.* Of course it is your fate, Jumballs. Take her, and be a happy pie-man for the rest of your miserable days! And now, matters being settled comfortably, only one difficulty remains:—Ladies and gentleman, I ask you was I not justified in coming home to-night on "urgent private affairs?" If you think so—say so; and I promise for the future that no "Urgent Private Affairs" shall ever keep me from the post of "Public Duty."

## MATTHEW JAMES HIGGINS.

BORN 1810—DIED 1863.

[Matthew James Higgins, best known in literature by his *nom de plume*, "Jacob Omnium," was for over twenty years a contributor to the *Times*, where his writings were remarkable for point and terseness of style and quiet humour. He was born at Benown Castle, county Meath, December 4th, 1810, and, early deprived of his father, grew up under the care of his mother. He was sent to a school near

Bath, from thence to Eton, finishing his education at New College, Oxford. For several years Mr. Higgins travelled on the Continent, and in 1833 he visited British Guiana for the purpose of superintending the affairs of an estate which he had inherited. During his voyage and his residence in the country he kept a most interesting journal of passing events.

His first contribution to literature appeared in *The New Monthly Magazine* for August, 1845, and was entitled *Jacob Omnium, the Merchant Prince*. This essay excited so much admiration and attention, that his next and succeeding papers on social subjects were announced as by the author of *Jacob Omnium*, and he ultimately adopted the name, frequently using the initials J. O. It was while writing for this magazine that he acquired the friendship of Thackeray, and received renown from the pen of the great novelist in one of his Bow-street Ballads which appeared in *Punch*, entitled *Jacob Omnium's Hoss*. In 1846 he again visited the West Indies, and on his return found Ireland plunged in the depths of starvation and misery, caused by the potato failure. Mr. Higgins immediately volunteered to assist in the relief of his unfortunate countrymen by co-operating with the committee already established in London. His offer was accepted, and he landed on the coast of Mayo from H.M.S. *Terrible*, sent with supplies for the famine-stricken people. The fearful state in which Mr. Higgins found the country was described by him in the *Times* of April 23d, 1847. He personally made herculean exertions on behalf of the starving population. At the general election in the same year he contested the borough of Westbury, but was defeated. He made no further attempt to enter parliament, contenting himself with his political influence as a writer. As a supporter of the altered principles of Sir Robert Peel Mr. Higgins became a valued contributor to the *Morning Chronicle* in 1848, while his letters to the *Times* upon various subjects, and under several assumed names, were legion. *The Cornhill Magazine*, *The Edinburgh* and other Reviews, and subsequently the *Pall Mall Gazette*, were all indebted to his light, graceful, and versatile style. Mr. Higgins's marriage with the daughter of Sir Henry Joseph Tichborne led to his taking an interest in the celebrated case and an active part in its investigation. He complained for some years of failing health, and after an illness of apparently only six days, died at his house near Abington, on the 14th of August, 1868, and was buried at the Fulham Cemetery. An estimate of his character is thus given by his biographer Sir William Stirling-Maxwell: "Oppression or unfair dealing, whenever it came under his notice, was almost sure to bring J. O. to the rescue. It would be absurd to pretend that, in all his encounters with what he deemed to be wrong, he

was wholly in the right; but it is not too much to say that no selfish object ever stimulated or stayed his pen." Mr. Higgins was of extraordinary stature, his height being six feet eight inches. He was as remarkable for good nature as for his height, and thus acquired amongst his friends the name of "The Gentle Giant." Of his visit with Thackeray to see a show-giant, Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell says: "At the door Thackeray pointed to his companion, and whispered to the door-keeper, 'We are in the profession,' and so obtained free admission. But, as Thackeray used to end the story, 'We were not mean, but paid our skillings as we came out.'"

The writings of this author, published in separate form, are *Letters to Lord John Russell on The Sugar Debates* (1847-48), *Cheap Sugar means Cheap Slaves* (1848), *Light Horse* (1855), *A Letter on Administrative Reform* (1855), *Letters on Military Education* (1855-56), *Letters on the Purchase System* (1857), *Three Letters to the Editor of Cornhill on Public School Education* (1861), *The Story of the Howe Court Martial* (1864), *Papers on Public School Education in England* (1865), *Social Sketches: and Correspondence between J. Walters, Esq., M.P., and J. O.*, the last being printed for private circulation only. The work from which we take our extracts is *Essays on Social Subjects*, published in 1875, to which is prefixed an admirable memoir of the author by Sir William Stirling-Maxwell, from which this notice is compiled.]

#### A SCENE IN THE IRISH FAMINE.<sup>1</sup>

[This picture is very bitter, but probably very true. It appeared in a letter addressed to the *Times*, April 22, 1847.]

The committee of the British Association for the Relief of Distress in Ireland, reading frightful accounts of pestilence and famine in the county of Mayo, and receiving urgent and perplexing appeals for relief from various resident clergymen and landlords, decided on despatching one of their number to the spot, to examine into the state of affairs and relieve the people promptly. As I had been loudest in my condemnation of the conduct of both English and Irish landlords, and had boasted—I now feel somewhat injudiciously—of what I would do were I in their place, I was selected

<sup>1</sup> This and the following extract are inserted by permission of Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co.

for this not very agreeable service. In consequence I have been for the last few weeks resident in Letterbrick, the capital of the barony of Arderry. The barony contains 185,000 acres of land, over which is scattered a population of 30,000 souls. The little town of Letterbrick is placed in the bight of a deep bay, one of the many noble harbours with which the west of Ireland abounds. The union workhouse is 31 miles distant; besides that, there is neither hospital nor dispensary of which the poor can avail themselves at the present moment. Of three resident Protestant clergymen one is insane; the other two are not on speaking terms, and will not 'act' together in any way. The three Roman Catholic priests are good simple men—poor and ignorant, and possessing little influence over their flocks. Two-thirds of this vast extent of land is divided between two proprietors—Mr. Black of Kildare, and The Mulligan, who resides in his baronial castle of Ballymulligan.

The Mulligan having been an Irishman of pleasure is now a bankrupt; he amuses himself in his dominions as well as he can, but has lately been cast in damages for the seduction of the daughter of a coast-guard, and is in consequence at present playing at hide-and-seek with the officers of the law: he is a married man; he is the only resident magistrate in Arderry, and as his present discreditable social position renders him only accessible on Sundays, he is utterly useless in that capacity. His tenants are not in arrear. They have been driven, ejected, and sold up with incredible severity. To give you an idea of what the people here endure and the landlords perpetrate, I will state that last week, accompanied by two credible English witnesses, I met several emaciated cows, driven by two men, and followed by their still more emaciated owners, proceeding towards Letterbrick. I stopped them and inquired whither they were going. The two men said they were taking them to the Letterbrick pound for rent owing to them. The peasants declared that the rent was not due till the 1st of May. Their landlord admitted this readily, but added that Letterbrick fair was on the 12th of April, and he feared, unless he pounded his tenants' cattle before that, that they would sell them at the fair and be off to America. So he did pound them for a debt that was not yet due; and the poor ignorant starved wretches allowed him to do it. Of The Mulligan's exertions and charities to meet the present crisis, it is needless to speak. He is

chairman of a relief committee, which he never attends; he has given no money or food, whilst he has extracted all he can from the soil. He pays no taxes, builds no cottages or farm buildings, supports no schools or hospitals. The only duties which he attempts to perform are those which he considers he owes to himself. He and his family own about 40,000 acres of land. His uncle I saw when he came to propose to the purser on board the *Horrible* steamer in charge of a cargo of seed, to let him have some on the security of his "paper at six months;" and when we were landing some meal in the rain from that vessel, his brother galloped into the town in a rickety tandem, pulled up to stare at us, and, after having played an amatory national air on a horn which he had slung round him, galloped off again. Mr. Black, his co-proprietor, is a landlord of a very different species. He resides in Kildare, where he has a large property, and by his own account takes an active part in the duties of the county. Here he is represented by his agent Mr. White, a most intelligent and gentleman-like young man, who spends a few months occasionally in Arderry, and is a magistrate. A variety of small and sub-landlords, whose lives are spent in watching the growing crops and cattle of their tenants, and poring upon them the moment they are ripe or fit for sale, occupy the rest of the barony, and complete the misery of the people. There is one single man who believes that he has duties to perform, and does his best to fulfil them; but as his property is small, the good he can do is but as a drop in this ocean of human iniquity, and being a Dublin lawyer, he is necessarily an absentee. At this moment there is no food in the country, save what is imported by government and the British Association; neither have the people any money, save what they earn on the public works, which are to be stopped in May.

The land is unsown,—there will be no harvest. The *Horrible*, when she was here selling seed under prime cost, sold but £100 worth, and that almost entirely to the benevolent individual I have alluded to. At Kildare, where the gentry clamoured loudly for seed, the *Lightning* was sent with 350 sacks, of which she sold one; and at Killbegs the *Horrible* had no better market. There is at this moment, sir, fever in half the houses in Arderry—I call them houses by courtesy, for they are but hollow, damp, and filthy dunghoops. The people sell their last rag for food, and are then

forced to remain in their hovels until the weakest sink from hunger; their festering corpses, which they have no means of removing, then breed a fever which carries off the rest. Efficient medicines or medical aid they have none, and if they had, what but good food could be prescribed with success to a starving man? During the short time I have been here I have seen my fellow-creatures die in the streets. I have found the naked bodies of women on the road-side, and piles of coffins containing corpses left outside the cabins and in the market-place. I have met mothers carrying about dead infants in their arms until they were putrid, refusing to bury them, in the hope that the offensive sight might wring charity from the callous townspeople sufficient to protract for a while the lives of the other children at home. During the last two days I have buried at my own expense twenty bodies, which, had I not done so, would be still infecting the living.

The people here, naturally docile, become uncontrollable at the sight of provisions—not a bag of biscuit can be landed or leave the town without an armed escort, not a vessel can anchor in the bay without imminent risk of being plundered. Yesterday three vessels, bound to the north, were becalmed off the coast; they were instantly boarded and cleared by the famished and desperate peasantry. I purchased a little seed myself, which I retailed in small quantities to the people, chiefly to gain some insight into their position. I found them utterly hopeless, almost indifferent about sowing, because they are aware that any crops they may sow will be seized on for rent by the landlords. They preferred buying turnip and parsnip seed, although they appeared quite ignorant how to cultivate them, because the perishable nature of these roots renders them less convenient for seizure than barley or oats. On my arrival here I found the soup-kitchen, on which the lives of hundreds depend, stopped, not for want of funds, but because the vicar and the curate, having £130 intrusted to them jointly by our association, had quarrelled, and preferred seeing the parishioners starve to making soup for them in concert.

Lest I may be suspected of caricature or exaggeration, I will, in conclusion, set down what my eyes have seen during the last half-hour. I have seen in the court-house an inquest holding on the body of a boy of thirteen, who, being left alone in a cabin, with a little rice and fish in his charge, was murdered by his cousin, a boy of twelve, for the sake of

that wretched pittance of food. A verdict of "wilful murder" has since been returned. The culprit is the most famished and sickly little creature I ever saw, and his relatives whom I heard examined were all equally emaciated and fever-stricken. Driven from the court by the stench of the body, I passed in the street two coffins with bodies in them, in going to my lodgings from the court-house, a distance of a hundred yards. I am prepared to hear that the truth of what I have here stated has been impugned; to be informed that I am ignorant of the habits of the people, and that I have been humbugged by Irishmen having a natural turn for humour. I am prepared to be ridiculed for my obesity, and to be told that a London banker is out of his element in the romantic regions of the west. I should not wonder if The Mulligan called me out. I feel certain "he will court an inquiry."

#### OUR CHAPEL OF EASE.

(FROM "ESSAYS ON SOCIAL SUBJECTS.")

[The last extract shows the power Mr. Higgins possessed of describing a tragic scene. In the following extract his mood is lighter. He is telling how a church was built in the West Indies.]

From the moment when a period was determined upon at which the slaves should become absolutely and unreservedly free, it became obviously as much the interest of the proprietors of estates to conciliate and improve the moral condition of their apprentices, as it ever could have been in slave time to overwork and retain them in ignorance.

Churches and schools were the first requisites which suggested themselves to such of the colonists as were enlightened enough to foresee that the sooner they could civilize and instruct the newly-enfranchised negroes, the sooner they would be likely to induce them to listen to reason, return to their duty, and accept a fair remuneration for their labour.

Subscriptions were therefore set on foot in our parish for this laudable purpose. The parish church is seven miles from plantation Daageraad, on which I reside, and cannot contain one-twentieth of the inhabitants of the parish. It was therefore proposed to erect a chapel of ease for the benefit of six or seven of those estates which were furthest from the existing church. The proprietor of Daageraad contributed £100; the owners of the six ad-

joining plantations subscribed according to their means with equal liberality; the bishop of the diocese not only gave a large sum himself, but procured us £200 from some benevolent society at home; and we at length found ourselves possessed of upwards of £1300 wherewith to defray the cost of erecting a building which should fulfil the double purpose of a place of worship and instruction.

When it was finished, painted, glazed, and shingled, it looked very nice indeed, and very like one of those little churches one sees in boxes of Dutch toys; but in producing it the committee had unluckily expended all their money, and still there were neither seats nor pulpit nor fittings of any kind provided for the interior.

Whilst we were thus innocently and landably employed in the pestilential swamps of British Guiana, the before-mentioned ultra-philanthropists of Exeter Hall, and the elderly but energetic virgins of Clapham, seeing that a period had been fixed upon for the emancipation of the slaves, and that the colonists were wisely endeavouring to meet the crisis in the best manner they could, began to feel that their occupation was going from them, and that their importance was somewhat lessened; they therefore determined upon having one more blow at us before they sank back into insignificance, and on endeavouring to see if they could not, by abridging the term originally agreed upon for the apprenticeship, and by letting the slave population loose on our hands before we were prepared for the measure, place us in what the Yankees term "an unhandsome fix."

They in consequence met, resolved, petitioned, published, agitated, mobbed the secretary for the colonies, flattered the under-secretary, and bullied the government, until it was too happy to give us and our interests up to them in order to get rid of their anile importunities. The slaves were turned loose upon society before any laws were ready for their coercion; were very happy and very idle for a time, and now resist every necessary legislative enactment as an infringement of the absolute state of liberty, or rather anarchy, which they at first enjoyed. We—the whites—are in an unhandsome fix, and none of us know how we shall get out of it!

It had been at first the intention of the committee to have called upon the original subscribers for a further contribution towards the completion of our little chapel; but the total cessation of business, the sight of the

canes rotting on the ground, and the enormous price demanded for labour, convinced the members of it that nothing more could reasonably be expected from that quarter.

So for five or six months nothing more was done. At last a good many of the free labourers returned to their duty; the planters, rather than see their estates relapse into swamps (which would very soon be the case if the drainage were not kept clear), decided on acceding to their extravagant demands; large sums were paid to them monthly as wages—far more than their necessities required—and the black population soon became possessed of more money than they well knew what to do with.

The clergyman of the parish, Mr. Croyle, a gentleman respected and beloved both by white man and negro, was of course anxious to see the new chapel in use, and perceiving that there was a good deal of money in circulation amongst the labourers, he proposed to endeavour to get them to contribute the sum requisite for its completion, about £300.

He therefore wrote notes to the managers of the different estates, soliciting permission to come and make a collection for that purpose, and inquiring, shrewdly enough, on what day of the month it was customary to pay the people on each particular plantation.

His success was great, and proved that if the negroes were eager to get money they were equally willing to part with it. I had no opportunity of attending any of his collections before he arrived at Demerara on the evening of our pay-day. He drove up the avenue in his gig just as we had finished our dinner.

We soon rigged him a sort of pulpit in the gallery before the house, where he established himself, having on the desk before him a ledger, pen, and ink, two or three *Colonial Gazettes*, and a large empty money-bag.

He began by making them a speech, importing that their masters had very kindly built them a church when times were good, and they had plenty of money; but that now they were no longer able to go to any further expense. That the negroes were themselves rich, and that he knew them well enough to know that they would be liberal in a matter like the present one, which concerned their own spiritual welfare and the education of their children, for the chapel was to serve on week-days as a school-house. He concluded by informing them that the name of every subscriber and the amount of his subscrip-

tion should be printed in the *Colonial Gazette*.

He next read to them the amount subscribed by the negroes on the estates where he had already collected, of course selecting the names of the most liberal contributors, just to give his audience an idea of what they ought to do.

He then addressed himself to the head cooper of Dangeraad, an old African Mohammedan, who, although converted, presented rather a singular admixture of Christianity and Mohammedanism in his conversation and appearance. He was a very handsome old man with calm dignified manners and a long white beard; and as he stood by the side of Mr. Croyle, leaning on his staff, clothed in a flowing blue garment, he reminded me of the representations we see in old drawings of the saints and elders of the Church.

Mr. Croyle addressed him thus:—

"Demon, you are an excellent man; I have no parishioner who attends more regularly at church, or at the communion table, or who brings up his family more respectably; you shall head my list; I have no doubt but that you will contribute handsomely, for I know you can afford to do so."

The venerable Demon answered this insidious appeal by a sort of oriental salami, and remained silent.

"Well, my man," pursued Mr. Croyle, "what shall I put you down for?"

Demon fumbled in his pocket; hundreds of black eyes, and faces too, were watching intently his slightest movement. At last he inquired innocently:

"Massa, how much you charge?"

"Oh, my good fellow, I charge nothing; I leave it entirely to your known piety and good feeling to set a good example to the gang."

"Well, massa, s'pose me gib one dollar, dat good?"

"Why, Demon, the head cooper at Mosquito Hall gave three dollars, and I should be sorry you gave less than him, because he is not nearly so well-conducted a man as yourself; he drinks grog!"

"True, massa? Mosquito Hall Jim gib tree dollar? Den me sall gib four; they nebber sall say dat dam grog-drinking nigger win o' Misser Robbins's head cooper!"

"Very well, my man; God bless you for your liberality. See here, I shall write down your name in this book, and have it printed in the *Gazette*."

"Tankee, massa."

"By the by, what is your surname?"

"Heigh, massa, me name Demon; manager nebber gib me oder name. Dat dam good un."

"Well, but Demon, if I am to publish your name in the *Gazette* I must publish your surname as well as your Christian name."

"Well, massa, me b'lang to Misser Robbins; he bery good massa; s'pose you write me Robbins too."

As Demon Robbins therefore he was written down, and many of the people following his example I have no doubt but that some day the *Gazette* in which the subscriptions of Dangeraad are printed will be at some Aldermanbury meeting adduced as a conclusive proof of the loose lives and multitudinous bastards of the planters.

Demon Robbins, very well satisfied with himself, continued to stand by Mr. Croyle, acting the part of gentleman-usher to the people, who were rather slow in coming forward, though not from any unwillingness to contribute, as the result proved.

Romeo London, the captain of our schooner, a tall stout sulky-looking negro, next presented himself. He had listened attentively to what had passed between Demon and the parson, and slipped down at once four dollars, muttering as he walked off: "Four dollar, too much money; nebber mind, when me for dead me shall go to heaven one time (at oucc)."

As London was a man of many wives, and an indifferent church-goer, Mr. Croyle accepted his money without wasting his breath in eulogizing his liberality.

A negro called Blake, a very fine young man of most industrious habits, now rushed up the steps, and having put down two dollars begged that the parson would intercede with me for him, as he wished to have a new house.

I told Mr. Croyle that his request was absurd, he occupied the very best house on the estate with his mother and young brother.

Upon this Blake stated that he had quarrelled with his mother and could live with her no longer. "She too old and too cross!"

"But recollect, my good fellow, she is still your mother; she is old, and it is your duty to take care of her. You must not mind any little asperities of temper; you know that God Almighty commands you to honour your father and mother."

"Iss, massa, me sabey dat dam well; but Goramity no sabey what my mother do to me last night. Me bring a gentleman eat foo-



fool<sup>1</sup> wi' me, she no likee dat, so she kick de gentleman too bad behind, and box me all to pieces; and then she bite great bit out o' me, down here. Goramity no sabey dat!" quoth Blake, rubbing his posteriors.

Diana, the creole driver, or governess of black young ladies and gentlemen from the ages of ten to fifteen, followed. She paid a dollar for herself, another for her son, and offered a bit (4d.) for her daughter. Mr. Croyle said he was much obliged, but he could not receive such a small sum.

"Heigh, massa, dat plenty for me piccauniny, she very small," said Diana, evidently unconscious that a large soul might be packed in a small body.

Next came Yacky the blacksmith. He proposed giving a guilder (1s. 4d.), he vowed he could spare no more.

Mr. Croyle quietly observed that the Fear-nought smith had subscribed very handsomely. Down came Yacky with three dollars instantly. "Dey nebbel sail say dat footy little coffee plantation win o' Misser Robbin's niggers."

Mr. Croyle applauded the sentiment, begged the money, and inquired if Yacky were re-

gularly married to a very pretty girl with a child in her arms whom he had brought up to contribute her mite.

"No, massa, she no my wife in church yet; me got another lady in town, and two more piccauniny. When manager gib me new house den me sail lax you marry 'em both one time."

As it was no time to discuss a point of negro morality, Mr. Croyle merely dismissed Yacky and his concubine with a frown, reserving what he had to say on the subject for a more convenient season.

Every negro on the plantation subscribed something; those who had no money to spare at the time promised certain subscriptions, which they all faithfully paid the next month, and the result of Mr. Croyle's activity was a sum of money sufficient to fit up the interior of the church very handsomely, and to build a large shed close by for the horses to remain under during service, for the head people on the estates generally are allowed to ride to church if there are any spare horses; it enhances their importance immensely in the eyes of the other "dam low niggers" who have to walk.

## FRANCIS SYLVESTER MAHONY.

BORN 1805—DIED 1866.

[This inimitable Irish genius, more widely known by his *nom de plume* of "Father Prout," was born in Cork about the year 1805. Probably his early days were spent in or about Blarney, and within hearing of those "Bells of Shandon" which his verse has immortalized. Mahony's father was of an old and respectable family, known for generations as the "Cork Mahonys," and had destined Francis for the Church. To this end he was early placed at a Jesuit college in France, from whence he proceeded in due time to the Irish College at Rome. Here he wrote his famous "Shandon Bells," and in the corner of the room where his bed stood are still to be seen, traced on the wall, the first lines of the poem. After

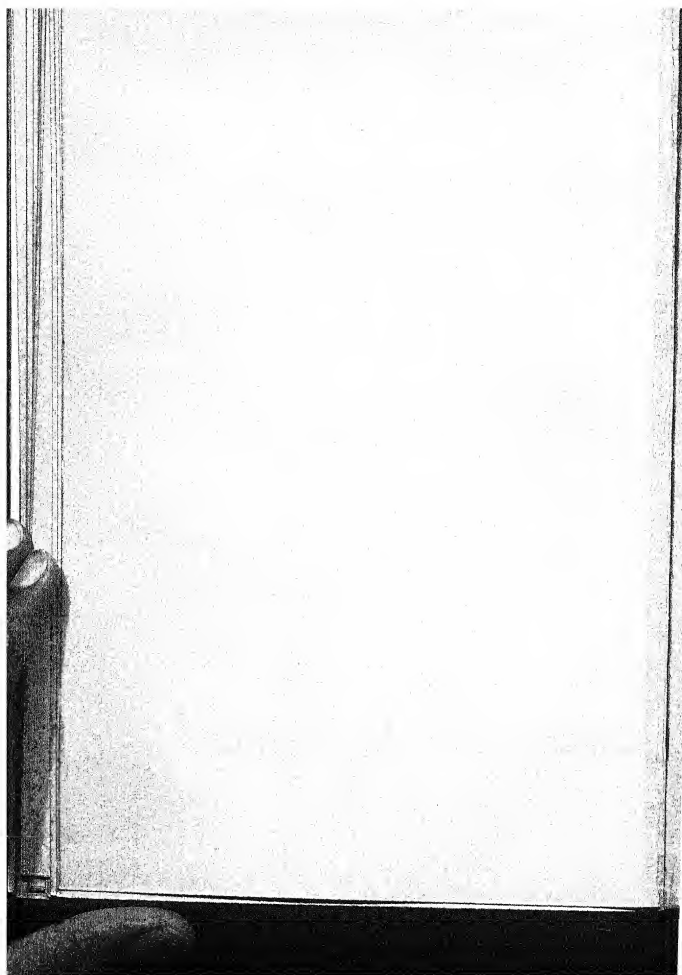
taking holy orders he returned to Ireland, where for a short time he acted as a teacher in the Jesuit college at Clongowes Wood. For what reason he gave up his clerical position does not appear; probably the idea of a literary life had fascinated him. At all events he fled to London, and became, as he called himself, a "Bohemian." His learning was soon widely appreciated, and his "Prout Papers," in *Fraser's Magazine*, quickly attracted public attention. Mahony was one of the best linguists of his day, and his remarkable powers were shown in his Latin and Greek version of Moore's *Melodies*, which he facetiously named Moore's Plagiarisms, to the intense annoyance of the poet, and his own quiet enjoyment. He wrote Milikin's "Groves of Blarney" in French, Greek, Latin, and Italian. Its author could scarcely have anticipated that years afterwards, sung by Garibaldian soldiers, it would awaken the echoes in the groves on the shores of Lake Como. Father Prout took little part in politics; he was rather conservative in his views, and had no sympathy with the Repeal

<sup>1</sup> Foo-foo is the favourite and indispensable food of the negroes. It is made of boiled plantains and salt fish pounded together with a little water. A negro despises bread, blauti, even fat pork, in comparison with a fresh plantain; and it is ludicrous enough to observe the importance which the nigger who is charged to compound foo-foo for a boat's crew assumes during the operation, which merely consists in mixing the two ingredients thoroughly with a little water.



FRANCIS SYLVESTER MAHONY

*From a Photograph by LESAGH, DUBLIN*



agitation, looking upon O'Connell with no great favour. His sarcastic "Lay of Lazarus," in the *Times* of 1845, sufficiently proved this. Weary of his London life he determined to travel, and after wandering through Egypt, Greece, Hungary, and Asia Minor, at the request of Charles Dickens he became Roman correspondent for the *Daily News* in 1846. His articles were afterwards published under the title of "*Facts and Figures from Italy*," by Don Jeremy Savonarola, Benedictine Monk." He ultimately settled down in Paris. He is described by Blanchard Jerrold as "trudging along the Boulevards with his arms clasped behind him; his nose in the air; his hat worn as French caricaturists insist all Englishmen wear hat or cap; his quick, clear, deep-seeking eye, wandering sharply to the right or left; and sarcasm—not of the sourest kind—playing like jack-o'-lantern in the corners of his mouth."

Father Prout introduced Maginn to Thackeray, and the Irish and English *littérateurs* started a magazine, Maginn being editor. It turned out a failure, and Thackeray wanted to dispose of it, but Maginn had a share and thought he ought to be consulted. Mr. Jerrold thus gives his father's reminiscences of the affair: "I brought them together, Maginn in a towering passion, but he was capital. In the meeting, at the old place, the Crown, he volunteered an eastern tale. It was capitally done, with all the glow and draperies; a very good eastern story too, of two pashas, close friends, and how they divided their property in a manner which gave all of it to one of them. You will wonder, but Thackeray listened delightedly to the end, and didn't see Billy Maginn's drift. The boys! the boys! All this was before you were born." During

the last eight years of Mahony's life his articles formed the chief attraction of the *Globe* newspaper. "They were put together like mosaics," says his biographer, "on little scraps of paper bit by bit, a tint being added wherever he could pick it up on his daily saunterings. The gossip of the day never failed to stir something good out of the full caldron of his brain." Father Prout survived many of the brilliant band who had been associated with him in the first days of *Fraser*, and died peacefully at his residence in the Rue des Moulins, Paris, May 18, 1866. *The Reliques of Father Prout*, which originally appeared in two volumes, 1836, illustrated by Macise, were reissued in *Dohn's Illustrated Library* (Messrs. Bell & Daldy), by whose permission our extracts are made.

Mahony, like many of his talented compatriots, had the light sparkling humour and easy abandon of the French. He had also "that touch of the boy in him which has been marked in men of the highest stamp." Like his friend Maginn, a profound scholar, and like him also in refraining from any work requiring continuous effort, he preferred stringing his pearls of fancy at his own will and in his own way, too learned to overestimate his abilities, and too philosophical to care for the opinion of the world. It may be that we do not now attach so much importance to his linguistic attainments as was the fashion when his poems first appeared. It would be a mistake, however, to regard Mahony merely as the author of some clever *jours de force*. His poems display, besides a brightness and keenness of wit, an infinite humour that entitle him to a place among the great masters of comedy. *The Last Reliques of Father Prout*, by Blanchard Jerrold, appeared in 1876.]

## GO WHERE GLORY.

CHANSON DE LA COMTESSE DE CHATEAUBRIAND  
À FRANÇOIS I.

Va où la gloire t'invite;  
Et quand d'orgueil palpites  
Ce cœur, qu'il pense à moi!  
Quand l'éloge enflamme  
Toute l'ardeur de ton âme,  
Pense encore à moi!  
Autres charmes peut-être  
Tu voudras connaître,  
Autre amour en maître  
Regnera sur toi;

VOL. III.

TOM MOORE'S TRANSLATION OF THIS SONG IN  
THE IRISH MELODIES.

Go where glory waits thee;  
But while fame elates thee,  
Oh, still remember me!  
When the praise thou meetest  
To thine ear is sweetest,  
Oh, then remember me!  
Other arms may press thee,  
Dearer friends caress thee—  
All the joys that bless thee  
Dearer far may be;

45

Mais quand ta lèvre presse  
Celle qui te caresse,  
Méchant, pense à moi!

Quand au soir ta orbes  
Sous l'astre des bergères,  
Pense aux doux instans  
Lorsque cette étoile,  
Qu'un bon ciel dévoile,  
Guida deux amans!  
Quand la fleur, symbole  
D'été qui s'envole,  
Pencho sa tête molle,  
S'oxhalant à l'air,  
Pense à la guirlande,  
Do ta mie l'offrande—  
Don qui fut si chert

Quand la feuille d'automne  
Sous tes pas resonance,  
Pense alors à moi!  
Quand de la famille  
L'antique foyer brille,  
Pense encore à moi!  
Et si de la chanteuse  
La voix mélodieuse  
Berce ton âme heureuse  
Et ravit tes sens,  
Pense à l'air que chante  
Pour toi ton amant—  
Tant aimés accout!

But when friends are dearest,  
And when joys are nearest,  
Oh, then remember me!

When at eve thou rovest  
By the star thou lovest,  
Oh, then remember me!  
Think, when home returning,  
Bright we've seen it burning—  
Oh, then remember me!  
Oft as summer closes,  
When thine eye reposes  
On its lingering roses,  
Once so loved by thee,  
Think of her who wove them—  
Her who made thee love them:  
Oh, then remember me!

When around thee, dying,  
Autumn leaves are lying,  
Oh, then remember me!  
And at night, when gazing  
On the gay hearth blazing,  
Oh, still remember me!  
Then, should music, stealing  
All the soul of feeling,  
To thy heart appealing,  
Draw one tear from thee;  
Then let memory bring thee  
Strains I used to sing thee—  
Oh, then remember me!

#### IN PULCHRAM LACTIFERAM.

GARMEN, AUCTORE EROTE.

Lesbia semper hinc et inde  
Oculorum tela movit;  
Captat omnes, sed deinde  
Quis ametur nemo novit.  
Palpebrarum, Nora carn,  
Lux tuarum non est foris,  
Flamma micat ibi rara,  
Sed sinceri lux amoris.  
Nora Creina sit regina,  
Vultu, grossu tam modesto!  
Hæc, puellas inter bellas,  
Jure omnium dux esto!

Lesbia vestes auro graves  
Fort, et gonnais, juxta normam;  
Gnatia sed, cheul suaves  
Cinctam reliquere formam.  
Nove tuniceam preferres,  
Plante zephyro volentem;  
Oculis et raptis error  
Contemplando ambulantiem!

#### TO A BEAUTIFUL MILKMAID.

A MINNODY, BY THOMAS MOORE.

Lesbia hath a beaming eye,  
But no one knows for whom it beameth;  
Right and left its arrows fly,  
But what they aim at, no one dreameth.  
Sweeter 'tis to gaze upon  
My Norah's lid, that seldom rises;  
Few her looks, but every one  
Like unexpected light surprises.  
O, my Norah Creina dear!  
My gentle, bashful Norah Creina!  
Beauty lies  
In many eyes—  
But Love's in thine, my Norah Creina!

Lesbia wears a robe of gold;  
But all so tight the nymph hath laced it,  
Not a charm of beauty's mould  
Presumes to stay where Nature placed it.  
O, my Norah's gown for me,  
That floats as wild as mountain breezes,  
Leaving every beauty free  
To sink or swell as Heaven pleases.

Vesta Nora tam decorâ  
Semper iudai memento,  
Semper pure sic nature  
Ibis tecta vestimento.

Lesbia mentis presert hunc,  
Quod coruscet peribenter;  
Sed quis optet hoc ænimen,  
Quando acumpuncta dentur?  
Nora sine enim recliner,  
Dormio luxuriosâ,  
Nil corrugat hoc pulvinar,  
Nisi crispæ ruga rosæ.  
Nora blanda, lux amanda,  
Expers usque tenebrarum,  
Ta cor mules per tot dulces  
Dotes, fons illecebrarum!

Yes, my Nornh Creina dear!  
My simple, graceful Nornh Creina!  
Nature's dress  
Is loveliness—  
The dress you wear, my Nornh Creina!

Lesbia hath a wit refined;  
But when its points are gleaming round us,  
Who can tell if they're design'd  
To dazzle merely, or to wound us?  
Pillow'd on my Nornh's breast,  
In safer slumber Love reposes—  
Bed of peace, whose roughest part  
Is but the crumpling of the roses.  
O, my Nornh Creina dear!  
My mild, my artless Nornh Creina!  
Wit, though bright,  
Hath not the light  
That warms your eyes, my Nornh Creina!

### THE SHANDON BELLS.<sup>1</sup>

"Sabbata pango,  
Funera pango,  
Solemnia clango."  
—*Isacrip. on an old Bell.*

With deep affection  
And recollection  
I often think of  
Those Shandon bells,  
Whose sounds so wild would,  
In the days of childhood,  
Fling round my cradle  
Their magic spells.  
On this I ponder  
Where'er I wander,  
And thus grow fonder,  
Sweet Cork, of thee;  
With thy bells of Shandon,  
That sound so grand on  
The pleasant waters  
Of the river Lee.

I've heard bells chiming  
Fall many a clime in,  
Tolling sublime in  
Cathedral shrine,  
While at a glib rate  
Brass tongues would vibrate—  
But all their music  
Spoke naught like thine;  
For memory dwelling  
On each proud swelling  
Of the belfry knelling

<sup>1</sup> The spire of Shandon, built on the ruins of old Shandon Castle (for which see the plates in *Poeta Hybernica*), is a prominent object, from whatever side the traveller approaches our beautiful city. In a vault at its foot sleep some generations of the writer's kith and kin.—*Mahony.*

Its bold notes free,  
Made the bells of Shandon  
Sound far more grand on  
The pleasant waters  
Of the river Lee.

I've heard bells tolling  
Old "Adrian's Mole" in,  
Their thunder rolling  
From the Vatican,  
And cymbals glorious  
Swinging uproarious  
In the gorgeous turrets  
Of Nôtre Dame;  
But thy sounds were sweeter  
Than the dome of Peter  
Flings o'er the Tiber,  
Pealing solemnly;—  
O! the bells of Shandon  
Sound far more grand on  
The pleasant waters  
Of the river Lee.

There's a bell in Moscow,  
While on tower and kiosk o!  
In Saint Sophia  
The Turkman gets,  
And loud in air  
Calls men to prayer  
From the tapering summit  
Of tall minarets.  
Such empty phantom  
I freely grant them;  
But there is an anthem  
More dear to me,—  
'Tis the bells of Shandon,  
That sound so grand on  
The pleasant waters  
Of the river Lee.

THE  
GROVES OF BLARNEY: LE BOIS DE BLARNEY.

I.  
The groves of Blarney,  
They look so charming,  
Down by the parkings,  
Of sweet silent brooks,  
All decked by yewes  
That spontaneous grow there,  
Planted in order  
In the rocky nooks.  
'Tis there the daisy,  
And the sweet carnation,  
The blooming pink,  
And the rose so fair;  
Likewise the lily,  
And the daffodily—  
All flowers that scent  
The sweet open air.

II.  
'Tis Lady Jeffers  
Owns this plantation;  
Like Alexander,  
Or like Helen fair,  
There's no commander  
In all the nation  
For regulation  
Can with her compare.  
Such walls surround her  
That no nine-pounder  
Could ever plunder  
Her place of strength;  
But Oliver Cromwell  
Her he did pommel,  
And made a breach  
In her battlement.

1 We are only able to give two verses of this remarkable linguistic achievement.

## BLARNEUM NEMUS.

I.  
Quisquis hic in lœtis  
Gaudeat arva viretis,  
Turgescens rupes  
Blarnea saxa stupet!  
Murmure dum cœso  
Lymphæsum potestrepit echo,  
Quas veluti nuntas  
Ire per arva phtas.  
Multis in hoc loco  
Ac ibi formosum  
Cernis ubique rosam;  
Suscitât hi flores  
Miascent ut amabilis odores;  
Nec requiem domus,  
Nam placet omne nomen!

II.  
Femina dux horum  
Regnat defœssa locorum,  
Pace, virago gravis,  
Martemque pavor avis!  
Africæ non stram  
Componeret si Cleopatram,  
Nec Dido constaret!  
Non habet illa parces.  
Turris manens idæ  
Nulla est violanda balistæ;  
Turris erat diris  
Non pendenda viris;  
Cromwellus latum  
Tamen illic fecit hiatus,  
Et huc heros  
Lucti in acce ferus!

## 'H 'Tav Blarney.

α.  
Τὴν Βλαρνεὶ ἀτ θάλα  
φάρματ, ἀλλήλοισιν,  
'Οὐκ ἐν τῇ ποσὶ  
Πῆρην ὑψηλότερα  
'Εἴσω γρηγορεῖται  
'Οὐκ ἐν τῇ ποσὶ  
Μεσσην ἐς ἐνδοχόν  
Ἐστ' αὖτ' ἀπὸ περποχόν.  
Ἐστ' ἐστ' ἐν τῇ ποσὶ  
Ἰνὸν καὶ ἐν τῇ ποσὶ  
Ἰὸν τ' ἐστ' ἐν τῇ ποσὶ  
Ἐστ' ἐστ' ἐν τῇ ποσὶ  
Ἐστ' ἐστ' ἐν τῇ ποσὶ  
Ἐστ' ἐστ' ἐν τῇ ποσὶ

β.  
Ταύτην Ἰερόφειν  
Καλὴ καὶ χαίρεται  
'Οὐκ ἔστιν, ὅτ' ἔστι  
Τὸν Ἀνδρὸν δὲ δὸν  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη  
Ἰερόφειν τ' ἀνέστη

## I BOSCHI DI BLARNEA.

I.  
Di Blarney i boschi  
Ed, benchè foschi,  
In versò Toschi  
V'avei cantar—  
Là dove mander  
Son fior freschi  
Ben più soavi  
Poi roseggiar.  
Vi sono gigli  
Bianchi e vermigli  
Ch' ognun ne pigli  
In libertà—  
Anch' odorose  
Si coglian' rose  
Da giovin' spose  
Fior di beltà!

II.  
Misti Giffa  
Si gode qui rî  
Immensa difra  
Di ricchi ben,  
E tutti sanno  
Se Carlomagno  
E Cesare hanno  
Fîn cor nel sen.  
Il fuor' Cromello  
Si s' a suo castello  
Ch' a suo castello  
Asalto di  
Si dice però  
Ch' Olliviero  
Al quattiro  
La breccia fè!

## THE DEATH OF SOCRATES.

BY THE REV. ROBT. BURROWES, DEAN OF ST. FINBAR'S  
CATHEDRAL, CORK.

The night before Larry was stretched,  
The boys they all paid him a visit;  
A bit in their sacks, too, they fetched—  
They sweated their duds till they riz it;  
For Larry was always the lad,  
When a friend was condemned to the squeezer,  
But he'd pawn all the togs that he had,  
Just to help the poor boy to a sneezer,  
And moisten his gob 'fore he died.

"Pon my conscience, dear Larry," says I,  
"I'm sorry to see you in trouble,  
And your life's cheerful noggin run dry,  
And yourself going off like its bubble!"  
"Hould your tongue in that matter," says he;  
"For the neckcloth I don't care a button,  
And by this time to-morrow you'll see  
Your Larry will be dead as mutton:  
All for what? 'kase his courage was good!"

The boys they came crowding in fast;  
They drew their stools close round about him,  
Six glims round his coffin they placed—  
He couldn't be well waked without 'em.  
I axed if he was fit to die,  
Without having duly repented?  
Says Larry, "That's all in my eye,  
And all by the clergy invented,  
To make a fat bit for themselves."

Then the cards being called for, they played,  
Till Larry found one of them cheated;  
Quick he made a hard rap at his head—  
The lad being easily heated.  
"So ye shames me becase I'm in grief!  
O! is that, by the Holy, the reason?  
Soon I'll give you to know, you d——d thief!  
That you're cracking your jokes out of season,  
And sentile your nob with my fist."

Then in came the priest with his book,  
He spoke him so smooth and so civil;  
Larry tipped him a Kilmarnham look,  
And pitched his big wig to the devil.  
Then raising a little his head,  
To get a sweet drop of the bottle,  
And pitiful sighing he said,  
"O! the hemp will be soon round my throtle,  
And choke my poor windpipe to death!"

So mournful these last words he spoke,  
We all vented our tears in a shower;  
For my part, I thought my heart broke  
To see him cut down like a flower!  
On his travels we watched him next day,  
O, the hangman I thought I could kill him!

## LA MORT DE SOCRATE.

PAR L'ABBÉ DE PROUT, CURÉ DU MONT-AUX-  
CRESSIONS, PRÈS DE CORK.

A la veille d'être pendu,  
Notr' Laurent repait dans son gîte,  
Honneur qui lui était bien dû,  
De nombreux amis la visite;  
Car chacun savait que Laurent  
A son tour rendrait la pareille,  
Chapeau montre, et veste engageant,  
Pour que l'ami put boire bouteille,  
Ni faire, à gosier sec, le saut.

"Hélas, notre garçon!" lui dis-je,  
"Combien je regrette ton sort!  
Te voilà fleur, que sur sa tige  
Moissonne la cruelle mort!"  
"Au diable," dit-il, "le roi George!  
Ça me fait la valeur d'un bouton;  
Devant le boucher qui m'égorge,  
Je serai comme un doux mouton,  
Et saurai montrer du courage!"

Des amis déjà la cohorte  
Remplissait son étroit réduit;  
Six chandelles, ho! qu'on apporte,  
Donnons du lustre à cette nuit!  
Alors je cherchai à connaître  
S'il s'était dûment repout?  
"Bah! c'est les fourberies des prêtres;  
Les gredins, ils en ont menti,  
Et leurs contes d'enfer sont faux!"

L'on demanda les cartes. Au jeu  
Laurent voit un larron qui triche;  
D'honneur tout rempli, il prend feu,  
Et d'un bon coup de poign l'affiche.  
"Ha, coquin! de mon dernier jour  
Tu croyais profiter, peut-être;  
Tu oses me jouer ce tour!  
Prends ça pour ta peine, vil traître!  
Et apprends à te bien conduire."

Quand nous eûmes cessé nos ébats,  
Laurent, en ce triste repaire  
Pour le disposer au trépas,  
Voit entrer Monsieur le Vicaire.  
Après un sinistre regard,  
Le front de sa main il se frotte,  
Disant tout haut, "Venez plus tard!"  
Et tout bas, "Vilain' cololet!"  
Puis son verre il vida deux fois.

Lors il parla de l'échafaud,  
Et de sa dernière envahie;  
Grands dieux! que ça paraissait beau  
De la voir mourir en Soenite!  
Le trajet en chantant il fit—  
La chanson point ne fut un pœunne;



Not one word did our poor Larry say,  
Nor changed till he came to "King William:"  
Och, my dear! then his colour turned white!

When he came to the nubbling chit,  
He was tucked up so neat and so pretty;  
The rumbler juggled off from his feet,  
And he died with his face to the city.  
He kicked too, but that was all pride,  
For soon you might see 'twas all over;  
And as soon as the noose was untied,  
Then at darkey we waked him in clover,  
And sent him to take a ground-sweat.

Mais palit un pen quand il vit  
La statue du Roy Guillaume—  
Les pendaris n'aiment pas ce rail

Quand fut au bout de son voyage,  
Le gibet fut prêt en un clin:  
Mourant il tourna le visage  
Vers la bonne ville de Dublin.  
Il dansa la carmagnole,  
Et mourut comme fit Malbronce;  
Puis nous enterrâmes le drille  
Au cimetière de Donnybrook,  
Que son ame y soit en repos!

### PRAY FOR ME.

A BALLAD.

Silent, remote, this hamlet seems—  
How hush'd the breeze! the eve how calm!  
Light through my dying chamber beams,  
But hope comes not, nor healing balm.  
Kind villagers! God bless your shed!  
Hark! 'tis for prayer—the evening bell—  
Oh, stay! and near my dying bed,  
Maiden, for me your rosary tell!

When leaves shall strow the waterfall,  
In the sad close of autumn dear,  
Say, "The sick youth is freed from all  
The jauncs and woe he suffered here."  
So may ye speak of him that's gone;  
But when your belfry tolls my knell,  
Pray for the soul of that lost one—  
Maiden, for me your rosary tell!

O! pity her, in sable robe,  
Who to my grassy grave will come:  
Nor seek a hidden wound to probe—  
She was my love!—point out my tomb;  
Tell her my life should have been hers—  
'Twas but a day!—God's will!—'tis well:  
But weep with her, kind villagers!  
Maiden, for me your rosary tell!

### THE SONG OF BRENNUS,

OR THE INTRODUCTION OF THE GRAPE INTO  
FRANCE.

(FROM THE FRENCH OF BÉRANGER.)

True—"The Night before Larry."

When Brennus came back here from Rome,  
These words he is said to have spoken:

<sup>1</sup>From the French of Millroy, written on his death-bed  
at Neully, Oct. 1820.

"We have conquered, my boys! and brought home  
A sprig of the vine for a token!  
Cheer, my heartiest! and welcome to Gaul!  
This plant, which we won from the foe-man;  
'Tis enough to repay us for all  
Our trouble in beating the Roman;  
Bless the gods! and bad luck to the goose!

"O! take care to treat well the fair guest,  
From the blasts of the North to protect her;  
Of your hillocks, the sunniest and best  
Make them hers, for the sake of her nectar.  
She shall nurse your young Gauls with her juice;  
Give life to 'the arts' in Mitions;  
While your ships round the globe shall produce  
Her goblet of joy for all nations—  
E'en the foe-man shall taste of our cup.

"The exile who lies to our hearth  
She shall soothe, all his sorrows redressing;  
For the vine is the parent of mirth,  
And to sit in its shade is a blessing."  
So the soil Brennus dug with his lance,  
'Mid the crowd of Gaul's warriors and sages;  
And our forefathers grim, of gay Franco  
Got a glimpse through the vista of ages—  
And it gladdened the hearts of the Gauls!

### THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF P. J. DE BÉRANGER.

(FROM THE FRENCH OF BÉRANGER.)

Paris! gorgeous abode of the gay! Paris! haunt  
of despair!  
There befell in thy bosom one day an occurrence  
most weighty,  
At the house of a tailor, my grandfather, under  
whose care  
I was nursed, in the year of our Lord seventeen  
hundred and eighty.  
By no token, 'tis true, did my cradle announce a  
young Horace—

And the omens were such as might well lend  
 astray the unwary;  
 But with utter amazement one morning my grand-  
 father, Maurice,  
 Saw his grandchild reeling asleep in the arms  
 of a fairy!  
 And this fairy so handsome  
 Assumed an appearance so striking,  
 And for me seemed to take such a liking,  
 That he knew not what gift he should offer the  
 dame for my ransom.

Had he previously studied thy *Legends*, O rare  
 Crofty Croker!

He'd have learnt how to act from thy pages—  
 ('tis there that the charm is!)

But my guardian's first impulse was rather to look  
 for the poker,

To rescue his beautiful boy from her hands *et  
 arabe*.

Yet he paused in his plan, and adopted a milder  
 suggestion,

For her attitude, calm and untrifled, made  
 him respect her,

So he thought it was best to be civil, and fairly to  
 question,

Concerning my prospects in life, the benevolent  
 spectre.

And the fairy, prophetical,  
 Read my destiny's book in a minute.

With all the particulars in it:

And its outline she drew with exactitude most  
 geometrical.

"His career shall be mingled with pleasure, though  
 checkered with pain,

And some bright sunny hours shall succeed to  
 a rigorous winter:

See him first a *garçon* at a hostelry—then, with  
 disdain

See him spurn that vile craft, and apprentice  
 himself to a printer.

As a poor university-clerk view him next at his  
 desk;—

Mark that flash!—he will have a most narrow  
 escape from the lightning:

But behold after sundry adventures, some bold,  
 some grotesque,

The horizon clears up, and his prospects appear  
 to be brightening."

And the fairy, caressing

The infant, forthold that, ere long,

He would warble unrivalled in song;

All France in the homage which Paris had paid  
 acquiescing.

"Yes, the muse has adopted the boy! On his  
 brow see the laurel!

In his hand 'tis Amaranth's cup!—with the  
 Greek he has drank it.

Mark the high-minded tone of his songs, and their  
 exquisite moral,

Giving joy to the cottage, and heightening the  
 blaze of the banquet.

Now the future grows dark—see the spectacle  
 France has become!

Mid the wreck of his country, the poet, un-  
 daunted and proud,

To the public complaints shall give utterance:  
 slaves may be dumb,

But he'll ring in the hearing of despots defiance  
 aloud!"

And the fairy addressing

My grandfather, somewhat astonished,

So mildly my guardian admonished,

That he wept while he vanished away with a  
 smile and a blessing.

## THE SONG OF THE COSSACK.

(FROM THE FRENCH OF DÉRANGER.)

Come, arouse thee up, my gallant horse, and  
 bear thy rider on!

The comrade thou, and the friend, I throw, of  
 the dweller on the Don.

Pillage and Death have spread their wings! 'tis  
 the hour to hie thee forth,

And with thy hoofs an echo wake to the tram-  
 pets of the North!

Nor gems nor gold do men behold upon thy  
 saddle-tree;

But earth affords the wealth of lords for thy  
 master and for thee.

Then fiercely neigh, my charger gray!—thy  
 chest is proud and ample;

Thy hoofs shall prance o'er the fields of France,  
 and the pride of her heroes trample!

Europe is weak—she hath grown old—her bul-  
 warks are laid low;

She is loath to hear the blast of war—she  
 shrinketh from a foe!

Come, in our turn, let us sojourn in her goodly  
 haunts of joy—

In the pillar'd porch to wave the torch, and her  
 palaces destroy!

Proud as when first thou slak'dst thy thirst in  
 the flow of conquer'd Seine,

Aye shalt thou lave, within that wave, thy  
 blood-red flanks again.

Then fiercely neigh, my gallant gray!—thy chest  
 is strong and ample!

Thy hoofs shall prance o'er the fields of France,  
 and the pride of her heroes trample!

Kings are beleagu'rd on their thrones by their  
 own vassal crew;

And in their dan quake noblemen, and priests  
are bearded too;  
And loud they yelp for the Cossacks' help to  
keep their bondsmen down,  
And they think it meet, while they kiss our  
feet, to wear a tyrant's crown!  
The sceptre now to my lance shall bow, and the  
erosier and the cross  
Shall bend alike, when I lift my pike, and aloft  
THAT SCEPTER TOSS!  
Then proudly neigh, my gallant gray!—thy chest  
is broad and ample;  
Thy hoofs shall prance o'er the fields of France,  
and the pride of her heroes trample!

In a night of storm I have seen a form!—and  
the figure was a GIANT,  
And his eye was bent on the Cossack's tent, and  
his look was all defiant;  
Kingly his crest—and towards the West with  
his battle-axe he pointed;  
And the "form" I saw was *ATHENA*! of this  
earth the scourge anointed.  
From the Cossack's camp let the horseman's  
tramp the coming crash announce;  
Let the vulture whet his beak sharp set, on the  
carrion field to pounce;  
And proudly neigh, my charger gray!—O! thy  
chest is broad and ample;  
Thy hoofs shall prance o'er the fields of France,  
and the pride of her heroes trample!

What boots old Europe's boasted fame, on which  
she builds reliance,  
When the North shall launch its *avalanche* on  
her works of art and science?  
Hath she not reapt her cities swept by our hordes  
of trampling stallions?  
And tower and arch crush'd in the march of our  
barbarous battalions?  
Can we not wield our fathers' shield? the same  
war-hatchet handle?  
Do our blades want length, or the reapers  
strength, for the harvest of the Vandal?  
Then proudly neigh, my gallant gray, for thy  
chest is strong and ample;  
And thy hoofs shall prance o'er the fields of France,  
and the pride of her heroes trample!

#### THE CARRIER-DOVE OF ATHENS.

A DREAM, 1823.

(FROM THE FRENCH OF BÉRANGER.)

Helen sat by my side, and I held  
To her lip the gay cup in my bower,  
When a bird at our feet we beheld,  
As we talked of old Greece in that hour;

And his wing bore a burden of love,  
To some fair one the secret soul telling—  
O drink of my cup, carrier-dove!  
And sleep on the bosom of Helen.

Thou art tired—rest awhile, and anon  
Thou shalt soar, with new energy thrilling,  
To the land of that far-off fair one,  
If such be the task thou'rt fulfilling;  
But perhaps thou dost wait the last word  
Of despair, wrung from valour and duty—  
Then drink of my cup, carrier-bird!  
And sleep on the bosom of Beauty.

Had those lines are from Greece! Well I knew  
The loved idiom! Be mine the perusal,  
Son of France, I'm a child of Greece too;  
And a kinsman will brook no refusal.  
"Greece is free!" all the gods have concurred  
To fill up our joy's brimming measure—  
O drink of my cup, carrier-bird!  
And sleep on the bosom of Pleasure.

Greece is free! Let us drink to that land,  
To our elders in fame! Did ye merit  
Thus to struggle alone, glorious band!  
From whose sires we our freedom inherit?  
The old glories, which kings would destroy,  
Greece regains, never, never to lose 'em!  
O drink of my cup, bird of joy!  
And sleep on my Helen's soft bosom.

Muse of Athens! thy lyre quick resume!  
None thy anthem of freedom shall hinder:  
Give Anacreon joy in his tomb,  
And gladden the ashes of Pindar.  
Helen! fold that bright bird to thy breast,  
Nor permit him henceforth to desert you—  
O drink of my cup, winged guest!  
And sleep on the bosom of Virtue.

But no, he must hie to his home,  
To the nest where his bride is awaiting;  
Soon again to our climate he'll come,  
The young glories of Athens relating,  
The baseness of kings to reprove,  
To blash our vile rulers compelling!—  
Then drink of my goblet, O dove!  
And sleep on the breast of my Helen.

#### THE GARRIST OF BÉRANGER.

(FROM THE FRENCH OF BÉRANGER.)

Oh! it was here that Love his gifts bestowed  
On youth's wild age!  
Gladly once more I seek my youth's abode,  
In pilgrimage:  
Here my young mistress with her post dared

Rockless to dwell:  
 She was sixteen, I twenty, and we shared  
 This attic cell.

Yes, 'twas a garret! be it known to all,  
 Here was Love's shrine:  
 There read, in charcoal traced along the wall,  
 Th' unfinished line—  
 Here was the board where kindred hearts would  
 blend.  
 The Jew can tell  
 How oft I pawned my watch, to feast a friend  
 In attic cell!

O! my *Lisette's* fair form could I recall  
 With fairy wand!  
 There she would blind the window with hereshawl—  
 Bashful, yet fond!  
 What thought from whom she got her dress I've since  
 Learnt but too well,

Still in those days I envied not a prince  
 In attic cell!

Here the glad tidings on our banquet burst,  
 Mid the bright bowls:  
 Yes, it was here Marengo's triumph first  
 Kindled our souls!  
 Bronze cannon roared; France withredoubled might  
 Felt her heart swell!  
 Proudly we drank our Consul's health that night  
 In attic cell!

Dreams of my joyful youth! I'd freely give,  
 Ere my life's close,  
 All the dull days I'm destined yet to live,  
 For one of those!  
 Where shall I now find raptures that were felt,  
 Joys that befell,  
 And hopes that dawned at twenty, when I dwelt  
 In attic cell?

## JAMES HENTHORN TODD.

BORN 1805 — DIED 1869.

[Dr. Todd was one of the chief pioneers in that closer and more careful study of the Celtic language, literature, and antiquities, which has been one of the most hopeful signs of this century of Irish intellectual effort. His labours in this cause were multiform. He wrote original works, he edited the works of others, he was among the founders of the Archaeological Society, and he was for years the master-spirit of the Royal Irish Academy. He was the son of Dr. Charles H. Todd, a well known surgeon in his day, and he was born in Dublin on the 23d April, 1805. His course in Trinity College was a distinguished one, indeed he was never separated from intimate association with that institution from his day of entrance to his death. He graduated B.A. in 1825; in 1831 he was elected to a fellowship, in 1849 he became regius professor of Hebrew, and he was appointed librarian in 1852. He also was closely bound up with St. Patrick's Cathedral, the various episodes in whose history he was well acquainted with. He was elected treasurer of the cathedral in 1837. Four years after his entry into the Royal Irish Academy he was—in 1837—elected to the council; he was secretary from 1847 to 1855, and he held the post of president from 1856 to 1861.

The list of his works alone would fill a respect-

able space. To take his editorial labours first, he produced *The Irish Version of the Historia Brittonum of Nennius*; *The Martyrology of Donegal*; *The Book of Hymns of the Ancient Church of Ireland*; and he also contributed to the series published by Lord Romilly an account of the wars of the Danes and Norsemen from MSS. in the libraries of Dublin and Brussels. He also edited the following works of Wycliffe: *The Last Age of the Church*, then first printed from a manuscript in the library of Dublin University, with notes (Dublin, 1840); *An Apology for Lollard Doctrines*, also from a MS. in Dublin University (1842); and *Three Treatises*—*I. Of the Church and her Members*; *II. Of the Apostasy of the Church*; *III. Of Antichrist and his Maynes*, also from the same source (1851). His most important original work was a *Life of St. Patrick* (1864), which is generally considered to be the most exhaustive hook yet published on the history of the Apostle of Ireland. Another original work of his was *The Book of the Pseudois* (1865), in which he gave some new and highly important information on the history of the Waldenses, his source of information being the MS. in the library of his university, to the study of which he devoted much time. Another field of activity was religious controversy, though it must be said that Dr. Todd

was notoriously free from sectarian bigotry, and was equally respected by all creeds. Among the works in this line are *Remarks on the Roman Dogma of Infallibility* (1848), and *Discourses on the Prophecies relating to Antichrist* (1840). He also gave some assistance in the preparation of the new edition of O'Reilly's *Irish and English Dictionary*, which Dr. O'Donovan published in 1864. He was a frequent contributor to *Notes and Queries*, and he also did good service to Celtic study by procuring transcripts of Irish MSS. scattered in foreign libraries.

He died at Rathfurnham, June 28, 1869, in his sixty-fourth year, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, where a Celtic cross marks his last resting-place. He left a valuable library and a still more valuable collection of MSS., many of which fetched very high prices.]

#### ST. PATRICK'S SUCCESS.<sup>1</sup>

In reviewing the history of St. Patrick's missionary labours, we are struck by the fact that he appears to have always addressed himself in the first instance to the kings or chieftains. In Dalaulia, where his earliest church was founded, the site was obtained from the chieftain of the country, Dielm. At Tara he attacked paganism in its head-quarters, and succeeded in obtaining from King Laoghaire a reluctant toleration of his ministry, and an outward profession, at least, of Christianity. In Connaught he addressed himself to the chieftains of Tirawley, and preached to the people at the great assembly of the tribe. In Maunster, if that part of his story be true, his first convert was King Aengus himself, whom he baptized at Cashel, the seat of the kings. In Armagh he obtained the favour of Daire, chieftain of the Airtheana or Orior, and received from him the "civitas" which afterwards became the ecclesiastical metropolis of Ireland.

This policy may have been pursued by St. Patrick as much from necessity as from a knowledge of the character and habits of the people. The chieftain once secured, the clan,

as a matter of course, were disposed to follow in his steps. To attempt the conversion of the clan in opposition to the will of the chieftain would probably have been to rush upon inevitable death, or at the least to risk a violent expulsion from the district. The people may not have adopted the outward profession of Christianity, which was all, perhaps, that in the first instance they adopted, from any clear or intellectual appreciation of its superiority to their former religion; but to obtain from the people even an outward profession of Christianity was an important step to ultimate success. It secured toleration at least for Christian institutions. It enabled Patrick to plant in every tribe his churches, schools, and monasteries. He was permitted without opposition to establish among the half pagan inhabitants of the country societies of holy men, whose devotion, usefulness, and piety soon produced an effect upon the most barbarous and savage hearts.

This was the secret of the rapid success attributed to St. Patrick's preaching in Ireland. The chieftains were at first the real converts. The baptism of the chieftain was immediately followed by the adhesion of the clan. The chieftains pressed eagerly round the missionary who had baptized the chief, anxious to receive that mysterious initiation into the new faith to which their chieftain and father had submitted. The requirements preparatory to baptism do not seem to have been very rigorous, and it is therefore by no means improbable that in Tirawley and other remote districts where the spirit of clanship was strong, Patrick, as he tells us himself he did, may have baptized some thousands of men.

In this policy, also, we may perceive the cause of that spirit of toleration which he seems to have shown towards the old superstitions. Conscious that he had gained only the outward adherence of the adult members of the clan, he was compelled to use great caution in his attempts to overthrow the ancient monuments and usages of paganism. It was only in some rare instances that he ventured upon the destruction of an idol or the removal of a pillar-stone. Sometimes he contented himself with inscribing<sup>2</sup> upon such stones the sacred

<sup>1</sup> Extracted, by permission of Mr. Charles H. Todd, brother and executor of Dr. Todd, from "*St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland: A Memoir of his Life and Mission. With an Introductory Description on some early Usages of the Church in Ireland, and its Historical Position from the establishment of the English Colony to the present day.*"

<sup>2</sup> A curious instance of this is recorded in the Tripartite Life (ii. c. 52). He was in the co. of Galway, near Lough Hacket, and there he found three pillar-stones, "que gentilitas ibi in memoriam aliquorum factorum vel gentilitium rituum posuit." On these Patrick inscribed the name of Christ in three different languages: on one *IESUS*, on another *SOVER*, on the third *SALVATOR*. See O'Flaherty, *Ogyss*, p. 374.

names or symbols of Christianity. The very festivals of the Irish were respected and converted into Christian solemnities or holidays. The *Beltine* and the *Samhain* of our pagan forefathers are still observed in the popular sports of May-day and All-hallow-e'en. "Nothing is clearer," says Dr. O'Donovan, "than that Patrick engrafted Christianity on the pagan superstitions with so much skill that he won the people over to the Christian religion before they understood the exact difference between the two systems of belief; and much of this half pagan, half Christian religion will be found not only in the Irish stories of the middle ages, but in the superstitions of the peasantry to the present day."

But the extent of St. Patrick's success, as well as the rapidity of his conquests, has been greatly overrated by our popular historians. "While in other countries," says Mr. Moore, "the introduction of Christianity has been the slow work of time, has been resisted by either government or people, and seldom effected without a lavish effusion of blood, in Ireland, on the contrary, by the influence of one humble but zealous missionary, and with little previous preparation of the soil by other hands, Christianity burst forth at the first ray of apostolic light, and with the sudden ripeness of a northern summer at once covered the whole land. Kings and princes, when not themselves among the ranks of the converted, saw their sons and daughters joining in the train without a murmur. Chiefs, at variance in all else, agreed in meeting beneath the Christian banner; and the proud Druid and hard laid their superstitions meekly at the foot of the cross; nor, by a singular disposition of Providence, unexampled indeed in the whole history of the Church, was there a single drop of blood shed on account of religion through the entire course of this mild Christian revolution, by which, in the space of a few years, all Ireland was brought tranquilly under the influence of the gospel."

Unhappily, a deeper insight into the facts of Irish history effaces much of this pleasing picture. It is not true that no blood was shed. It is not true that all Ireland was brought tranquilly under the influence of the gospel. St. Patrick's life was often attempted, and often in danger. On one occasion his charioteer was slain in mistake for himself. When going into Connaught he took the precaution of providing himself with an escort, and narrowly escaped the efforts of the Druids to destroy him. His ecclesiastical establishments

were surrounded by fortifications for the protection of the inmates, and many of the most celebrated of them, as Armagh, Cashel, Downpatrick, Clogher, and others, were built in situations possessing natural advantages for defence, or near the already fortified habitations of the ancient chieftains. There were many districts and tribes of Ireland where the teaching of St. Patrick was rejected. The Hi Garchon are particularly mentioned as having resisted both Palladius and Patrick, and the biographers of the saint would, no doubt, have recorded many similar instances had it been their object to chronicle the failures instead of the triumphs of their hero. The catalogue of the three orders of Irish saints, and many passages in the Book of Armagh, afford undoubted proofs that all Ireland did not submit to Patrick's influence, and the partial apostasy which took place during the two centuries following his death is a convincing evidence that the Christianity he had planted did not strike its roots as deeply as has been popularly supposed. An adhesion to Christianity which was in a great measure only the attachment of a clan to its chieftain, and in which pagan usages under a Christian name were of necessity tolerated, could not, in the nature of things, be very lasting.

Many of the foundations of St. Patrick appear to have had the effect of counteracting this evil by creating a sort of spiritual clan-ship, well calculated to attract a clan-ship people, and capable of maintaining itself against the power of the secular chieftains. But this was perhaps an accidental result only; it was certainly not the primary design of these institutions. St. Patrick had a much higher object in view. He seems to have been deeply imbued with faith in the intercessory powers of the Church. He established throughout the land temples and oratories for the perpetual worship of God. He founded societies of priests and bishops, whose first duty it was "to make constant supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks for all men, for kings, and for all that are in authority;" persuaded, in accordance with the true spirit of ancient Christianity, that the intercessions of the faithful, in their daily sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, were efficacious, as St. Paul's words imply, for the salvation of mankind, and for bringing to the knowledge of the truth those upon whom appeals to reason and arguments addressed to the intellect would have been probably a waste of words.

# PATRICK KENNEDY.

BORN 1801—DIED 1873.

[This author was born in the county Wexford early in the year 1801. In 1823 he removed to Dublin to act as assistant in a training school in Kildare Place. In the course of a few years he started a lending library and book-shop in Anglesa Street, at which he spent the remainder of his life, and where he was always ready to have a gossip with any passer-by interested in Irish folk-lore. Though strictly attentive to his humble business—for his shop was small and unpretentious—he found time to write much and read more. He possessed a very considerable amount of ability, and contributed several articles to the *University Magazine*, some of which—"Legends of the Irish Celts," "Tales of the Duffrey," and "The Banks of the Boro"—were afterwards published separately. His sketches of Irish rural life, as observed by himself when a boy in his native county, are characteristic, well drawn, and singularly pure. He was known to lessen his prospects of a profitable business by declining to deal in books which he considered objectionable in tendency. He was a staunch devotee of Father Mathew, and for many years the committee of the Hibernian Temperance Association and kindred bodies held their meetings at his house. In the literary circles of Dublin he was well known and widely respected. He died on 28th March, 1873, and was buried at Glasnevin. Besides the books mentioned above, he was the author of *The Bardic Stories of Ireland* and *The Book of Modern Irish Anecdotes, Wit, and Wisdom*.]

## THE ROAD OF THE DISHES.<sup>1</sup>

Gnairé was as dear to the old Irish storytellers as the Caliph Haroun Alraschid to these of Mecca or Grand Cairo. Our present legend has, however, little to do with the doings of the king, the chief incident having reference to his sainted brother Mochua, and occurring at an Easter tide after his restoration.

The last week of Lent had come to the dwellers at the court of Gnairé at Durlus,

many of whom had found the abstinence from flesh rather trying to their mere sensual natures. Three or four sons of chiefs who were enthusiastic chasers of the deer as well as admirers of its flesh when nicely cooked, were sauntering leisurely through the adjoining forest one of the days of Holy Week, and entertaining some rather selfish aspirations that the strict season might quickly conclude, and afford them the gratification of indulging in their beloved sport, as well as of tasting juicy venison again, when all at once they caught sight of a noble buck dashing through the trees at a short distance from them. They were aware of the orders given by the king that during Holy Week no wild animal should be slain, and with the exception of a single spear no one in the group was provided with arms. Under the sudden surprise, however, all cast eager glances at this weapon and its holder, and he, under a strong impulse, dashed forward a few paces, and suddenly stopping, and poising the lance, latched it with such force and skill, that the next moment the fleet and spirited animal was struggling in the death-pang.

The triumph of the little party was dashed with chagrin. Their consciences accused them of disobedience, or sympathy with the disobedience, but they agreed to say nothing of the exploit, and to trust to some lucky accident for the skilful cooking of the game for their Easter dinner, and escape from being obliged to account for its capture.

The holy morning came with its enlivening devotions, its welcome breakfast, and its no less welcome relaxations; and when dinner hour arrived, and the joints of meat were arranged on the large table, and the company prepared to take their seats, the venison, about whose acquisition some mystery lingered, attracted more eyes than any other portion of the feast.

At that moment a scene of a different character was passing in the cell of St. Mochua, the king's brother, who dwelt in a cell five miles distant from the palace of Durlus Gnairé. The self-denying man had passed the Lent in acts of devotion, eating nothing during the time but scraps of barley bread and water cress, when absolute need was felt. Even now,

<sup>1</sup>This and the following extract are taken from *The Bardic Stories of Ireland*, by permission of the publishers Messrs. M'Glashan and Gill.

when the time for fast and abstinence had passed away, and his morning devotions and his Paschal Mass were finished, he showed no sign of exhaustion, or wish for feasting, for which indeed there had been no provision made.

If the saint seemed unconscious of want of refreshment, or the unlikelihood of procuring it, it was a different matter with his attendant clerk, who, having courageously endured the barley bread and cress for nearly seven weeks, now felt the desirability of a decent meal of bread and a piece of roast meat. He opened his mind on the subject to his master, who, enjoying a fit of meditation at the moment, could scarcely become sensible of his poor follower's grievance. When fully aware of the uncomfortable condition of his humble brother, he began to be in trouble, but in a moment or two his countenance brightened up, and he addressed him a few words of comfort, promising on the part of Providence that relief was at hand.

Guairé's company, as already said, were on the point of taking their seats, and the four young comrades devouring with eyes and nose the tempting dish of venison, when on a moment that same dish taking the lead, and the others following suite, arose from the board, and noiselessly cleaving the air, passed out of the door, and slowly, and in an even line, the deer's meat still leading the way, directed their flight southwards in the direction of the cell of the sainted Mochua. After a moment of amaze, loud exclamations of anger and lament arose, and out rushed the noble company in pursuit, the four culpable hunters leading the way. There was no need of hurry; the dishes held on their steady way some ten feet from the ground, and merely required the pursuers to keep up a brisk pace not to let them out of sight. On went the race, enlivened and diversified by groans, objurations, and now and then bursts of merriment, at least such merriment as hungry men could afford to exhibit. Coming near the cell of the saint which was cut out of the rock with a smiling plot of green turf before it, the dish in the van sailed lightly into the grotto, and the others disposed themselves in a circle on the dry grass outside.

At five perches from the grotto the four young chiefs, pressing forwards with the rest, found their feet firmly locked to the ground, and there, with feelings of shame, and anger, and remorse, they were obliged to remain while their companions advanced, and received on bended knees the blessing of the saint.

Arising and receiving his exhortations to take their food, they sat down, and with the aid of the pure spring water from the rock, they made as hearty a meal as if they were round the large hall table of Durlus. But the condition of the four youths soon attracted their attention, and there arose from the different groups some bursts of laughter, mingled with various expressions of concern.

The king and the saint approached them, and the latter exhorted them to acknowledge the hidden sin for which they were now suffering. The youth who had slain the deer, immediately acknowledged his fault, and willingly took the entire blame to himself. Mochua having satisfied himself that the sorrow was sincere, gave the men his blessing, and they found their limbs at liberty. They got enough to satisfy their hunger in one of the dishes, but at that Easter dinner, did not enjoy the taste of the smallest bit of the coveted venison. The poor clerk got a considerable fright when he first saw the crowd approach in pursuit of the runaway food, so he took his meal in moderation.

That Easter feast was long remembered at Durlus Guairé, and to modern times the route taken by the viands bore the name of *Bothar na Mias* (Way of the Dishes).

#### THE AMADHÂN MOR.

The *Big Fool* was the strongest man in the world, body and fists. As he and his true love were one day walking in a lovely valley near Loch Lene, they saw a chief approaching. He had on a rich mantle, and bore a golden cup in one hand, and when he came near he hailed them. "Fair couple, tell me your name and the name of this valley." "Maev is the name of this young woman, I am called the Big Amadhân, and the name of the valley I know not; I never was here before. If you have liquor in that cup worthy of a *gaiceán*, let me take a drink." "A thousand welcomes, but be moderate!" "Oh, to be sure;" but the *Big Fool* never took the goblet from his lips while a drop remained, for it was sweeter than the sweetest mead.

Just as he let it go from his mouth, his two legs dropped off from the knees, and down he came on the stumps. Bitter were the tears that Maev of the white shoulders shed at her husband's mischance. "Is it thus that you show hospitality to your visitors, man of ill-fortune?" "The fault is your own. If you



bad drunk sparingly, no harm would have befallen you!" "By the hand of my gossip, I won't leave a pair of legs on any one I meet, beginning with yourself, till I recover them." "Don't touch me if you are wise. I have only to mutter one word to draw your strength from your body, and weaken you like the child of yesterday. Are these your hounds coming down the glen?"

A stag was sweeping down the valley, and hounds and mounted men were pursuing him. A white dog was foremost of the pack, and swift as the deer went, the Big Amadthán kept within seven paces of him, and seven paces behind the hero came the dog. Never was there so long a valley; never were matched deer, man, and dog of such fleet limbs. At last the Big Amadthán thought it better to bring the chase to an end. So he poised his spear, and making an accurate and very strong cast, it entered at the beast's haunch, and came out at his breast. Up came the dog, and leaped with joy round the gaisce, and licked his hands.

It was not long till the master of the hunt came up. He had a gold hilted sword by his side, and two long sharp spears in his hand; a gold brooch held his cloak, and a gold band went round his birredh. "I thank you, good fellow," said he, "for killing that deer for me. Will you help my men to cut it up?" "I killed him for myself and my wife," said the Big Amadthán; "you shall not taste a morsel of it." "Well, at least, allow my dog to come to me." "First tell me your name and title." "I am the Enchanter of the Black Valley and the owner of the White Dog, the fleetest hound within the four seas." "You are so no more; the dog is mine." "You are unjust; you should be content with the deer."

Maev had hastened after her husband and was now come up. She took his left arm within her two, and lovingly looked up in his face. "Though you have done me wrong," said the enchanter, "I wish you joy of your beautiful wife. Where is your lios or caisíol, and what is the name of your tribe?" "I have neither land nor fort. I live by the might of my arm. A druid whom I met this morning deprived me of my legs, and till I recover them I will despoil and discomfort every brother druid of his that I meet." "Well, well; give me my dog, and come yourself and wife and live with me in my dun, where you can express no wish which shall not be satisfied." "But how shall I recover my legs?" "If you please me, even your legs shall be restored. I will get the Druid of the Gold Cup into my

power, and force him to give them up." The big hero looked at his wife, she looked at him; and he agreed to the offer.

So he stopped, and taking the legs of the deer in his hands, he set it round his neck; Maev sat on its side, and so the two men, the woman, and the dog went on, and nothing is said of their journey till they came to the end of the valley.

There, on a near hill, was a fort, and every stone, and defence, and gate of it was of yellow gold.

"What is the name of that dun?" said the gaisce, "and who is its chief?"

"That," said the enchanter, "is Dun an Oir (Fort of Gold), and I am its chief, and there you shall be entertained till you displease me."

So they entered the gates, and the Amadthán laid down his load at the door, and the druid brought him and his wife where his own wife was lying on her soft couch. Said the lady to Maev of the silken robe,—

"What is your name, beauteous woman, and the name of him you obey?"

"The Big Amadthán is he called, and he has never met his equal in battle and conflict. I am Maev, and his love for me is only equalled by mine for him."

"But why, O fair Maev of the silken robe, does he want all below the knees?"

"The druidic cup of mead it was, O lady of Dun an Oir, my sorrow be on it! But the longest road has an end, and the master of the cup will be one day under foot of the Big Amadthán. By your hand, lady, he has subdued all the kings and chiefs of broad Éirinn."

So they made three divisions of the night: the first they spent at the table, the second in conversation, and the third was given to rest. Next morning the druid and the gaisce were walking on the ramparts, and thus spoke the master of Dun an Oir:

"I go to chase the deer from Dundéalagan to Glounn'm Smolsch, and your duty will be to let neither king nor chief within my gates; and if by your neglect they should get in, allow them not to quit till I return. My wife is very beautiful, and in my absence, when hunting, many a young prince and tiernach would be well pleased to pay her their false compliments. This is the only kind of service I shall ever require at your hands. Ask of me in return anything you will."

Away went the master of Dun an Oir, and away with him went the white dog. The lady reclined on her couch, and the Big Fool lay on the floor. After a while, he felt such a

weight of sleep on his eyes that he could not keep them open.

"By the hand of your husband, O lady," said he, "I fear I shall be found wanting in my duty. I could not continue awake even to be made Ard-Righ at Tara. All in my power I will perform. Here I lie along at your feet, and no intruder can approach you without disturbing me. O, hard fortune, why did I undertake such a duty!"

After some time he was aroused by something passing over his body, and opening his eyes he saw a stranger in a cloak attempting to kiss the lady. Springing up, and taking him by the arm, he swung him to the opposite wall.

"Stay there, man of evil design, till the return of the druidic master. Here I lie at the door to bar your passage."

"It ill beseems a Big Amadhán like you to lay hands on a chief. Come from your post, I command."

"Yes, at the return of the master."

"I took one of your legs from the Druid of the Gold Cup. I will give it you if you leave the pass free."

Maev, who was listening outside, came in and said—

"Agree to what the chief asks."

"Bring my leg, and let me see how it fits."

He produced it, and it was found full of life.

"Now I am free; leave the door."

"No, by your hand; I am worse now with one short and one long leg than I was."

The magic chief fastened on the other.

"Now I demand my reward. Otherwise you shall be sung by every bard in wide Erin as the ungrateful Amadhán."

"I value not their lying songs a dry rush. You shall not quit this grianan of the Golden Castle till the return of its chief. I could not prevent your entrance, I will certainly prevent your departure."

The lady of the fort and the wife of the Amadhán raised their voices against this resolution, but the huge gaisca was deaf to their words. At last the man in the cloak flung it off, and there stood the Druid of the White Dog and of Dun an Oir. He seized the Amadhán in his arms, and kissed him on both cheeks, and tears began to fall from the eyes of Maev.

"Thou faithful man," said the druid, "it was I who gave thee the enchanted drink, and did all the rest to have thee for a dweller in my fort. Now when I choose I can go to chase the wolves and deer from Loch Leue to the sea of Moyle. When I am fatigued and remain at home to rest, you may go in search of adventures. I will be as faithful a guardian to thy wife as you were to mine. While all are in the dun together, we shall be as happy, as friendship and love, and the wine and mead cup, and the songs of the travelling bards can make us."

## DR. WILLIAM STOKES.

BORN 1804 — DIED 1878.

[William Stokes, M.D., one of the greatest physicians of Ireland, was the son of Dr. Whitley Stokes, and was born in Dublin in 1804. He was privately educated, and took his diploma in Edinburgh in 1825. His early years gave great promise of future fame. Marrying in 1828, he settled down to practice in Dublin, and for fifty years maintained a high position in his profession, gradually attaining to one of the largest practices ever enjoyed in Ireland. In 1828 he published his first medical work, on *The Application of the Stethoscope*, which excited considerable attention, and was highly praised by the faculty. This was followed in 1837 by *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Diseases of the Chest*, the fame of which extended to foreign

countries, and secured him a European celebrity. In 1839 he was elected fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, and Trinity College in the same year gave him the degree of M.D. Honours continued to fall upon him, so to speak, and in 1845 he was chosen regius professor of physic to the Dublin University, which post had previously been held until his death by his father. Dr. Stokes three times occupied the presidential chair of the King and Queen's College of Physicians. *The Diseases of the Heart and Aorta*, his chief medical work, appeared in 1849.

The university of Oxford conferred upon him, in 1865, the honorary degree of D.C.L., and in 1874 the sister English university presented him with the degree of LL.D. He

had already received a similar honour from Edinburgh in 1806, and in 1875 the much-coveted Prussian Order of Merit was bestowed upon him by his majesty the Emperor William of Germany.

In addition to his contributions to the literature of medicine, which secured for Dr. Stokes so high a place in the annals of the medical profession, he gained considerable distinction as a lover of Irish history and antiquities, and the work by which he is best known to the world is his biography of George Petrie the antiquarian, for whom he possessed a profound admiration. In disposition Dr. Stokes was distinguished by singular amiability and gentleness, his character also being marked by an unusual freedom from sectarian prejudice. His death, which took place at his country seat at Carrig Breac, Howth, near Dublin, on 7th January, 1878, was lamented by all classes, "and to the last he was surrounded by a large circle of devoted relatives and friends." A statue of Dr. Stokes by Foley was erected in 1876 in the hall of the King and Queen's College of Physicians.]

#### PETRIE'S LAST VISIT TO CLARE.

(FROM "LIFE OF PETRIE.")

In his seventy-third year Petrie, with a small party of friends, visited Cashel, and explored the Lower Shannon and Scattery Island, as well as the coast of Clare. His enjoyment of the cliff scenery, especially that of the coast between Kikee and Loop Head, was seemingly intensified by the feeling that this was the last time he should ever behold it. The weather was fine, and as the party walked on the carpet of sea-pinks which clothes the heights, and looked down on the many picturesque inlets and caverns formed by the sea, everything was glowing in colour. On the strands of the little bays below groups of people, the men in white costumes and the women and children in red, were preparing their curraeks for the night fishing, while wreaths of blue smoke arose from their open-air fires. The azure sea was calm, but as far as the eye could reach furrowed by parallel and unbroken undulations, each carrying on its summit a burden of gold from the setting sun, and as it touched the shore throwing a shower of jewels down. Gazing on this scene Petrie exclaimed, "What country is like these

western districts of Ireland? Where will the philosophic mind, that knows the history of the people, find such food for reflection? Where is nature seen in such varied beauty?"

From the cliffs of Moher, then showering their finest effects of colour, the party proceeded along the coast to Ballyvaughan, the way being shortened by Petrie's store of historic anecdote. Passing the little harbour of Doolin he pointed out the grave of the Spaniards, a big mound near the sea, where the survivors from the wreck of a vessel of the Armada lie in a common grave. They were all put to death under the orders of the lord-deputy by Claney, who had been the chief brehon, but had conformed to the state religion, and become sheriff of Clare. Many of the circumstances of this wholesale execution are preserved in the traditions of the people. Among the victims was a young Spanish nobleman, for whom much intercession was made, but in vain, as the concise command to the sheriff of "Hang them!" applied to all. This history was supplemented in a truly national way by the driver. "When peace was made," he said, "the friends of the duke came to the country to get his remains, but how could they make them out among so many! so they went back to Spain, and from that to this the chaplain of the family curses the Claneys on the day the young man was hanged." "Had the Claneys ever any luck?" asked Petrie. "They had not, your honour; anyway none of them ever got to be a clergyman;" then recollecting himself he exclaimed, "There was one, I am told by the old people, but they took the name off him—they gave him his mother's name."

As illustrating the spirit of the times he related how O'Rourke, the prince of Breifne, for saving from massacre and giving temporary shelter and food to the furnishing remnant of another Spanish crew, was treated as a rebel who had entertained the enemies of the queen, his lands confiscated, and himself carried to London and there imprisoned.

He was brought into the presence of Elizabeth, but refused to kneel before her, and when demanded scoffingly if he was not accustomed to kneel to a virgin queen, he replied, "To no queen will I kneel but the Queen of Heaven." His execution followed, and when asked had he any dying request to make he said, "None, but that you turn my face to Ireland."

In the district of Burren—the Arabia Petrea of Ireland—so rich in the remains of

pagan and early Christian times, and with its invigorating air and singular rock scenery, his spirits became almost boyish. On leaving Ballyvaughan the party had to meet the train at Oramore; the day was showery, and he had remained within doors; but even when the last moment for departure had arrived he was found dancing round the room to his own spirit-stirring music, while Irish planxties, Spanish fandangoes and boleros, fell in showers from his violin, and not till the very last moment could he be got to mount the car.

#### A TOUCHING REMINISCENCE.

(FROM "LIFE OF PETRIE.")

After the execution of Emmet he (Petrie's father) was requested to paint a portrait of him from memory, with the aid of such studies of the head and face as he had by him. It is needless to say from whom the order came. When the work was finished the artist wrote to Miss Curran requesting her to come and see it; he was out when she called, but she entered his study notwithstanding. Petrie,

then a little boy, was sitting in a corner of the room when he saw a lady, thickly veiled, enter and walk straight up to the easel on which the work rested. She did not notice the child, and thought herself alone with the picture of her buried love. She lifted her veil, stood long and in unbroken stillness gazing at the face, then suddenly turning she moved with an unsteady step to another corner of the room, and bending forward pressed her forehead against the wall, heaving deep sobs, her whole frame shaken with a storm of passionate grief. How long this agony lasted the boy could not tell, it appeared to him to be an hour, and then with a sudden effort she controlled herself, pulled down her veil, and as quickly and silently left the room as she had come into it. She was unaware of his presence, unconscious of the depths of silent sympathy she had awakened in the heart of the child, whose sensitive and delicate nature kept him from intruding on her grief.

And so he continued through life a rare example of purity and gentleness of character, almost feminine, although when called upon he could exhibit the greatest energy, firmness, and determination.

#### JOHN FRANCIS MAGUIRE.

BORN 1815 — DIED 1872.

[This politician and author, remarkable for his unswerving and unselfish devotion to the interests of his country, was born in Cork in 1815. He was designed for the bar; but during his course of study for the legal profession he became a frequent contributor to newspapers and periodicals, and in 1841 established the *Cork Examiner*. Owing in a great measure to the able advocacy by this journal of the popular movements which were being conducted simultaneously by Father Mathew and O'Connell, the *Cork Examiner* rapidly advanced in public favour, and became a recognized authority on national affairs. In 1843 Mr. Maguire was called to the bar; but he was so deeply immersed in literature and politics that he could not give much time to his profession. In 1852 he was elected member of parliament for Dungarvan, and in the same year he published an interesting pamphlet on the industrial progress of the country, apropos of the exhibi-

tion for home manufactures at Cork, in the promotion of which he took an active part. In 1853 he was elected mayor of Cork, and distinguished his year of office by earnest endeavours for the improvement of the city. In parliament Mr. Maguire succeeded in effecting a change in the law relating to Irish paupers in England. As the law stood no Irish pauper could claim relief unless he had resided five years in an English parish. The new law provided relief after a residence of six months. In 1856 he visited Rome, paid his respects to Pius the Ninth, and gleaned sufficient information during his stay to enable him to write his popular work, *Rome and its Ruler*, or, as it was subsequently named in an improved edition, *The Pontificate of Pius the Ninth*. The *Life of Father Mathew*, published in 1862, is perhaps the most pleasing and generally popular of Mr. Maguire's works. It was written from personal knowledge of the great apostle, and, as the author modestly states in his preface, he

only ventured to attempt the task when he saw that no other person had intimated an intention of so doing. In 1866 Mr. Maguire resigned his seat for Dungarvan, and became member for his native city of Cork. In the same year he visited America, with the view of making observations upon Irish life in that country. *The Irish in America* appeared shortly after his return, and gained immense popularity, not only among Irish people in all parts of the world, but in quarters where its contents might effect the object he had in view, viz. the righting of what he supposed to be Irish wrongs. Mr. Maguire was an advocate of woman's rights and a supporter of female suffrage. His novel, *The Next Generation*, published in 1871, was written with the design of setting forth the possible state of society when these so-called rights should obtain. A number of his articles on home rule, which appeared in the *Examiner*, were published in book form shortly before his death, which took place at his residence, Stephen's Green, Dublin, Nov. 1, 1872. At a meeting in Dublin, for the purpose of raising a testimonial to the worth of Mr. Maguire, the first resolution, after setting forth the general sorrow at the premature death of this eminent man, went on to say, "We all recognize and honour his unselfish devotion to what he believed to be the public good, his generous consideration for the feelings of others, and his indefatigable zeal in the advancement of the social, moral, and material interests of this country." The testimonial was highly successful, among the subscribers being the Queen.]

#### THE HOUSE OF COMMONS OF THE FUTURE.

(FROM "THE NEXT GENERATION,"<sup>1</sup>)

The appearance of the interior of the new house on the day of its formal opening was very striking. The front seats of the spacious galleries gleamed like beds of flowers of every hue and form; the fairest women of the three kingdoms lending the attraction of their charms, embellished by the becoming attire of our more refined and tasteful modern style, to grace the happy occasion. Some lovely specimens of the genuine oriental type—pale, dreamy, and large-eyed—were scattered

through the ranks of northern beauty; their subdued tints contrasting with the bright bloom with which a temperate climate endows its fortunate maidens.

And different indeed was the aspect of the body of the house from what it had been in former times—that is, previous to the passing of the woman's charter. Instead of long level rows of murky attire, sombre in hue and not over-graceful in fashion, vivid colours broke out in all directions, relieving what, without such enlivening brilliancy, would have been a dark monotony of tone. Of the eighty-nine lady-members, not ten were absent. The women-members pride themselves on their punctuality on all occasions; and for some half-hour previous to the chair being taken by the speaker, the movement and animation throughout the chamber were pleasant to witness, as acquaintances recognized each other, and the friendships born of the last session were renewed in this.

Lord Asterisk, the gracious and genial premier, being in the Upper House, and the minister for foreign affairs being at intervals unavoidably absent, the leadership of the Commons devolved during the greater portion of the session of 1890 and the entire of that of 1891, on the chancellor of the exchequer, a woman of singular tact and prudence, whose abilities made her respected, and whose thorough kindness of disposition rendered her popular even with her political opponents—for of personal she had none. Her influence over the house was surprising. The honest frankness of her manner, not to say lulled suspicion, but banished it utterly; and in the most trying emergency, when some sudden difficulty would beset the ministry, a few sentences, spoken in her clear and harmonious voice, aided by a manner at once natural and replete with quiet dignity, would restore confidence to the timid, and act like a trumpet call upon the rank and file of her followers. In the administration of her onerous office she was singularly wise; and while firm against any attempt to divert the public money from its legitimate necessities, she well understood to what a variety of purposes the resources of the state might be applied with real advantage to the public interest.

Mrs. Bates, "the chancellor," as she was commonly termed, was then in her forty-fifth year, though—partly from her fine constitution, and, no doubt, much more from the equanimity of her disposition—she had the appearance of being five or six years younger. Her

<sup>1</sup> By permission of Messrs. Hurst and Blackett. On account of space, the extract is somewhat abridged.

colour, a healthful pale, added to the effect of dark, penetrating eyes, whose honest glance inspired trust and confidence. With fine teeth, and perfect hair, simply arranged, and figure such as well became her years, Mrs. Bates was dressed with that happy discrimination which observes the right medium between richness and too great plainness of attire.

The Hon. Meliora Temple, first commissioner of works, was, among the female members of the Lower Chamber, the one who stood next to Mrs. Bates in general esteem and popular admiration. Fully twenty years younger than her leader, she was more attractive by her gracefulness than from actual beauty, though she was held by good judges of feminine excellence to be a fine specimen of the brunet. But there was something about her indefinitely artistic, a kind of careless grace in all her movements and attitudes; a something that made every article of ornament—were it a jewel, or were it merely a ribbon, or a flower, no matter how worn or placed—acquire an unaccountable charm, such as it could not possess if worn by another. The people almost worshipped her name; for, independently of her steadfast adherence to the interests of the humbler classes of the community, it was mainly through her efforts, as the reader is aware, that the three new parks for the million—with their bands, their menageries, their museums, their lovely flower-beds, and their play-grounds and games for the young—are now affording such innocent enjoyment and healthful recreation to the sons and daughters of toil. The gratuitous distribution of plants for window-gardening has also associated her name with much shrewd pleasure. Pity that her retirement within the last year or two—though for a happier sphere of duty—should have lost to public life one of its most graceful ornaments, and to the nation a public servant endowed with the happiest gifts, and a generous zeal for their useful exercise.

Two other ladies were seated on the treasury bench; the minister of education and the newly-appointed patronage secretary—Eva T aylour Robertson and Grace O'Donnell.

"Order! order!" cried the speaker, the Right Hon. Edward Pleydell; and at that well-known injunction silence fell upon the assembly—but only for the moment; as more than one animated conversation was still carried on among the lady members.

"Order! order!" repeated the speaker, in still more solemn tones, in the midst of which died faintly the musical tinkle of a woman's laugh.

"That's Fanny Silverbright's laugh, I bet a sovereign. I could recognize it among a thousand," said Sir Frederick Hassell.

"If it isn't, 'tis her ghost's," said Sir John Bulmer.

"Oh, thank Heaven, not that. Better in the flesh by a thousand times," rejoined Hassell.

"Notices of motion!" cried the clerk, in a loud voice.

Mrs. Grimshaw announced her intention of bringing certain of the standing orders under the early notice of the house, with a view to their revision. It may be remarked that Mrs. Grimshaw had won the right of speaking with authority on all the matters of procedure from her singular assiduity, clear good sense, and intuitive respect for order and regularity. It was well known that her judgment was much relied upon by the speaker, by whom she was treated with uniform courtesy. Indeed her luminous evidence before the select committee of the previous session was much spoken of on both sides of the house. Nominally belonging to the opposition, her sense of justice was so great as very much to modify her political leanings, if she might be said to have any of a decided character.

Mrs. Ivory would on the next day ask her right hon. friend the first commissioner of works, what steps had been taken to complete the ladies' flower-garden; and when the new lifts from the terrace to the committee-rooms would be adjusted.

The chancellor of the exchequer gave notice of bringing in the budget on the following Monday week. Mrs. Bates was greeted with a loud cheer.

"The clerk will now proceed to read the orders of the day," said the speaker.

"The royal speech," said the clerk.

The speaker then, amid the deferential silence of the house, read the royal speech.

The speaker then called on the member selected to move the address in answer to the speech. He was a highly respectable gentleman from Wales, who, shrewd, sensible, and earnest, was better received and more enthusiastically applauded on that occasion, to him for ever memorable, than he might hope to be in his life again.

"Miss Hingston!" called the speaker.

A murmur ran through the assembly, and a flutter was perceptible in the front galleries, as a graceful woman of five-and-twenty rose in obedience to the call from the chair. Every eye was fixed upon the second of the ad-

dress,—all in the Chamber, whether “strangers” or members, regarding her with genuine interest, while many felt towards her that strong personal sympathy which similarity of sentiment and identity of opinion and policy inspire. Usually pale, with at most a faint tinge of colour in her cheek, Dora Hingston was now flushed with anxiety, natural to the position in which she then stood, the observed of all observers. Hers was a fair womanly countenance; gentleness, modesty, and firmness being its chief characteristics. The brow was broad, and full of intellect; the mouth finely formed, and winningly sweet in its smile; the chin firmly moulded, and denoting strength of purpose; while the eyes were wonderfully thoughtful in their expression, and almost indefinable in their colour. Her hair of a dark brown, and seemingly most profuse, was arranged with the graceful simplicity so prevalent in Grecian sculpture. Her dress was a blending of exquisite propriety and elegance of taste, and sufficiently displayed the fine figure of the wearer, though without the least appearance of design. The general effect was in the highest degree pleasing and prepossessing.

An eager cheer, in which, without distinction of sides or parties, all joined, greeted the rising of the *débutante*; the applause dying away in the clapping of small hands, and a musical “hear, hear,” from the younger of the female members, whose interest in her success was intense. The silence that followed this outburst of feeling must have been trying to Miss Hingston’s nerves. It was soon broken by a sweet voice, clear and distinct, yet slightly tremulous. She spoke as follows:—

“Sir, it has pleased the wisdom and generosity of the present enlightened age to grant to my sex the full and free right of taking part in public affairs, and sharing in the sacred trust committed to a representative for the advantage of the general community. But that splendid concession—at once so large and so magnanimous on the part of the other sex—was not obtained without much difficulty, and in the face of powerful opposition. Therefore, sir, it is that I now feel—oh, so deeply!—how incapable I am, by any gifts of mine, whether natural or acquired, to reconcile those, however few they may be, who still retain a sentiment of hostility to what were known as woman’s rights, to the position and office I now unworthily assume—(cries of “No, no”)—or to satisfy the expectations of those who were instrumental in achieving our triumph,

and perfecting the great reform for which they so disinterestedly strove (hear, hear). This sense of incompetency painfully oppress me at this moment; therefore I must look, necessarily and naturally, to the indulgent sympathy of my audience, to overlook, if possible, my manifold defects, and to consider only the opinions or principles which I would humbly though sincerely advocate (loud cheers).

“On that paragraph in the speech relating to improvements of implements of war, I would remark, that so long as from some manifest imperfection in our nature, common to all races and peoples, war is still held in the highest honour by mankind—and here, I am bound, yet sorry, to admit, I cannot exclude woman from participation in this prevailing sentiment—we must be prepared for any emergency, if we desire to maintain our position among the nations (cheers). This I cannot and do not deny. Yet if the policy of preparedness were our only or our chief policy, I confess I should despair of all real progress—of any nearer approach to that goal at which communities, no less than individuals, should strive to reach. Happily, to prepare for strife—for the slaughter of myriads of our fellow-creatures—is not our only anxiety; to excel in the art and power of destruction is not our only, or our principal ambition. The well-merited honours bestowed so graciously on four British subjects,—an English and a Scotch lady, a Jewish gentleman, and an Irish priest,—is a noble evidence to the contrary (loud cheers).

“As to the Payment of Members Act, and the amendment proposed —”

Here the voice of the speaker faltered, and a cry of “Water!” was heard. Miss Hingston had either not thought of, or had forgotten, to provide herself with the customary glass of water with which intending speakers usually supply themselves. Quick as thought two persons quitted the house in search of the required restorative. These were Clara Carter and Maurice Lawless. It was Miss O’Donnell’s duty, or that of a subordinate, to meet an emergency of the kind; but she was new to her office, or was not as quick as her rival of the opposition, who forgot every consideration of party in her deep interest in the speaker. Impelled by a generous womanly impulse, Clara Carter was the first to reach the fountain, or large filter, from which she drew a sparkling draught.

“Pardon me,” said Lawless; “do oblige me, Miss Carter—do allow me to relieve you of

this," at the same time gently taking the glass from her dainty hand.

"Oh, Mr. Lawless, if you wish it, certainly," said Clara, letting the radiance of her brown eyes flood him with their magnetism.

"Miss Carter, no wonder that you are so dangerous to our party," remarked Lawless, in answer to the look, more than to the words, of the "Witch."

"Oh, Mr. Lawless, how can you imagine such a thing of innocent little me? But really you, Irishmen, are so fond of saying pretty things to us poor girls."

At this moment, as Clara was murmuring the words, "You Irishmen!" in a tone half conscious, half deprecatory, Grace O'Donnell arrived on the spot. At a glance she took in the little scene. Giving one passionate look at poor Lawless, in which a volume of scorn was conveyed, she directed her gaze full at Clara, whose glance met hers as quickly and as fiercely as sword meets sword in brave men's hands. Not more than half the contents of that glass reached its intended destination: Lawless's unaccustomed nervousness tracked his footsteps with splashes on the marble floor.

In the meantime Miss Hingston had been struggling against that horrid sense of dryness which frequently follows any sustained effort at public speaking. With a smile of eyes and lips, the welcome offering was received by the fair orator, whose voice at once recovered its silver *timbre* and its charming clearness.

She expressed her approval of the intended relaxation of the provisions of the Payment of Members Act. For instance, as she stated, ladies of moderate fortune would feel it a hardship to be compelled to meet the expenses of a session in London, with the charges of frequent travelling; and yet, from a conscientious motive, they would not apply for the full amount—£600 a year—allowed by the act upon declaration of necessity for it being duly made. They would be quite content with half that amount, which would be sufficient as a supplement to their own private means.

After touching lightly on one or two other topics, Miss Hingston continued:—

"There is one passage in the gracious speech from the throne to which I turn almost instinctively—in which allusion is made to the condition of Ireland—to the happy state of things existing in that country which was the birth-place of one of my parents. Sir, we are now accustomed to these auspicious announce-

ments. But their similarity is far from being monotonous or displeasing (hear, hear), no more than would be the sweet strain of some familiar melody. And of what is the state of things which they depict the result? Of a godlike policy—of justice, kindness, confidence, and sympathy (cheers)—of all that could satisfy a justice-loving, a proud, and a sensitive people (hear, hear). It would be morally impossible that the people of Ireland could be insensible to a policy that has been now for nearly a quarter of a century unfalteringly persevered in. There was much to undo, much to atone for; but it has been boldly undone, it has been nobly atoned for. And now we reap the full result in the glorious harvest of our sowing. Heaven inspired those who commenced the work—Heaven smiles this day on its crowning triumph (cheers); for, sir, this is indeed—in fact and truth, in identity of feeling as well as interest—an United Kingdom (cheers). My prayer, in which I know all join, is—*Esto perpetua!*" (Loud cheers.)

Miss Hingston concluded by seconding the address, and sat down amidst a storm of applause.

There was a murmur in the house for a considerable time after the close of the speech, as neighbour spoke to neighbour in its commendation. Several of the members of the opposition, as well as members on the ministerial side, congratulated her upon her success. The chancellor of the exchequer was most impressive in her approval:—

"My dear Miss Hingston, you have had a great success, and I heartily congratulate you upon it. You have received the gift of abundant talent; and, what is better, you apply it to the best purposes." And the clear, bright, honest eyes of Mrs. Bates looked conviction itself.

"Dora, I am proud of you," said Mrs. Grimshaw. "You are not on our side—and I am sorry you are not; but, on the one side or the other, you are a credit to us."

"And I say the same," added Miss Pepper, in a tone of great earnestness.

"Would you allow me," said a winning voice, "to say how much I admired you, and how sincerely I wish you joy?"

This was Clara Carter, who had so generously come to Miss Hingston's assistance at a critical moment.

Dora Hingston expressed her acknowledgments with much modesty and gratitude, which deepened the admiration of her friends.



"You must be one of ours," said Mrs. Grimshaw.

"Of ours! Mrs. Grimshaw?"

"Yes, my dear—I mean you must join the Minerva. I guarantee your unanimous election."

"I should feel very much honoured," replied Miss Hingston.

"Then, my dear, that's settled," said the founder and chief manager of that famous club.

"Can you swim, Miss Hingston?" inquired a sweet voice, musical as the tinkling of silver bells.

"Can I swim? Certainly, I can. Papa—who was a naval officer—insisted on all his children without distinction, knowing how, as he said, to save themselves or others in case of accident; and our residence on the coasts

of Kerry and Cornwall afforded us constant opportunity for the best practice. But why ask, Miss Silverbright?"

"Oh, Miss Hingston, you can't think how you delight me," gushed Fanny. "You must be a mermaid. We shall all be so happy. Shain't we, Mrs. Ivory?"

"Indeed, we shall, if Miss Hingston will do us the favour," replied the handsome widow.

"Of course, if you desire it, it would be a great enjoyment to me—for I have many friends in your club."

"That is charming. Is it not, Mrs. Ivory? And," whispered Fanny, "you must call me Fanny or Fan—whichever you please; and I will call you Dora. Mayn't I?" pleaded the most lovable of all the mermaids.

"Certainly," replied Dora, in a corresponding tone.

## JOHN MITCHEL.

BORN 1815—DIED 1876.

[The subject of this sketch was a man of great literary talent, a lover of his country, and one of the most fearless, it may almost be said reckless, among the Young Ireland party. He was born at the manse in Dungiven, county Derry, 2d November, 1815. His father was a Dissenting minister, and like many northern Protestants of the period, he had been a member of the Society of United Irishmen in 1798. When young Mitchel was about eight years old his father accepted the call to a congregation in Newry, and there the boy was sent to school. About 1830 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he passed through his prescribed course respectably, but without any remarkable display of brilliant talent. He subsequently spent some years as apprentice and assistant to a solicitor in Newry, and while in this position he married, in 1835, the daughter of Captain Verner, a young lady of great beauty. Shortly afterwards he became a solicitor, and for some years he settled down to the practice of his profession in Banbridge, a town a few miles distant from Newry. From the establishment of the *Nation* newspaper in 1842 Mitchel had been an occasional contributor. His clear and forcible style, and strong expressions on national grievances, soon brought him into notice as a man of literary promise, and at the request of

Mr. Duffy, the spirited publisher of "The Irish Library," he contributed one of its standard works, "*The Life of Aodh O'Neill*, called by the English Hugh, Earl of Tyrone." In his preface to this work Mr. Mitchel disavows all sectarian and party feeling, and denounces it as the bane of Ireland; he affirms that only "when Irishmen consent to let the past become indeed history, not party politics, and begin to learn from it the lessons of mutual respect and tolerance, instead of endless bitterness and enmity, then, at last, this distracted land shall see the dawn of hope and peace."

In 1845, on the death of the highly-gifted Thomas Davis, Mr. Mitchel was invited to take his place as editor of the *Nation*. He at once accepted the offer, and removed with his wife and family to Dublin. For a time he attended the meetings in Conciliation Hall, but as repeal of the union appeared further off than ever, he, with many others who believed in the doctrine of night—"foolish young men," as the great Liberator called them—separated themselves from the peace policy of O'Connell and formed the Irish Confederation in 1846. The desperate state of the country, and the enthusiasm of his associates, seemed to Mitchel to point to the time being ripe for his cherished scheme of insurrection. The *Nation* was found at this crisis not sufficiently advanced for his

purpose, and in December, 1847, he resigned the editorship. He then started the *United Irishman*, for the openly avowed purpose of rousing into activity what he called "the holy hatred of English rule." He instructed the people in the tactics of street warfare, devoting a considerable portion of the paper to the purpose. He represented to the farming classes how very small the proportion of the fruits of their toil they could call their own, and for the peace policy by which they had been so long deceived he asked them to accept "Liberty! Fraternity! and Equality!" One of his articles concluded by declaring that the "clear steel will, ere long, dawn upon you in your desolate darkness; and the rolling thunder of the people's cannon will drive before it many a heavy cloud that has long hidden from you the face of heaven. Pray for that day; and preserve life and health that you may worthily meet it. Above all let them amongst you who has no gun sell his garment and buy one!"

The government would endure no more, indeed it is a remarkable circumstance that the paper was allowed to circulate for three months. Mitchel was arrested, tried on the charge of "treason-felony," and although defended with rare tact and eloquence by Robert Holmes, brother-in-law to Robert Emmet, the verdict, as everyone expected, was *guilty*, and the sentence fourteen years' transportation. It was evident that the impending punishment had not effected any sudden change in the prisoner's sentiments, for at the wind-up of a defiant speech he concluded thus:—"Neither the jury, nor the judges, nor any other man in this court presumes to imagine that it is a criminal who stands in this dock. . . . The Roman who saw his hand burning to ashes before the tyrant, promised that three hundred should follow out his enterprise. Can I not promise for one, for two, for three, aye for hundreds?" The shouts and responses to this question were so earnest and general throughout the court, that Chief-baron Lefroy ordered Mr. Mitchel to be immediately removed. To prevent any possible rescue, and free the country of this fearless and outspoken rebel—a host in himself—on the evening succeeding the sentence, May 27th, 1848, he was heavily ironed and conveyed in a van, with a mounted escort, to the North Wall pier, where he was at once put on board the *Shearwater*, lying alongside with steam up, ready to receive him, and conveyed to Spike Island.

On 1st June of the same year he sailed in the *Scourge* for Bermuda, where he spent some time on board a penal ship. In April, 1849, he was sent to the Cape of Good Hope in the convict ship *Neptune*. After a long detention, from the refusal of the colonists to receive the convicts, although they offered to make an exception in favour of the political prisoners, Mitchel at length, by government order, sailed from the inhospitable shores, and on April 7th, 1850, reached his destination, Van Diemen's Land. Here Mr. Mitchel found a number of his friends who had arrived before him, Messrs. O'Brien, Martin, Meagher, O'Duberty, and others. In consideration for his delicate health he was permitted to reside with his brother-in-law, John Martin, and in a short time his family joined him. In 1853 Mr. P. J. Smyth, afterwards member for Westmeath, arrived from America for the purpose of assisting Mr. Mitchel to make his escape. In accordance with an arranged plan they presented themselves before a magistrate to whom Mr. Mitchel gave up his parole, and while that functionary was considering what was best to do in this difficulty, the friends left the office, mounted their horses, and rode away. After many adventures, graphically described in his *Jail Journal*, he reached California, and shortly afterwards settled in New York, where he was warmly received by numerous friends.

In 1854 Mr. Mitchel established the *Citizen* newspaper. He subsequently edited the *Southern Citizen*, and during the American civil war conducted the *Richmond Examiner*. He, much to the disappointment of his admirers, strongly advocated the Southern cause, but how his principles of "Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity" could agree with slavery is difficult to understand. He proved his sincerity, however, by giving his two brave sons to fight for the cause, both of whom fell during the war. *The History of Ireland, from the Treaty of Limerick to the present time*, appeared in 1868. In 1867 Mr. Mitchel had started the *Irish Citizen* in New York, but after conducting it energetically for several years his health gave way, and he was forced to resign his literary labours. In 1875 he visited Ireland; he was everywhere received with marks of public respect, and as a testimonial of regard a large sum of money was presented to him. He then returned to America, but scarcely had he reached the shores of his adopted country when the seat for county Tipperary became vacant, and he

was summoned to return as candidate. On his arrival in Cork on the 17th February he found that he had been elected without opposition on the previous day, and he was greeted by all classes with enthusiasm. Mr. Disraeli objected to the election on legal grounds, as the member was a felon who had not completed his term of sentence. A fresh election ensued, and Mr. Mitchel was again returned.

While the awkward question was pending as to whether he could be received as a member of the British parliament, the whole difficulty was solved in an unexpected way. When Mitchel was starting for Ireland he was a dying man, and he knew it. But his iron will would not be appalled by any danger when required to perform what he considered as an act of duty to his country. When he landed in Cork he was almost helpless. The excitement, perhaps, hastened the end; and shortly after his election his last illness came. He retreated to the scene where he had passed his early and more tranquil days; and on 20th March, 1875, at the residence of his brother-in-law "Honest John Martin", his stormy spirit at last found peace. Irishmen of all classes and parties attended Mr. Mitchel's funeral, and the mourning was deep and universal. It was felt that, however wild might be his opinions or rash his deeds, he was of that unbending soul and that incorruptible heart of which heroes are made; and, take him for all in all, he was, perhaps, the most unselfish public man that Ireland has produced in the present generation. It is unjust to his memory, however, to regard him as merely a revolutionary. He was not only a writer, but a writer of genius. His terse sentences have the vigour of perfect lucidity and directness; he is a master of grim humour; and his works are full of passages of picturesque beauty—the pictures being the more striking because, as a rule, drawn with few strokes. His *Jail Journal* has many beauties, but some of its finest parts appear to us tawdry and long-drawn out,—a not unnatural result of its being written in the too large leisure and too frequent solitude of convict life. The finest of his works is *The Last Conquest of Ireland* (Perhaps), which appears to us, in parts at least, worthy of Carlyle. A prefatory notice to the poems of hapless Clarence Mangun, is also a beautifully written sketch—a gem of biography. The *History of Ireland*, on the other hand, is for the most part slovenly, and probably was not much better than a "pot-boiler." Mitchel also published a

series of scathing replies to the calumnious attacks on the Irish people by an English historian, under the title, *Prouds from the Standpoint of an Irish Protestant*; as well as *The Repeal Agitation*, *The Nurseries of the Famine*, and a collection of the poems of Davis.]

#### FAREWELL TO IRELAND.

(FROM "JAIL JOURNAL.")

May 27, 1848.—On this day, about four o'clock in the afternoon, I, John Mitchel, was kidnapped, and carried off from Dublin, in chains, as a convicted "felon."

I had been in Newgate prison for a fortnight. An apparent trial had been enacted before twelve of the estate jurors in ordinary—much legal palaver, and a "conviction" (as if there were law, order, government, or justice in Ireland). Sentence had been pronounced, with much gravity, by that ancient purple Brunswick, Baron Lefroy—*fourteen years' transportation*; and I had returned to my cell and taken leave of my wife and two poor boys. A few minutes after they had left me a jailer came in with a suit of coarse gray clothes in his hand. "You are to put on these," said he, "directly." I put them on directly. A voice then shouted from the foot of the stairs, "Let him be removed in his own clothes;" so I was ordered to change again, which I did. Asked to what place I was to be removed. "Can't tell," said the man: "make haste." There was a travelling bag of mine in the cell containing a change of clothes; and I asked whether I might take it with me. "No; make haste." "I am ready, then;" and I followed him down the stairs.

When we came into the small paved court some constables and jailers were standing there. One of them had in his hand a pair of iron fetters; and they all appeared in a hurry, as if they had some very critical neck-or-nothing business in hand; but they might as well have taken their time and done the business with their usual unconcerned and sullen dignity of dememour.

I was ordered to put my foot upon a stone sent that was by the wall; and a constable fastened one of the bolts upon my ankle. But the other people hurried him so much that he said quickly, "Here, take the other in your

<sup>1</sup> This and the following extracts are by permission of Messrs. Cameron and Ferguson.

hand, and come along." I took it, and held up the chain which connected the two, to keep it from dragging along the pavement as I followed through the hall of the prison (where a good many persons had gathered to see the vindication of the "law"), and so on to the outer door. I stood on the steps for one moment and gazed round: the black police omnibus—a strong force of the city constabulary occupying the street on either side; outside of them dark crowds of people standing in perfect silence; parties of cavalry drawn up at the openings of the streets hard by. I walked down the steps; and amidst all that multitude the clinking of my chain was the loudest sound. The moment I stepped into the carriage the door was dashed to with a bang. Some one shouted, "To the North Wall!" and instantly the horses set forward at a gallop. The dragoons, with drawn sabres, closed both in front and rear and on both sides; and in this style we dashed along, but not by the shortest, or the usual way to the North Wall, as I could see through a slit in the panel. The carriage was full of police-constables. Two of them, in plain clothes, seemed to have special charge of me, as they sat close by me, on right and left, one of them holding a pistol with a cap on the nipple. After a long and furious drive along the North Circular Road I could perceive that we were coming near the river. The machine suddenly stopped, and I was ushered to the quay-wall between two ranks of carbineers with naked swords. A government steamer, the *Shearwater*, lay in the river with steam up, and a large man-of-war's boat, filled with men armed to the teeth, was alongside the wall. I descended the ladder with some difficulty owing to the chain, took my seat beside a naval officer who sat in the stern, and a dozen pale brought us to the steamer's side. A good many people who stood on the quay and in two or three vessels close by, looked on in silence. One man bade God bless me; a police-inspector roared out to him that he had better make no disturbance.

As soon as we came on board, the naval officer who had brought me off, a short, dark man of five-and-forty or thereabouts, conducted me to the cabin, ordered my fetters to be removed, called for sherry and water to be placed before us, and began to talk. He told me I was to be brought to Spike Island, a convict prison in Cork Harbour, in the first place; that he himself, however, was only going as far as Kingstown, where his own ship lay; that he

was Captain Hall of the *Dragon* stream-frigate; and that he dared to say I had heard of the unfortunate *Veneria*. "Then," quoth I, "you are the Captain Hall who was in China lately, and wrote a book." He said he was, and seemed quite pleased. If he had a copy of his work there, he said he should be most happy to present it to me. Then he appeared apprehensive that I might confound him with Captain Basil Hall. So he told me that he was not Basil Hall, who in fact was dead; but that though not actually Basil Hall, he had sailed with Basil Hall, as a youngster, on board the *Lyra*. "I presume," he said, "you have read his voyage to the Loo Choo Islands!" I said I had, and also another book of his which I liked far better: his "Account of the Chilian and Peruvian Revolutions, and of that splendid fellow, San Martin." Captain Hall laughed. "Your mind," said he, "has been running upon revolutions." "Yes, very much—almost exclusively." Ah, sir! quoth he, "dangerous things these revolutions." Whereat I replied, "You may say that." We were now near Kingstown pier, and my friend, looking at his watch, said he should still be in time for dinner; that he was to dine with the lord-lieutenant; that he had been at a review in the Park this morning, and was suddenly ordered off to escort me with a boat's crew from the *Dragon*; further, that he was sorry to have to perform such a service; and that he had been credibly informed my father was a very good man. I answered I know not what. He invited me to go with him upon deck, where his crew were preparing to man the boat; they were all dressed like seamen, but well armed. . . .

Captain Hall, of the *Dragon*, now bade me good evening, saying he should just have time to dress for dinner. I wished him a good appetite, and he went off to his ship. No doubt he thought me an amazingly cool character; but God knoweth the heart. There was a huge lump in my throat all the time of this bald chat, and my thoughts were far enough away from both Peru and Loo Choo. At Claremont Bridge, in Dublin, this evening, there is a desolate house—my mother and sisters, who came up to town to see me (for the last time in case of the worst)—five little children, very dear to me; none of them old enough to understand the cruel blow that has fallen on them this day; and above all—above all—my wife. . . .

It darkened over the sea, and the stars came out; and the dark hills of Wicklow had

ashored themselves in the night-fog before I moved from the shoreward gunwale of the quarter-deck. My two guardians, the police-constables in plain clothes, who had never left my side, now told me it was growing late, and that tea was ready below. Went down, accordingly, and had an "aesthetic tea" with two detectives. Asked my two friends if they knew my destination. They knew nothing, they said; but thought it probable I would not be removed from Spike Island; supposed that government would just keep me there "till matters were a little quieted down," and then let me go. Well, I think differently, my plain-coated, plain-witted friends. On Ireland, or anywhere near it, assuredly I will not be allowed to live. But where then? The Carthaginians have convict colonies everywhere: at Gibraltar, at Bermuda in the Atlantic; at Norfolk Island in the Pacific; besides Van Diemen's Land and the various settlements in New South Wales; for on British felony the sun never sets. To any one of these I may find myself steering within the twenty-four hours. But be my prison where it will, I suppose there is a heaven above that place.

There is a good berth provided for me here, and I am as sleepy as a tired ploughman. Good night, then, Ireland and Irish turkeys, strugglings and vociferations, quackery, puffery, and endless talk! Good night, friends and enemies. And good night, my sweet wife and widow!—yet we shall meet again.

28th.—Sunday morning. A bright morning, but no land in sight. Found the *United Irishman* of yesterday in my cabin. The sixteenth and last number. Read all the articles. Good Martin! Brave Reilly! but you will be swallowed, my fine fellows. "Government" has adopted the vigorous policy. . . . About ten o'clock the land-fog rose, and far to the northward I could recognize the coast about Young's Head, the opening of the Blackwater, and beyond these, faint and blue, the summits of Knockmeledown. We had kept a wide berth from the land all night, but were now making straight for Cork Harbour. Soon it opened; within half-an-hour more we came to anchor opposite Cove, and within five hundred yards of Spike Island—a rueful looking place, where I could discern, crowning the hill, the long walls of the prison, and a battery commanding the harbour. A boat was instantly lowered and manned. My friends in plain clothes told me they would "take it on their own responsibility" (police-men have high responsibilities in Ireland) not to put me in irons as I went

ashore. The commander and first lieutenant buckled on their swords, and took their seats in the stern of the boat beside me. We were rowed rapidly to the island, and as we walked up the approach we met an elderly, grave-looking gentleman, who said, "Mr. Mitchel, I presume!" How the devil, thought I, did you know already that I was coming to you?—forgetting that Lord Clarendon, before I was "tried," made sure of my conviction. However, I bowed, and then he turned and escorted us to his den, over a drawbridge, past several sentries, through several gratings, and at last into a small square court. At one side of this court a door opened into a large vaulted room, furnished with a bed, table, chair, and basin-stand, and I was told that I was in my cell. The two naval officers took their leave politely, saying they hoped to meet me under happier circumstances; and they seemed really sorry. I bowed and thanked them; and I was left alone. I found I had the range of the cell and the court before it, no prisoner being there but myself. Mr. Grace, the governor, came in to tell me I might write home if I chose, submitting the letter to him. I did write, telling where I was, and desiring a trunk to be sent to me with some clothes and a few books. Mr. Grace also offered to lend me books while I should stay. A turnkey, or guard in blue uniform, kept snoring up and down the court, and sometimes lounged into the room. Asked him what he wanted. He told me he was not to leave me until lock-up hour—thought this a great grievance, and wished for lock-up hour. It came at last: my door was shut, and for the first time I was quite alone.

And now,—as this is to be a faithful record of whatsoever befalls me,—I do confess, and will write down the confession, that I flung myself on the bed and broke into a raging passion of tears—tears bitter and salt—tears of wrath, pity, regret, remorse—but not of baselamentation for my own fate. The thoughts and feelings that have so shaken me for this once language was never made to describe; but if any austere censor could find it in his heart to vilipend my manhood therefore, I would advise him to wait until he finds himself in a somewhat similar position. Believe me, oh, Stoic! if your soul were in my soul's stead, I also could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

It is over, and finally over. In half-an-hour I rose, bathed my head in water, and walked awhile up and down my room. I know that

all weakness is past, and that I am ready for my fourteen years' ordeal, and for whatsoever the same may bring me—toll, sickness, ignominy, death. Fate, thou art defied.

#### CHARACTER OF O'CONNELL.

(FROM "THE LAST CONQUEST OF IRELAND.")

In February, 1847, and amidst the deepest gloom and horror of the famine, O'Connell, old, sick, and heavy-laden, left Ireland, and left it for ever. Physicians in London recommended a journey to the south of Europe; and O'Connell himself desired to see the pope before he died, and to breathe out his soul at Rome in the choicest odour of sanctity. By slow and painful stages he proceeded only as far as Genoa, and there died on the 15th of May.

For these who were not close witnesses of Irish politics in that day—who did not see how vast this giant figure loomed in Ireland and in England for a generation and a half—it is not easy to understand the strong emotion caused by his death both in friends and enemies. Yet, for a whole year before, he had sunk low indeed. His power had departed from him; and in presence of the terrible apparition of his perishing country, he had seemed to shrink and wither. Nothing can be conceived more helpless than his speeches in Conciliation Hall, and his appeals to the British parliament during that time: yet, as I said before, he never begged *alms* for Ireland: he never fell so low as that; and I find that the last sentences of the very last letter he ever penned to the Association still proclaim the true doctrine:—"It will not be until after the deaths of hundreds of thousands, that the regret will arise that more was not done to save a sinking nation. How different would the scene be if we had our own parliament—taking care of our own people—of our own resources. But, alas! alas! it is scarcely permitted to think of these, the only sure preventatives of misery, and the only sure instruments of Irish prosperity."

Let me do O'Connell justice; bitter and virulent as may have been the hatred he bore to me in his last days of public life. To no Irishman can that wonderful life fail to be impressive,—from the day when, a fiery and thoughtful boy, he sought the cloisters of St. Omers for the education which penal laws denied him in his own land, on through the

manifold struggles and victories of his earlier career, as he broke and flung off, with a kind of haughty impatience, link after link of the social and political chain that six hundred years of steady British policy had woven around every limb and muscle of his country,—down to that supreme moment of the blackness of darkness for himself and for Ireland, when he laid down his burden and closed his eyes among the palaces of the Superb City, throned on her blue bay. Beyond a doubt his death was hastened by the misery of seeing his proud hopes dashed to the earth, and his well-beloved people perishing; for there dwelt in that hawny frame tenderness and pity soft as woman's. To the last he laboured on the "Relief Committees" of Dublin, and thought every hour lost unless employed in rescuing some of the doomed. The last time I saw him, he was in the Relief Committee rooms in Dame Street, sitting closely muffled in a chair, as I entered and found myself opposite to him and close by. Many months had gone by since we had spoken; and he had never mentioned me or any of my friends in that time without bitter reproaches. To my lowly inclination I received in reply a chilling, stately bow, but no word.

Readers already know my estimate of his public character and labours. He had used all his art and eloquence to enslave a bold and chivalrous nation; and the very gratitude, love, and admiration which his early services had won, enabled him so to pervert the ideas of right and wrong in Ireland, that they believed him when he told them that constitutional "agitation" was moral force—that bloodshed was immoral—that to set at naught and defy the London "laws" was a crime—that, to cheer and parade, and pay repeat subscriptions, is to do one's *duty*—and that a people patient and quiet under wrong and insult is a virtuous and noble people, and the finest peasantry in the universe. He had helped the disarming policy of the English by his continual denunciations of arms, and had thereby degraded the manhood of his nation to such a point that to rouse them to resistance in their own cause was impossible, although still eager to fight for a shilling a day. To him and to his teaching, then, without scruple, I ascribe our utter failure to make, I do not say a revolution, but so much as an insurrection, two years after, when all the nations were in revolt, from Sicily to Prussia, and when a successful uprising in Ireland would have certainly destroyed the British empire, and every mon-

archy in Europe along with it. O'Connell was, therefore, next to the British government, the worst enemy that Ireland ever had,—or rather the most fatal friend. For the rest, no character of which I have heard or read was ever of so wide a compass; so capable at once of the highest virtues and the lowest vices—of the deepest pathos and the broadest humour—of the noblest generosity and most spiteful malignity. Like Virgil's oak-tree, his roots stretched down towards Tartarus, as far as his head soared towards the heavens; and I warn the reader, that whose adventures to measure O'Connell must use a long rule, must apply a mighty standard, and raise himself up, by a ladder or otherwise, much above his own natural stature.

#### A GALWAY ELECTION.

(FROM "THE LAST CONQUEST OF IRELAND.")

Next came the Galway election. It was essential that Mr. Monahan, being attorney-general, should be also a member of parliament; and there was a vacancy in Galway city. The repealers resolved to contest it; and Mr. Anthony O'Flaherty, a gentleman of Galway county, addressed the electors. It was resolved not only to contest this election with the Whig attorney-general, but to fight it with the utmost vehemence and bitterness, in order to show the world how the "amelioration" Whig government was appreciated in Ireland. But though nine-tenths of the people of Galway were repealers, we knew that the enemy had great advantages in the struggle: because, in the first place, any amount of money would be at their command for bribery; and next, the *landlords* of the city and of the rural districts around were principally of the sort called "Catholic gentry,"—the very worst class, perhaps, of the Irish aristocracy.

The "Irish Confederation" sent down a number of its members to give gratuitous aid to Mr. O'Flaherty's law-agents and committee. These were Dillon, Meagher, O'Gorman, Doheny, Barry, O'Donoghue, Martin O'Flaherty, and John Mitchel. In the depth of winter we travelled to Galway, through the very centre of that fertile island, and saw sights that will never wholly leave the eyes that beheld them:—cowering wretches, almost naked in the savage weather, prowling in turnip-fields, and endeavouring to grub up roots which had been left, but running to hide as the mail-

coach rolled by: very large fields, where small farms had been "consolidated," showing dark bars of fresh mould running through them, where the ditches had been levelled:—groups and families, sitting or wandering on the high-road, with failing steps and dim, patient eyes, gazing hopelessly into infinite darkness; before them, around them, above them, nothing but darkness and despair: parties of tall, brawny men, once the flower of Meath and Galway, stalking by with a fierce but vacant scowl; as if they knew that all this ought not to be, but knew not whom to blame, saw none whom they could rend in their wrath; for Lord John Russell sat safe in Chesham Place; and Trevelyan, the grand commissioner and *factotum* of the pauper-system, wove his webs of red tape around them from afar. So cunningly does civilization work! Around those farm-houses which were still inhabited were to be seen hardly any stacks of grain; it was all gone; the poor-rate collector, the rent-agent, the county-cess collector, had carried it off; and sometimes I could see, in front of the cottages, little children leaning against a fence when the sun shone out,—for they could not stand,—their limbs fleshless, their bodies half-naked, their faces bloated yet wrinkled, and of a pale, greenish hue,—children who would never, it was too plain, grow up to be men and women. I saw Trevelyan's claw in the vitals of those children: his red tape would draw them to death: in his government laboratory he had prepared for them the typhus poison.

Galway is a very ancient but decayed city, with many houses yet standing, built in the old Spanish style, with high walls of solid stone, and an interior court-yard, entered by a low-browed arch. Foaming and whirling down from Loch Corrib, a noble river flows through many bridges into the broad bay; and the streets are winding and narrow, like the streets of Havana. When we arrived, the city, besides its usual garrison, was occupied by parties of cavalry and all the rural police from the country around;—they were to suppress rioters of O'Flaherty's party, and help those of Monahan's, cover their retreat, or follow up their charge. The landlords and gentry, Catholic and Protestant, were almost unanimous for Monahan, and highly indignant at strangers coming from Dublin to interfere with the election. Accordingly, in the court-house, on the day of nomination, a young gentleman of spirit insulted O'Gorman, who forthwith went out and sent him a challenge. This was beginning a Galway election in

regular form. The meeting, however, was prevented by some relative of the aggressor, who discovered the challenge; and they were both arrested. There was no further disposition to insult any of us. The tenantry of the rural district of the borough (which happened to be unusually large) were well watched by the agents and bailiffs, who, in fact, had possession of all their certificates of registry; and when the poor creatures came up to give their reluctant vote for the famine candidate, it was in gangs guarded by bailiffs. A bailiff produced the certificates of the gangs which were under his care in a sheaf, and stood ready to put forward each in his turn. If the voter dared to say, *O'Flaherty*, the agent scowled on him, and in that scowl he read his fate;—but he was sure to be greeted with a roaring cheer that shook the court-house, and was repeated by the multitudes outside. Magistrates and police-inspectors, pale with ferocious excitement, stood ready, eagerly watching for some excuse to precipitate the troops upon the people; and when the multitudes swayed and surged, as they bore upon their shoulders some poor farmer who had given the right vote, the ranks of infantry clashed the butts of their muskets on the pavement with a menacing clang, and the dragoons gathered up their bridles, and made hoofs clatter, and spurs and scabbards jingle, as if preparing for a charge.

I took charge of one of the polling booths as *O'Flaherty's* agent. A gang of peasants came up, led or driven by the bailiffs. One man, when the oath was administered to him, that he had not been bribed, showed pitiable agitation. He spoke only Gaelic, and the oath was repeated, sentence by sentence, by an interpreter. He affected to be deaf, to be stupid, and made continual mistakes. Ten times at least the interpreter began the oath, and as often failed to have it correctly repeated after him. The unfortunate creature looked round wildly as if he meditated breaking away; but the thought, perhaps, of famishing little ones at home still restrained him. Large drops broke out on his forehead; and it was not stupidity that was in his eye, but mortal horror. Mr. Monahan himself happened to be in that booth at the time, and he stood close by his solicitor, still urging him to attempt once more to get the oath out of the voter. Murmurs began to arise, and at last I said to Mr. Monahan: "You cannot, and you dare not, take that man's vote. You know, or your solicitor knows, that the man was bribed. I warn you to give up this vote and

turn the man out." In reply he shrugged his shoulders, and went out himself. The vote was rejected; and, with a savage whisper, the bailiff who had marshalled him to the poll turned the poor fellow away. I have no doubt that man is long since dead, he and all his children.

The election lasted four or five days, and was a very close contest. The decent burghers of the town stood by us, and our friends were enabled to rescue some hands of voters out of the custody of the agents and bailiffs, whose practice it was to collect those of the several estates in large houses, set a guard over them, and help them to stifle thought and conscience with drink. Monahan had a mob hired,—the Claddagh fishermen,—so that we were obliged to organize a mob to counteract it. Of course there was much skirmishing in the streets. Monahan was run very close, and in the last two days his party spent much money in bribery; a kind of contest into which Mr. *O'Flaherty* did not enter with him. The attorney-general won his election by four votes out of a very large constituency; but his escape was narrow. If he had lost he would have been thrown aside like any broken tool; but, as it chanced, he is now Chief-justice of the Common Pleas. More than this; he had the satisfaction, not many months after, of hunting into exile, or prosecuting (with packed juries) to conviction, every Irish confederate who went down to hold out Galway against him—with a single exception. Ministers gave him *carte blanche* in the matter of those prosecutions, and he used it with much energy and legal learning.

---

#### EXILE.

(FROM "THE JAIL JOURNAL".)

The glorious bright weather tempts me to spend much time on the pier, where I have been sitting for hours, with the calm limpid water scarce rippling at my feet. Towards the north-east, and in front of me where I sit, stretches away beyond the rim of the world that immeasurable boundless blue; and by intense gazing I can behold, in vision, the misty peaks of a far-off land—yea, round the gibbous shoulder of the great oblate spheroid, my wistful eyes can see, looming, floating in the sapphire empyrean, that green Hy Brasil of my dreams and memories—"with every haunted mountain and streamy



vale below". Near me, to be sure, on one side lies scattered an archipelago of sand and lime-rocks, whitening and splitting like dry bones under the tyrannous sun, with their thirsty brushwood of black fir-trees; and still closer behind me, are the horrible, swarming hulks, stewing, seething cauldrons of vice and misery. But often while I sit by the sea, facing that north-eastern *art*, my eyes, and ears, and heart, are all far, far. This thirtieth of September is a clear, calm, autumnal day in Ireland, and in green glens there, and on many a mountain side, beech-leaves begin to redden, and the heather-bell has grown brown and set; the cornfields are nearly all stripped bare by this time, the flush of summer grows pale, the notes of the singing birds have lost that joyous thrilling *abandon* inspired by June days, when every little singer in his drunken rapture will gush forth his very soul in melody, but he will utter the

unutterable joy. And the rivers, as they go brawling over their pebbly beds, some crystal bright, some tinted with sparkling brown from the high moors—"the hue of the Cairngorm pebble"—all have got their autumnal voice and chide the echoes with a hoarse murmur, complaining (he that hath ears to hear let him hear) how that summer is dying, and the time of the singing birds is over and gone. On such an autumn day to the inner ear is ever audible a kind of low and pensive, but not doleful *sighing*, the first whispered *susurrus* of those moaning, wailing October winds, wherewith Winter preludes the pealing anthem of his storms. Well known to me, by day and by night, are the voices of Ireland's winds and waters, the faces of her ancient mountains. I see it, I hear it all—for by the wondrous power of imagination, informed by strong love, I do indeed live more truly in Ireland than on these unblest rocks.

## CHARLES LEVER.

BORN 1806—DIED 1872.

[Charles Lever belongs to the class of authors whom readers regard with a personal love. The kindness of heart, the sunniness of temper, the high spirit, and pure feeling that are found in his books naturally suggest the idea that the author himself possessed the virtues he portrayed; and the assumption is correct. Charles Lever was, indeed, like one of those Irish gentlemen whom his pen has made as familiar figures to us as beings of real life; and his character and career were, like theirs, full of light and shade, of virtues and foibles. His generosity often degenerated into recklessness and display; he did an immense deal of work, but his work was desultory, and often careless; and a stout heart occasionally broke down, and a sanguine temperament turned to despair, before small obstacles and trifling sorrows.

Charles Lever was only half Irish. His father, James Lever, was an Englishman, and the descendant of an old Lancashire family, who emigrated to Ireland. He helped to build the beautiful Dublin Custom House, being a carpenter and builder by trade, as well as the Bank of Ireland and Maynooth College. In 1796 he married Julia, daughter of Matthew Chandler, and descendant of an

old Cromwellian family. The issue of this marriage was two sons—James, born in 1794, and Charles James, who first saw the light ten years later, namely, on August 31, 1806. Charles went to various schools before he was ripe for Trinity College, and numerous stories are, of course, told to show that, like so many other great men, he gave indications of future greatness while learning the three R's, and graduating in the pains and penalties of the birch. It is said, for instance, that he displayed a wonderful power of story-telling; that he had a strong inclination for getting up amateur and Lilliputian theatricals; and there is a tale—which is, we fear, apocryphal—of his having, while still a boy, confounded and convinced a police magistrate who was inquiring into the circumstances of a school-fight. In the October of 1822 he entered Trinity College, not having yet reached his seventeenth year. His course was undistinguished so far as letters went; but he acquired distinction of another kind. Robust in health, stout of frame, and joyous in temperament, he naturally joined in the wild fun that the gay young student loves; drank, stopped up o' nights, drove furiously, rode nudly, played jokes on the dons, sang ballads in the streets, and did all the other

wild things which are chronicled in his earlier works. Before he had completed his medical studies he went on a trip to America, and if all that tradition says be correct, passed a very adventurous time there. It is said, among other things, that he went among the Red Indians, adopted their dress and customs, and became so indispensable to them that he had finally to make his escape by stratagem and at great risk to his life. Several of his tales certainly—notably *O'Leary*—contain accounts of life among the Indians, which are full of striking adventures and apparently faithful to life; and an intimate friend of Lever's quotes a statement of his to the effect that he walked through the streets of Quebec "in the mocassins, and with the head feathers." He also in these early years took a tour on the Continent, and studied medicine for some time at the university of Göttingen. He spent some time at Heidelberg and Vienna; and at Weimar he made the acquaintance of the greatest of German poets—Goethe. Returning to Dublin he introduced some of the features of student life he had learned in Germany; establishing a Burschenschaft, of which he was elected Grand Liann, and wherein were enrolled Samuel Lover, and many other young Irishmen who afterwards rose to celebrity. In midsummer, 1831, Lever graduated as Bachelor of Medicine; for some reason or other he never took the higher degree at his *alma mater*, but, like Goldsmith, was content with the M.D. of Louvain.

For a while Lever practised his profession without any very distinguished success in his father's house in Talbot Street, Dublin. The outbreak of cholera brought him sterner and more laborious employment; he was sent by the Board of Health to Clare, where the terrible epidemic raged with great fierceness. The daily tasks of Lever during this period were enough to try the nerve and break the health of almost any man; and, indeed, during this time there was a holocaust of medical men. A cheery temper, a stout heart, and a robust constitution saved Lever. While he was passing through these painful scenes he was glancing over than medical knowledge; he was storing up material for the description of tragic incident and humorous character. The *Martins* and *St. Patrick's Eve* contain many of the most painful pictures which presented themselves before the young doctor's eyes; while a coterie of gay and witty acquaintances sat unconsciously for some of the portraits in *Harry Lorrequer* and *Jack Hinton*; "Father Malachy

Brennan" in the former, and "Father Tom Loftus" in the latter, are both drawn from two Roman Catholic clergymen with whom Lever at this period came in contact; and not only the priests themselves, but some of their ecclesiastical superiors and friends, were rather annoyed at the somewhat unclerical freedom of manners with which they were credited. The next scene of his medical labours was Portstewart, where he practised as dispensary doctor, holding at the same time an appointment in connection with a hospital at Derry. While thus occupied he made the acquaintance of W. H. Maxwell, who, perhaps, more than any other man, influenced him in entering upon a literary career. It was while he was in Portstewart also that he married. The story of Lever's love and conjugal life is in itself a touching romance, and one of the finest traits in his whole career. He was one of the few men who have had a first and only love, and retained through long years of married life the fresh feelings and keen affection of the wooer. It is related that while he was still a school-boy, he used to make presents of flowers to Kate Baker as love-tokens. In course of time she left Dublin, as he did, her father having been appointed master of the endowed school at Navan. Thither followed Lever from his northern home, and soon was accepted. It is believed that in order to avoid the anger of old James Lever, who was anxious that his son should make a wealthy match, the marriage was kept secret for some time.

The life of a dispensary doctor, subject to the caprices, the vulgarities, and the petty tyrannies of poor-law guardians, in the end wore out Lever, who was not of a very patient temper, and who, besides, was subject to periodical fits of nomadic restlessness. It struck him that he might find in Brussels a pleasant home, and that the English population there would be large enough to give him sufficient practice. He was taken up by Sir H. Seymour, the English minister, though he never received the official rank which so many biographers have given him; he was not physician to the embassy, for no such office existed. Lever's experiences in Brussels were pleasant, and he had every prospect of attaining greater success there as a medical man than even he had anticipated. But again he was transferred just as he had begun to take root.

It was a considerable period before Lever could be convinced that he had literary genius, and that he should adopt the literary career, but he had shown traces of his inclinations at

an early age. While still a student he had contributed humorous sketches to the daily papers and to a short-lived periodical called the *Irish National Magazine*. It was not, however, till the foundation of the *Dublin University Magazine*—a literary event destined to deeply influence the lives of so many intellectual Irishmen—that he attempted anything on an extended scale. The first instalment of the *Confessions of Harry Lorrequer* appeared in the February number of the magazine in 1837. This production at once gained the favour of the people and the publisher; and Lever was surprised to find it proposed that the series should be transferred from the magazine to the more dignified and lasting form of a three-volume work. The book did not attract much notice in the London press; but it had caught the vigilant eye of Mr. Richard Bentley, and a keen competition arose between the London publisher and Mr. Glashan of Dublin, who had accepted *Harry Lorrequer* for the *Dublin University*, of which he was then part proprietor. The final result was that *Charles O'Malley* appeared under Irish auspices. It is unnecessary for us to expatiate on the merits of a story that has proved its popularity by having run through innumerable editions, nor to eulogize characters which have become as familiar as real persons. Suffice it to say, *O'Malley* was highly successful, and strengthened greatly Lever's position.

The connection with Mr. Glashan which the publication of these stories created, led to a desire to make the connection still closer. An article of Lever in defence of Lord Eliot, then chief-secretary for Ireland, gained him some favour in official quarters; and Lever formed hopes that, if he returned to his native country, he might receive a public appointment that would be easy and remunerative. Mr. Glashan at the same time offered him the editorship of the *University Magazine* at a liberal salary, the condition being that he should contribute some portion of a story every month, and that for this he should receive £1200 a year.

In January, 1842, Lever entered upon his duties; and *Jack Hinton*, which had been begun in the previous year, appeared month after month. It may be here said that the materials for the graphic pictures of Galway and Galway society, which appear in so many of Lever's works, were gathered during periodical visits made in youth to his brother, the Rev. John Lever, who had a cure in the county. It may also be added that he always

felt a deep liking for that part of the country. During the greater part of his tenure of editorial office, Lever lived at Templeogue House. There he kept open house after a style more Irish and generous than prudent; and he had visits from all the Irish, and many of the English celebrities of his time. Isaac Butt was one of his most frequent guests; and Thackeray there collected some of the materials for his *Irish Sketch Book*. *O'Leary*—a work which others highly praised, and the author himself rather disliked—*Tom Burke*, in which he utilized military incidents he had collected in a number of French works; the *O'Donoghue*—the idea of which was suggested by a tour in Killarney—appeared in rapid succession. It may be well to notice that Lever was involved in other than literary troubles during his editorial career; a violent attack by one of the contributors brought him into collision with the well-known *littérateur*, Mr. S. C. Hall: an angry correspondence was followed by a challenge; but after all the preliminaries were arranged, a reconciliation on terms honourable to both parties was arranged.

Three years of residence and hard work in Dublin produced once more the desire for change; and Lever left Dublin for the Continent, never again to be a resident in his native land. His life from this period onward is that of a wanderer in strange lands—a cosmopolitan to a great extent in languages and in residence, in sympathies and experiences; but his heart always yearned after the old country, for whose people and feelings and customs he felt an enduring love. Amid the blaze of literary fame he often longed to be a doctor in Ireland; and in the course of his after-life he made more than one attempt to get a settled position again there; and when that failed, consoled himself by taking a hurried glimpse at it in the course of occasional tours. Before he left Dublin he had made arrangements with Messrs. Chapman and Hall for the production of *St. Patrick's Eve*—a short story founded on his experiences as a cholera doctor, and the *Knight of Gwynne*. The first of these the public received somewhat coldly, for it was considered that a master of farce had no right to intrude on the domain of pathos; but it is a work which found considerable favour with more appreciative critics. The *Knight of Gwynne* is also pitched in a much more serious key than previous works. Lever's idea was to create a character in which there might be the "same unswerving fidelity of friendship, the same coura-

geous devotion to a cause, the same haughty contempt for all that was mean or unworthy," which were the traits of an "educated and travelled Irishman of the period." To these he wished to add "the lighter accessories of genial temperament, forgiving disposition, a chivalrous respect for women." The story, as is well known, relates to the period when the Act of Union was passed, and there are portraits of Castlereagh, a prime mover in that business, and Bagenal Daly, a type of the member of parliament which Sir Jonah Barrington has immortalized. The picture of Castlereagh is perhaps more favourable than would be expected by those who regret the departure of the legislative independence of Ireland; but this is partly accounted for by the fact that Lever's views of that statesman were very much softened by his intercourse at Brussels with Sir H. Seymour, who had been one of Castlereagh's subordinates and friends.

During the next few years Lever passed most of his time at Florence, where he attracted a large amount of attention by the splendour of his equipage and his stud. It was his habit to drive about the streets with his children dressed in rather theatrical style; but in extenuation of this offence it may be remembered that Alfieri, the great Italian poet, was not free from a similar desire to display the beauties of his stables and his equestrian skill. During this period were written *Roband Cashel*, *Maurice Tierney*, *Con Oregan*, and *Sir Jasper Carren*. *The Fortunes of Glencore*, which came next, marks the beginning of a new and completely different era in Lever's career. Here we have that mixture of Irish life in its simplicity, and the intrigues of small courts, and the follies of continental society. It may be said that every work produced by Lever after this period contained the same mixture of characters and scenes. We do not intend to go over each work at any length. *Glencore* was followed by the *Martins of Cro' Martin*, in which is told one of the most romantic and most poetical tales of the wreck of an old Irish family; *The Daltons*; *Davenport Duane*, where John Sudleir the member of parliament and forger figures; *One of Them*, in which we find alternately described the dispensary at Port-stewart and the salon at Florence; *Gerald Fitzgerald*; *Tony Butler*, published anonymously; *Sir Brooke Fosbrooke*, which he described as the "most carefully written" of his works, and where Chief-justice Lefroy is painted. *The Bramleys* appeared in the *Cornhill Magazine*, and is remarkable for an elaborate plot, the

VOL. III.

mystery of which was preserved to the end,—an unusual occurrence with Lever. This was followed by *That Boy of Northcott's*, in which the story is irresolute, and the end hurried. *The Bent in the Cloud* is also rather a poor work; and *A Day's Ride*, which Dickens accepted for *Household Words*, proved so unattractive that the editor took the extreme step of announcing the end of the work by a certain date. The last work which Lever produced was *Lord Kilgobbin*, and in this there was no sign of a failing hand. It was received with unanimous praise by the press, and was regarded more as the work of a writer in his full vigour than of an elderly man who was finishing a prolonged literary career. From time to time for several years before his death, Lever was in the habit of contributing a series of articles to *Blackwood* on current topics under the nom de plume of *Cornelius O'Dowd*.

In 1858 he was appointed by his friends in the Tory administration vice-consul at Spezzia, and in 1867 he was promoted to the consulship at Trieste. The latter years of his life were darkened by the necessity for continual work in consequence of somewhat embarrassed circumstances, and he also chafed much under the necessity of living away in comparative exile in a Dalmatian seaport. He also suffered from ill health. He paid his last visit to Ireland a short time before his death, and on the 1st June, 1872, he passed away peacefully in sleep.]

#### AN IRISH LEGISLATOR OF THE OLDEN TIME.

(FROM "CHARLES O'MALLEY.")

The rain was dashing in torrents against the window-panes, and the wind sweeping in heavy and fitful gusts along the dreary and deserted streets, as a party of three persons sat over their wine in that stately old pile which once formed the resort of the Irish members, in College Green, Dublin, and went by the name of Daly's Club House. The clatter of falling tiles and chimney-pots—the jarring of the window-frames and howling of the storm without, seemed little to affect the spirits of those within, as they drew closer to a blazing fire, before which stood a small table covered with the remains of a dessert, and an

<sup>1</sup> By permission of Messrs. W. H. Smith & Son.

abundant supply of bottles, whose characteristic length of neck indicated the rarest wines of France and Germany; while the portly magnam of claret—the wine *par excellence* of every Irish gentleman of the day—passed rapidly from hand to hand, the conversation did not languish, and many a deep and hearty laugh followed the stories which every now and then were told, as some reminiscence of early days was recalled, or some trait of a former companion remembered.

One of the party, however, was apparently engrossed by other thoughts than those of the mirth and merriment around; for in the midst of all he would turn suddenly from the others, and devote himself to a number of scattered sheets of paper upon which he had written some lines, but whose crossed and blotted sentences attested how little success had waited upon his literary labours. This individual was a short, plethoric-looking, white-haired man of about fifty, with a deep, round voice, and a chuckling, smothering laugh, which, whenever he indulged, not only shook his own ample person, but generally created a petty earthquake on every side of him. For the present I shall not stop to particularize him more closely; but when I add that the person in question was a well-known member of the Irish House of Commons, whose acute understanding and practical good sense were veiled under an affected and well-dissembled habit of blundering that did far more for his party than the most violent and pointed attacks of his more accurate associates, some of my readers may anticipate me in pronouncing him to be Sir Harry Boyle. Upon his left sat a figure the most unlike him possible; he was a tall, thin, bony man, with a bolt-upright air and a most saturnine expression; his eyes were covered by a deep green shade, which fell far over his face, but failed to conceal a blue scar that, crossing his cheek, ended in the angle of his mouth, and imparted to that feature, when he spoke, an apparently abortive attempt to extend towards his eyebrow; his upper lip was covered with a grizzly and ill-trimmed moustache, which added much to the ferocity of his look, while a thin and pointed beard on his chin gave an apparent length to the whole face that completed its rueful character. His dress was a single-breasted, tightly-buttoned frock, in one button-hole of which a yellow ribbon was fastened, the decoration of a foreign service, which conferred upon its wearer the title of count; and though Billy Considine, as he was familiarly called by his

friends, was a thorough Irishman in all his feelings and affections, yet he had no objection to the designation he had gained in the Austrian army. The count was certainly no beauty, but, somehow, very few men of his day had a fancy for telling him so; a deadlier hand and a steadier eye never covered his man in the Phoenix; and though he never had a seat in the House, he was always regarded as one of the government party, who more than once had damped the ardour of an opposition member, by the very significant threat of "setting Billy at him." The third figure of the group was a large, powerfully-built, and handsome man, older than either of the others, but not betraying in his voice or carriage any touch of time. He was attired in the green coat and buff vest which formed the livery of the club; and in his tall, ample forehead, clear, well-set eye, and still handsome mouth, bore evidence that no great flattery was necessary at the time which called Godfrey O'Malley the handsomest man in Ireland.

"Upon my conscience," said Sir Harry, throwing down his pen with an air of ill-temper, "I can make nothing of it; I have got into such an infernal habit of making bulls, that I can't write sense when I want it."

"Come, come," said O'Malley, "try again, my dear fellow. If you can't succeed, I'm sure Billy and I have no chance."

"What have you written? Let us see," said Considine, drawing the paper towards him, and holding it to the light. "Why, what the devil is all this? you have made him 'drop down dead after dimer of a lingering illness brought on by the debate of yesterday.'"

"Oh, impossible!"

"Well, read it yourself; there it is; and, as if to make the thing less credible, you talk of his 'Bill for the Better Recovery of Small Debts.' I'm sure, O'Malley, your last moments were not employed in that manner."

"Come, now," said Sir Harry, "I'll set all to rights with a postscript. 'Any one who questions the above statement, is politely requested to call on Mr. Considine, 16 Kildare Street, who will feel happy to afford him every satisfaction upon Mr. O'Malley's decease, or upon miscellaneous matters.'"

"Worse and worse," said O'Malley. "Killing another man will never persuade the world that I'm dead."

"But we'll wake you, and have a glorious funeral."

"And if any man doubt the statement, I'll call him out," said the count.

"Or, better still," said Sir Harry, "O'Malley has his action at law for defamation."

"I see I'll never get down to Galway at this rate," said O'Malley; "and as the new election takes place on Tuesday week, time presses. There are more writs flying after me this instant, than for all the government boroughs."

"And there will be fewer returns, I fear," said Sir Harry.

"Who is the chief creditor?" asked the count.

"Old Stapleton, the attorney in Fleet Street, has most of the mortgages."

"Nothing to be done with him in this way?" said Considine, balancing the cork-screw like a hair-trigger.

"No chance of it."

"May be," said Sir Harry, "he might come to terms if I were to call and say—You are anxious to close accounts, as your death has just taken place. You know what I mean."

"I fear so should he, were you to say so. No, no, Boyle, just try a plain, straightforward paragraph about my death. We'll have it in Falkner's paper to-morrow; on Friday the funeral can take place, and, with the blessing o' God, I'll come to life on Saturday at Athlone, in time to canvass the market."

"I think it wouldn't be bad if your ghost were to appear to old Timms the tanner, in Nans, on your way down; you know he arrested you once before."

"I prefer a night's sleep," said O'Malley; "but come, finish the squib for the paper."

"Stay a little," said Sir Harry, musing; "it just strikes me that, if ever the matter gets out, I may be in some confounded scrape. Who knows if it is not a breach of privilege to report the death of a member! And to tell you truth, I dread the serjeant and the speaker's warrant with a very lively fear."

"Why, when did you make his acquaintance?" said the count.

"Is it possible you never heard of Boyle's committal?" said O'Malley; "you surely must have been abroad at the time; but it's not too late to tell it yet."

"Well, it's about two years since old Townsend brought in his Enlistment Bill, and the whole country was scoured for all our voters, who were scattered here and there, never anticipating another call of the House, and supposing that the session was just over. Among others, up came our friend Harry, here, and, the night he arrived, they made him a 'Monk of the Screw,' and very soon made him forget his senatorial dignities."

"On the evening after his reaching town the bill was brought in, and at two in the morning the division took place—a vote was of too much consequence not to look after it closely—and a castle messenger was in waiting in Exchequer Street, who, when the debate was closing, put Harry, with three others, into a coach, and brought them down to the House. Unfortunately, however, they mistook their friends, voted against the bill, and, amid the loudest cheering of the opposition, the government party were defeated. The rage of the ministers knew no bounds, and looks of defiance and even threats were exchanged between the ministers and the deserters. Amid all this poor Harry fell fast asleep, and dreamed that he was once more in Exchequer Street, presiding among the monks, and mixing another tumbler. At length he awoke and looked about him—the clerk was just at the instant reading out, in his usual routine manner, a clause of the new bill, and the remainder of the House was in dead silence. Harry looked again around on every side, wondering where was the hot water, and what had become of the whisky-bottle, and above all, why the company were so extremely dull and ungenial. At length, with a half shake, he roused up a little, and giving a look of unequivocal contempt on every side, called out, 'Upon my soul, you're pleasant companions—but I'll give you a chant to enliven you.' So saying, he cleared his throat with a couple of short coughs, and struck up, with the voice of a Sionter, the following verse of a popular ballad:—

"And they nibbled away, both night and day,  
Like mice in a round of Glo'ster;  
Great rogues they were all, both great and small;  
From Flood to Leslie Foster.

"Great rogues all."

"Chorus, boys!"

If he was not joined by the voices of his friends in the song, it was probably because such a roar of laughing never was heard since the walls were roofed over. The whole house rose in a mass, and my friend Harry was hurried over the benches by the serjeant-at-arms, and left for three weeks in Newgate to practise his melody."

"All true," said Sir Harry, "and worse luck to them for not liking music; but come now, will this do?—'It is our melancholy duty to announce the death of Godfrey O'Malley, Esq., late member for the county of Galway, which took place on Friday evening at Daly's Club House. This esteemed gentleman's family—

one of the oldest in Ireland, and among whom it was hereditary not to have any children——”

Here a burst of laughter from Considine and O'Malley interrupted the reader, who with the greatest difficulty could be persuaded that he was again bulling it.

“The devil fly away with it,” said he, “I’ll never succeed.”

“Never mind,” said O'Malley; “the first part will do admirably; and let us now turn our attention to other matters.”

A fresh magnum was called for, and over its inspiring contents all the details of the funeral were planned; and as the clock struck four, the party separated for the *night*, well satisfied with the result of their labours.

When the dissolution of parliament was announced the following morning in Dublin its interest in certain circles was manifestly increased by the fact that Godfrey O'Malley was at last open to arrest; for as, in olden times, certain gifted individuals possessed some happy immunity against death by fire or sword, so the worthy O'Malley seemed to enjoy a no less valuable privilege, and for many a year had passed, among the myrmidons of the law, as writ-proof. Now, however, the charm seemed to have yielded, and pretty nuch with the same feeling as a storming party may be supposed to experience on the day that a breach is reported as practicable, did the honest attorneys, retained in the various suits against him, rally round each other that morning in the Four Courts.

Bonds, mortgages, post-obits, promissory notes—in fact, every imaginable species of invention for raising the O'Malley exchequer for the preceding thirty years—were handed about on all sides, suggesting to the mind of an uninterested observer the notion that, had the aforesaid O'Malley been an independent and absolute monarch, instead of merely being the member for Galway, the kingdom over whose destinies he had been called to preside would have suffered not a little from a depreciated currency and an extravagant issue of paper. Be that as it might, one thing was clear: the whole estates of the family could not possibly pay one-fourth of the debt, and the only question was one which occasionally arises at a scanty dinner on a mail-coach road—who was to be the lucky individual to carve the joint, where so many were sure to go off hungry.

It was now a trial of address between these various and highly-gifted gentlemen who should first pounce upon the victim, and when

the skill of their caste is taken into consideration, who will doubt that every feasible expedient for securing him was resorted to! While writs were struck against him in Dublin, emissaries were despatched to the various surrounding counties to procure others in the event of his escape. *No exerts* were sworn, and water-bailiffs engaged to follow him on the high seas; and, as the great Nassau balloon did not exist in those days, no imaginable mode of escape appeared possible, and bets were offered at long odds that, within twenty-four hours, the late member would be enjoying his *otium cum dignitate* in his majesty's jail of Newgate.

Expectation was at the highest—confidence hourly increasing—success all but certain—when, in the midst of all this high-bounding hope, the dreadful rumour spread that O'Malley was no more. One had seen it just five minutes before in the evening edition of Falker's paper—another heard it in the courts—a third overheard the chief-justice stating it to the master of the rolls—and lastly, a breathless witness arrived from College Green with the news that Daly's Club House was shut up, and the shutters closed. To describe the consternation the intelligence caused on every side is impossible; nothing in history equals it, except, perhaps, the entrance of the French army into Moscow, deserted and forsaken by its former inhabitants. While terror and dismay, therefore, spread amid that wide and respectable body who formed O'Malley's creditors, the preparations for his funeral were going on with every rapidity; relays of horses were ordered at every stage of the journey, and it was announced that, in testimony of his worth, a large party of his friends were to accompany his remains to Portumna Abbey—a test much more indicative of resistance in the event of any attempt to arrest the body, than of anything like reverence for their departed friend.

Such was the state of matters in Dublin, when a letter reached me one morning at O'Malley Castle, whose contents will at once explain the writer's intention, and also serve to introduce my unworthy self to my reader. It ran thus:—

“DEAR CHARLEY,—Your uncle Godfrey, whose debts [God pardon him] are more numerous than the hairs of his wig, was obliged to die here last night. We did the thing for him completely; and all doubts as to the reality of the event are silenced by the circumstantial detail of the newspaper ‘that

he was confined six weeks to his bed from a cold he caught ten days ago, while on guard.' Repeat this, for it's better we had all the same story till he comes to life again, which, maybe, will not take place before Tuesday or Wednesday. At the same time canvass the county for him, and say he'll be with his friends next week, and up in Woodford and the Scariff barony: say he died a true Catholic; it will serve him on the hustings. Meet us in Athlone on Saturday, and bring your uncle's mare with you—he says he'd rather ride home; and tell Father Mac Shane to have a bit of dinner ready about four o'clock, for the corpse can get nothing after he leaves Mountmellick.—No more now, from yours, ever,

"HARRY BOYLE.

"Daly's, about eight in the evening.

"To Charles O'Malley, Esq., O'Malley Castle, Galway."

When this not over clear document reached me I was the sole inhabitant of O'Malley Castle, a very ruinous pile of incongruous masonry, that stood in a wild and dreary part of the county of Galway, bordering on the Shannon. On every side stretched the property of my uncle, or at least what had once been so; and, indeed, so numerous were its present claimants, that he would have been a subtle lawyer who could have pronounced upon the rightful owner. The demesne around the castle contained some well-grown and handsome timber, and, as the soil was undulating and fertile, presented many features of beauty; beyond it all was sterile, bleak, and barren. Long tracts of brown heath-clad mountain, or not less unprofitable valleys of tall and waving fern, were all that the eye could discern, except where the broad Shannon, expanding into a tranquil and glassy lake, lay still and motionless beneath the dark mountains, a few islands, with some ruined churches and a round tower, alone breaking the dreary waste of water.

Here it was that I had passed my infancy and my youth, and here I now stood, at the age of seventeen, quite unconscious that the world contained aught fairer and brighter than that gloomy valley with its rugged frame of mountains.

When a mere child I was left an orphan to the care of my worthy uncle. My father, whose extravagance had well sustained the family reputation, had squandered a large and handsome property in contesting elections for his native county, and in keeping up that system of unlimited hospitality for which Ireland in general, and Galway more especially,

was renowned. The result was, as might be expected, ruin and beggary. He died, leaving every one of his estates encumbered with heavy debts, and the only legacy he left to his brother was a boy of four years of age, entreating him, with his last breath, "Be anything you like to him, Godfrey, but a father, or at least such a one as I have proved."

Godfrey O'Malley, some short time previous, had lost his wife, and when this new trust was committed to him, he resolved never to remarry, but to rear me up as his own child, and the inheritor of his estates. How weighty and onerous an obligation this latter might prove, the reader can form some idea. The intention was, however, a kind one; and to do my uncle justice, he loved me with all the affection of a warm and open heart.

From my earliest years his whole anxiety was to fit me for the part of a country gentleman, as he regarded that character—viz. I rode boldly with fox-hounds; I was about the best shot within twenty miles of us; I could swim the Shannon at Holy Island; I drove four-in-hand better than the coachman himself; and from finding a hare to hooking a salmon, my equal could not be found from Killaloe to Banagher. These were the staple of my endowments. Besides which, the parish priest had taught me a little Latin, a little French, and a little geometry, and a great deal of the life and opinions of St. Jago, who presided over a holy well in the neighbourhood, and was held in very considerable repute.

When I add to this portraiture of my accomplishments that I was nearly six feet high, with more than a common share of activity and strength for my years, and no inconsiderable portion of good looks, I have finished my sketch, and stand before my reader.

It is now time I should return to Sir Harry's letter, which so completely bewildered me, that, but for the assistance of Father Ronch, I should have been totally unable to make out the writer's intentions. By his advice I immediately set out for Athlone, where, when I arrived, I found my uncle addressing the mob from the top of the hearse, and recounting his marvellous escapes as a new claim upon their gratitude.

"There was nothing else for it, boys; the Dublin people insisted on my being their member, and besieged the club-house. I refused—they threatened—I grew obstinate—they furious. 'I'll die first,' said I. 'Galway or nothing!'" "Hurrah!" from the mob. "O'Malley for ever!" "And ye see, I kept



my word, boys—I did die; I died that evening at a quarter-past eight. There, read it for yourselves; there's the paper; was waked and carried out, and here I am after all, ready to die in earnest for you—but never to desert you."

The cheers here were deafening, and my uncle was carried through the market down to the mayor's house, who, being a friend of the opposite party, was complimented with three groans; then up the Mall to the chapel, beside which Father Mac Shane resided. He was then suffered to touch the earth once more, when, having shaken hands with all of his constituency within reach, he entered the house to partake of the kindest welcome and best reception the good priest could afford him.

My uncle's progress homeward was a triumph; the real secret of his escape had somehow come out, and his popularity rose to a white heat. "An it's little O'Malley cares for the law—bad luck to it; it's himself can laugh at judge and jury. Arrest him—nabcockish—catch a weasel asleep," &c. Such were the encomiums that greeted him as he passed on towards home; while shouts of joy and blazing bonfires attested that his success was regarded as a national triumph.

#### A FATHER AND SON.

(FROM "LUTTRELL OF ARRAN.")

[Luttrell, a disappointed man, lives in one of the islands of Arran, off the coast of county Galway, away from all society. He has an only son, named Harry, whom he loves and yet keeps at a distance; and whom he would almost sacrifice to his pride. The necessity for sending two letters to the mainland gives him an opportunity of gratifying his morbid feelings: the extract that follows tells how. The scene opens with a conversation between Luttrell and a fisherman of the island.]

"How is the wind, Hennesy?" asked he of his boatman.

"Strong from the east, sir, and comin' on harder."

"Could you beat up to Westport, think you? I have two letters of importance to send."

"We might, sir," said the man, doubtfully, "but it's more likely we'd be blown out to sea."

"How long is this gale likely to last?"

"It's the season of these winds, your honour, and we'll have, maybe, three weeks or a month of them, now."

"In that case you must try it. Take three men with you, and the large yawl; put some provisions and water on board; perhaps a little ballast, too."

"That we will, sir. She'll take a ton more, at least, to carry sail in this weather."

"Are you afraid to go?" asked Luttrell, and his voice was harsh and his manner stern.

"Afraid! devil a bit afraid!" said the man, boldly, and as though the imputation had made him forget his natural respect.

"I'd not ask you to do what I'd not venture on myself."

"We all know that well, sir," said the boatman, recovering his former manner. . . .

"You bade me remind you, sir, that the next time the boat went over to Westport that I was to take Master Harry, and get him measured for some clothes; but of course you'd not like to send him in this weather."

"I think not; I think there can be no doubt of that," cried Luttrell, half angrily. "It's not when the strong easterly gales have set in, and a heavy sea is coming up from the southward, that I'd tell you to take a boy—" He stopped suddenly, and turning fiercely on the sailor, said, "You think I have courage enough to send you and a boat's crew out, and not to send my son. Speak out and say it. Isn't that what you mean?"

"It is not, sir. If you towd me to take the child, I wouldn't do it."

"You wouldn't do it?" cried Luttrell, passionately.

"I would not, sir, if you never gave me another day's pay."

"Leave the room—leave the house, and prepare to give up your hokling. I'll want that cabin of yours this day month. Do you hear me?"

"I do, sir," said the man, with a lip pale and quivering.

"Send Sam Joyce here."

"He's only up out of the fever since Monday, sir."

"Tell Maher I want him, then; and mind me, sir," added he, as the man was leaving the room, "no story-telling, no conspiring, for if Dan Maher refuses to obey my orders, whatever they are, he'll follow you, and so shall every man of you, if I leave the island without a family except my own."

"Don't send your child out, anyways," said the man.

\* This extract is somewhat abridged.

"Leave the room, sir," said Luttrell, imperiously; and the man, cowed and crestfallen, closed the door and withdrew.

As though to carry corroboration to the sailor's warning, a fierce blast struck the window at the moment, making the old woodwork rattle, and threatening to smash it in, while the dark sky grew darker, and seemed to blend with the leaden-coloured sea.

"I want you to go over to Westport, Maher," said Luttrell to a hard-featured, weather-beaten man of about fifty, who now stood wet and dripping at the door.

"Very well, sir," was the answer.

"Take the big yawl, and any crew you please. Whenever all is ready come up here for your orders."

"Very well, sir," said the man, and retired.

"Where's Master Harry, Molly?" cried Luttrell, advancing into the passage that led towards the kitchen.

"He's out on the rocks, watching the sea."

"Call him in here. I want to speak to him. What are you doing here, sir? I told you to leave this." This stern speech was addressed to Hennessy, who, with evident signs of sorrow on his face, stood half hid beside the door.

"I was hopin' your honour wouldn't turn me out after nine years' service, when I never did or said one word to displace you."

"Away with you—be off—I have no time to parley with fellows like you. Come in here, Harry," and he laid his hand on the boy's shoulder, and led him into his room. "I'm sending a boat over to Westport, would you like to go in her?"

"Wouldn't I?" said the boy, as his eyes flashed wildly.

The day—a dark and stormy one—was drawing to a close as the yawl got under weigh. She was manned by a stout crew of five hardy islanders; for although Maher had selected but three to accompany him, Tim Hennessy volunteered, and, indeed, jumped on board as the boat sheered off, without leave asked or given. Luttrell had parted with his boy in his habitual impassive way—reminded him that he was under Tom Maher's orders, equally on shore as on board—that he trusted to hear a good account of him on his return, and then said a cold "good-bye," and turned away.

When Harry, who rarely had so long an interview with his father, left the room, he felt a sort of relief to think it was over; he had been neither punished nor scolded; even

the warning that was given was very slight, and uttered in no unkindness.

A wild cry, half yell, half cheer, broke from the fishermen on the shore; a squall had struck the boat just as she got under weigh, and though she lay over, reeling under the shock, she righted nobly again, and stood out boldly to sea.

At first from the window of his lonely room, and then, when the boat had rounded the point of land, and could be no more seen, from a little loop-holed slit in the tower above him, Luttrell watched her course. Even with his naked eye he could mark the sheets of spray as they broke over the bow and flew across her, and see how the strong mast bent like a whip, although she was reduced to her very shortest sail, and was standing under a double-reefed mainsail and a small storm-jib. Not another boat, not another sail of any kind, was to be seen; and there seemed something heroically daring in that little barque, that one dark speck, as it rose and plunged, seen and lost alternately in the rolling sea.

It was only when he tried to look through the telescope and found that his hand shook so much that he could not fix the object, that he himself knew how agitated he was. He drew his hand across his brow and found it clammy with a profuse and cold perspiration. By this time it was so dark that he had to grope his way down the narrow stairs to his room below. He called for Molly. "Who was that you were talking to? I heard a strange voice without there."

"Old Moriarty, the pilot, your honour; I brought him in out of the wet to dry himself."

"Send him in here to me," said Luttrell, who, throwing a root of oak on the fire, sat down with his back to the door, and where no light should fall upon his face.

"It's blowing fresh, Moriarty," said he, with an affected ease of manner, as the old man entered and stood high to the door.

"More than fresh, your honour. It's blowin' hard."

"You say that because you haven't been at sea these five-and-twenty years; but it's not blowing as it blew the night I came up from Clew, no, nor the day that we rounded Tory Island."

"Maybe not; but it's not at its worst yet," said the old fellow, who was ill-pleased at the sneer at his seamanship.

"I don't know what the fellows here think of such weather, but a crew of Norway fisher-

men—ny, or a set of Deal boatmen—would laugh at it."

"Listen to that now, then," said the other, "and it's no laughing matter;" and as he spoke a fierce gust of wind tore past, carrying the spray in great sheets, and striking against the walls and windows with a clap like thunder. "That was a squall to try any boat!"

"Not a boat like the large yawl!"

"If it didn't throw two tons of water aboard of her my name isn't Moriarty."

"Master Harry is enjoying it, I'm certain," said Luttrell, trying to seem at ease.

"Well! It's too much for a child," said the old man, sorrowfully.

"And you are frightened by a night like this?"

"I'm not frightened, sir; but I'd not send a child out in it, just for——" He stopped and tried to fall back behind the door.

"Just for what?" said Luttrell, with a calm and even gentle voice—"just for what?"

"How do I know, your honour. I was saying more than I could tell."

"Yes; but let me hear it. What was the reason that you supposed—why do you think I did it?"

Deceived and even hured on to frankness by the insinuating softness of his manner, the old man answered: "Well it was just your honour's pride, the old Luttrell pride, that said, 'We'll never send a man where we won't go ourselves,' and it was out of that you'd risk your child's life!"

The London gray of morning began to break at last, and the wind seemed somewhat to abate, although the sea still rolled in such enormous waves, and the spray rose over the rocks and fell in showers over the shingle before the windows. Luttrell strained his eyes through the half-murky light, but could descry nothing like a sail seaward. He mounted the stairs of the tower, and stationing himself at the loop-holed window, gazed long and earnestly at the sea. Nothing but waves—a wild, disordered stretch of rolling water—whose rocking motion almost at last made his head reel.

The wind had greatly abated, and the sea also gone down, but there was still the heavy roll and the deafening crash upon the shore that follow a storm. "The hurricane is passing westward," muttered Luttrell; "it has done its work here!" And a bitter scorn curled his lips as he spoke. He was calling upon his pride to sustain him. It was a hollow

ally in his time of trouble; for as he gazed and gazed, his eyes would grow dim with tears, and his heavy heart would sigh, as though to bursting.

As the day wore on and the hour came when he was habitually about, he strolled down to the beach, pretending to pick up shells, or gather sea anemones, as he was wont. The fishermen saluted him respectfully as he passed, and his heart throbbed painfully as he saw, or fancied he saw, a something of compassionate meaning in their faces. "Do they believe, can they think that it is all over, and that I am childless?" thought he. "Do they know that I am desolate!" A pang shot through him at this that made him grasp his heart with his hand to suppress the agony.

He rallied after a minute or so, and walked on. He had just reached the summit of the little bay, when a sort of cheer or cry from those behind startled him. He turned and saw that the fishermen were gathered in a group upon one of the rocks, all looking and pointing seaward; with seeming indolence of gait, while his anxiety was almost suffocating him, he lounged lazily towards them.

"What are the fellows looking at?" said he to the old pilot, who, with some difficulty, had just scrambled down from the rock.

"A large logger, your honour, coming up broad!"

"And is a fishing-boat so strange a thing in these waters!"

"She's out of the fishin' grounds altogether, your honour; for she's one of the Westport boats. I know her by the dip of her bowsprit."

"And if she is, what does it signify to us?" asked Luttrell, sternly.

"Only that she's bearin' up for the island, your honour, and it's not often one of them comes here."

"The seldomer the better," said Luttrell, gloomily. "When the fellows find there are no grog-shops here they turn to mischief, break down our fences, lop our trees, and make free with our potatoes. I'll have to do one of these days what I have so often threatened—warn all these fellows off, and suffer none to land here."

Perhaps the old pilot thought that other and very different feelings might at that moment have had the sway over him, for he looked away, and shook his head mournfully.

"She has a flag at the peak," cried one of the men from the rock.

"She has what?" asked Luttrell impatiently.



"HE SEIZED THE OLD MAN BY THE SHOULDERS AND SHOOK HIM VIOLENTLY"—(From "Luttrell of Arran")



"She has the half-black, half-white ensign, your honour."

"Your own flag at the peak," said the pilot.

"More of their insolence, I suppose," said Luttrell; "because they have a hamper or a parcel on board for me, perhaps."

"I don't think it's that, sir," said the other moodily.

"What is it, then?" cried he harshly.

"Tis, maybe, your honour, that they have some news of——" he was going to say "Master Harry," but the ghastly paleness of Luttrell's face appalled and stopped him.

"News of what did you say?"

"Of the big yawl, sir; they maybe saw her at sea."

"And if they had, would that give them a right to hoist the Luttrell flag? We are low enough in the world, Heaven knows!" he cried, "but we are not come to that pass yet when every grocer of Westport can carry our crest or our colours." This burst of mock anger was but to cover a rush of real terror; for he was trembling from head to foot, his sight was dimmed, and his brain turning. He felt the coward, too, in his heart, and did not dare to face the old man again. So, turning abruptly away, he went back to the house.

"My fate will soon be decided now," said he, as he tottered into his room and sat down, burying his face in his hands.

The group of fishermen on the rock grew larger and larger, till at last above thirty were clustered on the point all eagerly watching and as earnestly discussing every motion of the lugger. It was soon clear that her course was guided by some one who knew the navigation well, for instead of holding on straight for the bay, where she was to cast anchor, she headed to a point far above it, thus showing that her steersman was aware of the strong shore current that had force enough to sweep her considerably out of her course. Meanwhile they had ample time to discuss her tonnage, her build, her qualities for freight and speed, and her goodness as a sea-boat. "I wonder did she see the yawl?" said one at length, for, with a strange and scarcely accountable terror, none would approach the theme that was uppermost in every heart. The word once uttered all burst in at once, "Tis with news of her she's come! She saw her 'put in' to Belmullet or to Westport, or she saw her sheltering, perhaps, under the high cliffs of the coast, 'lying-to,' till the gale lightened." None would say more than this.

"Hurrah!" cried one at last, with a joyful

cheer, that made every heart bound, "I see Master Harry; he's steerin'!"

"So he is!" shouted another; "he's settin' up on the weather gunwale, and his head bare too. I see his hair flyin' wild about him."

"Go up and tell the master."

"Faix, I'm afeerd; I never spoke to him in my life."

"Will you, Owen Riley?"

"Sorra step I'll go; he turned me out of the place for saying that the colble wanted a coat of pitch, and she sunk under me after. Let ould Moriarty go."

"So I will. 'Tis good news I'll have to bring him, and that never hurt the messenger." And so saying the old pilot hastened, as fast as his strength would permit, to the house.

The door was open, and he passed in. He sought for Molly in the kitchen, but poor Molly was away on the beach, following the course the lugger seemed to take, and hoping to be up at the point she might select to anchor at. The old man drew cautiously nigh Luttrell's door, and tapped at it respectfully.

"Who's there? Come in; come in at once," cried Luttrell in a harsh voice. "What have you to say? Say it out."

"Tis to tell your honour that Master Harry——"

"What of him? What of him?" screamed Luttrell; and he seized the old man by the shoulders and shook him violently.

"He's steerin' the lugger, your honour, and all safe."

A cry, and a wild burst of laughter, broke from the overburdened heart, and Luttrell threw himself across the table and sobbed aloud.

#### THE IRISH DRAGOON.<sup>1</sup>

Oh love is the soul of an Irish dragoon,  
In battle, in bivouac, or in saloon—

From the tip of his spur to his bright sabretache.  
With his soldierly gait and his bearing so high,  
His gay laughing look, and his light speaking eye,  
He frowns at his rival, he ogles his vench,  
He springs in his saddle and *charges* the French—

With his jingling spur and his bright sabretache.

His spirits are high, and he little knows cure,  
Whether sipping his claret, or charging a square—

With his jingling spur and his bright sabretache.  
As ready to sing or to skirmish he's found,

<sup>1</sup> This and the following four songs are from *Charles O'Malley*.

CHARLES LEVER.

To take off his wine, or to take up his ground;  
When the bugle may call him, how little he fears,  
To charge forth in column, and beat the Mousmeers—  
With his jingling spur and his bright sabretasche.

When the battle is over, he gaily rides back  
To cheer every soul in the night bivouac—  
With his jingling spur and his bright sabretasche.  
Oh! there you may see him in full glory crown'd,  
As he sits 'mid his friends on the hardly won ground,  
And hear with what feeling the toast he will give,  
As he drinks to the land where all Irishmen live—  
With his jingling spur and his bright sabretasche.

MICKEY FREE'S ANCESTRY.

*Air—"No Gulluck y' Guden."*

Oh! once we were illigit people,  
Though we now live in cabins of mud;  
And the land that ye see from the steeple  
Belonged to us all from the Flood.  
My father was then King of Connaught,  
My grand-aunt Viceroy of Traloe;  
But the Sassenah came, and, signs on it!  
The devil an acre have we.

The least of us then were all earls,  
And jewels we wore without name;  
We drank punch out of rubies and pearls—  
Mr. Petrie can tell you the same.  
But, except some turf mould and potatoes,  
There's nothing our own we can call;  
And the English—bad luck to them!—hate us,  
Because we're more fun than them all!

My grand-aunt was niece to St. Kevin,  
That's the reason my name's Mickey Free!  
Priest's niece—but sure he's in heaven,  
And his fallins is nothin' to me.  
And we still might get on without doctors,  
If they'd let the ould laund alone;  
And if purple men, priests, and tithes-proctors,  
Were cemmaid down the great gun of Athlone.

THE "MAN FOR GALWAY."

To drink a toast,  
A pretor roast,  
Or bulliff as the case is,  
To kiss your wife  
Or take your life  
At ten or fifteen paces;  
To keep game-cocks—to hunt the fox,  
To drink in punch the Solway,  
With debts galore, but fun far more;  
Oh! that's "the man for Galway."  
Chorus—With debts, &c.

The King of Oude  
Is mighty proud,  
And so were onst the *Coyseers*—(Caesars)  
But ould Giles Eyro  
Would make them stare,  
Av he had them with the *Mazers*.  
To the devil I sing—ould Ranjeet Sing,  
He's only a prince in a small way,  
And knows nothing at all of a six-foot wall;  
Oh! he'd never "do for Galway."  
Chorus—With debts, &c.

To think the Blakes  
Are no "great shakes;"  
They're all his blood relations,  
And the Bodkins succeze  
At the grim Chinese,  
For they come from the *Phenagelians*:  
So fill the brim, and here's to him  
Who'd drink in punch the Solway;  
With debts galore, but fun far more;  
Oh! that's "the man for Galway."  
Chorus—With debts, &c.

THE WIDOW MALONE.

Did ye hear of the Widow Malone,  
Ohone!  
Who lived in the town of Athlone  
Ohone!  
Oh! she melted the hearts  
Of the swains in them parts,  
So lovely the Widow Malone,  
Ohone!  
So lovely the Widow Malone.  
Of lovers she had a full score,  
Or more,  
And fortunes they all had galore,  
In store;  
From the minister down  
To the clerk of the crowa,  
All were courting the Widow Malone,  
Ohone!  
All were courting the Widow Malone.

But so modest was Mrs. Malone,  
"Twas known  
No one ever could see her alone,  
Ohone!  
Let them ogle and sigh,  
They could ne'er catch her eye,  
So bashful the Widow Malone,  
Ohone!  
So bashful the Widow Malone.  
Till one Mister O'Brien from Clare,  
How quare!

It's little for blushin' they care  
Down there;  
Put his arm round her waist,  
Gave ten kisses at last,  
"Oh," says he, "you're my Molly Malone,  
My own;"  
"Oh," says he, "you're my Molly Malone."  
And the Widow they all thought so shy—  
My eye—  
Ne'er thought of a simper or sigh,  
For why?  
But "Lucius," says she,  
"Since you've made now so free,  
You may marry your Mary Malone,  
Ohone!  
You may marry your Mary Malone."  
There's a moral contained in my song  
Not wrong,  
And one comfort it's not very long,  
But strong:  
If for widows you die,  
Lara to *kiss*, not to *sigh*,  
For they're all like sweet Mistress Malone,  
Ohone!  
Oh! they're very like Mistress Malone."

BAD LUCK TO THIS MARCHING.

Air—"Paddy O'Carroll."

Bad luck to this marching,  
Pipeclay and starching,  
How next one must be to be killed by the French!

I'm sick of parading,  
Through wet and cold wading,  
Or standing all night to be shot in a trench.  
To the tune of a life  
They dispose of your life,  
You surrender your soul to some illigant lilt;  
Now I like Garryowen,  
When I hear it at home,  
But it's not half so sweet when you're going to be  
kilt.  
Then though up late and early,  
Our pay comes so rarely,  
The devil a farthing we're ever to spare;  
They say some disaster  
Befel the paymaster;  
On my conscience I think that the money's not  
there.  
And, just think, what a blunder,  
They won't let us plunder,  
While the convents invite us to rob them, 'tis clear,  
Though there isn't a village,  
But cries, "Come and pillage,"  
Yet we leave all the mutton behind for Mounseer.  
Like a sailor that's land hand,  
I long for that island  
Where even the kisses we steal if we please;  
Where it is no disgrace  
If you don't wash your face,  
And you've nothing to do but to stand at your ease.  
With no sergeant to abuse us,  
We fight to amuse us,  
Sure it's better bate Christians than kiel a haboon;  
How I'd dance like a fairy  
To see old Dunleary,  
And think twice ere I'd leave it to be a dragon!

ARCHBISHOP M'HALE.

BORN 1791 — DIED 1881.

[Archbishop M'Hale played an important part in the political history of Ireland for over half a century, and may be regarded as the man who, next to O'Connell, exercised the deepest and most prolonged influence on the Roman Catholic population of the country. Though his views were decidedly pronounced, and were expressed in emphatic language, the consistency of his career, the independence of his character, and his strong love of country procured for him considerable respect even among those who most strongly opposed him. John M'Hale was born as far back as 1791, at Tubternavine, in Mayo. Having acquired the rudiments of learning in Castlebar,

he entered at Maynooth, and after a distinguished career there was made professor of dogmatic theology. After he had held this place for eleven years he was raised to episcopal rank, being appointed coadjutor-bishop of Kilkenny with the title of the Bishop of Maronia. During this period his pen was constantly busy. He wrote a series of letters under the signature of "Hierophilus," which were mostly concerned with controversial questions and Catholic emancipation. Indeed, during the greater part of his life there was scarcely an occasion of public interest on which he did not express his views. His letters are remarkable for great vigour of style, and it was



To take off his wine, or to take up his ground;  
When the bugle may call him, how little he fears,  
To charge forth in column, and beat the Mounseers—  
With his jingling spur and his bright sabretasche.

When the battle is over, he gaily rides back  
To cheer every soul in the night bivouac—  
With his jingling spur and his bright sabretasche.  
Oh! there you may see him in full glory crown'd,  
As he sits 'mid his friends on the hardly won ground,  
And hear with what feeling the toast he will give,  
As he drinks to the land where all Irishmen live—  
With his jingling spur and his bright sabretasche.

### MICKY FREE'S ANCESTRY.

Air—"Na Guilleek y' Gooden."

Oh! once we were illigint people,  
Though we now live in cabins of mud;  
And the land that ye see from the steeple  
Belonged to us all from the Flood.  
My father was then King of Connaught,  
My grand-aunt Vicerey of Tralee;  
But the Sassanach came, and, signs on it!  
The devil an acre have we.

The least of us then were all curbs,  
And jewels we wore without name;  
We drank punch out of rubies and pearls—  
Mr. Petrie can tell you the same.  
But, except some turf moult and potatoes,  
There's nothing our own we can call;  
And the English—bad luck to them!—hate us,  
Because we're more fun than them all!

My grand-aunt was niece to St. Kevin,  
That's the reason my name's Micky Free!  
Priest's niece—but sure he's in heaven,  
And his fallins is nothin' to me.  
And we still might get on without doctors,  
If they'd let the ould island alone;  
And if purple men, priests, and tittle-proctors,  
Were crammed down the great gun of Athlone.

### THE "MAN FOR GALWAY."

To drink a toast,  
A proctor roast,  
Or bailiff as the case is,  
To kiss your wife  
Or take your life  
At ten or fifteen paces;  
To keep game-cocks—to hunt the fox,  
To drink in punch the Solway,  
With debts galore, but fun far more;  
Oh! that's "the man for Galway."  
Chorus—With debts, &c.

The King of Oude  
Is mighty proud,  
And so were erst the *Coyneers*—(Coyne)  
But ould Gilan fyre  
Would make them stare,  
Av he had them with the Blazes.  
To the devil I sing—ould Runjeet Sing,  
He's only a prince in a small way,  
And knows nothing at all of a six-foot wall;  
Oh! he'd never "do for Galway."  
Chorus—With debts, &c.

Ye think the Blakes  
Are no "great shakes;"  
They're all his blood relations,  
And the Bodkins succeeds  
At the grin Chinese,  
For they come from the *Phouryphians*;  
So fill the brim, and here's to him  
Who'd drink in punch the Solway;  
With debts galore, but fun far more;  
Oh! that's "the man for Galway."  
Chorus—With debts, &c.

### THE WIDOW MALONE.

Did ye hear of the Widow Malone,  
Ohone!  
Who lived in the town of Athlone  
Alone?  
Oh! she melted the hearts  
Of the swains in their parts,  
So lovely the Widow Malone,  
Ohone!  
So lovely the Widow Malone.  
Of lovers she had a full score,  
Or more,  
And fortunes they all had galore,  
In store;  
From the minister down  
To the clerk of the crown,  
All were courting the Widow Malone,  
Ohone!  
All were courting the Widow Malone.  
But so modest was Mrs. Malone,  
'Twas known  
No one ever could see her alone,  
Ohone!  
Let them ogle and sigh,  
They could ne'er catch her eye,  
So bashful the Widow Malone,  
Ohone!  
So bashful the Widow Malone.  
Till one Mister O'Brien from Clare,  
How queer!

It's little for blushin' they care  
Down there;  
Put his arm round her waist,  
Gave ten kisses at last,  
"Oh," says he, "you're my Molly Malone,  
My own;"  
"Oh," says he, "you're my Molly Malone."

And the Widow they all thought so shy—  
My eye—  
Ne'er thought of a simper or sigh,  
For why?

But "Lucius," says she,  
"Since you've made now so free,  
You may marry your Mary Malone,  
Ohone!  
You may marry your Mary Malone."

There's a moral contained in my song  
Not wrong,  
And one comfort it's not very long,  
But strong:

If for widows you die,  
Larn to  *kiss* , not to  *sigh* .  
For they're all like sweet Mistress Malone,  
Ohone!  
Oh! they're very like Mistress Malone."

#### BAD LUCK TO THIS MARCHING.

Air—"Paddy O'Carroll."

Bad luck to this marching,  
Pipelaying and starching,  
How neat one must be to be killed by the French!

I'm sick of parading,  
Through wet and cowl'd wading,  
Or standing all night to be shot in a trench.  
To the tune of a file  
They dispose of your life,  
You surrender your soul to some illigant lilt;  
Now I like Garryowen,  
When I hear it at home,  
But it's not half so sweet when you're going to be  
kilt.

Then though up late and early,  
Our pay comes so rarely,  
The devil a furling we've ever to spare;  
They say some disaster  
Befol the paymaster;  
On my conscience I think that the money's not  
there.  
And, just think, what a blunder,  
They won't let us plunder,  
While the convents invite us to rob them, 'tis clear,  
Though there isn't a village,  
But cries, "Come and pillage,"  
Yet we leave all the mutton behind for Mounseer.

Like a sailor that's nigh land,  
I long for that island  
Where even the kisses we steal if we please;  
Where it is no disgrace  
If you don't wash your face,  
And you're nothing to do but to stand at your ease.  
With no sergeant t' abuse us,  
We fight to amuse us,  
Sure it's better late Christians than kick a labooner;  
How I'd dance like a fairy  
To see ould Danleary,  
And think twice ere I'd leave it to be a dragoon!

#### ARCHBISHOP M'HALE.

BORN 1791 — DIED 1881.

[Archbishop M'Hale played an important part in the political history of Ireland for over half a century, and may be regarded as the man who, next to O'Connell, exercised the deepest and most prolonged influence on the Roman Catholic population of the country. Though his views were decidedly pronounced, and were expressed in emphatic language, the consistency of his career, the independence of his character, and his strong love of country procured for him considerable respect even among those who most strongly opposed him. John M'Hale was born as far back as 1791, at Tubbernavine, in Mayo. Having acquired the rudiments of learning in Castlebar,

he entered at Maynooth, and after a distinguished career there was made professor of dogmatic theology. After he had held this place for eleven years he was raised to episcopal rank, being appointed coadjutor-bishop of Killala with the title of the Bishop of Maronia. During this period his pen was constantly busy. He wrote a series of letters under the signature of "Hierophilus," which were mostly concerned with controversial questions and Catholic emancipation. Indeed, during the greater part of his life there was scarcely an occasion of public interest on which he did not express his views. His letters are remarkable for great vigour of style, and it was

this fact, together with the unsulphureous energy of his eloquence and character, that procured for him from O'Connell the title of "the Lion of the Fold of Juda". On the death of Dr. Kelly he was promoted to the archiepiscopal see of Tuam. In his new position he continued to issue public pronouncements at intervals on such questions as "church establishment", "education", and the like. All his letters up to 1847 have been collected into one volume. Some sermons which were preached in Ireland, England, and Italy have been translated into Italian by the Abate de Lucca, apostolic nuncio at Vienna. He was also the author of a work published in 1827 entitled *Evidences and Doctrines of the Catholic Church*. Another department of literature to which he devoted a large amount of time, and in which he accomplished great things, was the attempt to revive an interest in the Irish language and literature. He published translations into Irish of more than sixty of Moore's melodies in the same metre as the original, and in 1861 he produced a large octavo volume containing six books of the *Mad* in an Irish translation. He also published translations into the Celtic tongue of several portions of the Bible. He died in 1881.]

#### AN IRISH PARLIAMENT AND AN IRISH FAMINE.

(FROM "LETTERS.")

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD JOHN RUSSELL.

St. Jurin's, Tuam, December 15, 1846.

"*Dignus imperio . . . et non imperatus.*"—*Footnote*.—"If he had not the misfortune to rule, he would have been deemed deserving of empire."

My Lord—This sententious contrast between the hopes of the aspiring Cæsar and the disappointment inflicted by the reigning emperor, is but too applicable to those statesmen whose talents, so hopeful in opposition, seem to be blighted on their attainment of political power. Within the brief interval of twelve months, two remarkable letters have appeared, bearing your lordship's signature. The one boldly promulgated the sound doctrine of free trade, and expressed a generous sympathy with the destitution of the Irish people, which was but light, compared to the famine with which they are now afflicted. The other was so chilling, as to have filled those with despair whom it would have been wisdom to console—among whom hunger now

rages with such terrible activity, that it is consigning to the grave its daily victims. The one was the studied essay of a popular candidate for the distinctions of office—the other was the cold and conventional language which was borrowed from the political ritual of preceding prime ministers. It was on the buoyant hopes inspired by the language of the first, your lordship was borne to your present responsible position; and should you persevere in a line of policy, towards a suffering nation, accordant with the cold-hearted sentiments contained in your second letter, it requires no extraordinary prescience to predict that it will assuredly prove the precursor of your political fall.

By one of those awful exhalations with which Providence sometimes visits states and nations, five millions of people, forming an integral portion of a flourishing and mighty empire, are entirely deprived of food, and consigned to all the horrors of famine. The prime minister is naturally and rightfully appealed to, to relieve the suffering part with an equitable application of the wealth of the empire; and he replies to them, to look to themselves, and rely on their own resources. Self-reliance is a fine theme when sufficient for any crisis; but to tell a people to supply themselves with food, when both food and means of procuring it are gone, appears like the requisition of the Hebrews to make bricks without materials. And does your lordship, too, advocate, by this singular letter, the utility of the imperial union! For forty-six years the people of Ireland have been feeding those of England with the choicest produce of their agriculture and pasture; and while they thus exported their wheat and their beef in profusion, their own food became gradually deteriorated in each successive year, until the mass of the peasantry was exclusively thrown on the potato. New improvements in agriculture were projected—scientific reforms in the rearing and feeding of cattle were discussed and adopted; but to the mass of the people the practical fruit of those improvements was a fresh interdict of the use of flesh-meat or of flour, and a further extension of the dominion of a less nutritive kind of that same vegetable, to the exclusive use of which they were inexorably doomed!

No matter—a cry of Irish prosperity was raised by those who were enabled to subject the growers of corn to the uniform consumption of an inferior quality of food; and the same cry was re-echoed from the shores of

England, gladdened with the abundance with which its inhabitants were supplied, careless of the misery of which that abundance was productive in Ireland, and losing sight altogether of the dietary destitution which, during the spring and summer months, its people were uniformly fated to endure. The English legislature was not ungrateful to the Irish landlords for those exporting services, so beneficial to the English population, and in return for the increased quantity of the nobler food, which alone they would condescend to make use of, it furnished them with facilities of seizure of crops and ejectment of tenantry never known before the Union; so that if any of the peasantry should become too fastidious for the use of potatoes, or aspire to the interdicted food of flesh-meat or flour, destined to swell the rent-rolls of the one, and feed the petted population of the other, they were sure to be summarily driven from their tenements, for not raising further food for export, and reproached with utter ignorance of the very elements of agriculture. On the expulsion of the tenantry to the skirtings of the moor, cattle-shows became all the rage in Ireland, and meetings were held to witness and applaud the successful zeal with which Irish graziers could supply with still larger quantities of beef, and pork, and mutton, the increasing demands of the English people. The animals were exhibited—not such an exhibition, however, as when the animals passed in review before him, who was constituted by their common Creator, the owner of the earth, as well as all its animal productions. In these exhibitions this order appeared reversed, and whilst the neglected condition of the poor peasantry showed the estimation in which they were held, the unnatural dimensions of those pumpered brutes would indicate that they were looked on as the beings which shared, to the greatest extent, the kindred sympathies of their owners. Such, with a few benevolent exceptions, was the spirit that guided those cattle exhibitions.

As long as the people of Ireland were thus draining it of its necessary food into England, and enriching the lauded proprietors with its price, the blessings of the Union became a theme of their joint commendation. Any allusion to the solicitude which an Irish parliament would naturally exhibit for the Irish people, was treated as a topic that indicated folly or sedition. More produce and finer stock, according to these speculators in money, were the only wants of Ireland; at the same time that

it was certain, if the prudence and stock were fourfold, the millions of the people, irrevocably doomed to the potato, would be equally debarred from their participation.

At length their cries have reached to heaven; and He who has created the poor and the rich has answered: "Now I will hear; the time of retribution is come; vengeance is already sweeping the land," verifying the words of the inspired writings: "By reason of the misery of the needy, and the groans of the poor, now will I arise, saith the Lord." In a great national chastisement all must in some degree be involved; and though many of the poor are made victims, perhaps from their want of due resignation, and to teach them that there can be still deeper misery than that which they endured, the entire destruction of the potato crop reads an awful lesson of the cruelty of which that aliment has been made the instrument. It was intended by the Almighty as a valuable adjunct of human sustenance to his creatures—it has been abused by man as an instrument of rapacious wealth—of dire oppression, and of national degradation. Its destruction shows what some seemed ignorant of—that the interests of all are identified; that one class cannot permanently flourish, and another be abandoned to decay, and that the people cannot be pushed to the verge of starvation, without landlords and rulers sharing in all the perils of their position. The perishing potato is the most formidable agitator, the oppressors of the people had ever yet to wrestle with. But though the transition to the full harvest will be severe, it will become in the hands of Providence, that caused the decay, the fructifying seed of our national regeneration.

Such is now the frightful state of this country, brought on, as it were, by a systematic collusion between the Irish landlords and the English legislature, and to which Ireland never would have been reduced, had she the protection of a native parliament. The famine has not, it is true, directly sprung from the Union. But severe as it is, it would not be so fatal, if Ireland had not been rendered too feeble to cope with the calamity, by the emancipating process to which it had been previously subjected. In the year 1800, the first year of the disastrous Union, the potatoes sold for 18*d.* a stone, and meal brought even a larger price than it is now sold for. Yet there was no starvation in Ireland, nor any necessity to appeal for relief to the imperial exchequer. No; because the constitution of the country

was yet sound. It was not exhausted by the drainage of near half a century; and the vitality and vigour, which it received from the free-trade of 1782, not only sustained it through that trying crisis, but were felt to a far remoter period. Let any dispassionate person contrast those two years—the people during the former calmly sustaining themselves, notwithstanding

ing the pressure of higher prices—and the people now as feeble and powerless as children, faltering on the public ways, and many of them sinking beneath a lighter scourge—and he must come to the conclusion, that the only safety for the Irish people is the restoration of their own legislature.

## ARCHBISHOP TRENCH.

BORN 1807 — DIED 1886.

[Some writers have thought it necessary to justify the admission of Archbishop Trench into a gallery of Irish worthies, pointing out that, wherever he might have been born himself, his ancestors were all unambiguously Irish. There is no necessity whatever for this apology, the fact being that Dr. Trench was Irish by birth as well as by descent; he was born in Dublin, and not in England, as has been often asserted. Richard Chenevix Trench was the second son of the late Mr. Richard Trench, brother of the first Lord Ashdown. His mother, a woman of remarkable endowments, of whom her son has left a graceful memoir, was the grand-daughter of Dr. Chenevix, Bishop of Waterford. He was born on September 9, 1807. Having graduated in Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1829, he became perpetual curate of Cartridge Chapel; thence he passed to other curacies, the most important of which, in its consequences on his after-life, was that of Alverstoke, near Gosport. Here he was under Dr. Wilberforce, afterwards the famous Bishop of Winchester. The friendship which was thus formed lasted throughout life, and joined the two men in many undertakings. When Dr. Wilberforce ceased to be Dean of Westminster Dr. Trench stepped into the vacant place; and in his new episcopal dignity as Bishop of Oxford, Dr. Wilberforce had his old friend beside him as examining chaplain.

While Dr. Trench had thus been ascending the ladder of ecclesiastical promotion, he had been acquiring reputation in other directions. In 1835 he published *Justin Martyr and other Poems*, a work which was highly eulogized by such competent authorities as *Blackwood's Magazine* and the *Athenæum*, and which has passed through numerous editions. *Sabbation, Honor Nuala, and other Poems*, followed in 1838,

and further enhanced the reputation of the author, *Blackwood* declaring that he was "among the foremost of our young poets". At intervals followed *Elegiac Poems*, *Poems from Eastern Sources*, *Geminae* and other Poems. Dr. Trench's other poems were *Sacred Poems for Mourners*, *Sacred Latin Poetry*, and *Life's a Dream* from the Spanish of Calderon. He also wrote a considerable number of prose works. The greater part of these are devoted to theological subjects, and need not be recapitulated here. Besides these, he published a series of books on philological subjects which are very widely known. *The Study of Words*, the most popular of the series, is a charming volume. The pedigree of our vocabulary is so traced as to make the reader appreciate the delight of following the history of an ancient and romantic family; and a subject which in most writers is dry, is enlivened with poetic feeling, anecdote, and a charming style.

Dr. Trench was consecrated Archbishop of Dublin on January 1, 1861, on the decease of Dr. Whately. He died on March 29, 1886, and is buried in Westminster Abbey. He left behind him an enviable reputation as an ecclesiastic, a broad-minded Christian gentleman, a poet, and a scholar.]

### THE POETRY OF WORDS.

(FROM "THE STUDY OF WORDS.")

Language is fossil poetry; in other words, we are not to look for the poetry which a people may possess only in its poems, or its poetical customs, traditions, and beliefs. Many a single word also is itself a concentrated poem,

having stores of poetical thought and imagery laid up in it. Examine it, and it will be found to rest on some deep analogy of things natural and things spiritual; bringing those to illustrate and to give an abiding form and body to these. The image may have grown trite and ordinary now; perhaps through the help of this very word may have become so entirely the heritage of all, as to seem little better than a commonplace; yet not the less he who first discerned the relation, and devised the new word which should express it, or gave to an old, never before but literally used, this new and figurative sense, this man was in his degree a poet—a maker, that is, of things which were not before, which would not have existed, but for him, or for some other gifted with equal powers. He who spake first of a “dilapidated” fortune, what an image must have risen up before his mind’s eye of some falling house or palace, stone detaching itself from stone, till all had gradually sunk into desolation and ruin. Or he who to that Greek word which signifies “that which will endure to be held up to and judged by the sunlight,” gave first its ethical signification of “sincere,” “truthful,” or as we sometimes say, “transparent,” can we deny to him the poet’s feeling and eye? Many a man had gazed, we are sure, at the jagged and indented mountain ridges of Spain before one called them “sierras” or “saws,” the name by which now they are known, as *Sierra Moreno*, *Sierra Nevada*; but that man coined his imagination into a word, which will endure as long as the everlasting hills which he named.

“Hills without a Homer,” some one has called, with a little exaggeration, the beautiful but anonymous ballad poetry of Spain. One may be permitted, perhaps, to push the exaggeration a little further in the same direction, and to apply the same language not merely to a ballad but to a word. . . . Let me illustrate that which I have been here saying somewhat more at length by the word “tribulation.” We all know in a general way that this word, which occurs not seldom in Scripture and in the Liturgy, means affliction, sorrow, anguish; but it is quite worth our while to know *how* it means this, and to question the word a little closer. It is derived from the Latin “tribulum”—which was the threshing instrument or harrow, whereby the Roman husbandman separated the corn from the husks; and “tribulatio” in its primary significance was the act of this separation. But some Latin writer of the Christian church appro-

printed the word and image for the setting forth of a higher truth; and sorrow, distress, and adversity being the appointed means for the separating in men of whatever in them was light, trivial, and poor, from the solid and the true, their chaff from their wheat, he therefore called these sorrows and trials “tribulations,” threshings, that is, of the inner spiritual man, without which there could be no fitting him for the heavenly garner. Now in proof of my assertion that a single word is often a concentrated poem, a little grain of pure gold capable of being beaten out into a broad extent of gold-leaf, I will quote, in reference to this very word “tribulation,” a graceful composition by George Withers, a poet of the seventeenth century. You will at once perceive that it is all wrapped up in this word, being from first to last only the expanding of the image and thought which this word has implicitly given; it is as follows:—

“Till from the straw, the flail the corn doth beat,  
Until the chaff be purged from the wheat,  
Yea, till the mill the grains in pieces tear,  
The richness of the flour will scarce appear.  
So, till men’s persons great afflictions touch,  
If worth be found, their worth is not so much,  
Because, like wheat in straw, they have not yet  
That value which in threshing they may get.  
For till the tramping flails of God’s corrections  
Have threshed out of us our vain affections;  
Till those corruptions which do misbehave us  
Are by thy sacred Spirit winnowed from us;  
Until from us the straw of worldly treasures,  
Till all the dusty chaff of empty pleasures,  
Yea, till his flail upon us he doth lay,  
To thresh the husk of this our flesh away;  
And leave the soul uncovered; nay, yet more,  
Till God shall make our very spirit poor,  
We shall not up to highest wealth aspire;  
But then we shall; and that is my desire.”

This deeper religious use of the word “tribulation” was unknown to classical antiquity, belonging exclusively to the Christian writers: and the fact that the same deepening and elevating of the use of words recurs in a multitude of other, and many of them far more signal instances, is one well deserving to be followed up. Nothing, I am persuaded, would more mightily convince us of the new power which Christianity proved in the world than to compare the meaning which so many words possessed before its rise, and the deeper meaning which they obtained so soon as they were assumed as the vehicles of its life, the new thought and feeling enlarging, purifying, and ennobling the very words which they employed.

## THE EVENING HYMN.

To the sound of evening bells  
All that lives to rest repairs,  
Birds unto their leafy dells,  
Beasts unto their forest lairs.

All things wear a home-bound look,  
From the weary hind that plods  
Through the corn-fields, to the rook  
Sailing toward the glimmering woods.

'Tis the time with power to bring  
Tearful memories of home  
To the sailor wandering  
On the far-off barren foam.

What a still and holy time!  
Yonder glowing sunset seems  
Like the pathway to a clime  
Only seen till now in dreams.

Pilgrim! here compelled to roam,  
Nor allowed that path to tread,  
Now, when sweetest sense of home  
On all living hearts is shed,

Doth not yearning sad, sublime,  
At this season stir thy breast,  
That thou canst not at this time  
Seek thy home and happy rest?

## SOME MURMUR.

Some murmur, when their sky is clear  
And wholly bright to view,  
If one small speck of dark appear  
In their great heaven of blue.  
And some with thankful love are filled,  
If but one streak of light,  
One ray of God's good mercy gild  
The darkness of their night.

In palaces are hearts that ask,  
In discontent and pride,  
Why life is such a dreary task,  
And all good things denied.  
And hearts in poorest huts admire  
How love has in their aid  
(Love that not ever seems to tire)  
Such rich provision made.

## JOHN PATRICK PRENDERGAST.

BORN 1808 -- DIED 1893.

[Mr. Prendergast was born in Dublin in 1808, and was educated at Reading, England, under the Rev. Dr. Valpy. He graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, and was called to the bar in 1830. In conjunction with the Very Rev. Dr. Russell, the president of Maynooth College, he was appointed by Lord Roinilly to select state papers relating to Ireland from the Carte Collection of Papers in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Mr. Prendergast was afterwards engaged in cataloguing the state papers (Ireland) of James I. He is the author of *The Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, a second edition of which appeared in 1870. This is a very remarkable product of industry, informed by zeal. It is the first work that has thrown full light on a dark period in Irish history. In its pages we have an account of that terrible tragedy in Irish history—the displacement of the old Irish and Anglo-Irish families by the retainers of Cromwell; and the story is told with great dramatic skill. Every student of Irish history—and especially of the history of the Irish land—should make

himself familiar with this excellent book. He was an honorary member of the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain. After a life of research and scholarship, he died in 1893.]

## THE CLEARING OF GALWAY.

(FROM "THE CROMWELLIAN SETTLEMENT.")

[One of the measures of the English parliament during the Protectorate was to sell several of the Irish towns in order to satisfy the demands of the soldiery and public creditors. The result of this step was that the old inhabitants were "cleared out" in order to make way for the new immigrants from England. In most cases the persons displaced were themselves originally of the English race. The following extract describes this process in the capital of Connaught.]

Galway seems to have been, even before the English conquest, the seat of foreign traders; and some time after the invasion of Henry II.

the town is found inhabited by a number of families, all of French and English blood, who refused to intermarry with the Irish. Their relations with the native race may best be understood by one of the corporation by-laws, which enacts (A.D. 1518) that none of the inhabitants should admit any of the Burkes, M'Williams, Kellys, or any other sept into their houses, to the end "that neither O ne Mac should strutte ne swagger through the streets of Galway." In 1641 the townsmen were all English. Richard Martin, one of the principal inhabitants, in announcing from Galway the outbreak of the Irish in the neighbourhood to Lord Ormond, informs him (December, 1641) that the town is disfurnished with arms and munitions, so that to defend those maiden walls they had but naked bodies; and in allusion to a rumour current that they would be allowed none, he says, God forbid it should be true. "If it be (said he) we are very unfortunate to be hated by some powerful neighbours for being all English; and to have our four hundred years' constant and unsuspected loyalty without the help of a garrison (until the last year, when there was no need for it) forgotten and buried."

Galway was the last fortress of the Irish in the war of 1641, and surrendered to Ludlow on the 20th March, 1652, on articles, securing the inhabitants their residences within the town, and the enjoyment of their houses and estates. The taxation was soon so great, that many of the townspeople quitted their habitations, and removed their cattle, unable to endure it. Consequently the contribution fell the heavier on the remaining inhabitants. This tax was collected from them every Saturday by sound of trumpet; and if not instantly paid, the soldiery rushed into the house, and seized what they could lay hands on. The sound of this trumpet every returning Saturday shook their souls with terror like the trumpet of the day of judgment. On the 15th March, 1653, the commissioners for Ireland, remarking upon the disaffection thus exhibited, confiscated the houses of those that had deserted the town. Those that fled were wise in time. On 23d July, 1655, all the Irish were directed to quit the town by the 1st of November following, the owners of houses, however, to receive compensation at eight years' purchase; in default the soldiers were to drive them out. On 30th October this order was executed. All the inhabitants, except the sick and bedrid, were at once banished, to provide accommodation for such English Pro-

VOL. III.

testants whose integrity to the state should entitle them to be trusted in a place of such importance; and Sir Charles Coote on the 7th November received the thanks of the government for clearing the town, with a request that he would remove the sick and bedrid as soon as the season might permit, and take care that the houses while empty were not spoiled by the soldiery. Among the sick and bedrid was not counted Robert French, a cripple, though not able to stand or sit without the assistance of another. He was helped out of the town by George French, and they betook themselves to a village in the country. They had converted all their little substance into money, in hopes to bestow the same in some bargain of advantage to them. But their banishment was peculiarly unfortunate. On the 10th June, 1664, in the dead time of the night, they were plundered of £44, 12s. in money, and of gold rings, spoons, and other things to the value of £20, and of their evidences, and writings of great value, by four unknown and disguised horsemen, who, upon fresh pursuit, could not be discovered in the country—only of late one of them was hanged in Galway. Ever since they were in a miserable condition, living on the charity of friends. They accordingly asked liberty of the lord-lieutenant and council to live again and abide in Galway, out of the danger of further plundering.

Mathew Quin and Mary Quin (otherwise Butler) his wife, asked liberty of the lord-lieutenant to clear the graveyard of Saint Francis's Abbey, without the walls in the north Franchises of the town of Galway, of the stones laid in heaps upon the graves by the late usurped power. It was the burial place of the petitioners and their ancestors since the reign of James I., and of very many inhabiting the town and country near it. The late Abbey was demolished by the usurpers, and the monuments defaced and taken away, and the stones laid down in great heaps upon the graves. So that the inhabitants who ought to be buried there cannot be interred in their ancestral vaults and graves without great charge and trouble. "By such desolation the town was made ready for newer English to inhabit.

On 22d July, 1656, the commissioners for Ireland moved his highness, the lord-protector, and council of state, that some considerable merchants of London might be urged to occupy it, to revive its trade and repair the town, which was falling into ruin, being almost depopulated, and the houses falling down



for want of inhabitants. But the city of Star-chambered in 1637 for their neglect at Derry, and "consumed in" £70,000, and their charter suspended, and their whole plantation effaced by the Irish war in 1641, they would venture no more. The lord-protector and council therefore turned to two less experienced cities.

There was a large debt of £10,000 due to Liverpool for their loss and suffering for the good cause. The eminent deservings and losses of the city of Gloucester also had induced the parliament to order them £10,000, to be satisfied in forfeited lands in Ireland. The commissioners for Ireland now offered forfeited houses in Galway, rated at ten years' purchase, to the inhabitants of Liverpool and Gloucester, to satisfy their respective debts, and they were both to arrange about the planting of it with English Protestants. To induce them to accept the proposal, the commissioners enlarged upon the advantages of Galway. It lay open for trade with Spain, the Straits, the West Indies, and other places; no town or port in the three nations, London excepted, was more considerable. It had many noble uniform buildings of marble, though many of the houses had become ruinous by reason of the war, and the waste done by the impoverished English dwelling there. No Irish were permitted to live in the city,

nor within three miles of it. If it were only properly inhabited by English, it might have a more hopeful gain by trade than when it was in the hands of the Irish that lived there. There was never a better opportunity of undertaking a plantation and settling manufactures there than the present, and they suggested that it might become another Derry.

The bait took. On 17th February, 1657-58, the houses in Flood Street, Key Street, Middle Street, Little Gate Street, south side of High Street, and other parts adjoining, valued to £1518, 8s. 9d. by the year, were set out to the well-affected inhabitants of Gloucester. Others of like value were set out to those of Liverpool. But no new Gloucester or Liverpool arose at Galway. Nor did her ancient crowds of shipping return to her bay.

For it is a comparatively easy thing to unsettle a nation or ruin a town, but not so easy to resettle the one, or to restore the other to prosperity, when ruined; and Galway, once frequented by ships with cargoes of French and Spanish wines, to supply the wassailings of the O'Neils and O'Donels, the O'Garas and the O'Kanes, her marble palaces handed over to strangers, and her gallant sons and dark-eyed daughters banished, remains for 200 years a ruin; her splendid port empty, while her "hungry air" in 1802 becomes the mock of the official stranger.

## HON. MRS. CAROLINE NORTON.

BORN 1807—DIED 1877.

[It is true of literary characters as, perhaps, of countries, that those have been happiest who have had no history—whose lives may be summed up by giving the date of their birth, their marriage, and their death, and whose fortunes are only concerned with the publication of their works and their reception by the public. The biographer of the Hon. Mrs. Norton must tell an interesting and checked but sad story. She was the grand-daughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, and the daughter of his son Thomas. She inherited that wit which is proverbially regarded as the heritage of the whole Sheridan family. She was born in 1807, and while still in her girlhood she had begun to wield her pen and pencil. We are almost afraid to mention the age at which she is said to have produced—in con-

junction with her sister, Lady Dufferin—the *Dandies' Rout*, with illustrations from her own designs; but it is certain she had published by 1829 the *Sorrows of Rosalie*—that is to say when she was but twenty-two years of age. Before she had passed from the years of tutelage she had entered into an engagement rather more serious, and destined to influence her much more calamitously than the writing of premature poems.

The Hon. George Chapple Norton, a brother of Lord Cranley, became a suitor for her hand; and—probably with the readiness of girls who neither know their own character nor that of others—she consented to be betrothed, and in 1829 was married. It did not take long to convince her that the choice she had made was a most unhappy one. Her

husband is described as indolent and conceited, devoid of talent, and devoted to pleasure, and sometimes so brutal as to resort to physical violence. Being a younger son he was almost wholly without means, and in order to gratify his extravagant tastes, he called in the aid of his wife in every case. She was compelled to toil night and day at literary work, so that in one year she claimed to have bestowed on her husband no less a sum than £1400. Next Mr. Norton demanded that his wife should exercise her influence with Lord Melbourne, then a minister, to procure him a situation under the crown. On Lord Melbourne Mrs. Norton had several claims. She could point to the fact that her grandfather had been one of the pillars of the Whigs, and by them been allowed to die in poverty and misery; and she might add that her father had been a contemporary and a friend of the minister himself. It was unfortunate for both Lord Melbourne and Mrs. Norton that they should have ever come together. The circumstances of both were alike in many respects. Of an affectionate and ardent nature, they, one and the other, found themselves deprived of home sympathies. Lady Caroline Lamb, the wife of Mr. Lamb, as Lord Melbourne was once called, is known to have been one of the most afflicting wives that ever destroyed domestic happiness. Capricious, uncertain-tempered, and partially insane, she persecuted her husband and all her acquaintances by the wildest freaks—the best known of these being her ostentatiously expressed, and as ostentatiously rejected, love for Lord Byron. Mrs. Norton and Lord Melbourne had also the similar gifts of high conversational powers, amiability of manner, geniality of temper, and the other qualities which constitute social talent. Mrs. Norton, it should be added, was, like her two sisters, very beautiful.

Mr. Norton took advantage of the admiration and respect which the minister manifested towards his wife, and obtained a situation as police-magistrate in London. He is said to have greatly neglected his duties, to have quarrelled with his colleagues, and to have indulged in undignified correspondence with the newspapers; and the result was that his official superior was obliged to express dissatisfaction with his conduct. He was, besides, exasperated against Lord Melbourne by his refusal to lend him money. He took his revenge by bringing an action for divorce against the minister and Mrs. Norton, laying the damages at £10,000; but the jury found the charge

so entirely unsupported that they gave a verdict for the defendants without leaving the box. This led to the final separation of Mrs. Norton and her husband; but the public was reminded occasionally of the unhappy relations between the two by some disagreeable law case, in which the wife found herself compelled to engage in defence of her rights, and by occasional references from her pen to her hapless lot.

During the greater part of her life Mrs. Norton was one of the idols and the chief ornaments of society; for her vivacious intellect, fine powers of repartee, and distinguished and varied talents made her everywhere a welcome guest. Towards the end of her days, however, she lived in retirement, and for a short space before her death she was confined to her room. Her career had a somewhat romantic close. Her first husband's death left her a widow in 1809. Eight years afterwards she was again married, her husband being Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell, between whom and her there had existed a friendship of many years. The marriage was purely platonic. Mrs. Norton was married in her own drawing-room in the spring of 1817, and in the June following she was dead. It was a singular coincidence that her sister, the Countess of Gifford, as has been said in her memoir, should have been married for the second time under somewhat similar circumstances. Lady Dufferin married Lord Gifford when he was on his death-bed; Mrs. Norton was united to Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell when she had almost entered into the valley of the shadow of death.

The list of Mrs. Norton's works is a long one. *The Sorrows of Rosalie*, which we have already mentioned, was praised enthusiastically by Christopher North in the *Notes Ambrosianæ*, and found an eulogist also in James Hogg; and Miss E. Owens Blackburne has declared in her *Illustrations of Irishwomen*, that Mrs. Norton never produced, "even in more matured literary career," "anything fuller of the blended fire and pathos with which all her poetry is characterized, than this her first important poem." *The Undying One* followed in 1830. This is a version of the legend of the Wandering Jew, and was received with somewhat contradictory critical judgment. The *London Monthly Review* was cuttingly severe; while the *New Monthly Magazine* declared that if one or two poems of equal grace and originality were produced, the public would be roused from the apathy into which it had fallen with regard to poetry. Her

next work dealt with a blot on English society,—the condition of the persons employed in factories—the women and children especially. Her feelings found expression in a poem, "A Voice from the Factories," published in 1836; and in 1841 her letters in the *Times* on the same subject were issued in a collected form.

The *Dream*, published in 1840, is one of the most ambitious and finest of Mrs. Norton's poems. It describes a dialogue between a mother and daughter. The daughter dreams, and when awaked, tells her dream. She "depicts the bliss of a first love and an early union, which is followed by the mother's admonitory comment, imparting the many accidents to which wedded happiness is liable, and exhorting to moderation of hope, and preparation for severer duties." In dealing with such a theme, Mrs. Norton, of course, had to allude to several of the circumstances of her own troubled life; and the consequence is that the poem is remarkable for many passages of splendid passion. *The Child of the Islands* describes with much vehement eloquence the condition of the poor in England. "The Child of the Islands" is the Prince of Wales, who was then in infancy. The poem is remarkable for a realism in the pictures of our social ills which was then uncommon in our literature. Among her other poems we may mention *The Lady of La Garaye*, which is considered the most polished and classic of all Mrs. Norton's longer poems. Among her fugitive pieces we may also mention the well-known "The Arab's Farewell to his Horse," "We have been Friends together," "The Blind Man to his Bride," and "The Child of the Earth." Mrs. Norton also produced three novels—*Stuart of Dunleath*, *Lost and Saved*, and *Old Sir Douglas*, in most of which the wrongs of women in circumstances similar to her own form a chief theme. On the same subject she also issued pamphlets on several occasions. She is the authoress besides of the *Martyr*, a tragedy, and of several tales and sketches, and she edited a lively book on society in Sierra Leone. Her prose is inferior to her poetry; and we limit our extracts accordingly to quotations from her poetic works.]

#### THE GIPSY GIRL IN PRISON.

Wild Nomades of our civilized calm land!  
Whose Eastern origin is still betrayed

<sup>1</sup> From "Summer," in *The Child of the Islands*.

By the swart beauty of the slender hand,—  
Eyes flashing forth from overarching shade,—  
And supple limbs for active movement made;  
How oft, beguiled by you, the maiden looks,  
For love her fancy ne'er before portrayed,  
And, slighting village swains and shepherd-crooks,

Dreams of proud youths, dark spells, and wondrous magic books!

Lo! in the confines of a dungeon cell,  
(Sore weary of its silence and its gloom!)  
One of this race: who yet deserveth well

The close imprisonment which is her doom:  
Lawless she was, ere infamy's first bloom  
Left the round outline of her sunny cheek;  
Vagrant and prowling Thief;—no chance, no room

To bring that wild heart to obedience meek;  
Therefore th' avenging law its punishment must wreak.

She lies, crouched up upon her pallet bed,  
Her slight limbs starting in unquiet sleep;  
And oft she turns her feverish, restless head,  
Moans, frets, and murmurs, or begins to weep:  
Ahon, a calmer hour of slumber deep  
Sinks on her lids, some happier thought hath come;

Some jubilee unknown she thinks to keep,  
With liberated steps, that wander home  
Once more with gipsy tribes a gipsy life to roam.

But no, her pale lips quiver as they moan:  
What whisper they? A name, and nothing more;

But with such passionate tenderness of tone,  
As shows how much those lips that name adore,

She dreams of one who shall her loss deplore  
With the unbridled anguish of despair!  
Whose forest-wanderings by her side are o'er,  
But to whose heart one braid of her black hair  
Were worth the world's best throne, and all its treasures rare.

The shadow of his eyes is on her soul—

His passionate eyes, that held her in such love!  
Which love she answered, scornful all control  
Of reasoning thoughts, which tranquil bosoms move,

No lengthened courtship it was his to prove,  
(Gleaning capricious smiles by fits and starts)  
Nor feared her simple faith lest he should rove:  
Rapid and subtle as the flame that darts  
To meet its fellow flame, shot passion through their hearts.

And though no holy priest that union blessed,  
By gipsy laws and customs made his bride;  
The love her looks avowed, in words confessed,  
She shared his tent, she wandered by his side,

His glance her morning-star, his will her guide.  
Animal beauty and intelligence  
Were her sole gifts—his heart they satisfied,—  
Himself could claim no higher, better sense,  
So loved her with a love, wild, passionate, intense!

And oft, where flowers lay spangled round about,  
And to the dying twilight incense shod,  
They sat to watch heaven's glittering stars come  
out,  
Her cheek down-leaning on his cherished  
head—  
That head upon her heart's soft pillow laid  
In fulness of content; and such deep spell  
Of loving silence, that the word first said  
With startling sweetness on their senses fell,  
Like silver coils dropped down a many-fathomed  
well.

Look! her brows darken with a sudden frown—  
She dreams of Rescue by his angry aid—  
She dreams he strikes the Law's vile minions  
down,  
And hears her swiftly to the wild-wood shade!  
There, where their bower of bliss at first was  
made,  
Safe in his sheltering arms once more she sleeps:  
Ah happy dream! She wakes; amazed, afraid,  
Like a young panther from her couch she leaps,  
Gazes bewildered round, then madly shrieks and  
weeps!

For, far above her head, the prison-bars  
Mock her with narrow sections of that sky  
She knew so wide, and blue, and full of stars,  
When gazing upward through the branches  
high  
Of the free forest! Is she then to die?  
Where is he—where—the strong-armed and the  
brave,  
Who in that vision answered her wild cry?  
Where is he—where—the lover who could save  
And snatch her from her fate—an ignominious  
grave?

Oh, pity her, all sinful though she be,  
While thus the transient dreams of freedom  
rise,  
Contrasted with her waking destiny!  
Scorn is for devils; soft compassion lies  
In angel hearts, and beams from angel eyes.  
Pity her! Never more, with wild embrace,  
Those flexible arms shall clasp him ere she dies;  
Never the fierce sad beauty of her face  
Be lit with gentler hope, or love's triumphant grace!

Lonely she perishes; like some wild bird  
That strains its wing against opposing wires;  
Her heart's tumultuous panting may be heard,  
While to the thought of rescue she aspires;  
Then, of its own deep strength it faints and  
dies:

The frouzy of her mood begins to cease;  
Her varying pulse with fluttering stroke ex-  
pires,  
And the sick weariness that is not peace  
Creeps slowly through her blood, and promises  
release.

Alas, dark shadows, press not on her so!  
Stand off, and let her hear the linnet sing!  
Crumble, ye walls, that sunshine may come  
through  
Each crevice of your ruins! Blise, clear spring,  
Bubbling from hidden fountain-depths, and  
bring  
Water, the death-thirst of her pain to slake!  
Come from the forest, breeze with wandering  
wing!  
There dwelt a heart would perish for her sake—  
Oh, save her! No! Death stands prepared his prey  
to take.

But, because youth and health are very strong,  
And all her veins were full of froshoot life,  
The deadly straggle must continue long  
Ere the freed heart lie still, that was so rife  
With passion's mad excess. The jailer's wife  
Bends, with revolted pity on her brow,  
To watch the working of that fearful strife,  
Till the last quivering spark is out. And now  
All's dark, all's cold, all's lost, that loved and  
mourned below.

#### THE CHILD OF EARTH.

Fainter her slow step falls from day to day,  
Death's hand is heavy on her darkening brow;  
Yet doth she fondly cling to earth and say:  
"I am content to die, but oh! not now!  
Not while the blossoms of the joyous spring  
Make the warm air such luxury to breathe;  
Not while the birds such lays of gladness sing;  
Not while bright flowers around my footsteps  
wreath.  
Spare me, great God, lift up my drooping brow!  
I am content to die—but, oh! not now!"

The spring hath ripened into summer time,  
The season's viewless boundary is past;  
The glorious sun hath reached his burning prime—  
Oh! must this glimpse of beauty be the last!  
"Let me not perish while o'er land and sea,  
With silent steps the lord of light moves on;  
Nor while the murmur of the mountain bee  
Greets my dull ear with music in its tone!  
Pale sickness dims my eye, and clouds my brow;  
I am content to die—but, oh! not now!"

Summer is gone, and autumn's soberer hues  
Tint the ripe fruits, and gild the waving corn;

The huntsman swift the flying game pursues,  
Shouts the halloo, and winds his eager horn.  
"Spare me awhile to wander forth and gaze  
On the broad meadows and the quiet stream,  
To watch in silence while the evening rays  
Slant through the fading trees with ruddy gleam!  
Cooler the breezes play around my brow;  
I am content to die—but, oh! not now!"

The bleak wind whistles, snow showers, far and near,  
Drift without echo to the whitening ground;  
Autumn hath passed away, and cold and drear  
Winter stalks on, with frozen mantle bound.  
Yet still that prayer ascends!—"Oh! laughingly  
My little brothers round the warm hearth crowd,  
Our home-fire blazes broad, and bright, and high,  
And the roof rings with voices glad and loud;  
Spare me awhile, lift up my drooping brow!  
I am content to die—but, oh! not now!"

The spring is come again—the joyful spring!  
Again the banks with clustering flowers are  
spread;  
The wild bird dips upon its wanton wing—  
The child of earth is numbered with the dead!  
"Thou never more the sunshine shall awake,  
Bonning all readily through the lattice-pano;  
The steps of friends thy slumbers may not break,  
Nor fond familiar voice arouse again!  
Death's silent shadow veils thy darkened brow;  
Why didst thou linger?—thou art happier now!"

#### THE BLIND MAN TO HIS BRIDE.

When first, beloved, in vanished hours  
The blind man sought thy hand to gain,  
They said thy cheek was bright as flowers  
New freshened by the summer's rain.  
The beauty which made them rejoice  
My darkened eyes might never see;  
But well I knew thy gentle voice,  
And that was all in all to me.

At length, as years rolled swiftly on,  
They talked to me of time's decay,  
Of roses from thy soft cheek gone,  
Of ebony tresses turned to grey.  
I heard them, but I heeded not;  
The withering change I could not see;  
Thy voice still cheered my darkened lot,  
And that was all in all to me.

And still, beloved, till life grows cold,  
We'll wander 'neath the genial sky,  
And only know that we are old  
By counting happy hours gone by;

Thy cheek may lose its blushing hue,  
Thy brow less beautiful may be,  
But oh, the voice which first I knew,  
Still keeps the same sweet tone to me.

#### THE ARAB'S FAREWELL TO HIS STEED.

My beautiful, my beautiful! that standest mockly  
by,  
With thy proudly-arched and glossy neck, and dark  
and fiery eye!  
Fret not to roam the desert now with all thy winged  
speed;  
I may not mount on thee again!—thou'rt sold, my  
Arab steed!

Fret not with that impatient hoof—snuff not the  
breezy wind;  
The farther that thou fliest now, so far am I behind;  
The stranger hath thy bridle-rein, thy master hath  
his gold!—  
Fleet-limbed and beautiful, farewell!—thou'rt  
sold, my steed, thou'rt sold!

Farewell!—Those free untired limbs full many a  
mile must roam,  
To reach the chill and wintry clime that clouds the  
stranger's home;  
Some other hand, less kind, must now thy corn  
and bed prepare:  
That silky mane I braided once, must be another's  
care.

The morning sun shall dawn again—but never  
more with thee  
Shall I gallop o'er the desert paths where we were  
wont to be—  
Evening shall darken on the earth; and, o'er the  
sandy plain,  
Some other steed, with slower pace, shall bear me  
home again.

Only in sleep shall I behold that dark eye glancing  
bright—  
Only in sleep shall hear again that step so firm  
and light;  
And when I raise my dreaming arms to check or  
cheer thy speed,  
Then must I startling wake, to feel thou'rt sold!  
my Arab steed.

Ah! rudely then, unseen by me, some cruel hand  
may chide,  
Till foam-wreaths lie, like crested waves, along  
thy panting side,  
And the rich blood that's in thee swells, in thy  
indignant pain,  
Till careless eyes that on thee gaze may count each  
startling vein!

Will they ill use thee?—if I thought—but no,—  
it cannot be;  
Thou art so swift, yet easy curbed, so gentle, yet  
so free:—

And yet if haply when thou'rt gone, this lonely  
heart should yearn,  
Can the hand that casts thee from it now, com-  
mand thee to return?

"Return!"—alas! my Arab steed! what will thy  
master do,  
When thou, that wast his all of joy, hast vanished  
from his view?

When the dim distance greets mine eyes, and  
through the gathering tears  
Thy bright form for a moment, like the false  
mirage, appears?

Slow and unmounted will I roam, with wearied  
foot, alone,  
Where, with fleet step, and joyous bound, thou oft  
hast borne me on;

And sitting down by the green well, I'll pause,  
and sadly think,—

"'Twas here he bowed his glossy neck when last  
I saw him drink."

When last I saw thee drink!—Away! the favored  
dream is o'er!

I could not live a day, and know that we should  
meet no more;

They tempted me, my beautiful! for hunger's  
power is strong—

They tempted me, my beautiful! but I have loved  
too long.

Who said that I had given thee up? Who said  
that thou wert sold?

'Tis false! 'tis false! my Arab steed! I fling them  
back their gold!

Thus—thus, I leap upon thy back, and scour the  
distant plains!

Away! who overtakes us now shall claim thee for  
his pains.

## JOHN EDWARD WALSH.

BORN 1816 — DIED 1869.

[Mr. Walsh was well known as a keen but moderate politician, a sound lawyer, and a profound judge; but it will be new to most people that he was in early life an ardent *Littérateur*.

John Edward Walsh was the son of the Rev. Dr. Walsh, vicar of Finglass, and was born in the parish of his father on November 12, 1816. He had a distinguished career in college, and was one of the most prominent members of the College Historical Society. He was called to the bar in 1839. For some years, however, he had scarcely any practice, and thus was afforded leisure for literary exertion. He produced a work on the duties of justices of the peace, which became a textbook. In the *Dublin University Magazine* he found a medium for articles on subjects of more general interest; and his sketches of Irish life in the olden time are among the most interesting articles in the earlier years of the periodical. Those essays were collected, and published in 1847 under the title *Ireland Sixty Years Ago*. The work is very entertaining, and gives an excellent idea of the strange manners and customs of our countrymen about the time when Castlereagh was passing the Union, and Sir Jonah Barrington was collecting the materials for his memoirs. It

has passed through several editions, and its title, owing to the lapse of time, has had to undergo an alteration. It is now known as *Ireland Ninety Years Ago*.

As the years went on business began to come in on Mr. Walsh, and in the end he was one of the most largely employed counsel at the equity bar. Legal occupation excluded literary activity; and from this time forward his career belongs no longer to the literary chronicler. Suffice it to say, that in 1857 he became a queen's counsel; in 1860, attorney-general; and towards the close of the same year was raised to the bench as Master of the Rolls. In his new position he acquired the reputation of being an excellent judge; and, still in the prime of life, he had the right to look forward to many years' enjoyment of his dignified position. But while returning from a continental tour he was suddenly taken ill in Paris, and after a few days' suffering passed away on Oct. 17, 1869, in his fifty-second year. This sudden termination to the promising career of a man so universally respected and so deeply liked caused regret among all classes. For some time before his death he had been contemplating a biography of Lord-chancellor Clare; but he had not got beyond the collection of the materials.]

## A TRAGIC CASE OF ABDUCTION.

(FROM "IRELAND NINETY YEARS AGO.")

Abduction, or forcibly carrying off heiresses, was another of those crying evils which formerly afflicted Ireland; but it was an outrage so agreeable to the spirit of the times, and so congenial to the ardent and romantic character of the natives, that it was considered an achievement creditable to the man, and a matter of boast and exultation to the woman. From the time that the King of Leinster abducted the frail Dervogile, and royalty set an example of carrying off ladies, it was a constant practice. When once it went abroad that a woman in any station in life had money, she became the immediate object of some enterprising fellow, who readily collected about him adherents to assist in his attempt. No gentleman or farmer felt himself safe who had a daughter entitled to a fortune; she was sure to be carried off with or without her consent, and he lived in a constant state of alarm till she was happily disposed of in marriage. It was generally the wildest, most "devil-may-care" fellow who undertook the enterprise, and unfortunately such a character was found to have most attractions in the eyes of a young and romantic girl.

On the Derry side of the Foyle, and about two miles from the city, is Prehen, the seat of the Knoxes. It is highly wooded, and covers a considerable tract, descending to the river, and overhanging the broad expanse of water in this place with its dark shade. The circumstance which marked its ancient owners with affliction is of such a character as to correspond with the gloom that pervades its aspect; and no traveller passes it without many reflections on the sad event which happened there.

John McNaghtan was a native of Derry. His father was an opulent merchant, and gave his son all the advantages of a most liberal education. He graduated in Trinity College, Dublin; but having inherited from his uncle a large estate, which precluded the necessity of engaging in any profession, he commenced a career of dissipation, then too common in Ireland. He married early, but his extravagance soon involved him in such distress that he was arrested by the sheriff in his own parlour for a considerable debt, in the presence of his pregnant wife. The shock was fatal.

<sup>1</sup> By permission of Messrs. M. H. Gill & Son, Dublin.

She was seized with premature labour, and both wife and child perished. Being a man of address and ability, he was appointed to a lucrative situation in the revenue by the then Irish government, and in the course of his duty contracted an intimacy with the family of Mr. Knox, of Prehen, whose daughter, a lovely and amiable girl, was entitled to a large fortune, independent of her father. To her McNaghtan paid assiduous court, and as she was too young at the time to marry, he obtained a promise from her to become his bride in two years. When the circumstance was made known to her father, he interdicted it in the most decided manner, and forbade McNaghtan's visits to his house. This was represented as so injurious to McNaghtan's character, that the good-natured old man was persuaded again to permit his intimacy with his family, under the express stipulation that he should think no more of his daughter. One day the lovers found themselves alone, with no companion but a little boy, when McNaghtan took from his pocket a prayer-book, and read himself the marriage ceremony, prevailing on Miss Knox to answer the responses, which she did, adding to each, "provided my father consent." Of this ceremony McNaghtan immediately availed himself; and, when he next met her at the house of a mutual friend, openly claimed her as his wife. Again he was forbidden the house by the indignant father. He then published an advertisement in all the newspapers, declaring the young lady was married to him. By a process, however, in the spiritual court, the pretended marriage was entirely set aside.

In the course of these proceedings McNaghtan wrote a threatening letter to one of the judges of the court of delegates, and, it was said, lay in wait to have him murdered when he came on circuit, but fortunately missed him in consequence of the judges taking a different road. The result was, that McNaghtan was obliged to fly to England. But here his whole mind was bent on obtaining possession of his wife; so at all hazards he returned, and lay concealed in the woods of Prehen. Warning of this circumstance had been communicated to her father, but he seemed to despise it. There was, however, a blacksmith, whose wife had nursed Miss Knox, and he, with the known attachment of such a connection in Ireland, always followed his foster-daughter, as her protector, whenever she ventured abroad.

To detach his daughter from this unfor-

fortunate connection, Mr. Knox resolved to leave the country, and introduce her to the society of the metropolis; and in the beginning of November, 1761, prepared to set out for Dublin. M'Naghtan and a party of his friends having intimation of his intention, repaired to a cabin a little distance from the road, with a sack full of fire-arms. From hence one of the party was despatched to the house of an old woman who lived by the way-side, under the pretence of buying some yarn, to wait for the coming up of Mr. Knox's carriage. When it did arrive, the woman pointed it out, named the travellers it contained, and described the position in which they sat. They were Mr. Knox, his wife, his daughter, and a maid-servant. It was attended by but one servant, and the smith before mentioned. The scout immediately ran before, and communicated to M'Naghtan the information he received. The carriage was instantly surrounded by him and three other men. M'Naghtan and one of his accomplices fired at the smith, whom they did not kill, but totally disabled. The blinds were now close drawn, that the persons inside might not be recognized. M'Naghtan rode up to it, and either by accident or design discharged a heavily-loaded blunderbuss into it at random. A shriek was heard inside. The blind was let down, and Mr. Knox discharged his pistol at the assassin. At the same moment another was fired from behind a stack of turf, by the servant who had concealed himself there. Both the shots took effect in the body of M'Naghtan. He was, however, held on his horse by his associates, who rode off with him. The carriage was then examined. Miss Knox was found dead, weltering in her blood. On the first alarm she had thrown her arms about her father's neck to protect him, and so received the contents of the murderer's fire-arms. Five balls of the blunderbuss had entered her body, leaving the other three persons in the carriage with her unhurt and untouched by this random shot.

The country was soon alarmed, and a reward of five hundred pounds offered for the apprehension of the murderers. A company of light horse scoured the district, and amongst other places were led to search the house of a farmer named Wenslow. The family denied all knowledge of M'Naghtan, and the party were leaving the house when the corporal said to one of his companions, in the hearing of a countryman who was digging potatoes, that the discoverer would be entitled to a reward of three hundred pounds. The countryman

immediately pointed to a hay-loft, and the corporal running up a ladder, burst open the door, and discovered M'Naghtan lying in the hay. Notwithstanding his miserably wounded state, he made a desperate resistance, but was ultimately taken and lodged in Lifford gaol. Some of his accomplices were arrested soon after. They were tried before a special commission at Lifford, and one of them received as king's evidence. M'Naghtan was brought into court wrapped in a blanket, and laid on a table in the dock, not being able to support himself in any other position. Notwithstanding acute pain and exceeding debility, he defended himself with astonishing energy and acuteness. A singular trait of Irish feeling occurred in the course of the trial. One of his followers implicated in the outrage, named Dunlap, was a faithful and attached fellow, and his master evinced more anxiety to save his life than his own. As a means of doing so, he disclaimed all knowledge of his person: "Oh, master dear," said the poor fellow in the dock, "is this the way you are going to disown me after all?"

On the day of execution M'Naghtan was so weak as to be supported in the arms of attendants. He evinced the last testimony of his regard to the unfortunate young lady he had murdered, of whom he was passionately fond, and whom he mourned as his wife. The cap which covered his face was bound with black, his jacket was trimmed with black, having jet buttons, and he wore large black buckles in his shoes. When lifted up the ladder, he exerted all his remaining strength to throw himself off, and with such force that the rope broke, and he fell gasping to the ground. As he was a man of daring enterprise and profuse bounty, he was highly popular, and the crowd made a lane for him to escape, and attempted to assist him. He fiercely declined their aid, declaring, in a manner characteristic of the impetuous pride of his nature, that "he would not live to be pointed at as the half-hanged man." He called to his follower, Dunlap, for the rope which was round his neck, the knot of which was slipped and placed round his own. Again he was assisted up the ladder, and collecting all his energies, he flung himself off, and died without a struggle. His unfortunate but faithful follower stood by wringing his hands as he witnessed the sufferings of his dear master, and earnestly desired that his own execution might be hastened, that he might soon follow him and die by the same rope.



This murder and execution took place on the road between Strabane and Derry; and as the memory of them still lives among the peasantry, the spot is pointed out to passengers, and recalls traits of what Ireland was about one hundred years ago, even in the most civilized county. Abduction was then a common mode of courtship in the north as well as in the south, and a man was deemed a man of spirit if he so effected his marriage. Any fatal accident resulting to resisting friends was considered a venial offence, and the natural effect of their unreasonable obstinacy.

The circumstances and character of the parties in this affair rendered it one of the deepest interest. The young lady was but fifteen, gentle, accomplished, and beautiful,

greatly attached to the unhappy man, devotedly fond of her father, and, with the strongest sense of rectitude and propriety, entangled in an unfortunate engagement from simplicity and inexperience. The gentleman was thirty-eight, a man of the most engaging person, and a model of manly beauty. His manners were soft, gentle, and insinuating, and his disposition naturally generous and humane; but when roused by strong excitement, his passions were most fierce and uncontrollable. His efforts on his trial were not to preserve his life, which became a burden to him after the loss of her he loved, but to save from a like fate a faithful follower, and to exculpate his own memory from a charge of intended cruelty and deliberate murder.

## MRS. S. C. HALL.

BORN 1800 — DIED 1881.

[Anna Maria Fielding was born in Dublin on the 6th of January, 1800. At a very early age she was taken to Bannew, in county Wexford, where her maternal grandfather and grandmother resided. Her family on the mother's side was of illustrious Huguenot descent, tracing back its lineage partly to French and partly to Swiss sources. In her early home at Bannew the future authoress drank in the vivid impressions of Irish scenery and life, which she was destined to so finely reproduce afterwards. She lived, as she herself tells us, in a locality rich in the picturesque, and amid a people whose strong individuality offered abundant materials for the student of character. The young Irish girl was not, however, given any lengthened opportunity of studying her country and countrymen; for she was but fifteen when she left Ireland and settled in London. In September, 1824, she was married to Mr. Samuel Carter Hall. To this event we probably owe her accession to the ranks of *littérateurs*; and she herself gained through it the blessing of a devoted companion, alike in tastes, in sympathies, and in aims.

Mr. Hall, during the early years of his married life, was engaged in the production of an illustrated "annual" called the *Amulet*; and here Mrs. Hall's first sketches appeared. These sketches a publisher—much to the astonishment of the young writer, who was modestly unconscious of her own power—offered to

produce in a collected form; and thus in 1829 appeared Mrs. Hall's first work, *Sketches of Irish Character*. The volume met with immediate and deserved success; for the stories were distinguished by fidelity to life, pathos without exaggeration, bright but never ill-natured humour, and absolute freedom from political or religious bigotry. Mrs. Hall's next work was one intended for the young—*The Chronicles of a Schoolroom*—a volume in which, while things are treated with the necessary simplicity, there is a complete absence of the goody-goody tone and wishy-washy sentiment of so many books with a like purpose. *The Incecaener*, published in 1829, was Mrs. Hall's first attempt at a regular novel. The scene is laid in England, and the time chosen is the protectorate of Oliver Cromwell. *The Outlaw*, which followed in 1832, also belonged to the department of the historical novel, the Revolution of 1688 being the period described, and James II. the chief character. Though many of the scenes described in those stories bear a strong impress of truth and give a good idea of the times, the passages which will be read with most pleasure are those descriptive of domestic life.

Mrs. Hall was probably more at home in a work which appeared in the interval between the two historical novels. *Tales of Woman's Trials* is a delightful volume, full of touching stories, told with delicacy, poetic feeling, and truth. Two of the tales are especially beauti-

ful—"Marian Raymond," and "The Trials of Lady Montague." In both the moral is the sad one that loving and noble natures are powerless to check the follies or elevate the characters of worthless and weak beings to whom their fate has strongly attached them. In the first a proud, beautiful, high-minded woman finds that the lover of whom she had dreamed as perfection, and to whom she was united after years of separation and the death of a first and worthless husband, has been transformed by a soldier's life and had surroundings to a dissipated, sensual, unprincipled fellow; and the end of her girlish dreams of perfect happiness is early death from a broken heart. In the second story the loving sufferer is a mother; and the worthless persecutor a son, who ends a life of follies and vices in a street row. *Uncle Horace* came next, and then followed, perhaps, Mrs. Hall's most powerful work. This was *Lights and Shadows of Irish Life* (published in 1838). The tales here told are—as the title implies—descriptive of the brighter and the darker sides of Irish life—of the passionate affections of home, the gay hearts, and also the dark passions of Irish men and women. There is a story in the chapter headed "Ruins;"—it is the story we quote—of the desolation brought on an Irish home by the seduction of a peasant girl by the squire, which is very powerful, and cannot be read without keen excitement. The character of the seducer, too, is delineated with great skill, and is one of the best descriptions in Irish literature of the bad and good sides of the Irish squire. Foolish, improvident, and vicious, Terence O'Toole yet attracts by his kindness of heart, his high spirit, his unbending pride; and the story of the heavy retribution he paid for the sin of his youth is deeply moving. The tale is also remarkable for giving a picture of the extraordinary relations which used to exist between the Irish tenant and landlord. Another story in this series was produced on the stage under the title of *The Groves of Blarney*, and proved highly successful. The *French Refugee*, a shorter piece, had been brought out in 1837, and was received with much favour.

*Marian, or a Young Maid's Fortune*, was published in 1840, and at once became popular. It has passed through several editions, and has been translated into German and Dutch. Meantime, the literary fortunes of Mr. Hall had been influencing strongly those of his wife. In 1830 he had succeeded the poet

Campbell as the editor of the *New Monthly Magazine*; and in 1840 he entered upon a more serious undertaking—founding the *Art Union*, a title afterwards changed to the *Art Journal*. Of this periodical Mr. Hall continued to be the chief spirit for nearly forty years, and, in its pages, did incalculable service to the cause of art in the United Kingdom. To her husband's journal Mrs. Hall contributed "Midsummer Eve," a fairy tale (republished in 1847), in which there is a skilful mingling of the picturesque legendary lore and the conicalities of real life in Ireland. In the same journal also appeared "Pilgrimages to English Shrines," a series of "pleasant illustrated sketches of the homes and haunts of genius and virtue in our own land." This work was published in its collected form in 1850. Mrs. Hall's pen had meantime been busy on other works. In 1840 appeared a new series of Irish portraits under the title *Tales of the Irish Peasantry*. In 1841-43 was produced from the combined pens of herself and her husband an interesting work, *Ireland: its Scenery, Character, &c.* In 1845 appeared a novel, *The White Boy*; in 1857, *A Woman's Story; Can Wrong be Right?* in 1862; *The Fight of Faith, a story of Ireland*, in 1868-9.

Long as is this list, it gives but a faint idea of the indefatigable industry of Mr. and Mrs. Hall. A writer calculated that the two had some share in the production of no less than 500 volumes! We have mentioned already several of their joint productions: to those we may add *The Book of the Thames* and *The Book of South Wales*.

It is much to the credit of both Mr. and Mrs. Hall, that, notwithstanding their severe literary labours, they yet found time to take an active part in the chief philanthropic movements of the time. Mrs. Hall was the originator of the fund in honour of Miss Florence Nightingale; it was in her drawing-room that the first subscription was commenced; and the result of the labours of herself and her husband was a fund amounting to £45,000. They also assisted in founding the Hospital for Consumption, and other useful institutions. The cause of temperance found most earnest and untiring advocates in Mr. and Mrs. Hall; and they wrote many tales and sketches in which the evils of intemperance were graphically portrayed. In 1874 came the fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hall; and the "golden wedding" was made the occasion of a remarkable testimony to the esteem in which

they were held. Subscriptions amounting to £1500 were quickly raised, and presented to the veteran writers; as was also an album, containing five hundred letters from persons of all ranks and nations testifying to their worth. Mrs. Hall was in the receipt of £100 a year from the civil list, and the Queen expressed her esteem for our gifted country-woman by presenting her with portraits of herself and the Prince Consort. One of the latest acts of Mr. and Mrs. Hall was to help in celebrating the centenary of Moore, of whom they were in their early days intimate friends. They also paid further honour to his memory in erecting by subscription a window in Bromham Church, where he is buried. Mrs. Hall died January 30, 1881, having done invaluable work for her country.]

#### AN IRISH TRAGEDY.

(FROM "LIGHTS AND SHADOWS OF IRISH LIFE.")

[This is the story of an old man whom Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall during a tour found wandering about in Ireland.]

"The four winds of heaven have been blowing upon my head these sixty years," said an old beggar to me, "until they have hardly left a gray hair to cover it." Clooney Blaney passed his latter years in migrating from parish to parish, and from ruin to ruin; he was fond of the "ould places;" though, unlike the "Old Mortality" of the great master spirit of our age, he had no desire to restore inscriptions or preserve monuments, he took much pleasure in patching up holes in crumbling walls, and spent the long days of summer, bareheaded, as indeed he always was, within their precincts.

Of all the ruins in my neighbourhood he seemed most to delight in those of the seven castles of Clomines. Whether it was that they afforded him more extensive wandering room, being scattered some on the very brink of the Scar, some far in the green and beautiful meadow, I know not; but I have often seen Clooney's bald head peeping above the gigantic trees of ivy that waved their sombre shining leaves in the gay sun, and heard the clatter of his trowel in the gray twilight of evening, as he pattered with the mortar or wet clay to "steady," as he used to say, "the stones—poor things!" Clooney could not bear to see the stone of a ruin displaced.

"It was weary work for those who put them there, and why should their spirits be bothered

by letting go to destruction what we'll never build the like of again?"

I met him, or rather saw him once, seated on the bridge of Tintern—not the Mouth-shire Tintern, but its Irish namesake.

"I'm looking at that fine old place with a glad heart, lady," said Clooney: "I've been outside every taste of that beautiful abbey this morning, and sorra as much as the jarring of your nail out of place: all the stones firm, and the ould ancient mortar as firm as the stones; my eyes never ache looking at a fine even wall, and it's a good thing to see so holy a building so looked after; the pigs and the rooks are the worst enemies I have: the pigs do be always rooting at my walls, and the crows—ah! it's they're the bad stone-masons—it takes all the little thrille I begs, and all the lime I gathers, to stop up the holes of them big black birds. It's a fine thing to keep a vow."

"Is it true, as I have heard, that you have taken an obligation on yourself never to wear a hat, and to wander over Ireland until your death, repairing the ruins of your country?"

"It is, ma'am," replied Clooney, "every word of it true: but if you please I'd rather not tell it to you here, for the people do be jessing; so we'll go across the holmeen and into the meadow by the strans, and there, if you wish, I'll tell you every word of my history: not that there's much in the differ between it and my Irish history going, they're too much alike, that's the worst of them."

I followed Clooney, and as the old man trudged on before, I could not avoid registering in my memory the picture he presented; the few hairs which, according to his own observation, "the winds had left to cover his bare head," when unmoved by the air, fell over his shoulders in two or three long thin tresses, now floating around him like a halo, and then twisting into elfin locks at either side of his bald crown; slung across his shoulder was his begging bag, patched with pieces of blue, red, or gray stuff; and his sturdy staff, from the top of which, suspended by a string, hung his trowel, was a genuine shillelagh, armed with a ferule, so that it might serve either for climbing or fighting; he was firm and erect in his carriage, and as he wended his way, first removing a car which was turned up upon its wheels to stop a gap, then striking his staff firmly into the ground, as if he delighted to see how deep it would go, as a specimen of the strength of his arm—it was impossible not to see in him the wreck of much bodily and mental power; and I called to mind sundry stories of

poor Clooney which represented him at once eccentric and superior to his associates, if indeed the peasants, among whom he only passed occasionally, deserved to be so called.

The very air seemed weighed nearer to the earth by sadness. As I looked upon the sky its blue clear canopy grew gray and dim, and the stream murmured hoarsely amongst the sedges. Clooney was seated on a block of red granite, probably one that had not been needed for the completion of the bridge; he had unsling his wallet, and placed it by his side on the ground, his staff and trowel resting on it. I could hardly tell what made old "Gray Jacket," his sobriquet amongst the peasantry, so interesting to me at that moment: I suppose it was his being so admirably in keeping with the scene—the turrets of Tintern Abbey to the right just peering amid the trees; one arch of the old bridge we had stood upon seen above the swelling hill, and looking more calmly beautiful than ever it had looked before—at least to me—with its fringe of blossoming wall-flowers, and its patches of moss, green, gray, and brown, Nature's own cunning embroidery; then, from far away, the boom of the fearful ocean came upon the ear, and I saw over the cliffs which skirted its shores the wavering and shining wings of the snowy seagulls, as they hovered for a moment in mid air, and then disappeared into the bay. So still, so calmly still was the scene, that I felt startled when Clooney's voice exclaimed, "There's a soft sent for you, lady dear, upon the stump of that ould tree, and you have no occasion to fear toads or sarpiants, or anything of that sort; I dare say you know why yourself," and the old man smiled half in jest, half in earnest, at the allusion the Irish are so fond of making to the powers of Saint Patrick.

"Were you ever in Connamara, Dick Martin's kingdom, as I've heard it called lately, though that same gentleman's dead this good while?"

"Never."

"An more's the shame an' the pity," he replied, "for Connamara flogs the Lakes, and the Giant's Causeway, and the caves of Mitchelstown, for bare grandeur; it's a wonderful place entirely; so desolate, so lonely-looking, with nothing to disturb the clouds but an eagle flying through them; and the 'sough' of the wind among the rocks is like the moaning of dead thousands: it's a wonderful distric' intirely—and forrinner, to look at it, would think there could be but small pleasure in living in such a place: but it's very quare to see how people

take delight in what they're used to. To my thinking it used to be the joysoonest place in the wide world. Well, lady, I was born and bred up just on the borders of Connamara, and had the run of the house of one Terence O'Toole."

"O'Toole of Mount Brandon?" I exclaimed.

"Mount Brandon was its English name, to be sure; but the gentleman was beyond your memory, died before your time."

"He did; but I have often heard of both his talents and eccentricities. So you were really brought up by Terence O'Toole—by a man whose ancestral property extended to thousands upon thousands of green and fertile acres, whose power was that of a despot over his tenantry, and who died—Do, Clooney, tell me how he died?"

"Avich! how fond people are to know how people die, and yet, to my thinking, people's deaths have a sort of relationship with their lives; your quiet careful men die in their beds, while others, great, good, and of high blood, maybe have no bed to die on. Well, lady, I have heard tell that Terence O'Toole was in his youth the handsomest man ever born in Ireland, and that's saying a bould word: he carried everything before him in college with his head, and everything out of it with his sword or pistol, for he had a dead thrust with the one, and a dead bullet with the other; he never put up with an affront, nor ever gave the wall to an inferior—or a superior; he was the devil for making love, which gave him some trouble in Ireland, but in far countries none at all, for there, I heard say, it's the ladies make love to the gentlemen: he was always the finest-bred man in the company, mighty civil and courteous, and Christian-like too, for whenever he shot a man in a *jeu*<sup>1</sup> he would always kneel down by the side of the corpse and ax its forgiveness, which the whole country considered very condescending in the same gentleman: he was also the finest dancer in France, and the best singer in Rome, when he was there—one who knew, said that a French queen, who was afterwards beheaded, was deeply in love with him. In the thick of his young days his father died, and left him a power of land and a power of debts, but he didn't think it behouldin' him to mind either the one or the other, though, like a thrue patriot, he gave up all foreign company-keeping, and resolved to spend his money like a prince in his own country. So fond was he

<sup>1</sup> Duel.

of Mount Brandon, that he wouldn't be in Parliament, and was quite satisfied with returning the members without thinking of being a member himself: he made it a boast too that not a member should ever spend a farthing in treating the men, only all at his expense. A six weeks' election was nothing in those times, open house for all comers and goers, whisky on draft for the poor, and claret on draft for the rich; nothing but feasting and fighting. Ah! Ireland will never see such times again!"

"I hope not!" I ejaculated, as the vision of duels and shillals rose before me, "I hope not!" I think Clooney looked at me reproachfully; I am not quite certain, but I think he did.

"Those were his young days," he continued, "and I suppose he thought they could never have an end; and, to be sure, every one in the country thought it high time for him to marry, but he did not think so himself, for his eye was set on a farmer's daughter on the estate, a young and beautiful girl, who loved him as no one ever loved him before or since. She proved that—by bearing shame for his sake; and God knows, the memory of that poor girl's love is told by the old people of Connemara to this day, the same as they'd tell of a ghost, to warn their daughters from danger. Her father was a cold, proud man, of an ancient family, and she was the only *clote*, and proud he was of the admiration bestowed upon her by high and low; though little he thought what was to follow: but when it was made plain to him, he said no hard word to her, but he took her hand, and walked her out of their house, and took the key out of the door, and nine straws out of the thatch, and he left her weeping in a neighbour's house, and went up to the Mount, which was *througed* with company, and walked straight into the hall, where they were at their wine after dinner; and the *master* never saw him till he stood at the foot of his table, white as a sheet, and his teeth chattering. And the old man laid the key of the farm and the nine straws upon the table without a word; and, having done that, he knelt down upon his bended knees, and he riz his long lean arms above his white head, and he cursed Terence O'Toole, with a curse that came slow and heavy from his lips, and that no one in all that grand company had power to stop; and when he had finished cursing, he turned his back upon them all, and stalked right away without another word or a sign. It struck the master, that if he acted so, he

might ill use the poor girl, upon whom his heart had been set; and as soon as he could he got away to see after her. He heard that she had been taken suddenly in her trouble in the neighbour's house, and that now she had a baby on her bosom. Well, to be sure, he ordered everything for her like a lady, and went home, consoling himself for the sin, with thinking of all the good he would do for her, and for every one else; and how he would get her proud father over. But before the morning broke he was waked by the small cry of a baby under his window, and he called up the old housekeeper, for his heart mistrusted, and she took it in; and there was a taste of a note from the grandfather pinned on its breast; and when he read the note (no one ever saw that scrap from that day to this) he flew to the cabin she'd been in, and there was the woe of the world; for the old man had first stole away the baby, coaxed the stupid woman that had charge of it to let him have it to show his father; come back in no time, and, while the nurse slept, rolled his poor, feeble, helpless girl up in the blanket as she lay, and carried her, God knows where. Well, to be sure, O'Toole roused the country, and, for that the snow lay deep on the ground, they tracked the old man's steps to the border of a broad lake, and there, lady, the mark of the feet ended; but the ice of the water was broken, and destroyed at the edge, and under it——!"

"Good God!" I exclaimed, petrified with horror.

"Ay, sure enough, lady, the proud old man had buried his own and his child's dishonour under that ice!" He paused, and then continued. "The gentleman took no pains to hide his sorrow; and the monument to her memory was put up of beautiful white marble; and some talked of her end, but more talked of O'Toole's generosity."

The world, I thought to myself, was the same then as it is now.

"I have heard tell," recommenced Clooney, "that the master was never to say like himself after that day; he took on more than ever with the fighting and the drinking, and seemed for a time to love nothing but the hounds. But a talk of great trouble came over the place, and the great gentleman was afraid to go off his own land for fear of being took; and then came a dissolute of Parliament, and he was advised to go in, and so he did; and promised the gentleman he had got in before, a situation. Well, he went off in great grand style to Dublin, where the Parliament was then; and

some English lady at the castle, with thousands, fell in love with him and married him, though he never held up his head like a man after. She was a weakly, conceited little lady, and was never to say a syllable till she got him to London; and I've seen a deal in my life, but I never yet saw the Irish fortune, to say nothing of the remnants of one, that could stand London.

"The master, when he would come home, was not like himself, but chuff and rough; and the expenses at the Mount made less, and many retainers turned off, and ancient residents cast away, and the family seldom in it, and the master high and up like with the gentry. I remember once he went as foreman to the grand-jury with padlocks on his pockets, and when asked why, he made answer, he was afraid to go among such a pickpocketing set without them; and so they challenged him to fight, and it was a fine sight to see them all go out one after the other, and he flinging away, winking one, laming another, and so on; but he behaved mighty like a gentleman all through, for he did not shoot one of them dead. Another election came on, and who should start against the master, but the very gentleman that he had brought in so often—set up against him upon his own ground out of revenge for his forgetting the situation he promised—and such a contest!—the oldest people in the country never remembered the like. The luck of the O'Tooles turned; he fought—was wounded—and lost the election. This was not long before the rebellion; and sure any one then would know that troubles were coming, both to the old residents and the country itself. 'Where's your mistress?' said the master to the old housekeeper, and she handing him a drink of whey out of a silver pint. 'My lady's in her own room, very bad with the nervous disorder,' replied the old woman. 'And my sons, where are they?' 'Indeed, then, they are just amusing themselves with shooting each other for divarshun, now the bother of an election is over.' 'This is not wine-whey,' said the poor gentleman. 'My grief, no, sir; but it's good two milk,' she made answer. 'Sorra a drop of wine in the cellars; and the devil of a marchant has sent in an execution over eleven hundred for his bill, and no one here strong enough to keep it out; only I oughtn't to be telling you the troubles, my darlint master, while the weakness is on you.' She might well think of the weakness, and he almost fainting. 'Where's the boy?' said he again; and by 'the boy,' he

meant me. 'He's below,' she said, 'after hiding some of the plate under the turf-rick, for fear of them vagabonds seeing it.' 'Send him up,' says the master; and though I'd the run of the house all my life, it was the first time I was ever had up before him. He called me to his bedside, he put his hand upon my head, and looked for full five minutes in my face; he then sighed out from the deep of his heart, and turned upon the bed. 'May I go, your honour?' I said. 'Aye,' he made answer, 'do; why should you not go, poor boy? those I trusted in are all gone.' 'Maybe your honour would let me try to turn the luck, by staying,' I made answer. He held his hand over the side of the bed; I fell on my knees and kissed it; and I never left him from that day to the day of his death."

The old man, overcome by the full gush of remembrance, laid his head on his hands, and continued silent for some minutes.

"The young gentlemen (he had but the two) were fine, proud, wilful boys; that on the tip-top of an English education had been learnt what faults their father had done; and indeed they did pretty much the same themselves, only in a different way, siding with their mother against him; and she had none of the great love for her husband which makes people cling to the trouble sooner than leave the thronged. I'm not going to set up but what the master was hard to bear with; he certainly was. Yet any way, she soon took herself and her children off to England, to her relations—poor wake lady! The best property that could be sold was sold; and at last, if it wasn't for the tenants who had been made over with the land to the new proprietors, the house of Mount Brandon would have been badly kept; but they were ever and always sending a pig, or a fat sheep, or something on the sly, to the housekeeper, who knew they war for the master's use, and he none the wiser. Oh! 'tis untold what I've seen him suffer; trying, in his gray-headed years, to swallow the pride; and when at last we found that some, though they knew he had nothing but his body to give, wanted *that* to rot in a jail, we were night and day on the watch to keep them out; and one night the master says, in his strange way that there was no gainsaying, 'It's a fine clear night, and I should like to walk to the ruin by the side of the monument.' I couldn't tell you how his health had gone and his strength along with it; everything but *his pride*. And the old housekeeper and myself went along with him;

and he romanced so much as we went, first about one thing and then about the other, that I thought the throuble had turned his brain. It was a clear, moonshiny night, and the stars were beaming along the sky, now in, now out; and he sat down upon an ancient stone, as this might be, and he says,—I remember the very words—

"'Boy,' says he, 'the time will be, and that not long off, when what little respect belongs to ould families and ould ruins will be done away entirely; and the world will hear tell of ould customs and the like; but they will look round upon the earth for them in vain—they will be clean gone! If I had my life to begin over again I'd take great delight in restoring all them things. It's no wonder I should have sympathy with ruins; I, who have ruined, and am ruined.'

"'Sir,' said the old housekeeper, who was hard of hearing, and stupid when she did hear, 'Sir,' said she, 'sure Michelwnn and the boys might mend the ruins up of this ould chapel, if it's any fancy for it you have.' So he looked at me, and smiled a sort of a smile, cold and chilly, without anything happy in it; like the smile you see sometimes upon the lips of a corpse when the mouth falls a little—a gasping smile. 'Sir,' keeps on the ould silly cry—thur, 'come away home, for it isn't safe for you to be anything like out of the house, which you haven't been for many a long month before.'

"'True,' said he, 'true, just let me look here,' and he turned to where the little monument stood to the poor girl's remembrance, and he laid his hand on the marble urn which was at the top, and drew it back on a sudden, as if he had not thought that it would have been so could. He then rooted with his stick among the buttercups and daisies that grew about it; and with a quick thought flung off

his hat, and fell on his knees upon the grass. As he fell, so four men, vagabonds of the law, sprung on him. Whether he felt their hold or not is between him an' Heaven; but this I do know, that when I looked in his face, as they held him up off the grass, he was dead."

"And that was the end of the most beautiful and most accomplished Irishman of the last century!"

"It was his end, God help us! And the murdering villians kept possession of the body for debt. The neighbouring gentry would not suffer it, and offered to pay the money; but his ould tenants would not hear of that; they rose to a man over the estates which had once belonged to him and his, battled the limbs of the law out of possession, and gave the master the finest wake and funeral that the country had seen for fifty years. There was a hard fight betwixt them and the constables when the body was moving, but they bot them off. And then—whe!—who would follow them into the Connamara hills!"

"What became of his sons?"

"They are both dead; nor is there one stone upon another of Mount Brandon."

"But about your obligation!"

"Ay! didn't you hear that he wished the ould ruins of ould Ireland looked to?"

"True; but why do you wear no hat?"

"Didn't he, who was so high, so great, die that bitter night, bareheaded?"

The old man's eyes were moist with tears.

"One other question, Clooney; the poor girl's child—the baby who waited beneath his window?"

"Didn't he call me 'boy,' and give me his hand to kiss; and don't I do pilgrimage through the world for the sin of my father and my mother! 'The poor girl's baby was the only child that loved him!'"

## AUBREY T. DE VERE.

BORN 1814 — DIED 1902.

[Poetic genius has, in the case of the De Vere family, proved hereditary. In a preceding volume we gave extracts from Sir Aubrey de Vere; in this the same duty devolves with regard to Aubrey T. de Vere, his third son.

Aubrey Thomas de Vere was born in 1814 at the paternal mansion, Curragh Chase, county Limerick, and he was educated at Trinity College. He composed both in prose and verse,

and the list of his works is lengthy. In 1842 appeared *The Waldenses, or the Fall of Rora*, a lyrical tale; in 1843, *The Search after Proserpine, Recollections of Greece, and other Poems*; in 1856, *Poems, Miscellaneous and Sacred*; in 1857, *May Carols*; in 1861, *The Sisters, Faisfail, and other Poems*; in 1864, *The Infant Brigid, and other Poems*; in 1869, *Irish Odes, and other Poems*; in 1872,

*The Legends of St. Patrick*; in 1874, *Alexander the Great*, a dramatic poem; and in 1879, *Legends of the Saxon Saints*. Besides the above-mentioned drama he has written *St. Thomas of Canterbury, The Foray of Queen Maeve* (1882); *Legends and Records of the Church and the Empire* (1887); *St. Peter's Chains* (1888); *Medieval Records and Sonnets*. His prose works are *English Miracles and Irish Misdeeds* (1848); *Picturesque Sketches of Greece and Turkey* (1850); *The Church Settlement of Ireland, or Hibernia Pacanda* (1866); *Ireland's Church Property and the right use of it* (1867); and *Pleas for Secularization* (1867); *Essays, Chiefly on Poetry* (1887); *Essays, Chiefly Literary and Ethical* (1889); and *Recollections* (1897). A volume of correspondence entitled *Proteus and Amadeus*, in which the chief religious and philosophical questions in controversy at the present day were reviewed, and published in 1878, was edited by Mr. De Vere.

Of the volumes of poetry enumerated, that which possesses the greatest interest for Irish readers is *Inisfail*, from which some of the extant are taken. The idea is very original; it is to convey in a series of poems a picture of the chief events in certain great cycles of Irish history. "Its aim", wrote the poet himself, "is to embody the essence of a nation's history." "Contemporary historic poems", he went on, "touch us with a magical hand; but they often pass by the most important events, and linger beside the most trivial. Looking back upon history, as from a vantage ground, its general proportions become palpable; and the themes to which poetry attaches herself are either those critical junctures upon which the fortunes of a nation turn, or such accidents of a lighter sort as illustrate the character of a race. A historic series of poems thus becomes possible, the interest of which is continuous, and the course of which reveals an increasing significance." In accordance with this plan the writer illustrated each epoch by some representative poem and event. At one time he celebrates a great victory in the joyous swing of the ballad; at another an elegy depicts the darkness of a nation's defeat. A great religious epoch is celebrated in stately rhyme; and at another moment the poet has to resort to a lighter measure when individual love plays an important part in fashioning the history of the future. In this way the history of Ireland is presented in a series of tableaux. The volume published under the title of *The Infant Bridal*, also contains many exquisite gems

VOL. III.

from his various works. Of his prose that which we most prefer is to be found in the introductions he wrote to his own and his father's works. The style combines the two qualities of simplicity and cultured grace. Aubrey de Vere, who has been well called "the wearer of Wordsworth's mantle", died, at Curragh Chase, Adare, Co. Limerick, to the great loss of poetry, in January, 1902.]

#### FLORENCE MACCARTHY'S FAREWELL TO HIS ENGLISH LOVE.

My pensive-brow'd Evangeline!  
What says to thee old Windsor's pine,  
Whose shadow o'er the pleasure sways?  
It says, "Ere long the evening star  
Will pierce my darkness from afar:  
I grieve as one with grief who plays."

Evangeline! Evangeline!  
In that far distant land of mine  
There stands a yew-tree among tombs!  
For ages there that tree has stood,  
A black pall dash'd with drops of blood;  
O'er all my world it breathes its glooms.

England's fair child, Evangeline!  
Because my yew-tree is not thine,  
Because thy gods on mine wage war,  
Farewell! Back fall the gates of brass;  
The exile to his own must pass:  
I seek the land of tombs once more.

#### TO THE SAME.

We seem to tread the self-same street,  
To pace the self-same courts or grass;  
Parting, our hands appear to meet:  
O vanitatum vanitas!

Distant as earth from heaven or hell,  
From thee the things to me most dear:  
Ghost-throng'd Coeytus and thy will  
Between us rush. We might be near.

Thy world is fair: my thoughts refuse  
To dance its dance or drink its wine;  
Nor canst thou hear the reeds and yews  
That sigh to me from lands not thine.

#### THE MARCH TO KINSALE.

DECEMBER, A.D. 1601.

O'er many a river bridged with ice,  
Through many a vale with snow-drifts dumb,  
Past quaking fen and precipice  
The Princes of the North are come!



Lo, these are they that year by year  
 Roll'd back the tide of England's war;—  
 Rejoice, Kinsale! thy help is near!  
 That wondrous winter march is o'er.  
 And thus they sang, "To-morrow morn  
 Our eyes shall rest upon the foe:  
 Roll on, swift night, in silence borne,  
 And blow, thou breeze of sunrise, blow!"

Blithe as a boy on march'd the host,  
 With droning pipe and clear-voiced harp;  
 As last above that southern coast  
 Rang out their war-steeds' whinny sharp:  
 And up the sea-salt slopes they wound,  
 And ains once more of ocean quaff'd;  
 These frosty woods the rocks that crown'd  
 As though May touch'd them waned and laugh'd.  
 And thus they sang, "To-morrow morn  
 Our eyes shall rest upon our foe:  
 Roll on, swift night, in silence borne,  
 And blow, thou breeze of sunrise, blow!"

Beside their watch-fires couch'd all night  
 Some slept, some laugh'd, at carols some play'd,  
 While, chaunting on a central height  
 Of moonlit crag, the priesthood pray'd:  
 And some to sweetheart, some to wife  
 Sent message kind; while others told  
 Triumphant tales of recent fight,  
 Or legends of their sires of old.  
 And thus they sang, "To-morrow morn  
 Our eyes at last shall see the foe:  
 Roll on, swift night, in silence borne,  
 And blow, thou breeze of sunrise, blow!"

### THE INTERCESSION.<sup>1</sup>

ULSTER, A.D. 1641.

Irel, the priest, arose and said,  
 "The just cause never shall prosper by wrong!  
 The ill cause battens on blood ill shed;  
 'Tis Virtue only makes Justice strong.

"I have hidden the Saxon's wife and child  
 Beneath the altar; behind the porch;  
 O'er them that believe not these hands have piled  
 The stoles and the vestments of holy Church!

"I have hid three men in a hollow oak;  
 I have hid three maids in an ocean cave:"  
 As though he were lord of the thunder stroke,  
 The old priest lifted his hand—to save.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Leland and other historians relate that the Catholic clergy frequently interceded for the protection of the victims of that massacre which took place at an early period of the Ulster rising of 1641. They hid them beneath their altars. From the landing of Owen Roe O'Neill all such crimes ceased.—*De Vere*.

But the people loved not the words he spake;  
 And their face was changed for their heart was sore:  
 They answer'd nought; but their brows grew black,  
 And the hoarse halls roar'd like a torrent's roar.

"Has the stranger robb'd you of house and land?  
 In battle meet him and smite him down!  
 Has he sharpen'd the dagger? Lift ye the brand!  
 Has he trapp'd your princes? Set free the clown!

"Has the stranger his country and knighthood  
 shamed?  
 Though he 'scape God's vengeance, so shall not  
 ye!  
 His own God chasten! Be never named  
 With the Mullaghmast slaughter! Be just and  
 free!"

But the people received not the words he spake,  
 For the wrong on their heart had made it sore;  
 And their brows grew black like the stormy rick,  
 And the hoarse halls roar'd like the wave-wash'd  
 shore.

Then Iriel the priest put forth a curse;  
 And horror crept o'er them from vein to vein;—  
 A curse upon man and a curse upon home,  
 As forth they rode to the battle plain.

And there never came to them luck nor grace,  
 No saint in the battle-field help'd them more,  
 Till O'Neill, who hated the warfare less,  
 Had landed at Doe on Tirconnell's shore.

True Knight, true Christian, true Prisoner was he!  
 He lived for Erin; for Erin died:  
 Had Charles proved true and the faith set free,  
 O'Neill had triumph'd at Charles's side.

### DIRGE OF RORY O'MORE.

A.D. 1642.

Up the sea-sadden'd valley at evening's decline  
 A heifer walks lowing; "the Silk of the Kine;"<sup>2</sup>  
 From the deep to the mountain she roams, and  
 again  
 From the mountain's green urn to the purple-  
 rimm'd main.

Whom seek'st thou, sad mother? 'Thine own is  
 not thine!  
 He dropp'd from the heathland; he sank in the  
 brine!

<sup>2</sup> One of the mystical names for Ireland used by the bards.

'Twas a dream! but in dream at thy foot did he  
follow  
Through the meadow-sweet on by the marish and  
mallow!

Was he thine? Have they slain him? Thou  
seek'st him, not knowing  
Thyself too art theirs, thy sweet breath and sad  
lowing!  
Thy gold horn is theirs; thy dark eye and thy  
silk!  
And that which torments thee, thy milk, is their  
milk!

'Twas no dream, mother land! 'Twas no dream,  
Inisfail!  
Hope dreams, but grief dreams not—the grief of  
the Gael!  
From Leix and Ikorren to Donegal's shore  
Rolls the dirge of thy last and thy bravest—  
O'More!

#### O WOODS!

O woods, that o'er the waters breathe  
A sigh that grows from morn till night!  
O waters, with your voice like death,  
And yet consoling in your might;  
Ye draw, ye drag me with a charm,  
As when a river draws a loaf,  
From silken court and citied swarm,  
To your cold homes of peace in grief.

In boyhood's flush I trod the shore  
When slowly sank a crimson sun,  
Revealed at moments, hid once more  
By rolling mountains, gold or dun:  
But now I bask its marge when day  
Has laid his fulgent sceptre by,  
And tremble over waters gray  
Long windows of a hueless sky.

#### THE LONG DYING.

The dying tree no pang sustains;  
But, by degrees relinquishing  
Companionship of beams and rains,  
Forgets the balmy breath of spring.  
From off th' enringed trunk that keeps  
His annual count of ages gone,  
Th' embrace of summer slowly slips;—  
Still stands the giant in the sun.  
His myriad lips, that suck'd of old  
The dewy breasts of heaven, are dry;  
His roots remit the erg and mould;  
Yet painless is his latest sigh.

He falls; the forests round him roar;—  
Ere long on quiet bank and copse  
Untrembling moonbeams rest; once more  
The startled babe his head down drops.

But ah for one who never drew  
From age to age a painless breath!  
And ah the old wrong ever new!  
And ah the many-centuried death!

#### G R A T T A N.

God works through man, not hills or snows!  
In man, not men, is the godlike power;  
The man, God's potentate, God foreknows;  
He sends him strength at the destined hour.  
His Spirit he breathes into one deep heart:  
His cloud he bids from one mind depart:  
A Saint!—and a mee is to God re-born!  
A Man!—One man makes a nation's morn!

A man, and the blind land by slow degrees  
Gains sight! A man, and the deaf land hears!  
A man, and the dumb land like wakening sous  
Thunders low dirges in proud, dull ears!  
One man, and the People, a three days' corse,  
Stands up, and the grave-bands fall off perforce;  
One man, and the nation in height a span  
To the measure ascends of the perfect man.

Thus wept unto God the land of Eire:  
Yet there rose no man and her hope was dead;  
In the ashes she sat of a burn'd-out fire;  
And sackcloth was over her queenly head.  
But a man in her latter days arose;  
A deliverer stepp'd from the camp of her foes:  
He spake; the great and the proud gave way,  
And the dawn began which shall end in day!

#### THE "OLD LAND."

Ah, kindly and sweet, we must love thee perforce!  
The disloyal, the coward alone would not love  
thee:  
Ah mother of heroes! strong mother! soft nurse!  
We are thine while the large cloud swims on-  
ward above thee!  
By thy hills ever blue that draw heaven so near;  
By thy cliffs, by thy lakes, by thine ocean-lull'd  
highlands;  
And more—by thy records disastrous and dear,  
The shrines on thy headlands, the cells in thine  
islands!  
Ah, well sings the thrush by Lixnau and Traigh-Hi  
Ah, well breaks the wave upon Umbhall and  
Brandon!

Thy breeze o'er the upland blows clement and free,  
And o'er fields, once his own, which the hind  
must abandon.

A catiff the noble who draws from thy plains  
His all, yet reveres not the source of his greatness;

A clown and a serf, 'mid his boundless domains  
His spirit consumes in the prison of his straightness!

Through the cloud of its pathos thy face is more fair:  
In old time thou wert sun-elad; the gold robe  
thou worest!

To thee the heart turns as the deer to her lair,  
Ere she dies, her first bed in the gloom of the forest.

Our glory, our sorrow, our mother! Thy God  
In thy worst dordiction forsook but to prove  
thee:—

Blind, blind as the blindworm; cold, cold as the  
clod;

Who, seeing thee, see not, possess but not love  
thee!

#### THE LITTLE BLACK ROSE.

The little Black Rose shall be red at last!  
What made it black but the East wind dry,  
And the tear of the widow that fell on it fast?  
It shall redden the hills when June is nigh!

The Silk of the Kine shall rest at last!  
What drove her forth but the dragon-fly?  
In the golden vale she shall feed full fast  
With her mild gold horn, and her slow dark eye.

The wounded wood-dove lies dead at last:  
The pine long bleeding, it shall not die!  
—This song is secret. Mine ear it pass'd  
In a wind o'er the plains of Athlery.

#### THE WEDDING OF THE CLANS.

(A GIRL'S BARBLE.)

I go to knit two clans together;  
Our clan and this clan unseen of yore.  
Our clan fears not, but I go, O whither?  
This day I go from my mother's door.

Thou redbreast singst the old song over,  
Though many a time thou hast sung it before;  
They never sent thee to some strange new lover—  
I sing a new song by my mother's door.

I stepped from my little room down by the ladder,  
The ladder that never so shook before;

I was sad last night, to-day I am sadder,  
Because I go from my mother's door.

The last snow melts upon bush and bramble,  
The gold bars shine on the forest's floor.  
Shake not, O leaf! It is I must tremble,  
Because I go from my mother's door.

From a Spanish sailor a dagger I bought me,  
I trailed a rose-tree our gray haven o'er,  
The creed and my letters our old bard taught me,  
My days were sweet by my mother's door.

My little white goat that with raised feet huggest  
The oak stock, thy horns in the ivy froze,  
Could I wrestle like thee—how the wreaths thou  
tuggest—

I never would move from my mother's door.

O weep no longer, my nurse and mother,  
My foster-sister, weep not so sore!  
You cannot come with me, for, my brother,  
Alone I go from my mother's door.

Farewell, my wolf-hound, that slow Mastewing  
As he seized me, and fur through the thickets bore,  
My helfer, Alb, in the green vale howling,  
My cygnet's nest upon Lorus's shore.

He has killed ten chiefs, this chief that plights me,  
His hand is like that of the giant, Balor;  
But I fear his kiss, and his beard affrights me,  
And the great stone dragon above his door.

Had I daughters nine, with me they should tarry,  
They should sing old songs, they should dance  
at my door,  
They should grind at the quern; no need to marry;  
O when will this marriage day be o'er!

Had I buried, like Moirin, three mates already,  
I might say: "Three husbands, then why not  
four?"

But my hand is cold and my foot unsteady,  
Because I never was married before.

#### SONG.

Phobus paced the wooded mountain,  
Kindled dawn and met a doe;  
"Child, what ails thee that thou rovest  
O'er my bright hills sad and slow?"

"That upon thy left side only  
Thou thy noontide sleep dost take,  
That thy foot the fountain troubles,  
Ever ere thy thirst thou slake?"

Answered then the weeping creature:

"Once beside me need a fawn,  
Sceat her, O thou God all-seeing,  
O'er thy hills in wood and lawn?"

"On my left side sleep I only,  
For 'tis there my trouble stirs,  
And my foot the fountain troubles,  
Lest it yield me shape like hers."

Then the Sun-God marvelled, musing :  
"When my foolish Daphne died,  
Rooted 'mid Peneian laurels,  
Scarce one little hour I sighed."

## SIR STEPHEN DE VERE.

BORN 1812—

[Sir Stephen de Vere is the second son of Sir Aubrey de Vere, and inherits, in another manner from his brother Aubrey, his father's talent. He was born July, 1812. Educated, Trinity College, Dublin. Entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the Irish Bar in 1836. Sat as M.P. for Limerick, 1854-59. He succeeded his brother, Sir Vere de Vere, in the baronetcy in 1880. His literary work is chiefly found in his scholarly translations of Horace; but his original poetry is musical, clear, and tender. He has published *The Odes of Horace* (George Bell & Sons, 1893), and various political articles and pamphlets.]

## THE OLD THORN.

(TO FLORENCE.)

"Twas on a summer morn  
In the merry mouth of May,  
We sat beneath the aged thorn  
That shades the cloister gray.

I told my love; she looked  
Aside, nor word she said;  
But a pale glow, like sunset snow,  
Her neck and brow o'erspread.

With dainty foot she traced  
Small circles in the sand;—  
Then suddenly she turned, and placed  
In mine her own dear hand.

And from her dark eyes came  
A flood of light divine,  
A vivid glance of liquid flame  
That hid itself in mine.

Believe not those who swear  
That love is still untrue,  
Fickle and fugitive as air,  
And fleeting as the dew;

In sunshine, storm, or frost,  
We've lived and loved together,  
In peace and hope, or tempest-tost,  
In fair or clouded weather.

When flowers bedeck each May,  
We sit beneath that thorn,  
And bless the ancient cloister gray,  
And that fair summer morn.

ANACREONTIC.

WALTER DE MAPES.  
(ARCHDEACON OF OXFORD.)

In an honest tavern let me die,  
Before my lips a brimmer lie,  
And angel choirs come down and cry:  
"Peace to thy soul, my jolly boy."

Wine feeds with fire the lamp of soul,  
The heart soars upward from the bowl,  
Strong tavern draughts my brain console,  
Not the sly butler's watered dole.

Some gift to each kind nature gave,  
Not mine to write when good I crave;  
Sober, I'm but a beaten slave,  
I hate all fasting as the grave.

My poems smack of my potation—  
Strong verse with sound intoxication,—  
Starving I lose my inspiration,  
But in my cups I bang the nation.

My vein prophetic gives no sound  
Save when my belly's full and round;  
When Bacchus in my brain sits crowned,  
In rushes Phœbus with a bound,  
And flings his oracles around.

## FROM HORACE.

(Non esur neque avarus)

Nor gold, nor ivory inlaid,  
Nor cedars from Hymettus torn,  
Nor Libyan marble colonnade  
My humble home adorn.

No Spartan purples, deftly wrought  
By client hands, enrich my house;  
An heir unknown, I have not sought  
The wealth of Attalus.

Simple and true, I share with all  
The treasures of a kindly mind;  
And in my cottage, poor and small,  
The great a welcome find.

I vex not gods, nor patron friend,  
For larger gifts, or ampler store;  
My modest Sabine farm can lend  
All that I want, and more.

Day trends on day, year chases year,  
Succeeding moons are born to die;  
You, heedless of the tomb, uprear  
Your marble halls on high.

The waters that at Bain's feet,  
Their angry surges rolled of yore,  
Usurped by upstart walls, retreat,  
And wash their sands no more.

Your hand has dared to violate  
Old landmarks, in its guilty rage,

And clatched, with greed insatiate,  
The poor man's heritage.

From fireless hearths, unroofed abodes,  
The exiled sire and wife depart,  
Their tear-stained babes and household gods  
Close folded to their heart.

What hails the tyrant lord avert ?—  
The mansion of the nameless dead;  
By equal law o'er mean and great  
Earth's awful arms are spread.

Not power, nor craft, not proffered gold,  
From Orcus could Prometheus free;  
Tartarean glooms for ever hold  
The proud Pelopidae.

Death grasps the strong, the rich, the wise.  
The sons of kings, in bond secure;  
Sought or unsought, death heurs the cries  
Of th' overlaboured poor.

## JOSEPH SHERIDAN LE FANU.

BORN 1814—DIED 1873.

[The subject of our memoir is yet another member of the large family of wits that sprang from the stock of the Sheridans. Joseph Sheridan Le Fanu was the grandson of Alicia Le Fanu, the favourite sister of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, and an authoress herself, like nearly every member of her family. His father was the Rev. Thomas P. Le Fanu. Joseph was born in Dublin on the 28th of August, 1814. He graduated with honours in Trinity College, and at an early age he began writing for the newspapers. Ultimately he became part proprietor of the *Dublin Evening Mail*, with its weekly issue the *Warder*; and a few years before his death he was also the owner of the *Dublin University Magazine*.

To the last-named periodical he began to contribute shortly after its start. His first great success was with his poetry, two of his pieces, "Shemus O'Brien" and "Phadrig Cro-boore", being excellent specimens of the half humorous, half pathetic composition, which best depicts Irish life. One of these we quote. Le Fanu was also the author of a considerable number of novels. His chief power was in describing scenes of a mysterious or grotesque character, and the mystery in some of his series is kept up with considerable skill to the end.

He wrote in a day when the supernatural and the weird were a fashion in fiction, a fashion no doubt "made in Germany". In this peculiar vein his work has hardly been bettered, even by Bulwer Lytton or Mrs. Crowe. Some of the best things he wrote, however, were shorter sketches in the old numbers of the *Dublin University Magazine*, an extract from one of which we give. In 1850 he published *The Cock and Anchor, a Chronicle of Old Dublin*. This was followed in 1863 by the *House by the Churchyard*. He is also the author of *Uncle Silas*, *Tenants of Malary*, *Willing to Die*, and other stories. In most of these later productions there is the skillfulness in contriving a plot of which we have spoken; there are also frequently fine scenes; but some of the stories are weakened by the want of condensation so common in tales that appear in serial form.

Mr. Le Fanu, who had retired from social life several years previously, owing to the death of his wife, died in his house in Merrion Square, Dublin, on February 7, 1873. His friends, according to a magazine article, "admired him for his learning, his sparkling wit, and pleasant conversation, and loved him for his manly virtues . . . and his loving affectionate nature."

## A NARROW ESCAPE FROM MURDER.

[The tale from which the following passage is an extract appeared under the title, "Passage in the Secret History of an Irish Countess," in the November number (1838) of the *Dublin University Magazine*. The same facts supplied the chief incident in *Uncle Silas*. A young girl—she is the countess—is left by her father as the ward of her uncle. This uncle wishes her to marry his son, "Edward T——n." She refuses, and one night the events described in the following extract took place. The Emily mentioned is daughter of the uncle of the countess.]

I went to my room early that night, but I was too miserable to sleep. At about twelve o'clock, feeling very nervous, I determined to call my cousin Emily, who slept, you will remember, in the next room, which communicated with mine by a second door. By this private entrance I found my way into her chamber, and without difficulty persuaded her to return to my room and sleep with me. We accordingly lay down together—she undressed, and I with my clothes on—for I was every moment walking up and down the room, and felt too nervous and miserable to think of rest or comfort. Emily was soon fast asleep, and I lay awake, fervently longing for the first pale gleam of morning, reckoning every stroke of the old clock with an impatience which made every hour appear like six. It must have been about one o'clock when I thought I heard a slight noise at the partition door between Emily's room and mine, as if caused by somebody's turning the key in the lock. I held my breath, and the same sound was repeated at the second door of my room—that which opened upon the lobby—the sound was here distinctly caused by the revolution of the bolt in the lock, and it was followed by a slight pressure upon the door itself, as if to ascertain the security of the lock. The person, whoever it might be, was probably satisfied, for I heard the old boards of the lobby creak and strain, as if under the weight of somebody moving cautiously over them. My sense of hearing became unnaturally, almost painfully acute. I suppose the imagination added distinctness to sounds vague in themselves. I thought that I could actually hear the breathing of the person who was slowly returning down the lobby; at the head of the staircase there appeared to occur a pause; and I could distinctly hear two or three sentences hastily

whispered; the steps then descended the stairs with apparently less caution. I now ventured to walk quickly and lightly to the lobby door, and attempted to open it; it was indeed fast locked upon the outside, as was also the other. I now felt that the dreadful hour was come; but one desperate expedient remained—it was to awaken Emily, and by our united strength, to attempt to force the partition door, which was slighter than the other, and through this to pass to the lower part of the house, whence it might be possible to escape to the grounds, and forth to the village. I returned to the bedside, and shook Emily, but in vain; nothing that I could do availed to produce from her more than a few incoherent words—it was a death-like sleep. She had certainly drank of some narcotic, as had I probably also, spite of all the caution with which I had examined everything presented to us to eat or drink. I now attempted, with as little noise as possible, to force first one door, then the other—but all in vain. I believe no strength could have effected my object, for both doors opened inwards. I therefore collected whatever movables I could carry thither, and piled them against the doors, so as to assist me in whatever attempts I should make to resist the entrance of those without. I then returned to the bed and endeavoured again, but fruitlessly, to awaken my cousin. It was not sleep, it was torpor, lethargy, death. I knelt down and prayed with an agony of earnestness; and then seating myself upon the bed, I awaited my fate with a kind of terrible tranquillity.

I heard a faint clanking sound from the narrow court which I have already mentioned, as if caused by the scraping of some iron instrument against stones or rubbish. I at first determined not to disturb the calmness which I now felt, by uselessly watching the proceedings of those who sought my life; but as the sounds continued, the horrible curiosity which I felt overcame every other emotion, and I determined, at all hazards, to gratify it. I therefore crawled upon my knees to the window, so as to let the smallest portion of my head appear above the sill. The moon was shining with an uncertain radiance upon the antique gray buildings, and obliquely upon the narrow court beneath, one side of which was therefore clearly illuminated, while the other was lost in obscurity, the sharp outlines of the old gables, with their nodding clusters of ivy, being at first alone visible. Whoever or whatever occasioned the noise which had

excited my curiosity, was concealed under the shadow of the dark side of the quadrangle. I placed my hand over my eyes to shade them from the moonlight, which was so bright as to be almost dazzling, and, peering into the darkness, I first dimly, but afterwards gradually, almost with full distinctness, beheld the form of a man engaged in digging what appeared to be a rude hole close under the wall. Some implements, probably a shovel and pickaxe, lay beside him, and to these he every now and then applied himself as the nature of the ground required. He pursued his task rapidly, and with as little noise as possible. "So," thought I, as shovelful after shovelful the dislodged rubbish mounted into a heap, "they are digging the grave in which, before two hours pass, I must lie, a cold, mangled corpse. I am *there*—I cannot escape." I felt as if my reason was leaving me. I started to my feet, and in mere despair I applied myself again to each of the two doors alternately. I strained every nerve and sinew, but I might as well have attempted, with my single strength, to force the building itself from its foundation. I threw myself madly upon the ground, and clasped my hands over my eyes as if to shut out the horrible images which crowded upon me. The paroxysm passed away. I prayed once more with the bitter, agonized fervour of one who feels that the hour of death is present and inevitable. When I arose I went once more to the window and looked out, just in time to see a shadowy figure glide stealthily along the wall. The task was finished. The catastrophe of the tragedy must soon be accomplished. I determined now to defend my life to the last; and that I might be able to do so with some effect, I searched the floor for something which might serve as a weapon; but either through accident, or from an anticipation of such a possibility, everything which might have been made available for such a purpose had been carefully removed. I must thus die tamely and without an effort to defend myself. A thought suddenly struck me—might it not be possible to escape through the door, which the assassin must open in order to enter the room? I resolved to make the attempt. I felt assured that the door through which ingress to the room would be effected was that which opened upon the lobby. It was the more direct way, besides being, for obvious reasons, less liable to interruption than the other. I resolved then to place myself behind a projection of the wall, whose shadow would serve fully to conceal me, and

when the door should be opened, and before they should have discovered the identity of the occupant of the bed, to creep noiselessly from the room, and then to trust to Providence for escape. In order to facilitate this scheme, I removed all the lumber which I had heaped against the door; and I had nearly completed my arrangements, when I perceived the room suddenly darkened by the close approach of some shadowy object to the window. On turning my eyes in that direction, I observed at the top of the casement, as if suspended from above, first the feet, then the legs, then the body, and at length the whole figure of a man present itself. It was Edward T.—n. He appeared to be guiding his descent so as to bring his feet upon the centre of the stone block which occupied the lower part of the window; and having secured his footing upon this, he knelt down and began to gaze into the room. As the moon was gleaming into the chamber, and the bed curtains were drawn, he was able to distinguish the bed itself and its contents. He appeared satisfied with his scrutiny, for he looked up and made a sign with his hand, upon which the rope by which his descent had been effected was slackened from above, and he proceeded to disengage it from his waist: this accomplished, he applied his hands to the window-frame, which must have been ingeniously contrived for the purpose, for with apparently no resistance the whole frame, containing casement and all, slipped from its position in the wall, and was by him lowered into the room. The cold night wafted the bed-curtains, and he paused for a moment—all was still again—and he stepped in upon the floor of the room. He held in his hand what appeared to be a steel instrument, shaped something like a hammer, but larger and sharper at the extremities. This he held rather behind him, while, with three long *tip-toe* strides, he brought himself to the bedside. I felt that the discovery must now be made, and held my breath in momentary expectation of the exclamation in which he would vent his surprise and disappointment. I closed my eyes—there was a pause—but it was a short one. I heard two dull blows, given in rapid succession: a quivering sigh, and the long-drawn, heavy breathing of the sleeper was ever suspended. I unclosed my eyes, and saw the murderer fling the quilt across the head of his victim: he then, with the instrument of death still in his hand, proceeded to the lobby door, upon which he tapped sharply twice or thrice—a quick step was then

heard approaching, and a voice whispered something from without—Edward answered, with a kind of chuckle, "Her ladyship is past complaining; unlock the door, in the devil's name, unless you're afraid to come in, and help me to lift the body out of the window." The key was turned in the lock—the door opened—and my uncle entered the room. I have told you already that I had placed myself under the shade of a projection of the wall, close to the door. I had instinctively shrunk down covering towards the ground on the entrance of Edward through the window. When my uncle entered the room, he and his son both stood so very close to me that his hand was every moment upon the point of touching my face. I held my breath, and remained motionless as death.

"You had no interruption from the next room?" said my uncle.

"No," was the brief reply.

"Secure the jewels, Ned; the French harpy must not lay her claws upon them. You're a steady hand, by G—; not much blood—eh?"

"Not twenty drops," replied his son, "and those on the quilt."

"I'm glad it's over," whispered my uncle again; "we must lift the—the *thing* through the window, and lay the rubbish over it."

They then turned to the bedside, and, winding the bed-clothes round the body, carried it between them slowly to the window, and, exchanging a few brief words with some one below, they shoved it over the window sill, and I heard it fall heavily on the ground underneath.

"I'll take the jewels," said my uncle; "there are two caskets in the lower drawer."

He proceeded, with an accuracy which, had I been more at ease, would have furnished me with matter of astonishment, to lay his hand upon the very spot where my jewels lay; and having possessed himself of them, he called to his son—

"Is the rope made fast above?"

"I'm not a fool—to be sure it is," replied he.

They then lowered themselves from the window. I now rose lightly and cautiously, scarcely daring to breathe, from my place of concealment, and was creeping towards the door, when I heard my cousin's voice, in a sharp whisper, exclaim, "Scramble up again; G—d d—u you, you've forgot to lock the door;" and I perceived, by the straining of the rope which hung from above, that the mandate was instantly obeyed. Not a second

was to be lost. I passed through the door, which was only closed, and moved as rapidly as I could, consistently with stillness, along the lobby. Before I had gone many yards I heard the door through which I had just passed double locked on the inside. I glided down the stairs in terror, lest, at every corner, I should meet the murderer or one of his accomplices. I reached the hall, and listened for a moment to ascertain whether all was silent around; no sound was audible; the parlour windows opened on the park, and through one of them I might, I thought, easily effect my escape. Accordingly, I hastily entered; but, to my consternation, a candle was burning in the room, and by its light I saw a figure seated at the dinner-table, upon which lay glasses, bottles, and the other accompaniments of a drinking party. There was no other means of escape, so I advanced with a firm step and collected mind to the window. I noiselessly withdrew the bars and unlatched the shutters—I pushed open the casement, and, without waiting to look behind me, I ran with my utmost speed, scarcely feeling the ground under me, down the avenue, taking care to keep upon the grass which bordered it. I did not for a moment slack my speed, and I had now gained the centre point between the park gate and the mansion-house—here the avenue made a wider circuit, and in order to avoid delay, I directed my way across the smooth sward round which the pathway wound, intending, at the opposite side of the flat, at a point which I distinguished by a group of old birch trees, to enter again upon the beaten track, which was from thence tolerably direct to the gate. I had, with my utmost speed, got about half-way across this broad flat when the rapid treading of a horse's hoofs struck upon my ear. My heart swelled in my bosom, as though I would smother. The clattering of galloping hoofs approached.—I was pursued—they were now upon the sward on which I was running—there was not a bush or a bramble to shelter me—and, as if to render escape altogether desperate, the moon, which had hitherto been obscured, at this moment shone forth with a broad clear light, which made every object distinctly visible. The sounds were now close behind me. I felt my knees bending under me, with the sensation which torments one in dreams. I reeled—I stumbled—I fell—and at the same instant the cause of my alarm wheeled past me at full gallop. It was one of the young fillies which pastured loose about the park, whose frolics



had thus all but maddened me with terror. I scrambled to my feet, and rushed on with weak but rapid steps, my sportive companion still galloping round and round me with many a frisk and fling, until, at length, more dead than alive, I reached the avenue gate and crossed the stile, I scarce knew how. I ran through the village, in which all was silent as the grave, until my progress was arrested by the hoarse voice of a sentinel, who cried, "Who goes there?" I felt that I was now safe. I turned in the direction of the voice, and fell fainting at the soldier's feet. When I came to myself I was sitting in a miserable hovel, surrounded by strange faces, all bespeaking curiosity and compassion. Many soldiers were in it also; indeed, as I afterwards found, it was employed as a guard-room by a detachment of troops quartered for that night in the town. In a few words I informed their officer of the circumstances which had occurred, describing also the appearance of the persons engaged in the murder; and he, without loss of time, proceeded to the mansion-house of Carricleigh, taking with him a number of his men. But the villain had discovered their mistake, and had effected their escape, before the arrival of the military.

Deep and fervent as must always be my gratitude to Heaven for my deliverance, effected by a chain of providential occurrences, the falling of a single link of which must have insured my destruction, I was long before I could look back upon it with other feelings than those of bitterness, almost of agony. The only being that had ever really loved me, my nearest and dearest friend, ever ready to sympathize, to counsel, and to assist—the gayest, the gentlest, the warmest heart—the only creature on earth that cared for me—her life had been the price of my deliverance; and I then uttered the wish—which no event of my long and sorrowful life has taught me to recall—that she had been spared, and that in her stead I were mouldering in the grave forgotten and at rest.

#### SHEMUS O'BRIEN.

##### PART I.

Just after the war, in the year 'Ninety-Eight,  
As soon as the boys were all scattered an' bated,  
'Twas the custom, whenever a peasant was got,  
To hang him by trial—barrin' such as was shot.

There was trial by jury goin' on by daylight,  
An' the martial-law hangin' the lavings by night.  
It's them was hard times for an honest gossamer;  
If he missed in the judges he'd meet the dragon;  
An' whether the seizers or judges gave sentence,  
The devil a much time they allowed for repentance;  
An' many a fine boy was then on his keepin',  
With small share of restin', or sittin', or sleepin';  
An' because they loved Erin, an' scorned to sell it,  
A prey for the bloodhound—a mark for the bullet—  
Unsheltered by night and unretted by day,  
With the heath for their barrack, revenge for  
their pay.

An' the bravest an' honestest boy of them all  
Was Shemus O'Brien, from the town of Glingall;  
His limbs was well set, an' his body was light,  
An' the keen-fanged hound had not teeth half as  
white;

But his face was as pale as the face of the dead,  
An' his cheek never warmed with the blush of the  
red;

An' for all that, he wasn't an ugly young boy,  
For the devil himself couldn't blaze with his eye—  
So droll an' so wicked, so dark an' so bright,  
Like a fire-flash that crosses the depth of the night;  
An' he was the best mower that ever has been,  
An' the elegantest harrier that ever was seen;  
In fencein' he gave Patrick Mooney a cut,  
An' in jumpin' he late Tom Molony a foot;  
An' for lightness of foot there was not his peer,  
For, by heavens, he'd almost outrun the red deer;  
An' his dancin' was such that the men used to  
stare,

An' the women turn crazy, he did it so queer;  
An' sure the whole world gave in to him there!

An' it's he was the boy that was hard to be caught,  
An' it's often he ran, an' it's often he fought,  
An' it's many's the one can remember right well  
The queer things he did; an' it's oft I heard tell  
How he frightened the magistrates in Cahircally,  
An' escaped through the seizers in Aberlady valley,  
An' leathered the yeomen, himself again four,  
An' stretched the four strongest on old Gillingmore.

But the fox must sleep sometimes, the wild deer  
must rest,

An' treachery prey on the blood of the best;  
After many an action of power an' of pride,  
An' many a night on the mountain's bleak side,  
An' a thousand great dangers an' toils overpast,  
In the darkness of night he was taken at last.

Now, Shemmas! look back on the beautiful moon,  
For the door of the prison must close on you soon;  
And take your last look at her dim, misty light,  
That falls on the mountain an' valley to-night—  
One look at the village, one look at the flood,  
An' one at the sheltering, far-distant wood!

Farewell to the forest, farewell to the hill,  
 An' farewell to the friends that will think of you  
 still,  
 Farewell to the pattrern, the hurlin', an' wake,  
 An' farewell to the girl that would die for your  
 sake!

An' twelve sojers brought him to Maryborough  
 jail,

An' with iron secured him, refusin' all bail.  
 The fleet limbs wor chained and the strong hands  
 wor bound,

An' he lay down his length on the cold prison  
 ground;

An' the dhramas of his childhood kem over him  
 there,

As gentle and soft as the sweet summer air;  
 An' happy rumimbrances crowdin' on ever,  
 As fast as the foam-flakes dhrift down on the river,  
 Bringin' fresh to his heart merry days long gone by,  
 Till the tears gathered heavy and thick in his eye.  
 But the tears didn't fall, for the pride iv his heart  
 Wouldn't suffer one drop down his pale cheek to  
 start;

An' he sprang to his feet in the dark prison cave,  
 An' he swore with a fierceness that misery gave,  
 By the hopes iv the good an' the cause iv the brave,  
 That when he was moulderin' in the cowl'd grave,  
 His intimies never should have it to boast  
 His scorn iv their vengeance one moment was lost.  
 His bosom might bleed, but his cheek should be  
 dhray,

For undaunted he lived, and undaunted he'd die.

## PART II.

Well, as soon as a few weeks were over an' gone,  
 The terrible day of the trial came on;  
 There was such a great crowd, there was scarce  
 room to stand,

An' sojers on guard, an' dragoons sword in hand;  
 An' the court-house so full that the people were  
 bothered,

An' attorneys and eriers on the point of being  
 smothered;

An' counsellors almost gave over for dead,  
 An' the jury sittin' up in the box overhead;  
 An' the judge settled out so determined an' big,  
 With the gown on his back, an' an elegant wig;  
 An' silence was called, an' the minit 'twas said,  
 The court was as still as the heart of the dead.  
 An' they heard but the opening of one prison lock,  
 An' Shemus O'Brien kem into the dock.

For one minute he turned his eyes round on the  
 throng,

An' then looked on the bars, so firm and so strong;  
 An' he saw that he had not a hope nor a friend,  
 A chance to escape nor a word to defend;  
 An' he folded his arms as he stood there alone,  
 As calm and as cold as a statue of stone.

An' they read a big writin', a yard long at last,  
 An' Shemus didn't see it, nor mind it a taste.  
 An' the judge took a big pinch of snuff, an' he  
 says:

"Are you guilty or not, Jim O'Brien, if you  
 please?"

An' all held their breath in the silence of dread,  
 An' Shemus O'Brien made answer an' said:  
 "My lord, if you ask me if in my lifetime  
 I thought any treason, or did any crime,  
 That should call to my cheek, as I stand alone here,  
 The hot blush of shame or the coldness of fear,  
 Though I stood by the grave to receive my death-  
 blow,

Before God an' the world I would answer you No!  
 But if you would ask me, as I think it like,  
 If in the rebellion I carried a pike,  
 An' fought for old Ireland, from the first to the  
 close,

An' shed the heart's blood of her bitterest foes—  
 I answer you Yes; an' I tell you again,  
 Though I stand here to perish, it's my glory that  
 then

In her cause I was willin' my veins should run dry,  
 An' now for her sake I am ready to die."

Then the silence was great, and the jury smiled  
 bright,

An' the judge wasn't sorry the job was made light;  
 By my soul, it's himself was the crabbed old chap!  
 In a twinkling he pulled on his ugly black cap.

Then Shemus's mother, in the crowd standin' by,  
 Called out to the judge with a pitiful cry:

"O Judge, darlin', don't—oh! don't say the word!  
 The crathur is young—have mercy, my lord!  
 You don't know him, my lord; oh! don't give him  
 to ruin!

He was foolish—he didn't know what he was doin'!  
 He's the kindest crathur, the tenderest-hearted;  
 Don't part as for ever, we that's so long parted!  
 Judge mavourneen, forgive him—forgive him, my  
 lord!

An' God will forgive you—oh! don't say the word!"

That was the first minit O'Brien was shaken,  
 When he saw he was not quite forgot or forsaken!  
 An' down his pale cheek, at the word of his mother,  
 The big tears were running, one after the other,  
 An' two or three times he endeavoured to spuke,  
 But the strong manly voice used to filter an'  
 break.

But at last, by the strength of his high-mounting  
 pride,

He conquered an' mastered his grief's swelling tide;  
 An' says he: "Mother, don't—don't break your  
 poor heart!

Sure, sooner or later, the dearest must part.  
 An' God knows it's better than wand'ring in fear

On the bleak trackless mountain among the wild  
doer,  
To be in the grave, where the heart, head, an'  
breast  
From labour an' sorrow for ever shall rest,  
Then mother, my darlin', don't cry any more—  
Don't make me seem broken in this ray last hour;  
For I wish, when my heart's lyin' under the raven,  
No true man can say that I died like a craven."  
Then towards the judge Shemus bent down his  
head,  
An' that minit the solemn death-sentence was said.

## PART III.

The mornin' was bright, an' the mists rose on high,  
An' the lark whistled merrily in the clear sky—  
But why are the men standing idle so late?  
An' why do the crowd gather fast in the street?  
What come they to talk of?—what come they to  
see?  
An' why does the long rope hang from the cross-  
tree?  
O Shemus O'Brien, pray ferrent an' fast!  
May the saints take your soul, for this day is your  
last.  
Pray fast an' pray strong, for the moment is nigh,  
When strong, proud, an' great as you are, you  
must die!—  
At last they drew open the big prison gate,  
An' out came the sheriffs an' sojers in state;  
An' a cart in the middle, an' Shemus was in it—  
Not pale, but prouder than ever that minit;  
An' as soon as the people saw Shemus O'Brien,  
Wid prayin' and blessin', an' all the girls cryin',  
A wild wailin' sound kem on all hy degrees,  
Like the sound of the lonesome wind blowin'  
through trees!  
On, on to the gallows the sheriffs are gone,  
An' the car an' the sojers go steadily on.  
An' at every side swellin' around iv the cart,  
A wild sorrowful sound that would open your  
heart.  
Now under the gallows the car takes its stand,  
And the hangman gets up with a rope in his hand.  
An' the priest havin' blest him, gets down on the  
ground;  
An' Shemus O'Brien throws one look around.  
Then the hangman drew near, and the people grew  
still,  
Young faces turn sickly, an' warm hearts turn chill;  
An' the rope bein' ready, his neck was made bare,  
For the gripe of the life-strangling cords to  
prepare;  
And the good priest has left him, havin' said his  
last prayer.  
But the good priest did more—for his hands be  
unbound,  
An' with one daring spring Jim has leaped on the  
ground!

Bang! bang! go the carbines, an' clash go the  
sabres;  
He's not down! he's alive! now attend to him,  
neighbours!

By one about from the people the heavens are  
shaken—  
One about that the dead of the world might awaken.  
Your swords they may glitter, your carbines go  
bang,  
But if you want hangin' 'tis yourselves you must  
hang!

To-night he'll be sleepin' in Aherloe glin,  
An' the devil's in the dice if you catch him agin.  
The sojers run this way, the sheriffs run that,  
An' Father Malone lost his new Sunday hat:  
An' the sheriffs were, both of them, punished  
severely,  
An' fined like the devil, because Jim done them  
fairly.

A week after this time, without firin' a cannon,  
A sharp Yankee schooner sailed out of the Shannon;  
An' the captain left word he was going to Cork,  
But the devil a bit—he was bound for New York.

The very next spring—a bright mornin' in May,  
An' just six months after the great hangin' day—  
A letter was brought to the town of Kildare,  
An' on the outside was written out fair:—  
"To ould Mrs. O'Brien, in Ireland, or elsewhere."  
An' the inside began—"My deargood ould Mother,  
I'm safe, and I'm happy; an' not wishin' to bother  
You in the radin'—with the help of the priest—  
I send you inclosed in this letter at least  
Enough to pay him an' to fetch you away  
To the land of the free an' the brave—Amerikay!  
Here you'll be happy, an' never made cryin',  
As long as you're mother of Shemus O'Brien.  
Give my love to sweet Biddy, an' tell her beware  
Of that spalpeen who culls himself 'Lord of Kildare';  
An' just say to the judge, I don't now care a rap  
For him, or his wig, or his dirty black cap.  
An' as for the dragoons—then puid men of  
slaughter—

Say I love them as well as the devil loves holy  
water.

An' now, my good mother, one word of advice—  
Fill your bag with potatoes, an' lucon, an' rice.  
An' tell my sweet Biddy, the best way of all  
Is now an' for ever to leave ould Glenagall.  
An' come with you, takin' a snug cabin berth,  
An' bring us a sod of the ould Shanrock earth.  
An' when you start from ould Ireland, take  
passage at Cork,  
An' come straight across to the town of New York;  
An' there ask the mayor the best way to go  
To the town of Cincinnati—the state Ohio:  
An' there you will find me, without much tryin',  
At the 'Harp an' the Eagle,' kept by Shemus  
O'Brien."

## MARMION W. SAVAGE.

BORN 1823—DIED 1872.

[The novels of Marmion W. Savage were very popular in their day. They belong for the most part to that era in romance inaugurated by the late Charles Kingsley, in which a connection was preached between a firm belief in the truths of Christianity and the possession of well-developed muscles. Savage was born in Dublin in 1823 or 1824, and spent there the greater part of his life, holding an official position. Removing to London in 1856 he gave himself up to the literary profession, and produced in rapid succession a series of stories, *The Bachelor of the Albany*, *My Uncle the Curate*, *Reuben Medlicott*, and *The Woman of Business*. The first and third were highly popular, and have been reprinted in New York. The *Falcon Family*, produced at an earlier date, is on the whole the best known and the choicest of his stories. It is intended as a satire on the leaders of the Young Ireland party; and some of the sarcasm is very keen and amusing, but, as political pictures, his sketches are no better than caricature. Savage is happier in his description of Cockney and ventures than Irish extravaganzas; and his portraits of two social parasites are intensely amusing. He was the editor for some years of the *Examiner*; and he also brought out an edition with notes of Shell's *Political and Social Sketches*. He died in Torquay, whither he had retired for his health, on May 1, 1872. He was married twice; his first wife was a niece of Lady Morgan. Savage would probably have been better known, but that the restraints of official life compelled him to veil the authorship of his early works. His novels fully make up for their want of constructive skill by their sketches of contemporary character—sketches not the less amusing because the standpoint of the author is that of good-humoured cynicism.]

## AN ADVENTUROUS COUPLE.

(FROM THE "FALCON FAMILY.")

Mrs. Falcon was a woman in the August of her days; brisk and blooming, with black hair and brown complexion, her nose slightly aquiline, her lips small and compressed; her eyes dark, piercing, bold, practical; her fea-

tures in general regular and massive, with a free and daring expression which had a charm of its own for those who like what the French call *une beauté insolente*. She was above the middle height, and looked even taller than she actually was, in consequence of her remarkably stately and commanding carriage, a point to which, perhaps, she paid the more attention, as it was the only carriage she could call her own. All the developments of her person were on a large scale; she wanted no milliner's assistance to help her to bustle through the world.

Falcon was very tall and meagre; his nose was red and hooked; his eyes twinkling and intelligent; his forehead high, narrow, receding, bald, garnished on each side with an upright tuft of reddish hair. . . .

Mr. Falcon was an immense favourite with little England; he was the school-boy's architect and ship-builder, and Master of the Ordnance to the British Nursery; incomparable at making cannon with quills, mortars of trotter-bones, armadas of old corks, and armies out of visiting-tickets. Then, for children who were sager than to play with anything but the toys of philosophy, he could suffocate canaries in exhausted receivers, develop electric sparks from the bristling backs of reluctant kittens, exhibit the laws of refraction with a slop-basin and a tea-spoon, and seduce needles out of work-boxes with a magnet of amazing virtue, which he always carried in his waistcoat pocket. In a word, he was the darling of the darlings; secured the nurseries first, and there planted the artillery with which he often carried the dining-room; which was, of course, the main point.

Mrs. Falcon had the usual success that follows the steps of a fine and a clever woman, where she had not the sharpness or the jealousy of her own sex to cope with. Wherever male influence was ascendant, the gypsy was seldom repulsed, and often received with hearty welcome. What man, who had either the eye of a Rubens for florid beauty, or the taste of a Borrow for Zingaree adventure, could contemplate either her person or her character without admiration? In houses where petticoat government was established she had a more difficult card to play; and she

relied, of course, upon her intellectual resources and diplomatic abilities altogether.

Mrs. Falcon had been, in her maiden estate, a Miss Georgina Hawke, the daughter of a dissipated clergyman, and the niece of a profligate peer, who had passed from the House of Lords into the bankrupt's calendar in consequence of his patrician propensity to deal in horse-flesh. Lively and handsome, indifferently educated, and loosely principled (having lost her mother at a very early age), the brown Georgina passed the first twenty years of her life wandering up and down the British dominions, in a sort of aristocratic vagrancy, transmitted from house to house, forwarded from uncle to aunt, tossed from one cousin to another, generally received with welcome, because, beside being a relative, she was pretty and entertaining, but as commonly parted with (when she was not unceremoniously packed off) with equal or greater alacrity, in consequence of an amiable, and, in her case, a pardonable tendency to overtax the hospitalities of her friends and relations. Under these unfavourable circumstances, leading this vagabond life, the deficiencies she laboured under in the refinements and accomplishments of ladies of her social rank were anything but surprising. A tomboy at twelve, she was an Amazon at twenty; and those free, rollicking manners, which made her popular enough with country gentlemen, rendered her proportionally formidable to her own sex, particularly to mothers who had daughters to bring up and out, of an age to be influenced by bad example. However, she managed to pick up as she jogged along a scrap of an accomplishment here, and a spring of useful knowledge there. She could never remember where she got her music; and Heaven only knew where she acquired the little French she possessed, and of which she was apt to make an adventurous and amusing display. But she was accused of picking up other things, as well as information, on her rambles; and in truth she was from the outset a little predatory, as well as migratory, in her habits; that is to say, she did not participate in all the respect that judges and lawyers express for the rights of property; or perhaps she inclined to the primitive Christian system of community of goods. Her moral delinquencies, however, were generally taken in good part; her relatives and connections were as often entertained as annoyed by her petty larcenies; and sometimes they even laughed heartily as they screamed, "*A la voleuse!*"

when the daughter of the parson and niece of the lord trooped off in their satin boots, or marched away in their Cashmere shawls. Considering that, amongst other houses, she had occasionally sojourned in those of dignitaries of the Church, and even in episcopal palaces, it was marvellous that Georgina Hawke's organ of conscientiousness had not been better developed, and very curious, too, that she should evince, as she always did, a particular fancy for matters of gold and silver. But never could she resist the temptations of loose *bijouterie*; and numerous were the occasions when vanished thimbles, missing pencil-cases, and rings or bracelets supposed to be in the crucible or in the moon, were accidentally discovered in the recesses of her reticule, or the *oubliette* of some still more roguish privy pocket.

Miss Hawke, in fact, was an Antiochian in petticoats, "littered under Moravian," a "supper-up of unconsidered trifles;" for, having a shrewd gift of observation, she had remarked in her tenderest years the thousand "waifs and strays" (as lawyers phrase it) in the forms of combs, caps, aprons, chains, fans, feathers, veils, garters, flowers—the accumulations of bygone seasons, and the *débris* of fashions out of date—which strew and encumber the bedrooms and boudoirs of her sex, as leaves do the brooks in autumn; and perhaps she observed, too, that the hands of the lady's-maid are unequal in every case to the clearing away of all this gay rubbish. At any rate she was a match for my lady's-maid in the land at this species of Angean labour; but even when she pounced upon articles of greater value, a diamond brooch or a strand of pearls, how often did she retrace the act of temporary felony (in the opinion of all but the party plundered) by the transfer to a very pretty neck of what was destined to deck a very plain one!

Upon the whole, it was a question whether our hawk, turned "*la pie voleuse*" (for her girlhood was so nicknamed), was more admired than feared. She certainly did produce more or less alarm wherever she showed her handsome beazon face; and ere she attained her seventeenth year there was a desire very generally felt and expressed to see her married and settled in the world.

At length she was thrown, by one of the changes and chances of a roving life, into a mercantile circle in some town in the north of England; and from that hour she may be said to have become the undisputed property of the middle classes. Then, for the first

time, she found herself a personage, and discovered the importance in England of being allied even to nobility under a cloud. Could she have minced herself into twenty pieces there would not have been enough of the lord's niece for the excellent people into whose society she was now cast. Cotton and hardware fought for her; she was the desire of the potteries, the idol of the power-loom, and the goddess of those who dealt in crockery. Now an iron-master carried her off to Birmingham; now the stocking-weavers of Nottingham possessed her; she was the pride of Kidderminster, the maika of Manchester, and the love of Leeds. There came matrimonial offers in the course of things,—indigos proposed; teas paid their addresses; wine wooed, and cutlery courted her. It ended as such matters end frequently, in her intermarrying neither with china, cutlery, teas, wine, nor indigo. Suddenly—marvellously, mysteriously—she committed matrimony one foggy morning with a moss-trooping adventurer like herself. In short, never was there a more suitable union in point of character, or a more hazardous one in point of prudence, than that of Georgina Hawke to the ingenious Mr. Peregrine Falcon.

To the dismay of her patrician kindred she now reappeared at their houses in town, and their halls in the country, presenting them with her straggling, eccentric husband. His picture has been already drawn; it is only necessary to add here, that his nose was not uniformly pink, but changed colour with the seasons;—pink in spring, red in summer, purple in autumn, and in winter something between blue and crimson. The feature was the more important, because his nose was the only thing about Mr. Falcon that seemed to flourish. His person was a precise antithesis to his wife's: a shilling pamphlet on Poor Laws by Ridgway beside a thumping quarto Book of Beauty, by Heath.

Falcon, however, resembled his spouse in being equally self-educated. Whatever were his intellectual deficiencies he did not owe them to the systems of Eton and Harrow. He was a living proof that a man may be shallow without being indebted to Cambridge or under the slightest obligation to Oxford. Busy rather than industrious; volatile rather than active; cleverish rather than clever;—he had been in fifty different offices in half that number of years; for all through life he was "the gentleman in search of a situation." He remembered the time when he had been a

clerk at Somerset House; he had once superintended a copper-mine; he had managed a lunatic asylum; controlled the accounts of a national cow-pock institution, supervised port duties, been secretary to a horticultural association, and acted as deputy librarian to the British Museum; and he had now just resigned the place of inspector of works to a new railway company, which he had only filled for three weeks, with a view to obtain the appointment of secretary to the Irish Branch Society for the Conversion of Polish Jews. His employers had generally a high opinion of his talents for a month or so, but they usually got tired of him before the end of a second; and if they did not, he got weary of them before the expiration of a third; and thus the engagement very rarely lasted for half a year. The consequence, however, of this multifarious life was that he knew a little of everything knowable, and something of everybody in England. He passed, upon twenty subjects, for a very learned man amongst people who knew nothing at all about them; in mathematics he had crossed the ass's bridge, peeped into the angles of a parallelogram, and nibbled a little at square roots; he was geologist enough to talk of conglomerate, and to be up to *trap*; his botany qualified him to speak of the petals of a rose, the stamina of a tulip, and the nectary of a snap-dragon; he knew the alphabets of several languages, and had "a little Latin and less Greek," like his illustrious countryman William Shakespeare; so that, upon the whole, he was not one of the least accomplished smatterers of the smattering age we live in.

In the course of his many-coloured life he had numerous opportunities of conferring little official favours and obligations on a variety of people, and he had used these opportunities with tolerable dexterity and effect (if not always with the strictest regard to propriety), so as to make a considerable number of friends, not in the sentimental sense of the word, but in its most practical, economical, and fiscal signification.

Such was the pair which had now roamed the world, without certain income or fixed residence, with various fortunes and few misfortunes, not always hand in hand, but still conjugally united, for nearly twenty years; living none knew how, yet living tolerably well; dwelling none knew where, yet never very badly housed; eating, drinking, and sleeping better than nine-tenths of her majesty's subjects, yet seldom paying a butcher's

bill, very rarely a wine-merchant's, and never a landlord or a tax-collector. Meanwhile, they had scrupulously obeyed the first rule of Nature's arithmetic—the law of multiplication. Besides the two daughters and the son

already mentioned, they had another girl named Paulina, and an elder boy, Tickover Falcon, who was heir to the family estates in Airshire, and the patrimonial castle in the isle of Sky.

## THOMAS FRANCIS MEAGHER.

BORN 1823 — DIED 1867.

[Meagher was the orator of the Young Ireland party; and his speeches—fiery, brilliant, and highly finished—contributed as much as the writings of the *Nation* to stir the people to insurrection.

Thomas Francis Meagher was born on August 3, 1823, in Waterford, which his father had represented for some time. He left the colleges of Clongowes-Wood and Stonyhurst, where he had been educated, with a brilliant reputation. When he returned to Ireland in 1843, after a tour on the Continent, he found the country in the full fever of the repeal agitation; and he ultimately gave to the movement the benefit of his eloquent tongue. As time went on he joined the more fiery spirits of the Young Ireland party. He was one of the deputation to Paris in 1848 to congratulate France on the establishment of the Republic; and on his return he presented with a glowing speech an Irish tricolor flag to the citizens of Dublin. In May of the same year he was arrested for seditious language; but the jury being unable to agree, he was discharged. Soon after, when the passage of the treason felony act drove the Young Ireland leaders into open insurrection, Meagher was among those who took the field. He was arrested, tried, and sentenced to death. We quote his speech on this occasion. The sentence was afterwards commuted to transportation, and he was sent to Tasmania with O'Brien and Macnamara.

In 1852 he made his escape and landed in America, where he was enthusiastically received. For a time he became public lecturer; in 1855 he was admitted to the bar. The outbreak of the American civil war opened up to Meagher another career. From the beginning he was an enthusiastic supporter of the cause of the North. First he raised a body of Zouaves, who were incorporated in the famous 69th New York Regiment under the command of Colonel Corcoran. He was present and dis-

tinguished himself at the battle of Bull's Run, where his horse was shot under him. Afterwards he raised the famous Irish Brigade, of which he was elected first general. The services which this gallant force rendered to the arms of the Union are well known, and have been admitted by all the historians of the civil war. The brigade especially distinguished itself in the seven days' fighting around Richmond; and its conduct at Antietam was made the subject of flattering notice in an order of the day by General McClellan. The terrible battle of Fredericksburg gave the general and his troops an opportunity of still further adding to their laurels. Seven times they charged up to the crest of the enemy's breastworks; and the best proof of their desperate courage was that out of 1200 men when the general led into battle, only 290 appeared next day on parade. In this engagement Meagher himself was wounded in the leg, and for a while had to retire from active service. In the May following, however, he was able once more to lead his forces; and at Chancellorsville the destruction of the broken brigade was completed. Meagher now came to the conclusion that it was no longer desirable to drag the phantom regiment into action, and resigned. Criticism was freely passed on Meagher's skill as a general, but there was complete agreement of opinion that he had proved himself a gallant soldier, of a courage at once cool and reckless. After he had resigned his command he was appointed by President Lincoln brigadier-general of volunteers, and also had charge of the district of Etowah, where he had under his orders a force of 12,000 infantry, 200 guns, and also some cavalry.

At the conclusion of the war he was made acting governor of the territory of Montana. He had a tragic end. While travelling in a steamer on the Mississippi, he fell overboard, and was drowned. His body was never recovered. At the time of his death, July 1,

1867, he was but forty-three years of age. He published a volume of his speeches and some essays under the title *Recollections of Ireland and the Irish*. The latter display a keen sense of humour, and some powers of description; but his work as a writer was far inferior to his achievements as an orator. He was at his best when he was the youthful mouthpiece of the passions and dreams of the "Young Irelanders;" his speeches in America, though brilliant, were not unfairly, though somewhat contemptuously, characterized by his friend and admirer John Mitchel as "rhetorical exertions."]'

#### SPEECH FROM THE DOCK.

My Lords,—It is my intention to say only a few words. I desire that the last act of a proceeding which has occupied so much of the public time, shall be of short duration. Nor have I the indelicate wish to close the dreary ceremony of a state prosecution with a vain display of words. Did I fear that hereafter, when I shall be no more, the country which I have tried to serve would think ill of me, I might, indeed, avail myself of this solemn moment to vindicate my sentiments and my conduct. But I have no such fear. The country will judge of those sentiments and that conduct in a light far different from that in which the jury by which I have been convicted have viewed them; and by the country, the sentence which you, my lords, are about to pronounce, will be remembered only as the severe and solemn attestation of my rectitude and truth. Whatever be the language in which that sentence be spoken, I know that my fate will meet with sympathy, and that my memory will be honoured. In speaking thus accuse me not, my lords, of an indecorous presumption. To the efforts I have made in a just and noble cause, I ascribe no vain importance, nor do I claim for those efforts any high reward. But it so happens, and it will ever happen, that they who have tried to serve their country—no matter how weak their efforts may have been—are sure to receive the thanks and blessings of its people.

With my country, then, I leave my memory—my sentiments—my acts,—proudly feeling that they require no vindication from me this day. A jury of my countrymen, it is true, have found me guilty of the crime of which I stood indicted. For this I feel not the slightest

VOL. III.

feeling of resentment towards them. Influenced as they must have been by the charge of the lord chief-justice, they could have found no other verdict. What of that charge? Any strong observations on it I feel sincerely would ill befit the solemnity of the scene; but I earnestly beseech of you, my lord—you who preside on that bench—when the passion and the prejudices of this hour have passed away, to appeal to your own conscience, and ask of it, Was your charge as it ought to have been, impartial and indifferent between the subject and the crown?

My lords, you may deem this language unbecoming in me, and perhaps it might seal my fate. But I am here to speak the truth, whatever it may cost. I am here to regret nothing I have ever done, to retract nothing I have ever said. I am here to crave with no lying lips the life I consecrate to the liberty of my country. Far from it. Even here—here, where the thief, the libertine, the murderer, have left their foot-prints in the dust—here, on this spot, where the shadows of death surround me, and from which I see my early grave, in an unappointed soil open to receive me—even here, encircled by these terrors, that hope which first beckoned me to the perilous sea upon which I have been wrecked, still consoles, animates, and enraptores me. No, I do not despair of my old country—her peace, her glory, her liberty! For that country I can do no more than bid her hope. To lift this island up, to make her a benefactor to humanity, instead of being the meanest beggar in the world—to restore her to her native power and her ancient constitution—this has been my ambition, and my ambition has been my crime. Judged by the law of England, I know this crime entails the penalty of death; but the history of Ireland explains this crime and justifies it. Judged by that history I am no criminal, you (addressing Mr. Macmanus) are no criminal, you (addressing Mr. O'Donoghue) are no criminal. Judged by that history, the treason of which I stand convicted loses all its guilt, is sanctified as a duty, and will be ennobled as a sacrifice!

With these sentiments, my lords, I await the sentence of the court. Having done what I felt to be my duty, having spoken what I felt to be the truth, as I have done on every other occasion of my short career, I now bid farewell to the country of my birth, my passion, and my death,—a country whose misfortunes have invoked my sympathies—whose fac-



tions I sought to quell—whose intelligence I prompted to a lofty aim—whose freedom has been my fatal dream. To that country I now offer as a pledge of the love I bore her, and of the sincerity with which I thought and spoke and struggled for her freedom, the life of a young heart; and with that life, the hopes, the honours, the endowments of a happy, a prosperous, and honourable home. Pronounce then, my lords, the sentence which the law directs. I trust I shall be prepared to meet its execution. I shall go, I think, with a pure heart and perfect composure to appear before a higher tribunal—a tribunal where a Judge of infinite goodness, as well as of justice, will preside, and where, my lords, many many of the judgments of this world will be reversed.

### NASH AND THE DRAGOONS.

(FROM "RECOLLECTIONS.")

The day after I had arrived at Waterford from Stonyhurst, the trades of the city held a public meeting to petition Parliament for the repeal of the union. The meeting took place at the town-hall. There was a dense crowd. The enthusiasm was vehement—the rhetoric still more so. The speakers rose with the occasion, and from the loftiest clouds flung hail and lightning on the listeners. Two of these soared far above the rest. Strikingly different in their "physique" and speech, the one impersonated the Iron age, the other the age of Gold. The one was an alderman and draper. The other was a schoolmaster, and earned his bread by dispensing the fruit of knowledge. James Delahanty was the alderman's name. James Nash was the schoolmaster's name.

The schoolmaster was full of humour, full of poetry, full of gentleness and goodness; he was a patriot from the heart and an orator by nature. Uncultivated, luxuriant, wild, his imagination produced in profusion the strangest metaphors, running riot in tropes, allegories, analogies, and visions. Of ancient history and books of ancient fable he had read much, but digested little. He was a Shiel in the rough. Less pretensions than Phillips, he was equally fruitful in imagery and diction, and more condensed in expression. His appearance was in keeping with the irregularity and strangeness of his rhetoric. That he had a blind eye, was a circumstance which, at first sight, forcibly struck one. The other was

crooked, but evidently gifted with a wonderful ubiquity of vision. It was everywhere. In a crowd it took in every visible point; and, though revolving on an eccentric axis, impartially diffused its radiance all round. He had a conical face. Every conceivable emotion and mood was blended there in an amusing enigma, the exact meaning of which it was most difficult, if not impossible, to solve. Addressing an audience, his attitude excited the highest merriment, whilst his somnol sentiments and capital hits called forth the loudest cheers. His usual attire was an old claret-coloured coat, buttoned to the neck. What his trousers consisted of, or looked like, I nearly forget: but it would be no great mistake to say they were of drab cloth, hung very voluminously about the ankles, and were deeply stained. The hat—as combined an affair as the face—was cocked on one side of his head, and suggested a devil-may-care defiance of the world.

"Mr. Mayor and fellow-citizens!"—it was thus he addressed the meeting the morning I returned to Waterford—"I came to attend this meeting, driving Irish *tanden*—that is, one foot before the other." With exuberant adjectives, he then went on to compliment the distinguished people who were present at the meeting. The Right Worshipful the Mayor of the city was in the chair. The Right Rev. Dr. Foran, the Catholic bishop, was on the platform. "Patriotism," exclaimed Nash, "flushes from the mitre of the one, and burns in the civic bosom of the other." Then he proceeded, in an amazing medley of facts, and metaphors, and figures of arithmetic, to enumerate the evils which the legislative union had produced. "What has been the upshot of it all?" he asked. "Why, it comes to this, they haven't left us a pewter spoon to run a railroad with through a plate of stirabout." The threats of coercion uttered by the government next claimed his notice. He despised them; repelled them; haughtily flung them back. He defied the government; he defied them to come on. "Let them come on," he exclaimed, "let them come on; let them draw the sword; and then woe to the conquered! Every potato field shall be a Marathon, and every boreen a Thermopylæ."

I have often thought of delivering a lecture on Nash. Of a class now almost extinct in Ireland—the Irish schoolmasters—he was the finest specimen I ever saw. Had Carleton seen him he would have immortalized him in type. As it is, he is dead, buried in some

potter's field. Like all the poor, honest, gifted men—the rude, bright chivalry of the towns and fields—who thought infinitely more of their country than of themselves—he died in utter poverty, companionless and nameless. Yet, should anyone give me a file of the *Waterford Chronicle* from 1826 to 1847, there would be in my possession the materials of an epic, of which poor Nash, with his headlong honesty and reckless genius, should be the hero. He was a conspicuous figure in the political action of Waterford for more than twenty years. During the days of the Catholic Rent he was conspicuous. In Stuart's election, which broke down the prestige and power of the Beresfords, he was conspicuous. In the elections of 1830 and 1832 he was equally so. In 1843 he emerged from his classic seclusion—for a season gave over flogging his boys and making them Spartans—and appeared once more as a Demosthenes on the hill of Ballybricken, the Acropolis of Waterford.

The last time I saw Nash was the day of my father's election as representative of Waterford, in the month of July, 1847. It was about five o'clock in the evening. The polling was nearly at a close. Sir Henry Winston Barron and Mr. Wyse were sadly beaten. The excitement of the people was intense. For years they had longed for this victory; and at last, in a fuller measure and with a more precipitous speed than they expected, it had come. They hated these gentlemen, for these gentlemen were aristocrats in social life and imperialists in politics. They were not of the people, nor among them, nor for them. Both would lord it over them—the one from vulgar affection; the other instigated by the haughtiness of superior intellect. For a long time they had kept their seats, not with the assent of the people, but favoured by circumstances and a temporizing policy, dictated by the leaders of the people. Circumstances were changed—radically changed—and the temporizing policy, before the breath of the national spirit, was impetuously swept away. Hence the defeat of these Whigs—both of them respectable men, and one of them an eminent scholar—who had so long misrepresented in the supreme political convention of the empire the heart and mind of the chief city of the Suir.

A huge crowd was before the town-hall. The Mall was impassable. The windows on both sides of the thoroughfare were filled with eager and excited gazers. The door-

steps, the lamp-posts, the leads and skylights of every house within sight or hearing of the town-hall, were densely thronged. A troop of dragoon guards, coming down Beresford Street in double file, pushed their way through the enormous crowd, and suddenly facing about, formed line in front of the town-hall, in the centre of the Mall, thereby cutting the crowd in two. At this moment Nash made his appearance in one of the front windows of the town-hall immediately facing and looking down on the dragoons. His queer eye peered through the multitude for a moment. Then giving his hat, as was usual with him on all such occasions, a jerk to one side, he turned up the cuffs of his coat, unbuttoned his shirt sleeves, took a bite of an orange, and commenced his harangue.

"Men of Waterford! the day is ours. Barron is beaten. Wyse is beaten. The boys are with us. The girls are with us. The soldiers are with us—aren't ye, boys?"

There was a tremendous cheer at this. Many of the dragoons seemed pleased. Their captain, however, became highly incensed. Banners, and green boughs, and scarfs, and handkerchiefs, and hats, and bonnets were flung out and shaken to and fro, up and down, in tumultuous delight. The horses of the dragoons became restless. They clamped their bits impatiently, flinging flakes of froth here and there upon the crowd. They pranced a little, and shied a little, and backed a little. The cheering still went on. In the midst of all, at that window in the town-hall, with his crooked eye in full play, and his hat still on one side, stood Nash, with the most comical complacency, waiting for the excitement to subside. It did subside a little, and he went on to say that he loved a soldier's life, and would be a dragoon before long. The only objection he had to the service was the red jacket. Why shouldn't it be green?

"Why shouldn't it, boys?" he exclaimed, addressing himself to the dragoons, "why shouldn't it be green—our own immortal green?"

There was another tremendous cheer when this was asked, and the dragoons gave way to the good-nature and enthusiasm of the crowd. They laughed out aloud, and some of them cheered, and not a few of them waved their swords.

"Do you see that?" cried Nash, and he dashed his hat about, and tore his coat wide open, and hurrahed with all his might. But the captain, a handsome young snob, with

sleepy eyelashes and the daintiest moustaches, looking down the line, gave his men the order to move off, which they did amidst the loudest cheers—poor Nash all the time twisting his eye, and shouting as before with all his might. That was the last time I saw him.

His object was to remove the dragoons; and the speediest way to do so was to appeal to their patriotism. He thought so, and his calculations were right. The dragoons were ordered off, and Nash and his audience had it all to themselves. The day was their own.

## SIR SAMUEL FERGUSON.

BORN 1810—DIED 1886.

[Sir Samuel Ferguson belonged to a class of literary Irishmen not too common in the history of the present century. Irish writers have as a rule belonged to either of two kinds: they have been active political workers on the national side, their literary efforts being the complement of their public struggles; or, abandoning national sympathies altogether, they have neglected Irish subjects entirely, or have written of them only to deride. The place of Sir Samuel Ferguson was in neither of these two divisions. Holding aloof from political organizations, he nevertheless maintained the full ardour of Irish feeling; and all his writings tended in some form or other to advance the cause of Irish Literature.

He was born in Belfast in 1810, and having passed his first years of education at the well-known academical institution there, entered Trinity College. In 1838 he was called to the bar; in 1859 he became a queen's counsel, and in 1867 he finally retired from his profession. He had been appointed in the latter year to a position which eminently suited him, and for which he was most fitted. He had been throughout his life an ardent student of Celtic archaeology; and it was therefore singularly appropriate that he should have, as deputy-keeper of the records, the duty of exploring the monuments of ancient Irish history, and arranging the results. Let us finish our record of his professional career by saying that he received some recognition of his labours in 1878 by having the honour of knighthood conferred upon him.

Ferguson's literary life began when he was almost a boy; and his first attempt was a triumph. The "Forging of the Anchor," which he offered to *Blackwood*, was not only received, but was honoured with a special and highly eulogistic notice from the mighty editor "Christopher North." The verdict of Wilson has been affirmed by the public; for the ballad remains to the present day one of the most

widely popular among contemporary verses. The poem established Ferguson as a contributor to the great northern magazine; and for some years he was one of its most welcome writers. The best known of his articles is "Father Tom and the Pope," a sketch of quaint and often brilliant humour, which immediately attracted, and has permanently retained great popularity, and which was for years supposed to be from the bright pen of Dr. Maginn. The *Dublin University* next offered a market nearer home; and from the first Ferguson contributed largely. In its pages will be found compositions of various kinds: poems original and translated, tales and reviews. In the "Hibernian Nights' Entertainments" he dealt some well-deserved blows at the caricatures of Irish character which used to pass, and to some extent still do duty, for portraits of Irish life. These sketches have been republished in a volume. Sir Samuel had also written a remarkable epic, *Congal*, and an excellent volume of translations from the Irish entitled *Lays of the Western Gael*. He died in Dublin in 1886.]

### THE FORGING OF THE ANCHOR.

Come, see the *Dolphin's* anchor forged; 'tis at  
a white heat now:  
The bellows ceased, the flames decreased; tho' on  
the forge's brow  
The little flames still fitfully play thro' the sable  
mound;  
And fitfully you still may see the grin smiths  
ranking round,  
All clad in leathern panoply, their broad hands  
only bare;  
Some rest upon their sledges here, some work the  
windlass there.  
The windlass strains the tackle chains, the black  
mound heaves below;

And red and deep, a hundred veins burst out at every thro':

It rises, roars, rends all outright—O, Vulcan, what a glow!

'Tis blinding white, 'tis blasting bright; the high sun shines not so!

The high sun sees not, on the earth, such fiery fearful show;

The roof-ribs swarth, the candent hearth, the ruddy lurid row

Of smiths that stand, an ardent band, like men before the foe;

As, quivering thro' his fleece of flame, the sailing monster, slow

Sinks on the anvil—all about, the faces fiery grow—

"Hurrah!" they shout, "leap out—leap out;"

bang, bang, the sledges go:

Hurrah! the jetted lightnings are hissing high and low;

A hailing fount of fire is struck at every squashing blow;

The leathern mail rebounds the hail; the rattling cinders strow

The ground around; at every bound the sweltering fountains flow,

And thick and loud the swinking crowd at every stroke pant "ho!"

Leap out, leap out, my masters; leap out and lay on load!

Let's forge a goodly anchor—a bower thick and broad;

For a heart of oak is hanging on every blow, I bode;

And I see the good ship riding, all in a perilous road—

The low reef roaring on her lee—the roll of ocean pour'd

From stem to stern, sea after sea; the mainmast by the board;

The bulwarks down, the rudder gone, the boats stove at the chains!

But courage still, brave mariners—the Bower yet remains,

And not an inch to flinch he deigns, save when ye pitch sky high,

Then moves his head, as tho' he said, "Fear nothing—here am I!"

Swing in your strokes in order, let foot and hand keep time;

Your blows make music sweeter far than any stepple's chime;

But, while ye sling your sledges, sing—and let the burden be,

The anchor is the anvil king, and royal craftsmen we!

Strike in, strike in—the sparks begin to dull their rustling red;

Our hammers ring with sharper din, our work will soon be sped;

Our anchor soon must change its bed of fiery rich array,

For a hammock at the roaring bows, or an oozy couch of clay;

Our anchor soon must change the lay of merry craftsmen here,

For the yea-heave-o', and the heave-away, and the sighing seaman's cheer;

When, weighing slow, at eve they go—far, far from love and home;

And sobbing sweethearts, in a row, wail o'er the ocean foam.

In livid and obdurate gloom he darkens down at last;

A shapely one he is, and strong, as e'er from cat was cast.—

O trusted and trustworthy guard, if thou hadst life like me,

What pleasures would thy toils reward beneath the deep green seal

O deep-sea Diver, who might then behold such sights as thou?

The hoary-monster's palace! methinks what joy 'twere now

To go plumb plunging down amid the assembly of the whales,

And feel the churn'd sea round me boil beneath their scourging tails!

Then deep in tangle-woods to fight the fierce sea unicorn,

And send him foiled and bellowing back, for all his ivory horn;

To leave the subtle sworder-fish of bony blade forlorn;

And for the ghastly-grinning shark to laugh his jaws to scorn:—

To leap down on the kraken's back, where 'mid Norwegian isles

He lies, a lubber anchorage for sudden shallow'd miles,

Till, snorting, like an under-sea volcano, off he rolls;

Meanwhile to swing, a-buffeting the far astonished shoals

Of his back-browsing ocean-calves; or, haply in a cove,

Shell-strown, and consecrate of old to some Undine's love,

To find the long-hair'd mermaids; or, hard-by icy lands,

To wrestle with the sea-serpent, upon corselean sands.

O broad-armed Fisher of the deep, whose sports can equal thine?

The *Dolphin* weighs a thousand tons, that tugs thy cable line;

And night by night 'tis thy delight, thy glory day by day,

Through sable sea and breaker white, the grimt  
game to play—  
But shamer of our little sports! forgive the name  
I gave—  
A fisher's joy is to destroy—thine office is to save.  
O lodger in the sea-kings' halls, couldst thou but  
understand  
Whose be the white bones by thy side, or who that  
dripping band,  
Slow swaying in the heaving wave, that round  
about thee bend,  
With sounds like breakers in a dream blessing  
their ancient friend—  
Oh, couldst thou know what heroes glide with  
larger steps round thee,  
Thine iron side would swell with pride; thou'dst  
leap within the sea!  
Give honour to their memories who left the plea-  
sant strand,  
To shed their blood so freely for the love of Father-  
land—  
Who left their chance of quiet age and grassy  
church-yard grave,  
So freely, for a restless bed amid the tossing wave—  
Oh, though our anchor may not be all I have fondly  
sung,  
Honour him for their memory, whose bones he  
goes among!

## UNA PHIELIMY.

AN ULSTER BALLAD, 1641.

"Awaken, Una Phelimy,  
How canst thou slumber so?  
How canst thou dream so quietly  
Through such a night of woe?  
Through such a night of woe," he said,  
"How canst thou dreaming lie,  
When the kindred of thy love lie dead,  
And he must fall or fly?"  
She rose and to the ensenment came;  
"Oh, William dear, speak low;  
For I should bear my brother's blame  
Did Hugh or Angus know."  
"Did Hugh or Angus know, Una?  
Ah, little dreamst thou  
On what a bloody errand bent  
Aro Hugh and Angus now."  
"Oh, what has chanced my brothers dear?  
My William, tell me true!  
Our God forbode that what I fear  
Be that they're gone to do!"  
"They're gone on bloody work, Una,  
The worst we feared is done:

They've taken to the knife at last,  
The massacre's begun!

"They came upon us while we slept  
Past by the sedge Bann;  
In darkness to our beds they crept,  
And left me not a man!  
Bann rolls my comrades even now  
Through all his pools and ford;  
And their hearts' best blood is warm, Una,  
Upon thy brothers' swords!

"And mine had borne them company,  
Or the good blade I wore,  
Which ne'er left foe in victory  
Or friend in need before,  
In theirs as in their fellows' hearts  
Also had dimmed its shine,  
But for those tugging curls, Una,  
And witching eyes of thine!

"I've borne the brand of flight for these,  
For these, the scornful cries  
Of loud insulting enemies;  
But bask thee, love, and rise;  
For Ireland's now no place for us;  
'Tis time to take our flight,  
When neighbour steals on neighbour thus,  
And stabbers strike by night.

"And black and bloody the revenge  
For this dark midnight's sake,  
The kindred of my murdered friends  
On thine and thee will take,  
Unless thou rise and fly betimes,  
Unless thou fly with me,  
Sweet Una, from this land of crimes  
To peace beyond the sea.

"For trustful pillows wait us there,  
And loyal friends beside,  
Where the broad hands of my father are,  
Upon the banks of Clyde;  
In five days hence a ship will be  
Bound for that happy home:  
Till then we'll make our sanctuary  
In sea-cave's quarry dome:  
Then bask thee, Una Phelimy,  
And o'er the waters come!"

The midnight moon is wading deep;  
The land sends off the gale;  
The boat beneath the sheltering steep  
Hangs on a seaward sail;  
And, leaning o'er the weather-rail,  
The lovers, hand in hand,  
Take their last look of Inishalt;  
"Farewell, doomed Ireland!"

"And art thou doomed to discord still?  
And shall thy sons ne'er cease

To search and struggle for thine ill,  
 Ne'er share thy good in peace?  
 Already do thy mountains feel  
 Avenging Heaven's ire?  
 Hark—hark—this is no thunder peal,  
 That was no lightning fire!"

It was no fire from heaven he saw,  
 For, far from hill and dell,  
 O'er Gubbin's brow the mountain flaw  
 Bears musquet-shot and yell,  
 And shouts of brutal glee, that tell  
 A foul and fearful tale,  
 While over blast and breaker swell  
 Their shrieks and woman's wail.

Now fill they far the upper sky,  
 Now down mid air they go,  
 The frantic scream, the piteous cry,  
 The groan of rage and woe;  
 And wilder in their agony  
 And shriller still they grow—  
 Now cease they, choking suddenly,  
 The waves boom on below.

"A bloody and a black revenge!  
 Oh, Unn, blest are we  
 Who this sore-troubled land can change  
 For peace beyond the sea;  
 But for the many hearts and true  
 That Antrim still retain,  
 Or be their banner green or blue,  
 For all that there remain,  
 God grant them quiet freedom too,  
 And blithe homes soon again!"

### THE FAIRY THORN.

AN ULSTER BALLAD.

"Get up, our Anna dear, from the weary spinning  
 wheel;  
 For your father's on the hill and your mother is  
 asleep;  
 Come up above the crags, and we'll dance a high-  
 land reel  
 Around the Fairy Thorn on the steep."

At Anna Grace's door 'twas thus the maidens cried,  
 Three merry maidens fair in kirtles of the green;  
 And Anna laid the rock and the weary wheel aside,  
 The fairest of the four, I ween.

They're glancing through the glimmer of the quiet  
 eve,

Away in milky wavings of neck and ankle bare;  
 The heavy-sliding stream in its sleepy song they  
 leave,  
 And the crags in the ghostly air:

And linking hand in hand, and singing as they go,  
 The maids along the hill-side have taken their  
 fearless way,  
 Till they come to where the rowan-trees in lonely  
 beauty grow  
 Beside the Fairy Hawthorn gray.

The Hawthorn stands between the ashes tall and  
 slim,  
 Like matron with her twin grand-daughters at  
 her knee;  
 The rowan berries cluster o'er her low head gray  
 and dim  
 In ruddy kisses sweet to see.

The merry maidens four have ringed them in a row,  
 Between each lovely couple a stately rowan stem,  
 And away in mazes wavy, like skimming birds  
 they go,  
 Oh, never enrolled bird like them!

But solemn is the silence of the silvery haze  
 That drinks away their voices in echolous repose,  
 And dreamily the evening has stilled the haunted  
 bines,  
 And dreamier the gloaming grows.

And sinking one by one, like lark-notes from the  
 sky,  
 When the falcon's shadow saileth across the open  
 shaw,  
 Are hushed the maiden's voices, as covering down  
 they lie  
 In the flutter of their sudden awe.

For, from the air above, and the grassy ground  
 beneath,  
 And from the mountain-ashes and the old White-  
 thorn between,  
 A power of faint enchantment doth through their  
 beings breathe,  
 And they sink down together on the green.

They sink together silent, and stealing side to side,  
 They fling their lovely arms o'er their drooping  
 necks so fair,  
 Then vainly strive again their naked arms to hide,  
 For their shrinking necks again are bare.

Thus clasped and prostrate all, with their heads  
 together bowed,  
 Soft o'er their bosoms beating—the only human  
 sound—  
 They hear the silky footsteps of the silent fairy  
 crowd,  
 Like a river in the air, gliding round.

Nor scream can any raise, nor prayer can any say,  
 But wild, wild the terror of the speechless three—  
 For they feel fair Anna Grace drawn silently away,  
 By whom they dare not look to see.

They feel their tresses twine with her parting locks  
of gold,  
And the curls elastic falling, as her head with-  
draws;  
They feel her sliding arms from their transect arms  
unfold,  
But they dare not look to see the cause:

For heavy on their senses the faint enchantment  
lies  
Through all that night of anguish and perilous  
amazement;  
And neither fear nor wonder can open their quiver-  
ing eyes  
Or their limbs from the cold ground raise.

Till out of Night the Earth has rolled her dewy side,  
With every haunted mountain and streamy vale  
below;  
When, as the mist dissolves in the yellow morning  
tide,  
The maidens' trance dissolveth so.

Then fly the ghastly three as swiftly as they may,  
And tell their tale of sorrow to anxious friends  
in vain—  
They pined away and died within the year and day,  
And ne'er was Anna Grace seen again.

#### WILLY GILLILAND.

##### AN ULSTER BALLAD.

Up in the mountain solitudes, and in a rebel ring,  
He has worshipped God upon the hill, in spite of  
church and king;  
And sealed his treason with his blood on Bothwell  
Bridge he hath;  
So he must fly his father's land, or he must die the  
death;  
For comely Claverhouse has come along with grim  
Dalzell,  
And his smoking roof-tree testifies they've done  
their errand well.

In vain to fly his enemies he fled his native land;  
Hot persecution waited him upon the Carrick  
strand;  
His name was on the Carrick cross, a price was on  
his head,  
A fortune to the man that brings him in, alive or  
dead!  
And so on moor and mountain, from the Laggan to  
the Bann,  
From house to house, and hill to hill, he lurked  
an outlawed man.

At last, when in false company he might no longer  
bide,

He staid his houseless wanderings upon the Collon  
side,  
There in a cave all under ground he laired his  
heathy den,  
Ah, many a gentleman was fain to earth like hill-  
fox then.  
With hound and fishing-rod he lived on hill and  
stream by day,  
At night, betwixt his sleek greyhound and his  
bony mare he lay.

It was a summer evening, and, mellowing and still,  
Glenwherry to the setting sun lay bare from hill to  
hill;  
For all that valley pastoral held neither house nor  
tree,  
But spread abroad and open all, a full fair sight  
to see,  
From Slernish foot to Collon top lay one unbroken  
green;  
Save where in many a silver coil the river glanced  
between.

And on the river's grassy bank, even from the  
morning gray,  
He at the angler's pleasant sport had spent the  
summer day:  
Ah! many a time and oft I've spent the summer  
day from dawn,  
And wondered, when the sunset came, where time  
and care had gone,  
Along the reaches curling fresh, the whirling  
pools and streams,  
Where he that day his cares forgot in these delight-  
ful dreams.

His bythe work done, upon a bank the outlaw  
rested now,  
And laid the basket from his back, the bonnet from  
his brow,  
And there, his hand upon the back, his knee upon  
the sod,  
He filled the lonely valley with the gladsome word  
of God;  
And for a persecuted kirk, and for her martyrs dear,  
And against a godless church and king, he spoke  
up loud and clear.

And now, upon his homeward way he croaked the  
Collon high,  
And over bush and bank and brake he sent abroad  
his eye,  
But all was darkening peacefully in gray and  
purple haze,  
The thrush was silent in the banks, the lark upon  
the brace—  
When suddenly shot up a blaze—from the cave's  
mouth it came;  
And troopers' steeds and troopers' caps are glancing  
in the same!

He couched among the heather, and he saw them,  
as he lay,  
With three long yells at parting, ride lightly east  
away;  
Then down with heavy heart he came, to sorry  
cheer came he,  
For ashes black were crackling where the green  
whins used to be,  
And stretched among the prickly coomb, his heart's  
blood smoking round,  
From slender nose to breast-bone cleft, lay dead  
his good greyhound!

"They've slain my dog, the Philistines! they've  
ta'en my bonny mare!"—  
He plunged into the smoky hole; no bonny beast  
was there—  
He groped beneath his burning bed, (it burned him  
to the bone,)  
Where his good weapon used to be, but broadsword  
there was none;  
He reeled out of the stifling den, and sat down on  
a stone,  
And in the shadows of the night 'twas thus he made  
his moan—

"I am a houseless outcast; I have neither bed nor  
board,  
Nor living thing to look upon, nor comfort save the  
Lord:  
Yet was the good Elijah once in worse extremity;  
Who succoured him in his distress, He now will  
succour me;  
He now will succour me, I know; and, by His  
holy name,  
I'll make the doors of this deed right dearly rue  
the same!

"My bonny mare! I've ridden you when Claver'se  
rode behind,  
And from the thumbscrew and the boot you bore  
me like the wind;  
And, while I have the life you saved, on your sleek  
flank, I swear,  
Episcopalian rowel shall never ruffle hair!  
Though sword to wield they've left me none—yet  
Wallace wight, I wis,  
Good battle did on Irvine side wi' waur weapon  
than this!"—

His fishing-rod with both his hands he griped it as  
he spoke,  
And, where the butt and top were spliced, in pieces  
twain he broke;  
The limber top hecast away, with all its gear abroad,  
But, grasping the tough hickory butt, with spike  
of iron shod,  
He ground the sharp spear to a point; then pulled  
his bonnet down,  
And meditating black revenge, set forth for Carrick  
town.

The sun shines bright on Carrick wall and Carrick  
Castle gray,  
And up thine able, Saint Nicholas, has ta'en his  
morning way;  
And to the North-gate sentinel displayeth far and  
near  
Sea, hill, and tower, and all thereon, in dewy fresh-  
ness clear,  
Save where, behind a ruined wall, himself alone to  
view,  
Is peering from the ivy green a bonnet of the blue.

The sun shines red on Carrick wall and Carrick  
Castle old,  
And all the western buttresses have changed their  
gray for gold;  
And from thy shrine, Saint Nicholas, the pilgrim  
of the sky  
Hath gone in rich farewell, as fits such royal votary;  
But, as his last red glance he takes down past black  
Slieve-a-true,  
He leaveth where he found it first, the bonnet of  
the blue.

Again he makes the turrets gray stand out before  
the hill,  
Constant as their foundation rock, there is the  
bonnet still!  
And now the gates are opened, and forth in gallant  
show  
Priek jeering grooms and burghers blythe, and  
troopers in a row;  
But one has little care for jest, so hard bested is he  
To ride the outlaw's bonny mare, for this at last  
is she!

Down comes her master with a roar, her rider with  
a groan,  
The iron and the hickory are thro' and thro' him  
gone!  
He lies a corpse; and where he sat the outlaw sits  
again,  
And once more to his bonny mare he gives the  
spur and rein;  
Then some with sword and some with gun, they  
ride and run amain;  
But sword and gun, and whip and spur, that day  
they plied in vain!

Ah! little thought Willy Gilliland, when he on  
Skerry side  
Drew bridle first, and wiped his brow after that  
weary ride,  
That where he lay like hunted brute, a caverned  
outlaw lone,  
Broad lands and yeomen tenantry should yet be  
there his own;  
Yet so it was; and still from him descendants not  
a few  
Draw birth and lands, and, let me trust, draw love  
of Freedom too.



## PASTHEEN FION.

(FROM THE IRISH.)

Oh, my fair Pastheen is my heart's delight;  
Her gay heart laughs in her blue eye bright;  
Like the apple blossom her bosom white,  
And her neck like the swan's on a March morn  
bright!

Then, Oro, come with me! come with me! come  
with me!

Oro, come with me! brown girl, sweet!  
And, oh! I would go through snow and sleet  
If you would come with me, my brown girl, sweet!

Love of my heart, my fair Pastheen!  
Her cheeks are as red as the rose's shoon,  
But my lips have tasted no more, I woen,  
Than the glass I drank to the health of my queen!

Then, Oro, come with me! come with me! &c.

Were I in the town, where's mirth and glee,  
Or 'twixt two barrels of barley broe,  
With my fair Pastheen upon my knee,  
'Tis I would drink to her pleasantly!

Then, Oro, come with me! come with me! &c.

Nine nights I lay in longing and pain,  
Betwixt two bushes, beneath the rain,  
Thinking to see you, love, once again;  
But whistle and call were all in vain!

Then, Oro, come with me! come with me! &c.

I'll leave my people, both friend and foe;  
From all the girls in the world I'll go;  
But from you, sweetheart, oh, never! oh, no!  
Till I lie in the coffin stretched, cold and low!

Then, Oro, come with me! come with me! &c.

## MOLLY ASTHORE.

O Mary dear, O Mary fair,  
O branch of generous stem,  
White blossom of the banks of Nahr,  
Though lilies grow on them;  
You've left me sick at heart for love,  
So faint I cannot see,  
The candle swims the board above,  
I'm drunk for love of thee.  
O stately stem of maiden pride,  
My woe it is and pain,  
That I still severed from thy side  
The long night must remain.

Through all the towns of Inisfall  
I've wandered far and wide;  
But from Downpatrick to Kinsale,  
From Carlow to Kiltbride,

'Mong lords and dames of high degree,  
Where'er my foot have gone.  
My Mary, one to equal thee  
I've never looked upon;  
I live in darkness and in doubt  
Where'er my love's away,  
But were the blessed sun put out,  
Her shadow would make day.

'Tis she indeed, young bud of bliss,  
And gentle as she's fair,  
Though lily-white her bosom is,  
And sunny-bright her hair,  
And dewy-azure her blue eye,  
And rosy-red her cheek,  
Yet brighter she in modesty,  
More beautifully meek!  
The world's wise men from north to south  
Can never cure my pain,  
But one kiss from her honey mouth,  
Would make me whole again.

## CEAN DUMH DUMELISH.

Put your head, darling, darling, darling,  
Your darling black head my heart above;  
O mouth of honey with the thyme for fragrance,  
Who with heart in breast could deny you love?  
O many and many a young girl for me is pining,  
Letting her locks of gold to the cold winds free,  
For me, the foremost of the gay young fellows,  
But I'd leave a hundred, pure love, for thee.  
Then, put your head, darling, darling, darling,  
Your darling black head my heart above;  
O mouth of honey with the thyme for fragrance,  
Who with heart in breast could deny you love?

## THE LAPPUL OF NUTS.

Where'er I see soft hazel eyes,  
And nut-brown curls,  
I think of those bright days I spent  
Among the Limerick girls;  
When up through Cmta woods I went  
Nutting with thee;  
And we plucked the glossy, clustering fruit  
From many a bending tree.  
Beneath the hazel boughs we sat,  
Thou, love, and I,  
And the gathered nuts lay in thy lap,  
Below thy downcast eye.  
But little we thought of the store we'd won,  
I, love, or thou,  
For our hearts were full, and we dare not own  
The love that's spoken now.

O there's wars for willing hearts in Spain,  
And high Germanic!  
And I'll come back ere long again  
With knightly fume and fee,  
And I'll come back, if I ever come back,  
Faithful to thee,  
That sat, with thy white lap full of nuts,  
Beneath the hazel-tree.

#### THE FAIR HILLS OF IRELAND.

A plenteous place is Ireland for hospitable cheer,  
*Uileacan dubh O!*  
Where the wholesome fruit is bursting from the  
yellow barley ear,

*Uileacan dubh O!*

There's honey in the trees where her misty vales  
expand,  
And her forest paths in summer are by falling  
waters fanned;  
There's dew at high noon-tide there, and springs  
in the yellow sand,  
On the fair hills of holy Ireland.

Curled he is and ringletted, and plaited to the knee,  
*Uileacan dubh O!*  
Each captain who comes sailing across the Irish  
sea,

*Uileacan dubh O!*

And I will make my journey, if health and life but  
stand,  
Unto that pleasant country, that fresh and fragrant  
strand,  
And leave your boasted braveries, your wealth and  
high command,  
For the fair hills of holy Ireland.

Large and profitable are the stacks upon the ground,  
*Uileacan dubh O!*  
The butter and the cream most wondrously abundant,  
*Uileacan dubh O!*  
The crosses on the water, and the sorrels are at  
hand,  
And the cuckoo's calling daily, his note of music  
bland,  
And the bold thrush sings so bravely his song in  
the forest glaud,  
On the fair hills of holy Ireland.

#### LAMENT FOR THE DEATH OF THOMAS DAVIS.

I walked through Ballinderry in the springtime,  
When the bud was on the tree,

And I said, in every fresh-ploughed field beholding,  
The sowers striding free,  
Scattering broadcast for the corn in golden plenty,  
On the quick, seed-clasping soil,  
Even such this day among the fresh-stirred hearts  
of Erin,  
Thomas Davis, is thy toil!

I sat by Ballyshannon in the summer,  
And saw the salmon leap,  
And I said, as I beheld the gallant creatures  
Spring glittering from the deep,  
Through the spray and through the prone heaps  
striving onward  
To the calm, clear streams above,  
So seekest thou thy native founts of freedom,  
Thomas Davis,  
In thy brightness of strength and love!

I stood on Derrybawn in the autumn,  
I heard the eagle call,  
With a clangorous cry of wrath and lamentation  
That filled the wide mountain hall,  
O'er the lone, deserted place of his plundered eyrie,  
And I said, as he screamed and soared,  
Soallest thou, thou wrathful-soaring Thomas  
Davis,  
For a nation's rights restored.

And alas! to think but now that thou art lying.  
Dear Davis, dead at thy mother's knee,  
And I, no mother near, on my own sick-bed,  
That face on earth shall never see,  
I may lie and try to feel that I am not dreaming,  
I may lie and try to say, Thy will be done—  
But a hundred such as I will never comfort Erin  
For the loss of that noble son.

Young husbandman of Erin's fruitful seed-time,  
In the fresh track of danger's plough!  
Who will walk the heavy, toilsome, perilous furrow,  
Girt with freedom's seed-sheets now?  
Who will banish with the wholesome crop of  
knowledge,  
The haunting weed and the bitter thorn,  
Now that thou thyself art but a seed for hopeful  
planting  
Against the resurrection morn?

Young salmon of the flood-time of freedom  
That swells round Erin's shore,  
Thou wilt leap against their loud, oppressive  
torrents  
Of bigotry and hate no more!  
Drawn downward by their prone material instinct,  
Let them thunder on their rocks, and foam;  
Thou has leaped, aspiring soul, to founts beyond  
their raging,  
Where troubled waters never come

But I grieve not, eagle of the empty crye,  
 That thy wrathful cry is still,  
 And that the songs alone of peaceful mourners  
 Are heard to-day on Erin's hill.  
 Better far if 'brothers' wars be destined for us—  
 God avert that horrid day, I pray!—  
 That ere our hands be stained with slaughter  
 fratricidal,  
 Thy warm heart should be cold in clay.

But my trust is strong in God who made us  
 brothers,  
 That He will not suffer these right hands,  
 Which thou hast joined in holier rites than wed-  
 lock,  
 To draw opposing brands.

O many a tuneful tongue that thou madest vocal,  
 Would lie cold and silent then,  
 And songless long once more should often-  
 widowed Erin,  
 Mourn the loss of her brave young men.

O brave young men, my love, my pride, my  
 promise,  
 'Tis on you my hopes are set,  
 In manliness, in kindness, in justice,  
 To make Erin a nation yet;  
 Self-respecting, self-relying, self-advancing,  
 In union or in severance, free and strong.  
 And if God grant this, then, under God, to  
 Thomas Davis,  
 Let the greater praise belong!

## THOMAS D'ARCY M'GEE.

BORN 1825 — DIED 1868.

[Thomas D'Arcy M'Gee, most grandiose of the poets of '48, was born on April 13, 1825. His ancestors on both the paternal and maternal sides were remarkable for their devotion to the national cause. His father was in the coast-guard service. When he was eight, young M'Gee was removed to Wexford, where he lost his mother—a gifted woman, well versed in Irish literature, and the first inspirer in her son of the sentiments which formed the basis of his character. When but seventeen he went to America, on a visit to an aunt in Providence, Rhode Island. The advent of the anniversary of American independence gave the lad an opportunity of displaying his great oratorical powers. His speech on the then absorbing subject of repeal proved highly successful, and in consequence he was offered employment on the *Boston Pilot*, which he accepted. Two years after the beginning of this connection he was advanced to the post of editor, an important position for one just nineteen years old. This, however, was not his only triumph; the fame of his speeches crossed the Atlantic, and, attracting the attention of O'Connell, were characterized by him as "the inspired utterances of a young exiled Irish boy in America." An offer of a situation on the *Freeman's Journal* brought him back to Ireland; but he soon abandoned that journal for the more congenial *Nation*, which, under the editorship of Gavan Duffy, was at this period preaching these extreme doctrines which gave rise to the

Young Ireland school. M'Gee soon became involved in the political movements, and figured as one of the leaders of the revolutionary party, being elected secretary of the Confederation. He was imprisoned for a short time in consequence of a violent speech which he made in county Wicklow.

When the insurrection broke out he was travelling in Scotland, whither he had been sent on a mission to arouse his fellow-countrymen. Although a price was set upon his head, he could not resist the desire to see his wife, to whom he had just been married, and, protected by Dr. Maguire, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Derry, he paid her a visit, afterwards escaping in the disguise of a priest to America. He started in New York a paper called the *Nation*. His articles therein, being strongly condemnatory of the action of the Roman Catholic priesthood during 1848, brought him into collision with that body. He afterwards went to Boston, where he established the *American Celt*.

As time went on his views underwent great modification, and he regretted the articles which led him to wield his pen in controversy with Bishop Hughes of the diocese of New York. He changed his place of residence several times, and finally, in 1858, left the United States to settle down in Canada. He had not been long resident in Montreal when he was elected to the Canadian parliament, in the debates of which assembly he soon distinguished himself. In 1862 he was rewarded by

being chosen president of the executive council, afterwards holding the office of minister of agriculture.

His political views had by this time changed very considerably. He abandoned all the revolutionary doctrines of his youth, and became the loyal adherent of the British connection. He also gained notoriety by some imprudent and vehement attacks upon those of his countrymen who still persisted in revolutionary ways. In 1865 he visited Ireland as representative of Canada at the Dublin Industrial Exhibition, and, during a visit to his father's home at Wexford, he delivered a lecture in which he bitterly denounced the then rising portent of Fenianism. The result of this, naturally, was to make him still more obnoxious to the revolutionary party.

In 1867 he was again in Europe, this time as commissioner to the Paris Exhibition. He was busied at this period with the important work of confederating the various Canadian colonies—a large and wise measure which was greatly due to his initiative. The raids which had been made on Canada provoked him to still more bitter attacks on the Fenians, and further estranged from him the sympathies of certain classes of his countrymen. A large number of his fellow-citizens entertained for him, on the other hand, feelings of deep respect, and on St. Patrick's Day, 1868, this feeling found expression in one of the most successful banquets ever given in Canada to a public man. This, as we have said, was on March 17. On the night of April 7 following, M'Gee was assassinated by a man supposed to be connected with some revolutionary organization. He had spoken that very evening, and with his usual vigour, in the legislative assembly, and had only just parted from one of his colleagues. His assassin was captured and executed shortly afterwards. This tragic end evoked deep expressions of feeling; and his funeral was made the occasion of a great demonstration of public esteem.

The best known and most favourable results of M'Gee's literary activity are his poems—a volume of which was published after his death. Many of these are of a very high order of merit, full of passion and eloquence, tenderness and melody. He wrote besides an excellent *History of Ireland*, *Lives of Irish Writers* (published 1846), *History of the Irish Settlers in North America* (1851), *Catholic History of North America* (1854), and other works. His speeches are also marked by great vigour and eloquence.]

## THE CELTS.

Long, long ago, beyond the misty space  
Of twice a thousand years,  
In Erin old there dwelt a mighty race,  
Taller than Roman spears;  
Like oaks and towers they had a giant grace,  
Were fleet as deers,  
With winds and waves they made their 'biding  
place,  
These western shepherd seers.  
Their ocean-god was Mán-a-nán, M'Lár,  
Whose angry lips,  
In their white foam, full often would inter  
Whole fleets of ships;  
Cromah their day-god, and their thunderer,  
Made morning and eclipse;  
Bride was their queen of song, and unto her  
They prayed with fire-touched lips.  
Great were their deeds, their passions, and their  
sports;  
With clay and stone  
They piled on strath and shore those mystic forts,  
Not yet o'erthrown;  
On cairn-crown'd hills they held their council-  
courts;  
While youths alone,  
With giant dogs, explored the elk resorts,  
And brought them down.  
Of these was Fin, the father of the Bard,  
Whose ancient song  
Over the clamour of all change is heard,  
Sweet-vole'd and strong.  
Fin once o'ertook Grauc, the golden-hair'd,  
The fleet and young;  
From her the lovely, and from him the fear'd,  
The primal poet sprung.  
Ossian! two thousand years of mist and change  
Surround thy name—  
Thy Finian heroes now no longer range  
The hills of fame.  
The very name of Fin and Gaul sound strange—  
Yet thine the same—  
By misallied lake and desecrated grange—  
Remains, and shall remain!  
The Druid's altar and the Druid's creed  
We scarce can trace.  
There is not left an undisputed deed  
Of all your race,  
Save your majestic song, which bath their speed,  
And strength, and grace;  
In that sole song, they live and love, and bleed—  
It bears them on thro' space.  
Oh, inspir'd giant! shall we e'er behold,  
In our own time,

One fit to speak your spirit on the wold,  
 Or seize your rhyme?  
 One pupil of the past, as mighty soul'd  
 As in the prime,  
 Were the fond, fair, and beautiful, and bold—  
 They, of your song sulldime!

## MEMORIES.

I left two loves on a distant strand,  
 One young, and fond, and fair, and bland;  
 One fair, and old, and sadly grand,—  
 My wedded wife and my native land.

One tarrieth sad and seriously  
 Beneath the roof that mine should be;  
 One sitteth sibyl-like, by the sea,  
 Chanting a grave song mournfully.

A little life I have not seen  
 Lies by the heart that mine hath been;  
 A cypress wreath darkles now, I ween,  
 Upon the brow of my love in green.

The mother and wife shall pass away,  
 Her hands be dust, her lips be clay;  
 But my other love on earth shall stay,  
 And live in the life of a better day.

Ere we were born my first love was,  
 My sties were heirs to her holy cause;  
 And she yet shall sit in the world's applause,  
 A mother of men and blessed laws.

I hope and strive the while I sigh,  
 For I know my first love cannot die:  
 From the chain of woes that loom so high  
 Her reign shall reach to eternity.

## AM I REMEMBERED?

Am I remember'd in Erin  
 I charge you, speak me true—  
 Has my name a sound, a meaning  
 In the scenes my boyhood knew?  
 Does the heart of the mother ever  
 Recall her exile's name?  
 For to be forgot in Erin,  
 And on earth, is all the same.

O mother! mother Erin!  
 Many sons your age hath seen—  
 Many gifted, constant lovers  
 Since your mantle first was green.  
 Then how may I hope to cherish  
 The dream that I could be

In your crowded memory number'd  
 With that palm-crown'd companie?

Yet faint and far, my mother,  
 As the hope shines on my sight,  
 I cannot choose but watch it  
 Till my eyes have lost their light;  
 For never among your brightest,  
 And never among your best,  
 Was heart more true to Erin  
 Than beats within my breast

## MY IRISH WIFE.

I would not give my Irish wife  
 For all the dames of the Saxon land—  
 I would not give my Irish wife  
 For the Queen of France's hand.  
 For she to me is dearer  
 Than castles strong, or lands, or life—  
 An outlaw—so I'm near her  
 To love till death my Irish wife.

Oh, what would be this home of mine—  
 A ruined, hermit-haunted place,  
 But for the light that nightly shines,  
 Upon its walls from Kathleen's fame?  
 What comfort in a mine of gold—  
 What pleasure in a royal life,  
 If the heart within lay dead and cold,  
 If I could not weel my Irish wife?

I knew the law forbade the launs—  
 I knew my king abhorred her race—  
 Who never bent before their charms,  
 Must bow before their ladies' grace.  
 Take all my forfeited domain,  
 I cannot wage with kinsmen strife—  
 Take knightly gear and noble name,  
 And I will keep my Irish wife.

My Irish wife has clear blue eyes,  
 My heaven by day, my stars by night—  
 And twinlike truth and fondness lie  
 Within her swelling bosom white.  
 My Irish wife has golden hair—  
 Apollo's harp had once such strings—  
 Apollo's self might pause to hear  
 Her bird-like carol when she sings.

I would not give my Irish wife  
 For all the dames of the Saxon land—  
 I would not give my Irish wife  
 For the Queen of France's hand.  
 For she to me is dearer  
 Than castles strong, or lands, or life—  
 In death I would be near her,  
 And rise beside my Irish wife!

DEATH OF THE HOMEWARD BOUND.

Paler and thinner the morning moon grew,  
Colder and sterner the rising wind blew—  
The pole-star had set in a forest of cloud,  
And the icicles crackled on spar and on shroud,  
When a voice from below we heard feebly cry,  
"Let me see—let me see—my own Land ere I die.

"Ah, dear sailor, say, have we sighted Cape Clear?  
Can you see any sign? Is the morning light near?  
You are young, my brave boy; thanks, thanks, for  
your hand,

Help me up, till I get a last glimpse of the land—  
Thank God, 'tis the sun that now reddens the sky,  
I shall see—I shall see—my own Land ere I die.

"Let me lean on your strength, I am feeble and old,  
And one half of my heart is already stone cold—  
Forty years work a change! when I first crossed  
the sea

There were few on the deck that could grapple  
with me;

But my prime and my youth in Ohio went by,  
And I'm come back to see the old spot ere I die."

'Twas a feeble old man, and he stood on the deck,  
His arm round a kindly young mariner's neck,  
His ghastly gaze fixed on the tints of the east,  
As a starving might stare at the sound of a feast;—  
The morn quickly rose, and revealed to his eye  
The Land he had prayed to behold, and then die!

Green, green was the shore, though the year was  
near done—

High and haughty the capes the white surf dash'd  
upon—

A grey ruined convent was down by the strand,  
And the sheep fed afar, on the hills of the land!  
"God be with you, dear Ireland," he gasped with  
a sigh,

"I have lived to behold you—I'm ready to die."

He sunk by the hour, and his pulse 'gan to fail,  
As we swept by the headland of storied Kinsale—  
Off Ardigna bay, it came slower and slower,  
And his corpse was clay-cold as we sighted Tramora.  
At Passage we waked him, and now he doth lie,  
In the lap of the Land, he beheld but to die.

HOME THOUGHTS.

If will had wings, how fast I'd flee  
To the home of my heart o'er the seething sea!  
If wishes were power—if words were spells,  
I'd be this hour where my own love dwells.

My own love dwells in the storied land,  
Where the Holy Wells sleep in yellow sand;

And the emerald lustre of Paradise beams  
Over homes that cluster round singing streams.

I, sighing alas! exist alone—  
My youth is as grass on an unsunn'd stone,  
Bright to the eye, but unfelt below—  
As sunbeams that lie over Arctic snow.

My heart is a lamp that love must relight,  
Or the world's fire-damp will quench it quite.  
In the breast of my dear my life-tide springs—  
Oh! I'd tarry none here, if will had wings.

For she never was weary of blessing me,  
When morn rose dreary on blanch and tree;  
She evermore chanted her song of faith,  
When darkness daunted on hill and heath.

If will had wings, how fast I'd flee  
To the home of my heart o'er the seething sea!  
If wishes were power—if words were spells,  
I'd be this hour where my own love dwells.

THE DEATH OF O'CAROLAN.<sup>1</sup>

There is an empty seat by many a board,

A guest is missed in hostelry and hall—  
There is a harp hung up in Alderford

That was in Ireland sweetest harp of all.  
The hand that made it speak, woe's use, is cold,  
The darkened eyeballs roll inspired no more;  
The lips—the potent lips—gape like a mould,  
Where late the golden torrent floated o'er.

In vain the watchman looks from Mayo's towers  
For him whose presence filled all hearts with  
mirth;

In vain the gathered guests outsit the hours,  
The honoured chair is vacant by the hearth.  
From Castle-Archdall, Moncyglass, and Trim,  
The courteous messages go forth in vain,  
Kind words no longer have a joy for him  
Whose lowly lodge is in death's dark domesane.

Kilroun Abbey is his castle now,  
And there till doomsday peacefully he'll stay;  
In vain they weave new garlands for his brow,  
In vain they go to meet him by the way;  
In kindred company he does not tire,  
The native dead and noble lie around,  
His life-long song has ceased, his wood and wire  
Rest, a sweet harp unstrung, in holy ground.

Last of our ancient Minstrels! thou who lent  
A buoyant motive to a foundering race—  
Whose saving song, into their being blent,  
Sustained them by its passion and its grace,—  
God rest you! May your judgment dues be light,  
Dear Turloch! and the purgatorial days  
Be few and short, till clothed in holy white,  
Your soul may come before the throne of rays.

<sup>1</sup> For a notice of this bard, see vol. i. p. 72.

## WILLIAM M'CULLAGH TORRENS.

BORN 1813 — DIED 1894.

[Mr. William M'Cullagh Torrens was born in Dublin in October, 1813, being the eldest son of Mr. James M'Cullagh, of Greenfield. In 1833 he assumed his maternal name for family reasons. Having graduated in Trinity College, Dublin, he was admitted to the Irish and afterwards to the English bar; and for several years he practised with success. After he had held office as a commissioner of inquiry into the operation of the poor-law in Ireland, and as private secretary to Lord Taunton (then Mr. Henry Labouchere), he represented Dundalk from 1848 to 1852. In the latter year he unsuccessfully contested Yarmouth, and he was equally unfortunate in 1857, for, having been returned, he was afterwards unseated on petition. In 1865 he was elected for Finsbury. The parliamentary career of Mr. Torrens was an active one, and he succeeded on more than one occasion in making important and even vital changes in the measures brought forward by ministers. For instance, it was on his proposal that the lodger franchise was granted on the household suffrage bill of Lord Beaconsfield (then Mr. Disraeli), and an amendment of his to the education measure of Mr. Foster led to the establishment of the London School Board. He also passed the measure which has done so much to improve the dwellings of the poor. To the pen of Mr. Torrens we owe several valuable contributions to political history. He wrote biographies of Sheil, Sir James Graham, and Lord Melbourne, a most interesting and brightly-written volume, from which we make our quotation. He was also the author of *Lectures on the Study of History, Industrial History of Free Nations*, and a scathing review of British action in India, under the title, *Empire in Asia, How we came by it; a Book of Confessions*.

The extract we give is sufficient to prove that Torrens had the literary quality, and that if he had not been so successful a man of affairs, he would have been a successful literary man in his own *genre*. Among his later works was a study of political contrasts in the shape of lives of the Marquis of Wellesley and Daniel O'Connell.]

## BYRON AND LADY CAROLINE LAMB.

[Lady Caroline Lamb was the wife of the Hon. Mr. Lamb, afterwards Lord Melbourne, and prime minister. Her love escapade with Byron is well known, and has been referred to in the memoir of the Hon. Mrs. Norton. It may be necessary to explain that "William" in the following passage from the biography is Lord Melbourne, at that period the Hon. William Lamb; Lady Melbourne is his mother.]

Whatever may have been the effects of life passed in the whirl of distraction and indulgence which characterized the early days of the regency, they were nowhere more traceable perhaps than upon the young and impressionable dwellers at Melbourne House. Lady Melbourne had ceased, indeed, to be more than casually amused by whims or novelties; and she moved on in her own diplomatic way, observant of all that was going on around her in looks and spirits, less brilliant than she once had been, though still not a bit like sixty-two; in artifices of dress and arts of manner more consummate than ever. Like Lady Holland at Kensington and Lady Spencer at St. James's Place, her ascendancy in the household was supreme; yet there were some things her influence could not control, some energies she could not fire. William would do anything to please her when asked; but she knew it was no use always asking him to work as others worked for political advancement. Disenchantment seemed to have spread its insidious spell over him; and though weary enough of *court*, she could not bring him, and he could not bring himself, to set about any undertaking requiring effort or toil. His wife, unceasingly active, spent her existence with as little concentration of aim. Painting, music, reading, writing verses, patronizing plays, taking part in private theatricals, dreaming romantically, and talking in a way to make people stare; riding on horseback, often coquetting, sometimes quarrelling (she hardly knew about what) with her husband, trying to please her father-in-law, who thought her a fidget; and

trying to please her child, whose wistful gaze of inquiring wonder made her for the moment staid and sad:—these and a world of intermingling trifles filled up her time. But her versatility found no resting-place, and the fatal habit of mentally looking into the glass grew upon her day by day. Her quick powers of appreciation were thrown away upon a glittering crowd of forms and faces, but few of which she paused to look at long enough to be able to caricature. None of the remarkable persons whom she met in society fixed her attention or riveted her fancy. It was not a profitable condition of mind, but it had been well for her and all who loved her had her butterflyhood continued longer. Out of the unknown a new influence was about to break forth on English society, and especially upon that portion of it wherein she moved, compared with which all other talents, genius, and originality seemed to her but as so many dull and motionless lamps, while the lightning was flashing in at the window. An instinctive sense of misgiving impelled her at first to turn away; but when this new element of dazzling and resistless power came so gently as not even to cause a start, and in its vivid and seemingly harmless beauty lingered and played all the summer evening round her, her imagination was led captive to its will.

Up to this time the name of Byron, save to a comparative few, may be said to have been unknown. Lord Carlisle, though one of his guardians, had seldom inquired after him during his college days; and on his coming of age forgot to ask him to dinner. When he took the oaths and his seat at Westminster he was not recognized by any one of his peers; and on the chancellor offering his hand in welcome, as a new member of the House, he mistook the courtesy for the form of party enlistment, and took it so ungraciously that Lord Eldon turned away with a frown. Morbidly sensitive to neglect, and attributing it to a slight deformity of which nobody but himself thought or cared, and fevered with an insatiable thirst for distinction, he published in 1809 a satire in which he attacked nearly every critic and poet of the day, in order to be revenged for the ridicule cast by Brongham on his *Hours of Idleness* in the *Edinburgh Review*. With his Cambridge class-fellow, Mr. Hobhouse, he spent two years abroad, and returned full of aspirations as a poet and a politician. Through Samuel Rogers, his only acquaintance of note, he was introduced to Lord Holland, who, *more suo*, forgetting

VOL. III.

the petulance of his 'prentice rhymes, aided him cheerfully with information and advice for his maiden speech in the Lords. It was an undoubted success, and he was forthwith enrolled as a promising recruit in the ranks of the Liberal party. But in the crowd of celebrities and competitors for notice at Holland House his vanity might have eaten its heart out with scant pity or heed, had he not been able to lay the world under tribute in a very different sphere. His speech, he thought, would prove a good advertisement for *Childe Harold*, which appeared a few days afterwards. Rogers and Moore had seen it in the proof, and foretold the triumph which awaited him. The former told Lady Caroline Lamb that she ought to know the new poet, and lent her his copy to read before the work came out. Soon afterwards Lady Westmoreland introduced him to her. Her first impression was unfavourable, and she wrote in her diary, "Mad, bad, and dangerous to know." But the *scint* of his poem made him in a few weeks the star without rival of society. Wherever he went, and he soon went everywhere, to use his own expression, "the women suffocated him." His air of abstraction and look of melancholy, and the rumour put about of his eccentric life, all contributed to fan the flame. Emulation for his favour became fierce, and the wiles spread for his bewitchment were innumerable. Lady Caroline avers that she spread none. She had called at Holland House after a morning ride through wind and rain; he was unexpectedly announced, and she owns that she ran away to readjust her toilet before they met. His grave attention pleased her; the interview ended in his asking leave to call, and the acquaintance thus begun quickly ripened into friendship.

He lived much at Melbourne House, where he was received on terms of the utmost familiarity. For the talents of society, in which Lady Melbourne had probably no equal in her day, his admiration was unbounded. The world she knew by long and keen observation, and whose scenes she had the rare faculty of picturing by a few graphic touches, was all a new world to him. There was hardly a person of note among courtiers, politicians, artists, or men of letters, from the time of Garrick and Chatham, whom she had not known; and there was not a prominent character living whom she did not weigh in the balance of her own judgment, and whose idiosyncrasy she could not, when she would, accurately tell. This, with casual acquaintances, was not often.



Experience had taught her the thanklessness of those who delight in another's unguarded candour. She used to say that few men were to be trusted with their neighbours' secrets, and hardly any woman with her own. But she found Byron better worth gossiping with than other young men of his years. He asked her questions which it really interested her to answer; and, notwithstanding her habitual wariness and reserve, a remarkable degree of confidence sprang up between them.

With Lady Caroline it was hero-worship. The fascination wrought upon her susceptible and credulous fancy by his account of his youth and foreign adventures; his dark hints at the hidden griefs, the sorrows of his loneliness, the pain of early disappointments, and his real or pretended indifference to passing success; the ever-changing beauty of his features, and the glittering splendour of his verses; and all these laid with a look and tone of ineffable gallantry at her feet by one whose nobility dated from the Conquest, fairly bewildered her. It is all very well for those who have never been brought within the perilous circle of such a spell to talk pharisaically of the ease with which it might have been resisted. But to be just, one must estimate antecedents and surroundings; the enervating atmosphere of dissipation, and the *furor* about a picturesque poet of high degree. If these things are not taken into account, what really is left but the mingled echo of two names of whose brief association and subsequent severance the world has heard too much and understands too little. It was impossible that such intimacy should not be remarked, but this was exactly what his vanity wanted. With all his profession of democratic enthusiasm, he was habitually swayed by aristocratic feeling; with all his romance in rhyme about devotion to nameless and secluded beauty, he was vain as any coxcomb of being greeted by smiles of quality, and to be known as the favourite of supreme fashion. In the best set Lady Caroline was just then one of the fair and fickle rulers. Melbourne House was the centre of gaiety and revel.

"My cousin Hartington wanted to have waltzes and quadrilles; and at Devonshire House it would not be allowed, so we had them in the great drawing-room at Whitehall. All the *bon ton* assembled there continually. There was nothing so fashionable. But after a time Byron contrived to sweep them all away."

For his overweening egotism, gratified by

special recognition in the glittering throng, chafed at devotion to the pastime in which he could not participate. He preferred sentimental talk with a clever and wayward woman, whose self-idolatry, already too mature, ripened into fruit as bitter as his own. One who knew her long and well, and who was more than others lenient to her errors, has said of her that her conversation had all the charm of intellect, fancy, culture, and a low, musical voice: it had but one fault, that it was all about herself. There was an affinity in this respect between them which in itself became gradually the cause of disappointment and vexation. Craving on the one side counterbalancing exaction on the other; and as neither knew how to stifle ill-humour or chagrin, he would grow moody and she fretful when their rival egotisms jarred.

For the sensitive plant which could yield small fruit  
Of the love that it felt from the leaf to the root  
Desired more than all, it loved more than ever,  
Where none waited but it could belong to the giver.

She brought him fresh verses on which she had spent half the sleepless night in an agony of hope that his eye would kindly and his lips respond to emotions she had thus endeavoured to express. But though he failed not to praise the well-chosen epithet and flowing rhythm, he was far too full of his own greater thoughts to be able, had he tried, to affect enthusiasm at the tinkling of her lyric bells. In her mortification she would inwardly upbraid him with being, like the rest of his sex, too self-engrossed; and the time was to come when she would tell him so in no measured terms. But with *Childe Harold* she could not thus make free.

At a reception one evening Lord Holland took an antique censor from a cabinet to show it to some learned guest; as he passed Byron and Lady Caroline he turned and said gallantly to her, "You see I bear you income," "Offer it to Lord Byron," she replied; "he is accustomed to it." How soon the poet began to tire of the confidential iteration of morbid fancies, which were not redeemed by grandeur of outline or depth of colouring that marked those drawn from the dark chamber of his imagery—who can tell? But he loved being conspicuous in everything; and above the admiration of women he coveted the envy of men, and liked being spoken of as a favoured intimate at Melbourne House.

Throughout the year 1813 Byron continued to visit constantly at Whitehall and Kensington.

ton. The *Glaucour* and *Bride of Abydos* kept his name before the public, and, in the estimation of his female critics, maintained his reputation. Lord Holland was too good-natured, and too loyal in everything to the taste of his wife, to be niggardly in his praise. Other men more fastidious and outspoken in their criticisms tried to induce the poet to take more serious interest in politics, but without effect; his letters and journals evince hardly a trace of sympathy or regard for the great events which were stirring the heart of Christendom; and it seems to have been for him too great a sacrifice of pleasure to attend frequently even as a listener any long debate in the House of Lords. His second speech did not attract much notice; and with all his pretentious vows of zeal for liberty, he was a soldier that, without encouragement of life and drum, could not be got to march. His time was spent for the most part in flattering pretty women, or being flattered by them; and by his own account he was not sure with which of them he was most in love. Lamb grew tired of his airs of self-importance, and laughed at his wife's exaggerated estimate of his perfections. If sometimes provoked at her misplaced friendship, he anticipated that it would soon wear out; and sighed only at the illusion he was unable to dispel. He knew better what Byron was than she could ever know, and felt secure that ere very long he would declare himself bored, and betake himself to other company. There was another circumstance which no doubt influenced him, but of which few were aware. Byron had in confidence told Lady Melbourne his intention and desire to form a matrimonial alliance, in order that he might settle down at Newstead and take the part that became him in public life. Would she advise him? Did she not know every one worth knowing in the sphere out of which he did not care to wed? Would she not save him from the daughters of Heth? To the mind of the old lady thus consulted no connection seemed more suitable than one with her young relative, the daughter of Sir Noel Milbourne, who, besides many other attractions, possessed a considerable fortune, and was heiress to the barony of Wentworth in her own right. Without professing to fall in love the poet offered her his hand. It was refused, but with so much kindness, and even compliment, that he readily agreed that they should continue friends, and upon indifferent subjects correspond.

At Cheltenham, then in highest vogue, many of those with whom he was most intimate—the Hollands, Cowpers, Jerseys, Oxfords, and Melbournes—passed September pleasantly. Lady Melbourne had more leisure there; she listened to his wandering talk and gave him good advice. Whatever it was, he believed it sound and wise. On receipt of a letter from her not long afterwards he wrote,—"I have had a letter from Lady Melbourne, the best friend I ever had in my life, and the dearest of women. I write with most pleasure to her, and her answers are so sensible, so *tactique*. I never met with half her talent. If she had been a few years younger what a fool she would have made of me, had she thought it worth her while, and I should have lost a valuable and most agreeable friend."<sup>1</sup>

The *Corsair* was followed by *Lara*. The hero of the latter, writes Ward, "is just the same sort of gloomy, haughty, mysterious villain as Childe Harold, the *Glaucour*, the *Corsair*, and all the rest. There is a strange mixture of fertility and barrenness. One would think it was easier to invent a new character than to describe the old one over and over again."<sup>2</sup>

On the 20th of April, 1814, the King of France entered London accompanied by the prince regent, who went to meet him at Stanmore. The Duke of Montrose, master of the horse, and Viscount Melbourne, were in attendance. A vast concourse of all classes awaited their arrival in town, and the populace, they scarce knew why (except that they had a certain notion that the end of the weary war was near), vociferously hadd the Bourbon god-speed on his way back to Paris. Later on, the allied sovereigns came to thank in person the royal representative of England's constancy and courage, which had stood fast for them and theirs when all else in Europe quailed. For weeks London was in carnival. Rejoicings and festivities never ceased; and those who, through evil report and good report, had helped to sustain the policy thus crowned at last with triumph, could not but feel, as Lamb confessed he did, historic exultation. He was very proud of his country, and not a little proud of having never despaired of its success. When all their other visits were paid the czar and the King of Prussia went with the regent to inspect the great naval arsenals, and were entertained by the officers of the fleet.

<sup>1</sup> Byron's diary, Nov. 13th and 17th, 1813.

<sup>2</sup> Letter to Bishop of Llandaff, July 7th, 1814.

On leaving Portsmouth for Goodwood, early on the 25th of June, their majesties were received at breakfast by the Duke of Richmond. In the afternoon they visited Lord Egremont at Petworth, where a brilliant company, including Lord and Lady Melbourne and William Lamb, awaited them. Thence they proceeded to Dover, and embarked next day.

By letters patent of the 11th of August, 1815, Lord Melbourne was created a peer of the United Kingdom, as Baron Melbourne of Melbourne in the county of Derby. He took the oath and his seat on the 5th of February, 1816. Early in this year Lord Byron had married Miss Milbanke with the advice and approval of Lady Melbourne, and in spite of many petulant warnings of evil to come from Lady Caroline. Her cousin might be learned, and pious, and philosophical, but she was quite unsuited for a soul that was all sensibility and romance. It would never do; she was quite sure of that. A woman that went to church *punctually*, understood statistics, and had a bad figure; how could Conrad find any real community of sentiment with such a being? But the real grievance was that Byron could no longer be a lord-in-waiting to her majesty expectant of Whitehall. How long he heard of her complainings at his absence and alienation; and he had the effron-

tory to address to his peevish and hypochondriacal friend the lines beginning—

"And sayest thou, Clara," &c.,

in which, to excuse the discontinuance of his visits, he tells her that in fact he is thinking of nobody else, and apologizes for conjugal perfidy by the assurance that "falseness to all else is truth to thee." The only palliation that can be suggested for all the inconsistent, exaggerated, and indefensible freaks in rhyme of which poor Lady Caroline was the theme, is the poetic license Byron gave himself of treating esthetically the impulse of the hour without the least regard to what had gone before or was to follow after, and with entire indifference to the obligations of delicacy and of truth. The world has already heard too much of his ill-starred union, and how, during its brief continuance, he was willing to have it believed that he still valued the society of Lady Caroline more than that of his wife. During Lady Caroline's temporary stay in Ireland a correspondence was kept up between them in prose and verse. At length, on learning that she was about returning to England, Byron resolved to put an end to all future communication; and did so in a letter which bore on its seal the coronet and initials of Lady Oxford, whom he knew she disliked. Before she recovered from the illness that ensued he had quitted England, and they met no more.

## LADY WILDE (SPERANZA).

BORN 1820.—DIED 1860.

[In the course of the year 1847 Gavin Duffy received at the *Nation* office a copy of verses which were signed by the *nom de plume* "Speranza," but which gave no indication of the real name of the author. From time to time other verses came from the same hand in the same mysterious manner. These poems by a new writer attracted a vast amount of attention even in the pages which were then made bright by so many brilliant poets, and the verses of "Speranza" became more welcome than those of any other writer of the time. "Speranza," moreover, was not only a maker of poems, for some of the most daring, effective, and vehement prose articles of the *Nation* also came from her hand. One of the articles, attributed to "Speranza's" pen, was the well-known one, headed *Facta alius est*,

which created more sensation than anything that had previously appeared in the *Nation*, and was one of those produced on the trial of Gavin Duffy. After some months of mystification Mr. Duffy was invited by Speranza to pay a visit to a house in Leeson Street, and there the editor of the *Nation*, brought face to face with the contributor, found to his surprise that "Speranza" was not a man but a lady in her early youth.

Jane Francesca Elgee—such was "Speranza's" name—had been brought up amid surroundings of intense Conservatism,—and indeed, when the immense funeral procession that marked the admiration in which Thomas Davis was held, passed by her window, she did not know who that great poet was. Some time after this she got hold of *The Spirit of the Nation*,

containing poems by Dalton Williams; her imagination was fired; her patriotic feelings aroused, and thus she became a national poetess.

Miss Elgee came of a well-known family, which had already obtained high distinction in several paths of Irish life. The Elgees were originally an Italian race, descended, it is said, from the *Alghati* of Florence. The first of the family that came to Ireland was the great-grandfather of the poetess, and the name, which had undergone many mutations up to that period, finally settled into its present form. Her grandfather, Archdeacon Elgee, rector of Wexford, played a remarkable part in the days of the rebellion, and on account of his popularity was left scatheless by the rebels of his time. Her mother, Sara Kingsbury, was the daughter of Dr. Thomas Kingsbury, Commissioner of Bankrupts, who in his day was the owner of the well-known mansion, Lisle House, Dublin. Her uncle, Sir Charles Omsby, Baronet, was a member of the last Irish parliament; Sir Robert M'Clure, the discoverer of the North-west passage, of whose exploits an account has been given in another part of this work, was a first cousin; and she was also a relative of Maturin, the author of *Bertram*. Her only brother, Judge Elgee, was one of the most distinguished members of the American bar. In 1851 Miss Elgee became the wife of Dr. Wilde, afterwards Sir William Wilde, who died in 1869 in Dublin, where he had held for many years an eminent position in his profession. Lady Wilde survived her husband for over a quarter of a century, and continued to write till within a short time of her death, which occurred in 1896.

Lady Wilde was a contributor to literature constantly throughout her life, and her later as well as her earlier poems have been almost exclusively devoted to the noble theme of national regeneration. A volume of her poetry has been published by Duffy, and in addition to her original verses, the book contains translations from nearly every European language. She published among her prose volumes, *Driftwood from Scandinavia* (1884), *Legends and Charms of Ireland* (1886), and *Social Studies* (1893).

A pamphlet which she wrote on the *Irish in America*, attracted great attention on both sides of the Atlantic. She also published several translations of French and German works, amongst others, *Sidonia the Sorceress*, from the German, which has been reprinted

in America; and a very remarkable philosophical novel from the German, entitled *The First Temptation, or Eriú siúc Deu*, in three volumes.

By Irishmen at home and abroad Lady Wilde is acknowledged as the national poetess of her time, and the specimens of her verses that we give below will easily explain the strong influence they wielded in days of political excitement, and which they still retain wherever the Irish people are to be found.]

#### TO IRELAND.

My country, wounded to the heart,  
Could I but flash along thy soul  
Electric power to rive apart  
The thunder-clouds that round thee roll,  
And, by my burning words, uplift  
Thy life from out Death's icy drift,  
Till the full splendours of our age  
Shone round thee for thy heritage—  
As Miriam's, by the Red Sea strand  
Clashing proud cymbals, so my hand  
Would strike thy harp,  
Loved Ireland!

She sung her triumphs to the stars  
In glorious chants for freedom won,  
While over Pharaoh's gilded cars  
The fierce, death-bearing waves rolled on;  
I can but look in God's great face,  
And pray him for our fated race,  
To come in Sinai thunders down,  
And, with his mystic radiance, crown  
Some prophet-leader, with command  
To break the strength of Egypt's hand,  
And set thee free,  
Loved Ireland!

New energies, from higher source,  
Must make the strong life-currents flow,  
As Alpine glaciers in their course  
Stir the deep torrents 'neath the snow.  
The woman's voice dies in the strife  
Of Liberty's awakening life;  
We wait the hero heart to lead,  
The hero, who can guide at need,  
And strike with bolder, stronger hand,  
Though towering hosts his path withstand,  
Thy golden harp,  
Loved Ireland!

For I can breathe no trumpet call,  
To make the slumbering soul arise;  
I only lift the funeral-pall,  
That so God's light might touch thine eyes,

And ring the silver prayer-bell clear,  
To rouse thee from thy trance of fear;  
Yet, if thy mighty heart has stirred,  
Even with one pulse-throb at my word,  
Then not in vain my woman's hand  
Has struck the gold harp while I stand,  
Waiting thy rise  
Loved Ireland!

#### THE YEAR OF REVOLUTIONS.

Lift up your pale faces, ye children of sorrow,  
The night passes on to a glorious to-morrow!  
Hark! hear you not sounding glad liberty's pavan,  
From the Alps to the isles of the tideless Aegean?  
And the rhythmical march of the gathering nations,

And the crashing of thrones 'neath their fierce  
exultations,

And the cry of humanity cleaving the ether,  
With hymns of the conquering rising together—  
God, Liberty, Truth! How they burn heart and  
brain—

These words shall they burn—shall they waken  
in vain?

No! soul answers soul, steel flashes on steel,  
And land wakens land with a grand thunder-peal.  
Shall we, oh! my brothers, but weep, pray, and  
groan,

When France reads her rights by the flames of a  
throne?

Shall we fear and flutter to join the grand chorus,  
When Europe has trod the dark pathway before us?  
Oh, courage! and we, too, will trample them down,  
The minions of power, the serfs of a crown.  
Oh, courage! but courage, if once to the winds  
Ye fling freedom's banner, no tyranny binds.

At the voice of the people the weak symbols fall,  
And humanity marches o'er purple and pall,  
O'er sceptre and crown, with a glorious disdain,  
For the symbol must fall and humanity reign.  
Onward! then onward! ye brave to the vanguard,  
Gather in glory round liberty's standard!

Like France, lordly France, we shall sweep from  
their station

All, all who oppose the stern will of a nation;  
Like Prussia's bravo children will stoop to no lord,  
But demand our just rights at the point of the  
sword.

We'll conquer! we'll conquer! No tears for the  
dying,  
The portal to Heaven be the field where they're  
lying.

We'll conquer! we'll conquer! No tears for the  
slain,

God's angels will smile on their death-hour of pain.  
On, on in your masses dense, resolute, strong  
To war against treason, oppression, and wrong:  
On, on with your chieftains, and him we adore  
must,

Who strikes with the bravest and leads with the  
foremost,

Who brings the proud light of a name great in  
story,

To guide us through danger unconquered to glory.

With faith like the Hebrew's we'll stem the Red  
Sea—

God! smite down the Pharaohs—our trust is in  
thee;

Be it blood of the tyrant or blood of the slave,  
We'll cross it to freedom, or find there a grave.

Lo! a throne for each worker, a crown for each  
brow,

The palm for each martyr that dies for us now;  
Spite the flash of their muskets, the roar of their  
cannon,

The assassins of Freedom shall lower their pennon;  
For the will of a nation what foe dare withstand?

Then patriots, heroes, strike! God for our land!

#### THE FAMINE YEAR.

Weary men, what reap ye?—Golden corn for the  
stranger.

What sow ye?—Human corpses that wait for the  
avenger.

Fainting forms, hunger-stricken, what see you in  
the offspring?

Stately ships to bear our food away, amid the  
stranger's scoffing.

There's a proud array of soldiers—what do they  
round your door?

They guard our masters' granaries from the thin  
hands of the poor.

Pale mothers, wherefore weeping?—Would to God  
that we were dead—

Our children swoon before us, and we cannot give  
them bread.

Little children, tears are strange upon your infant  
faces,

God meant you but to smile within your mothers'  
soft embraces.

Oh! we know not what is smiling, and we know  
not what is dying;

But we're hungry, very hungry, and we cannot  
stop our crying.

And some of us grow cold and white—we know  
not what it means;

But, as they lie beside us, we tremble in our  
dreams.

There's a gaunt crowd on the highway—are ye  
come to pray to man,  
With hollow eyes that cannot weep, and for words  
your faces van?

No; the blood is dead within our veins—we care  
not now for life;  
Let us die hid in the ditches, far from children  
and from wife;  
We cannot stay and listen to their moping, famished  
cries—

Bread! Bread! Bread! and none to still their  
agonies.

We left our infants playing with their dead  
mother's hand:

We left our maidens maddened by the fever's  
scorching brand:

Better, maiden, thou wert strangled in thy own  
dark-twisted tresses—

Better, infant, thou wert smothered in thy mother's  
first caresses.

We are fainting in our misery, but God will hear  
our groans;

Yet, if fellow-men desert us, will He hearken  
from his throne?

Accursed are we in our own land, yet toil we still  
and toil;

But the stranger reaps our harvest—the alien owns  
our soil.

O Christ! how have we sinned, that on our native  
plains

We perish houseless, naked, starved, with branded  
brow, like Cain's?

Dying, dying wearily, with a torture sure and  
slow—

Dying, as a dog would die, by the wayside as we go.

One by one they're falling round us, their pale  
faces to the sky;

We've no strength left to dig them graves—there  
let them lie.

The wild bird, if he's stricken, is mourned by the  
others,

But we—we die in Christian land—we die amid  
our brothers,

In the land which God has given, like a wild beast  
in his cave,

Without a tent, a prayer, a shroud, a coffin, or a  
grave.

Ha! but think ye the contortions on each livid  
face ye see,

Will not be read on judgment-day by eyes of Deity?

We are wretches, famished, scorned, human tools  
to build your pride,

But God will yet take vengeance for the souls for  
whom Christ died.

Now is your hour of pleasure—bask ye in the  
world's caress;

But our whitening bones against ye will rise as  
witnesses,

From the cabins and the ditches, in their charred,  
uncoffin'd masses,

For the Angel of the Trumpet will know them as  
he passes.

A ghastly, spectral army, before the great God  
we'll stand,

And arraign ye as our murderers, the spoilers of  
our land.

### THE EXODUS.

"A million a decade!" Calmly and cold  
The units are read by our statesmen sage;  
Little they think of a nation old,  
Fading away from history's page;  
Osteat weeds by a desolate sea—  
Fallen leaves of humanity.

"A million a decade!"—of human wrecks,  
Corpses lying in fever sheds—  
Corpses huddled on foundering decks,  
And shroudless dead on their rocky beds;  
Nerve and muscle, and heart and brain,  
Lost to Ireland—lost in vain.

"A million a decade!" Count ten by ten,  
Column and line of the record fair;  
Each unit stands for ten thousand men,  
Staring with blank, dead eye-balls there;  
Straw like blasted trees on the sod,  
Men that were made in the image of God.

"A million a decade!"—and nothing done;  
The Cæsars had less to conquer a world;  
And the war for the right not yet begun,  
The banner of freedom not yet unfurled:  
The soil is fed by the weed that dies;  
If forest leaves fall, yet they fertilize.

But ye—dead, dead, not climbing the height,  
Not clearing a path for the future to tread;  
Not opening the golden portals of light,  
Ere the gate was choked by your piled-up dead:  
Martyrs ye, yet never a name  
Shines on the golden roll of fame.

Had ye rent one gyve of the festering chain,  
Strangling the life of the nation's soul;  
Poured your life-blood by river and plain,  
Yet touched with your dead hand freedom's goal;  
Left of heroes one footprint more  
On our soil, tho' stamped in your gore—

We could triumph while mourning the brave,  
Dead for all that was holy and just,

And write, through our tears, on the grave,  
As we flung down the dust to dust—  
"They died for their country, but led  
Her up from the sleep of the dead."

"A million a decade!" What does it mean?  
A nation dying of inner decay—  
A churchyard silence where life has been—  
The base of the pyramid crumbling away:  
A drift of men gone over the sea,  
A drift of the dead where men should be.

Was it for this ye plighted your word,  
Crowned and crownless rulers of men?  
Have ye kept faith with your crucified Lord,  
And fed his sheep till he comes again?  
Or fled like hireling shepherds away,  
Leaving the fold the gaunt wolf's prey?

Have ye given of your purple to cover,  
Have ye given of your gold to cheer,  
Have ye given of your love, as a lover  
Might cherish the bride he held dear,  
Broken the sacrament-bread to feed  
Souls and bodies in uttermost need?

Ye stand at the judgment-bar to-day—  
The angels are counting the dead-roll, too;  
Have ye trod in the pure and perfect way,  
And ruled for God as the crowned should do?  
Count our dead—before angels and men,  
Ye're judged and doomed by the statistic pen.

#### RELATED SOULS.

Between us may roll the seething ocean  
That girdles the land where the red suns set,  
But the spell and thrill of that strange emotion  
Which touched us once is upon us yet.  
Ever your soul shadows mine, o'rlaureling  
The deepest depths of my inmost thought;  
And still on my heart comes back the meaning  
Of all your eloquent lips have taught.  
Time was not made for spirits like ours,  
Nor the changing light of the changing hours;  
For the life eternal still lies below  
The drifted leaves and the fallen snow.

Chords struck clear from our human nature  
Will vibrate still to that past delight  
When our genius sprang to its highest stature,  
And we walked like gods on the spirit-height.  
Can we forget—while these memories waken,  
Like golden strings 'neath the player's hands,  
Or as palms that quiver, by night-winds shaken,  
Warm with the breath of the perfumed lands?  
Philosophy lifted her torch on high,

And we read the deep things of the spirit  
thereby,  
And I stood in the strength your teaching gave,  
As under Truth's mighty architrave.

Royally crowned were those moments of feeling,  
Or sad with the softness of twilight skies,  
While silent tears came mournfully stealing  
Up through the purple depths of our eyes!  
I think of you now—while ocean is dashing  
The foam in a thunder of silver spray,  
And the glittering gleams of the white oars flashing  
Die in the sunset flush of the day.  
For all things beautiful, free, divine,  
The music that floats through the waving pine,  
The starry night, or the infinite sea,  
Speak with the breath of your spirit to me.

All my soul's unfulfilled aspiration—  
Founts that flow from eternal streams—  
Awoke to life, like a new creation,  
In the paradise light of your glowing dreams.  
As gold refined in a threefold fire,  
As the Talith robes of the sainted dead,  
Were the pure, high aims of our hearts' desire,  
The words we uttered, the thoughts half said.  
We spoke of the grave with a voice unmoved,  
Of love that could die as a thing disproved,  
And we poured the rich wine, and drank, at  
our pleasure,  
Of the higher life, without stint or measure.

Time fled onward without our noting,  
Soft as the fall of the summer rain,  
While thoughts in starry cascades came floating  
Down from the living fount of the brain.  
Yet—better apart! Without human aliance  
I cross the River of Life and Fate—  
Wake me no more with that voice, whose cadence  
Could lure me back from the Golden Gate;  
For my spirit would answer your spirit's call,  
Though life lay hid where the death-shadows  
fall,  
And the mystic joys of the world unseen  
Would be less to me than the days that have  
been.

Life may be fair in that new existence  
Where saints are crowned and the saved rejoice,  
But over the depth of the infinite distance  
I'll lean and listen to hear your voice.  
For never on earth, though the tempest rages,  
And never in heaven, if God be just,  
Never through all the unnumbered ages  
Can souls be parted that love and trust.  
Wait—there are worlds diviner than this,  
Worlds of splendour, of knowledge, and bliss!  
Across the death-river—the victory won—  
We shall meet in the light of a chargeless sun.

## MEADOWS TAYLOR.

BORN 1808—DIED 1876.

[Colonel Meadows Taylor was born in Slater Street, Liverpool, Sept. 25, 1808. Both his father and grandfather were Irish, and he himself spent the last years of his life in the family house in Ireland, Old Court, Harold's Cross, Dublin. He was sent out to India when quite a boy, to what promised to be a lucrative situation in a mercantile house in Bombay. The merchant, however, proved to be an embarrassed tradesman; and the disappointed lad had to look for other employment. In this difficulty a kinsman came to his aid, and obtained him a commission as one of the military contingent of the Nizam of Hyderabad.]

The connection which thus opened between the young officer and the native ruler lasted, in one form or another, for the thirty-eight years which Taylor spent in India. His career was most useful and distinguished. Appointed after he had passed through some minor positions to be the administrator of the province of Shornagpur, he succeeded by his courage and tact in reducing thousands of hitherto unsubdued warriors to tranquillity; increased the revenue, while reducing the taxation; and, in short, changed a most turbulent and ill-governed, into an orderly and comparatively prosperous state. He also distinguished himself several times during his career by the astuteness with which he tracked out the crimes which were perpetrated by the murderous Thugs; and he was one of the first Europeans to suspect the existence of that fell organization. During the mutiny he rendered great services to the English forces by keeping the portions of the North-west quiet, and by supplying stores to the British forces. In 1860 he left India amid the deep regrets of the native population, to whom he had endeared himself by his sense of justice, his evenness of temper, combined with strength of will, and his evident anxiety for their interest and respect for their feelings.

On his first visit to England on vacation he offered to a publisher a work he had written in India, *Confessions of a Thug*. The encouraging reception which this met turned his thoughts to literature; and, as a result, he produced at intervals a series of stories illustrative of great epochs in Indian history. *Tipo-*

*poo Sultan, a Tale*, the first, was published in 1840, *Tura* followed in 1863, *Ralph Darnell* in 1866, and *Scots* in 1872. The last mentioned, from which our quotation is taken, deals with the period of the Indian mutiny; and, like all the books of the author, gives a lifelike and picturesque description of the strange people, curious customs and ideas, and wild scenes in India, that land of wonders. Colonel Taylor also wrote a *Manual of Indian History*, *A Noble Queen*, and the *Story of my Life*, published by his daughter after his death, in which his strange and adventurous career is told in a simple and unpretentious style. Most of his works have been republished in a cheap form by Messrs. C. Kegan Paul & Co.

He paid a visit to India in 1875, and on his way home died at Mentone, May 13, 1876.]

## HOW THE MUTINY WAS PREPARED.

(FROM "SCOTS.")

[Azrael Pandé, the chief personage in the following scene, is a leader of the Dacoits, or murderous robbers of India, who formed one of the revolutionary elements that led to the Indian mutiny. The passage quoted describes one of the secret meetings, in which this emissary prepared the way for the outbreak.]

After the close of the Afghan war much discontent was manifested in the Bengal native army. The massacre of the Khyber Pass was bitterly remembered, and the English government was held, by the men of Oudh and Balur, to be responsible for the loss and desolation which had fallen upon the thousands of families of those who had perished in the miserable retreat from Kabul. If this did not affect the majority of the men in actual service, so as to form a ground for complaint or mutiny, there was another subject which every day became, in their minds, one of paramount importance; one which grew with the times, and the increasing dominion of the British power. The Bengal Sepoys had hitherto been employed, with a few trifling exceptions, in India only, and chiefly in those provinces wherein their

<sup>1</sup> By permission of Messrs. C. Kegan Paul & Co.



homes lay. True, they had marched as cheerfully into Afghanistan as the Rajpoots had in the times of the Moghul emperor Akbar, and that tradition was not dead; but it had been as a temporary and exceptional service, it was well paid while it lasted, and it was believed, would not recur again. Sind, however, had become British in 1843, and, it was at first determined, should be garrisoned by native troops from Bengal. So, therefore, regiments were told off for the duty from among those which lay on the frontier of the Punjab; and one, the Sixty-fourth, when on its march southwards, mutinied for war-pay. It seemed to the men that it was no part of their contract to serve in, to them, a foreign land, without the substantial reward of increased pay; and under the sympathy of the whole of their comrades throughout the army, the Sixty-fourth refused to proceed. Eventually, and relying on an unwarrantable promise made to them by their colonel, they did march, and arrived in Sind, where the truth was made known to them. Then they mutinied again; but subsequently became penitent at Lucknow, and only the leading men of the mutiny were punished.

Similar in spirit and design was the mutiny, in the same year, of the Thirty-fourth Regiment, then stationed on the Punjab frontier. Disaffected to the core, it presented no feature or chance of redemption to loyalty; and it was marched to Meerut, where native officers and men, guilty and innocent alike, were at a public parade stripped of their uniforms and cast adrift, with every accompaniment of disgrace, to become the leaven of much further mischief than that which had prevailed. The wisdom of the act was questioned by many then, as it came to be in subsequent years; but the authorities had decided that an overwhelming necessity existed for the enforcement of discipline in the native army, and for a time the fate of the Thirty-fourth seemed to have effected the desired end. What became of the regiment no one knew, or perhaps cared to know very much; the men were neither watched nor traced, and seemed to have disappeared among the vast population to which they belonged.

Of one, however, we know—a restless, vindictive spirit, who for twelve years had roamed through the country, disseminating the leaven of his own regiment, wherever he went, with a skill and pertinacity which were worthy of a better cause. Immediately after the scene at Meerut Azriel Pandé had betaken himself

to the jungles of Bundelkhand. He had become a leader in the local insurrection that followed; had narrowly escaped capture; and though ever welcomed by Sikoyas, and supported by his rare talent of recitation, became, under a vow to Kalee, the Dacoit leader of whom this tale has had experience. This man had traversed the Punjab, where, in 1849 and 1850, a spirit of mutiny prevailed, which was suppressed with difficulty, and was similar to that of 1844. He had passed then from station to station, from regiment to regiment, carrying messages and letters, urging, instigating, and exhorting all. He went too to Delhi, and Amballa, and Meerut, finding everywhere existence of the same spirit; but, while many were like-minded, the majority hesitated and hung back. There was no general combination, and no settled purpose anywhere.

The question among all was merely mercenary; whether, in fact, they should serve in the Punjab on ordinary pay, or demand and exact the war allowances. If he urged a combined movement of mutiny, the elders wagged their heads, told him that the salt of the Koompanee Bahadoor was still sweet, and till it became bitter in their mouths they would bide their time. Most of the petty intrigues of the Delhi Court were known to him; but they excited no interest or sympathy among his comrades, and so the Punjab excitement gradually appeared to die out. Regiments in their turn came and went in ordinary course; and, after the example of the disbandment of the Sixty-sixth the idea of further mutiny seemed to have passed away.

When Azriel Pandé escaped from Noorpoor he betook himself to his old courses; for he was practically safer among Sikoyas than in the country at large. Again he made his way to Meerut, Dohly, and other large stations, and heard from his friends, with exultation, that the discontent, which had seemed to slumber for a while, existed in deeper force than ever; and he soon learned also, that the smouldering fire needed but a breath to be blown into a fierce conflagration which should cover the land.

Was he singular in this? Indeed, no. Wherever he went he found others as active and earnest as himself; working, if not exactly to the same end, at least in the same direction. He found that the ordinary Brahmin priesthood were rapidly becoming aroused to the dangers that threatened their faith, and had become active missionaries of sedition. He heard of Mahomedans who, with bolder views,

were organizing means for the overthrow of English power, the restitution of Mahomedan sovereignty, and a pure profession of their faith; but there could be no real help from such sources. Brahmins might preach sedition, but they could not arouse the people; Mahomedans might aim at the re-establishment of the throne of Delhi, but that would bring no relief to Hindoos; indeed, perhaps the reverse. Even if both combined, of which there was no possibility, and succeeded in exciting rebellion, what could be effected by rude mobs, bent on the plunder of their own countrymen? So long as his old comrades were faithful to the salt they had hitherto eaten, he knew that any rising would be crushed out before it could attain a head. Any destruction of the English, therefore, must depend on the united efforts of the men to whom he belonged, who now, as he believed, were everywhere coming to the resolution which should place the result beyond doubt. Everywhere, too, agents of the new movement seemed to be swarming. Hundreds—nay, there might have been thousands—busy like himself. Some, his old comrades of the Thirty-fourth, others, men of the Sixty-sixth, the last disbanded; again, discontented spirits who had taken their discharge from the army and public service, and agents of traitorous Rajahs and Nawabs, jogees, hairages, pollars—all such forming a vast host. Was it possible that the seed they sowed broadcast should not bear fruit? Old grievances had, indeed, died out, and their interest had passed away; but others, far more powerful and exciting, now existed in their stead.

As he travelled eastwards he met a wave of more than discontent, for it amounted to absolute terror, surging up from Bengal, and spreading far and wide over the land. He heard but one cry, "Pollution!" not only among Hindoos but Mahomedans. True, nothing was definite as yet, but the dread existed, and was increasing at every step of his progress. Priests, merchants, artisans, farmers, and soldiers were alike affected. It was a terrible engine; but none could be more effective for his purpose. The terror of pollution came home with fearful force alike to every Hindoo of every caste, and to all Mahomedans. Pollution could not be escaped: it could not be remedied. It concerned both the bold and the timid; and even the most timid grew bold under the influence of the new and possible danger. The excitement which now prevailed was different from any that had ever preceded

it, and more intense. Had the time, then, come when the English, the authors and contrivers of this new tyranny, were to perish—to be destroyed in one huge popular commotion, from which none could escape? Not come exactly, and yet perhaps was very near; and the now venerable prediction of the terrible Sumbut 1914,<sup>1</sup> to which all alike looked, and in which all believed, might be fulfilled.

On the night of the 10th November, 1856, there was a meeting in the "lines" of the Thirty-fourth Native Infantry, then stationed at Barrackpore, near Calcutta. The old Thirty-fourth had been disbanded at Meerut in 1844; and the present regiment, which had been raised a few years afterwards, retained, in no small degree, the traditions of its predecessor. Azriel Pandé knew most of the men; he had met their delegates in many stations of the army. He had visited them on several previous occasions, and he knew that they were faithful to the new cause in which so many had embarked. He had reached Calcutta after a rapid journey, and had brought with him letters and messages from many regiments, which had already been read with interest. That night he was to leave Calcutta again: and a final meeting had been arranged to bid him farewell, and to hear his last injunctions and counsel.

The "lines" of Sepoy Regiments in India form, as it were, villages, with broad streets between the houses, or cabins, which are all of one pattern. They contain a well-sized room, which can be divided by a partition, when necessary; the walls are built of clay, or sun-dried brick, and the roofs thatched. Each company has its separate row or street; and each man a house to himself, except when two of the same caste may desire to live together. These "lines" are generally planted with trees, and have a pretty and comfortable appearance. The houses of the native commissioned and non-commissioned officers are superior to those of the privates; and in some instances have separate enclosures or gardens.

One of these separate houses in the — company of the Thirty-fourth, now the scene of the meeting, belonged to a *jenadar*, or

<sup>1</sup> The Sumbut or Eastern Year 1914 corresponded to the interval between March 25, 1857, and March 19, 1858, in the Christian Calendar. In every Hindoo chronicle for a century, it had been foretold that the power of the English would be destroyed in that year; and the belief in that prophecy was one of the causes that led to the mutiny.

native lieutenant of the regiment, with whom Mungul Pandé, his cousin and Azriel's nephew, a private in the regiment, lived. He had applied for leave to hold a recitation of religious books at night, and to be allowed "lights and singing," which was not unusual, and had attracted no particular attention.

Azriel Pandé was the reciter, and the reading had continued late into the night. One by one the listeners had departed, and those who had come for a special purpose alone remained. The jemadar looked closely round the room to see if any one not in the secret were present, and went out to ascertain that all was safe; and on entering again he carefully put out the lights, except one small lamp which burned in a niche, and even were it noticed from without, would attract no particular attention. Then he barred the door, and said, "We may speak freely now, brothers; let Azriel Pandé tell us what he has heard, and what he would have us do. Gather close to him, that he may not need to raise his voice."

There were about twenty men, tall and strong, as men of Oudh and Bahar always are; men with handsome, regular features, and fair skins, descendants of the Aryan warriors of past ages. They were not all of the Thirty-fourth, for there were other regiments at the station who had sent delegates to hear counsel, and make arrangements. These men now huddled together on the earthen floor; and Azriel Pandé, their teacher, naked to the waist, his head bare, his long, soft, wavy hair thrown back over his shoulders, and his forehead, breast and arms painted with the sacred marks of their faith, sat in a raised seat above them, on which his host generally slept. The light from the lamp flickered, and cast weird, varying shadows about the room, and now and again rested brightly upon him, shewing his stern, savage features; but the faces of the men before him were in deep shadow: and all that could be seen of them, closely muffled as they were, was their gleaming eyes, as one turned to another in the most exciting portions of their teacher's address.

"Brothers!" he said, when all were silent and still, "I am not one unknown to ye. What part I played in the old Thirty-fourth ye know well, and I need not remind ye of it. What I have done since, ye do not know; but for twelve years, wherever I could strike a blow against the Feringee power, I have not failed to do so. Wherever I saw hesitation,

doubt, or enmity among our people, I have preached, I have urged, I have entreated them not to forget the past, but to cling together for their honour and their caste, in a time which the holy mother, Kálee, told me was to come. I have borne hunger and thirst, poverty and weariness, in my wanderings from place to place. I have been tried and sentenced to die: and I should have been hanged in pollution, but for that poor fellow who sits among ye, who saved my life at the risk of his own. As a Gosain, as a Bairagee, as a Jogee, as a pilgrim carrying Ganges water on his shoulders for hundreds of miles—as a Brahmin expounding these holy books before me, I have travelled throughout the length and breadth of the country. I have attended fairs, and markets, and holy shrines. I have been the honoured guest of great Rajahs, and even of Nawabs; and—O listen, brothers!—I have heard but one cry—a cry that came from the very souls of the people—deliverance from the English!

"Why is this? Listen, and I will tell you. Which of us on the march, as he stepped into any one of the holy rivers, has not cried out, 'Jey Gunga Mata!' and then, 'Jey Koompaneé Bahadur!' With such cries our fathers went to battle, and won a thousand victories. But that is past. The 'Koompaneé' is not as it used to be; it is no longer an incarnation of our gods. It has changed into a mean, cheating robber, who farms this great Hind of ours from the government of England, and robs it of all it can carry away. Where do those great ships yonder take the cotton, and the indigo, and the silk which the poor ryots have produced, but to England? Do they bring us anything in return? No! nothing but what we have to buy, and very dearly; and even the old Moghuls did not tax our salt and our opium. When the 'Koompaneé' was as a prince we served them; and shed our blood for them in faith and honour. They were our fathers and our mothers. But now!—listen to what they have done.

"Three years ago I was in Nagpore. The Rajah, who had been kind to me, died. No adoption to perform his obsequies was allowed, and his soul now wanders in hell. Then the Feringees seized his kingdom, confiscated his wealth, and even the clothes and jewels of his wives; and these, and their horses and elephants, their bullocks, were sold by auction, and the Koompaneé took the money. Listen further. In the same year the Rajah of Jhansy died, a man who slew the English flag

over his fort with his own. He left his little kingdom to be taken care of by the English for his descendants; but they seized it themselves, and kept it fast. In the west they took Sattara, and the family of Sivajee are beggars. Well, all these were state acts, and concern distant people. You have not heard their groans and cries as I have; and let them pass.

"But the greed of dominion has come nearer to you. It has come at last to our homesteads in Oudh, where our people have lived free for thousands of years; and Oudh has become Feringee, like Nagpore and Jhansy. Is not all this true, and need it not be avenged?"

"Do not murmur," he continued, stretching out his hands over the now excited men. "The time comes—nay, it is near,—when you may shout 'Jey Kalee' with me, and bathe your hands in the hot English blood. Do not murmur, my sons, but listen. Have I told you all? Nay, if it were so, the loss of these kingdoms need not concern you. Those that lost them might cry and wail, but that would not affect one rupee of your pay, or one yard of the land ye possess. The English are too wise to interfere with them. But is there no more? What did I hear the people in the meeting of the Dharma Sabha say, only two days ago? What did I hear the Brahmins in the temple of Kalee, when I worshipped there to-day, say among themselves, and to us strangers: 'Come here no more!' they cried. 'The order is gone out from the new Lord Sahib, that all Hindoos must become Christians, for the Queen of England has so determined. Come no more!' they cried, beating their mouths and their breasts; 'this day—any day—the holy temple of the mother whom we serve, may be defiled with cow's blood!' Ah yes; they believed this, those wise old priests, and why should not we, my sons?"

Then there was a low, hoarse murmur of, "We have heard it: we believe it!"

"Yes," he continued, "you believe that, because the wrong comes home to yourselves. But listen further. We soldiers used to feel that we were safe against going over the sea. Now I hear on every hand a groan of despair that you are no longer safe; that when the order comes you must go over the black water, which washes out all trace of caste. You, every one of you that hear me now—every Brahmin and Rajpoot who heard me to-night—every one of the tens of thousands who serve in the army—must go—go to-morrow, if the Lord Sahib wills it—over the sea. If you by

chance escape this fate your sons cannot. Every man who enlists now must swear on the Ganges water, and holy Toolsee, to ensure the destruction of his own caste! What horrible mockery is this! Yet they will require you all, young and old, to go, or they will blow you away from their guns.

"Why are you quiet? Why have you borne this? This order is nearly half a year old, yet you have done nothing! Where is your honour, where is your caste! Do I speak to Brahmins and Rajpoots, or to outcast Mlchas and leather-dressers? Does not this come home to your hearts! When you return from the sea, will your wives embrace you? will they put your children into your arms? will your stalwart sons admit you into your homes? I tell you they will not, they dare not! They will say to you, 'Begone! ye are polluted.' They will not give you a cup of water were you even dying of thirst at your door. They cannot look upon you; they will shout to you, 'Ye were cowards to lose your caste, and had better died!'"

"Ah, yes!" he cried, as he wiped the foam from his lips; "you may writhe there, and murmur, and weep; but you, who are Brahmins, know that this is true, as well as I, a Brahmin, who tells it to you. But listen, I have yet more to say. Am I inventing tales to frighten you with? Not I. What the English do, they spread abroad that all may know it; and look you, my sons, how hellish are their contrivances to sap the very foundations of Hindoo faith and purity. Now the law is gone forth, that Hindoo widows may marry again—Brahmins, Kshetrees, Soodras alike!—Think, anyone of you, where your honour would be, if your widow married another man? Where would be the old respect and love which sealed the devotion of its life by holy suttee? Now, every woman who pleases may, like a prostitute, take a new husband. Think of the pity of this; think of the sin of it!" "Brothers!" he cried, with his hands outstretched and quivering, and his eyes flashing, "such are your own wives now, such are your mothers or sisters, for such have the English made them. I thank God that this misery is saved me, that mine died years ago, and that I have no child to endure pollution. There were times when Brahmins and Rajpoots plunged their swords and spears into their wives' hearts when there was even a suspicion or a dread of dishonour. As I traversed Rajpootana I heard many an old ballad which told of such things—for these memories

never die—and I could say them to you; but no! you could not feel them: you are dead—dead to honour—dead to shame—dead to your faith! You have no caste, how should you understand the thoughts or the honour of those who still hold it? Are you silent?"

They were silent, for most were sobbing, some gashed their teeth, and drew their breath in hard gasps and sighs.

"Another few words would I speak, my sons," he continued; "and you know this last ignominy better than I do. What are these new muskets which have been sent among you? Did not the old win all Hind for the English! win it with your fathers' blood, freely poured out. Did not thousands of our people perish in the Khyber amidst the snow and ice—whose blood cries for vengeance? Did not these men die with the old guns in their frozen hands? We, in the former times, did not want cows' and pigs' fat for them; our arms were strong enough to run down the cartridges that we used, and our bullets then were as deadly as these; who ever withstood them! Now, the Feringees must have new cartridges and new guns, which require the fat of cows and pigs. I tell you there is no sense in this, no reason for this. Who is there in Hind left to fight? We, the men of Oudh and Bahar, have conquered all, even from the Sikhs. Ah yes, see brothers! the Sikhs and the Ghoorkhas don't mind fat, and they will be brought down on you in thousands and tens of thousands, to blow you away from guns, or to send you home to cover your faces and weep like women. So there is no need of this change of arms; but this is certain, that when you have once handled and bitten these fat-beaneared cartridges, you had better go to the *Padré Sahib*, and take the *Baptisna* at once. Poor fellows! you will have no caste left, and all the waters of *Gunga Mats* will not wash out your impurity. What will it then signify if you are all made to eat together in messes, as the white soldiers do? and then you will have cows' fat and pigs' fat in plenty, and Christians and *Méchas* to cook your food. There is an order gone out about that in jails already, and what are you better than convicts? They have put chains on the land, these English. There are iron roads and iron wires stretching up to Dehly, and now going on to *Peshawar*, upon the land and its people. When they reach the *Indus*, yours will follow. You with your caste who would have protected *Hindoos*, will no longer be *Hindoos*; but Christian slaves—unable to protect them,

"Do not weep, brothers! do not groan. This is no time for weeping. Arise! be resolute! Strike! for the sake of your honour, your faith and your caste. When there are no English, you will be free. Be like me, who have vowed this day before *Kaloe Mats*, that every Feringee man, woman, or child, must die, and that she shall lick their blood. O! I will feed her with much of it, and it will be sweet—sweet!—for they are her direst enemies. Do not speak!" he continued, in the same hissing and mocking tone in which he had addressed the men. "I know your hearts, I know what you would say. But one thing I ask. If you are men, if you have still faith and caste, reach forward your hands one over another, and touch these books!" And the men rose to their feet and did as he had desired.

"Now swear," said *Azrael* solemnly; "by this holy *Geeta*, by the five products of the cow, and by my feet, that when the time comes, ye, and those ye represent, will strike in for the faith! That ye will refuse, even to the extremity of death, to take the cartridges, and to go beyond the sea!"

"We swear!" replied the men, in a hoarse whisper, "Jey *Kaloe Mats*, we will be true to thee, even to death!"

"Good, my sons!" continued *Azrael*, "and, the mother, will help us all in our anth. Now listen to her last words: 'Be cautious! wait for the signal! Do not anticipate it by any foolish haste which will bring destruction on us all. It is but for a little time; the English are in sore strait, their country is small, and they have few soldiers. They have now war in Europe with the Russians, and war in Persia, and they will soon have war in China. They have to send more of their troops from India, and already they have not half their usual number, and still they trust us. Ha! ha! ha! Well! they might have done so safely, had they kept their old faith!' Now depart: I go to *Cawnpore*, to *Agra*, to *Dehly*, to *Am-balla*; *Gokul* will go to *Dinapore* with your letters. Write what has happened here to every camp in the army, but cautiously; and when *Sunbat 1914* begins, the signal will not be long deferred.

"Now go! I leave my brother's son, *Mungul Pandé*, with you, be careful of him as one of your own."

Then the men passed him silently one by one, touching his feet reverently with their hands, and then their foreheads and breasts, and so glided out of the door into the darkness

of the night. Before morning had dawned, Azriel Pandé rose and took leave of his host and his nephew, conjuring them to be faithful, and went to take his place in the northern train, on one of the iron chain

roads that were to bind India and enslave its people!

"O Mother! wait, wait but a little," he murmured, stretching forth his hands towards Calcutta, "and thou shalt have the blood!"

## THOMAS CAULFIELD IRWIN.

BORN 1823 — DIED 1892.

[Thomas Caulfield Irwin was born on May 4, 1823, at Warrenpoint, county Down. His father, Thomas Irwin, was a physician; his mother the daughter of Mr. Caulfield Cooke, a barrister, whose brother, the Rev. William Cooke, was, it may be mentioned, attached to St. Peter's Church, Dublin, at the same time as the Rev. Charles Maturin, the celebrated author of *Bertram*. Mr. Irwin was educated by private tutors, and acquired a thorough acquaintance with classics and several Continental languages. He entered upon a literary career at an early age. By 1853 he was already so favourably known that he was employed by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Gavau Duffy to supply poetical contributions and literary essays to his journal. In 1854 he began to contribute to the *Dublin University Magazine*, and he continued to write frequently in that periodical for a long time. Several collections of his poems have been published, among them *Versicles* (1856); *Poems* (1866); *Irish Historical and Legendary Poems* (1868); and *Songs and Romances* (1878). In the latter year there also appeared a selection of his prose writings under the title *Summer and Winter Stories*.

These volumes, however, represent but a small portion of what Mr. Irwin produced. He wrote 130 tales, of various length, and essays on a vast number of subjects came from his pen. He was the author of a romance of antique life, *From Caesar to Christ*, in which there is a striking representation of Roman and British civilization in the reign of Nero. Many of the scenes are finely described, and some of the situations are very strong and exciting. He was also the author of a poetic drama, *Ortus and Brinnia*, a versified translation of *Cutullus*, and translations besides from several classical and Continental poets. Mr. Irwin's verses are fully deserving of the warm appreciation with which they were received. He had true poetic inspiration. Picturesqueness and rich colour, a pure

style, and a mastery of measure characterized all that he wrote. Some of his prose is remarkable for its picturesqueness and stately diction.]

### LUCY'S ATTIRE.

(FROM "VERSICLES.")

When the Summer's sultry noon

Flecks her chamber with its rays,

Or in arbours sweet, the moon

Warmly waiving through the haze,

Sheds along her careless hair

Languid lustres, she shall wear

Floating robes of purest white,

And purified scarf as airy light

As morning cloud: but when the crown

Of golden Autumn turns to brown,

And sad the wind of sunset blows

About the evening's shortened close;

When bees have settled in their hive,

And leaf-brown gates are closed at five;

When moonlight fays in pantries flock

O'er milky pail and honey-crock,—

Oh then, in garb of rasset she

Shall pace the rounds of housewifery;

With key-bunch safe in apron fold,

Mix with the twilight orphs, and feast

In morning easements, looking cast,

The bright-eyed robin puff'd with cold.

When December's leaden day

Scarcely breaks the clasp of night,

Soft shall be her garb, and gay,

Soft and warm in winter's spite;

Netted caps of closest coil

Shall guard her locks in silken toll;

Bonnets blithe of darling dyes

Enshade her forehead's equestries;

Collars crescent-shaped and white,

Needled from the flaxen skein,

Round her gentle throat will show

Like a wreath of crispy snow;—

Even her finger tips shall glow

In tiny gloves that fit as tight

As pink sheaths of the perfumed bean.  
 But when nothand tempests stir,  
 Blowing o'er the frosted lands,  
 She must wear, without demur,  
 Cozy refuges of fur  
 For sweetest neck, and cold white hands;  
 So that whose'er she meet  
 Shall deem her soft salute a treat:  
 And though skies are gray and dull  
 Round about her, yet within  
 Mantle lined with warmest wool,  
 Shall her heart make merry din;  
 As she treads the noon-day town  
 Toward the costly decked bazaar;  
 Or, by evening forest brown  
 Wanders with her favourite star.

Such shall seem her onward dress;  
 As the mystic seasons roll  
 Seasoned with them; while no less  
 Shall their image tinge her soul,  
 Chaste as chill December; bright  
 As starry July's summer night;  
 Pure as April's gilded buds,  
 Rich as August's fruited woods;  
 Blending in its many moods,  
 Nature's warmth with Heaven's light.

#### HYMN TO EURYDICE.

(FROM "ORPHEUS.")

Oh! love in life, oh! Paradise surrounded  
 By weary distances of desert space,  
 At length I breathe amid thy boundless regions,  
 And meet at length thy spirit, face to face.  
 The present swims in sunlight past my vision,  
 The past in dreams of darkness fades away,  
 And the fresh life-spring of a newer nature  
 In fullest fountain rises into day.

There is love that broods like sunset o'er the ocean,  
 Lapsing down content with change of shade  
 and hue;  
 There is passion, proud, and conquerless, and ear-  
 nest  
 As the lightning-globe that cleaves the depths of  
 blue;  
 But oh! there is a worship of pure Beauty  
 To whose altar turns the spirit's tranced sight,  
 Like a star which splendours through some magic  
 casement,  
 Misted round with urns of frankincense at night.

Oh! at dawn her voice awakes my dreaming fancy,  
 Like the sweet wind whispering in the rose's  
 ear;  
 And her presence to my soul in trance of twilight,  
 Where the first star lights the even, hovers near;

Like some purple sunset shadow in a valley,  
 Girt with summer woods, by waters as they  
 flow,  
 Glazing old heroic ruins on their stillness,  
 Hamlet homes, and distant summits spired in  
 snow.

Oh could sweet fancy realize its visions,  
 Far, far from dusty cities would we roam,  
 O'er the earth in happy pilgrimage together,  
 'Till at length, some magic hour, we reached a  
 home  
 In some golden land of noon beyond the mountains,  
 In some ancient isle of sweet perfection, where  
 'Mid twilight temples, highest-thoughted music  
 Filled with spirit round the fragrance of the air.

Where the golden lark would set our hearts to  
 music,  
 As in jubilant communion with the sun,  
 We'd pace the airy mountains o'er the ocean,  
 'Till the nightingale in woodland dusk begun:  
 Where joyously in heaven's light our spirits  
 Would broaden with the glory of the hours;  
 And close beneath transparent dark in slumber,  
 Life's odours masked in crimson folded flowers.

This were to live, to tread the world together,  
 Passing on to higher lives beyond the night;  
 While 'thout in subtle spheres illumed the  
 future,  
 And Fancy charmed the present in its flight:  
 Thus in loving pass the blossom of our being,  
 'Mid realities of Beauty, and its dreams,  
 Like seraphs through some inland tract of heaven,  
 Planting Godward up the glory of its streams.

#### HEARTH SONG.

(FROM "AN ANTIQUE DREAM.")

Spirit of the half-closed eyes,  
 Leading to a drowsy trance,  
 Come to me ere midnight wanes,  
 Come with all thy dreamy trains,  
 Scattering o'er me poppy rains;  
 Dropping me 'old weary sighs,  
 Deep into a feathered swoon.  
 Leave thy odorous bed an hour—  
 Leave thy chon-curtained lower—  
 Leave thy cavern to the moon.  
 Lowly burns the whitened hearth,  
 Slowly turns the quiet earth.  
 Now the woods and skies are dumb,  
 In the dizzy midnight hum,  
 Come to me, sweet phantom, come.

Hidden in the folded gray  
 Of thy garment, bear the urn

Full of Lethe's unsuon'd streams;  
 Bring the flowers that live in dreams,  
 Bring the boy<sup>1</sup> who often seems  
 O'er the earth with me to stray,  
 When the weary planets burn,  
 In a cloud of alighting light,  
 Through the hollow life of night  
 Mimicking the scene of day:  
 Ye are coming nigher, nigher,  
 With my song I seem to tire;  
 I can hear thy pinion's hymn  
 Round my faint ear's closing rim—  
 Ye are coming, phantoms dim!

## L'ANGELO.

(FROM "VERSCLES.")

I sit at eve within the curtain's fold,  
 Where shone thy gentle face in the full moon  
 So many an eve; and sing some antique tune  
 We sung together oftentimes of old:  
 In that dear nook the lonely moonbeams fall,  
 And touch thy empty chair with mournful light:  
 Thy picture gazes on me from the wall;  
 I hear thy footsteps in old rooms at night.

On lonely roads beneath the darksome dawn,  
 When broods upon the broad dead land the wind,  
 I wander sadly, looking oft behind,  
 Mayeance that I may see thy sceptre wan;  
 For still I deem thou followest me, and still  
 Believe that love departs not with the clay:  
 Thy face looks on me from the morning hill,  
 Thy smile comes sadly from the close of day.

Of, oft by sandy ridges o'er the sea,  
 Or over distant fannish fields at night,  
 Where sheds some low blue star its thinnest  
 light,  
 I seek in earth's dim solitudes for thee:  
 Proud of the evorasting love I bear,  
 Still mix with nature, drawing thence relief;  
 While, from the void of sunset's empty air,  
 The stars look on the glory of my grief.

## AN URN.

(FROM "SONGS AND ROMANCES.")

Mute urn, whose heart is empty now  
 Of the dear ashes of a heart!  
 Who hearest on thy marble brow  
 Nought but a name, and cry of grief,  
 Memorial sad as brief;

Hast thou no echo, like the ocean shell,  
 Thy vague, dim history to tell,  
 Or in faint mystic murmurs to impart  
 That of the soul invisible  
 Whose form is flown?  
 A ruin amid ruins still thou art,  
 Silent and alone.

Was it a hero whose proud dust  
 Was once thy treasure, mournful urn?  
 A fool of battle's gloried lust,  
 Death's puppet in a world where death  
 Allows of life so brief a breath?  
 Or maiden fair, whose gentle breast  
 Love filled, and sorrow laid at rest?  
 Or poet-brain, whose thoughts would burn  
 In reverie, like the golden west?  
 Or wise, bright-thoughted sage?  
 Or little child from tearful mother torn?  
 Love's, life's last heritage.

You star-world shining o'er the sea,  
 O urn, upon thy silent form,  
 Though bright, may be a grave like thee;  
 The symbol of a vanished past  
 In yonder unimagined vast,  
 Where suns and spheres, the bright ahodes  
 Of spirits, ranging up to gods,  
 Awhile in life's eternal storm  
 Take shape and die. Yon senseless star,  
 Ere yet through future fires it pass,  
 Ere yet from ruin 'tis re-born,  
 Bears its dim epitaph afar  
 Like thine—"Alas!"

## ENGLAND.

(FROM "THE LAST SIBYL.")

In sense-life lags the sunny Sultaned East,  
 Its stationary empires, and its life  
 Of superstition, ignorance, and war.  
 But while awaiting morn, in dark it lies,  
 Lof on the world's sea verge, northward away,  
 Shadowed by rolling cloud drifts from the pole,  
 An isle shall rear its navy-girdled throne,  
 Towering triumphant o'er the restless brine.  
 There shall arise the earth's progressive race,  
 Spirits of stubborn strength and energy,  
 Adventurous, daring, breathing of the sea.  
 Their mighty thunder-brimmed fleets shall awe  
 The citadelled harbours of the hoary main;  
 Their argosies with world-wealth laden deep,  
 Shall circle earth in valiant voyagings,  
 From summer's seas to winters of the pole,  
 Battling the blinding snow-drifts of the north,  
 Or heaving heavily on sultry sails,  
 Around the burning sun-belt of the earth.  
 A mighty land shall grow, and from its shores,

<sup>1</sup> Morphew was represented as a boy.  
 VOL. III.



As from a sun-born, light-diffusing soul,  
 Shall spring a growth of nations destined  
 To reign, and reigning, fill the world with peace;  
 Exalted o'er them that she may exalt,  
 And raise unto the stature of her power,  
 From continents of kindred west and south,  
 The races wandering on the skirts of night.

### SUMMER WANDERINGS.

(FROM "SONGS AND ROMANCES.")

Lo! down the smooths of water now  
 Slides on some old barge travel-worn,  
 And heavily heaped with yellow corn,  
 From the valley's harvest lands;  
 Beside the holm the steersman stands;  
 While 'mid the shoaves of harvest wealth,  
 Girls with cheeks as red as morn,  
 All autumn-bronzed on neck and brow,  
 Lido in tumblers:—faint behind  
 The sloezy ripple gurgles slow  
 Back to its level calm of glass;  
 Onward as they swiftly pass,  
 The currents stutler round the prow;  
 And as the wearied horses pause  
 Beside the hedge of crimson'd haws,  
 The veined water-lights waver and gleam  
 In dappled patches over their backs;  
 Tho' beat rope whips, and drippingly slack

In hissing splashes into the stream.  
 Blue insects on the large-leaved cool,  
 By starts jet o'er the quiet pool:  
 Around the stalk of the hollyhock,  
 The yellow, lithe, thin-waisted wasp,  
 Emitting sounds, now like a hiss  
 In the dry glare, now like a rasp,  
 Climbs slowly with stealthy clasp,  
 And vicious, intermittent hum;  
 Noses awhile each sickly bloom  
 Withered round the edges crisp—  
 Then headlong vanishing grows dumb.

### SONNET.

In my soul's temple, sacredly enshrined  
 'Mid airs the most divine, oh! still may I  
 Conserve whate'er of best to heartily  
 The passing hours, synthetic search may find;  
 The truths of science, known to sense and mind,  
 The singing pictures of sweet poetry:  
 Ideas turned to use; all forms of art;  
 High sympathies to symphony all strife;  
 A healthy hatred of the lies of life;  
 And in the holy of holies of the heart  
 Love for those loving me with purest faith,  
 Votioned in the future as the past,  
 To guard; or, seek them through the terrorless  
 vast,  
 When the earth melts beneath the touch of death.

## RICHARD FRANCIS BURTON.

BORN 1821 — DIED 1890.

[Captain Burton wrote some thirty volumes in description of his various wanderings throughout the globe. Other travellers were better known officially, and were more highly rewarded; but there can be no doubt that the man who never attained higher rank than a captaincy, or a more splendid office than a consulship, more greatly dared, and won more knowledge, than any explorer of his time.

Richard Francis Burton was born in Tuam, county Galway, in 1821, and was the son of Colonel Joseph Netterville Burton. In 1842 he entered the Indian army, and continued in that service till 1861. He applied himself early to the study of Eastern languages and customs; and having persisted in this labour of love during his entire life, became master of twenty-nine languages, European and Oriental. His first expedition was a singular proof of his knowledge of Eastern ways

and of his bold and enterprising spirit. He went to Mecca and Medina in the disguise of a pilgrim, and so was able to see sacred spots which had never before been beheld by the eye of the infidel. It is from his interesting work describing this expedition that our quotation is taken. He subsequently went on two exploring expeditions to Central Africa, his companion in both cases being the lamented Captain Speke. He had been employed by the government during the Chinese war on military service; in 1861 he was appointed to a consulship at Fernando Po, and he occupied his time in exploring the interior of Africa, paying a visit to, among other persons, the redoubtable and sanguinary King of Dahomey. He held office in succession at Sao Paulo (Brazil), Damascus, and Trieste; and in each place he found time to devote himself to his favourite occupation of sur-

veying many men and various cities. He travelled through North and South America, Syria, and Iceland; lived in almost every part of India; and in his latter years made several visits to the famous land of Midian. In the lengthy list of Captain Burton's books we may notice: *Narrative of Mission to Dahomey* (1864); *Vikram and the Vampire, or Tales of Hindu Devilry* (1869); *Two Trips to Gorilla Land* (1875); *Uliona Thule, or a Summer in Iceland* (1875); *The Gold Mines of Midian, and the Ruined Midianite Cities* (1878). He was a past-master in his knowledge of falconry and all matters connected with the pursuit of arms. He published in 1885-86 his translation of the *Arabian Nights* in ten volumes, and six of a supplement, a monument to his rare scholarship. He also translated *Canoons*. His death took place at Trieste in 1890.]

#### FEMALE INFLUENCE AND POETRY AMONG THE ARABS.

There are two things which tend to soften the ferocity of Bedouin life. These are, in the first place, intercourse with citizens, who frequently visit and intrust their children to the people of the Black tents; and, secondly, the social position of the women.

The author of certain "Lectures on Poetry, addressed to Working Men," asserts that Passion became Love under the influence of Christianity, and that the idea of a virgin mother spread over the sex a sanctity unknown to the poetry or the philosophy of Greece and Rome. Passing over the objections of defiled Eros and Immortal Psyche and of the virgin mother,—symbol of moral purity,—being common to all old and material faiths, I believe that all the noble tribes of savages display the principle. Thus we might expect to find, wherever the fancy, the imagination, and the ideal are strong, some traces of a sentiment innate in the human organization. It exists, says Mr. Catlin, amongst the North American Indians, and even the Gallas and the Sumal of Africa are not wholly destitute of it. But when the barbarian becomes a semi-barbarian, as are the most polished Orientals, or as were the classical authors of Greece and Rome, then women fall from their proper places in society, become mere articles of luxury, and sink into the lowest moral condition. In the next state, "civiliza-

tion," they rise again to be "highly accomplished," and not a little frivolous.

Were it not evident that the spiritualising of sexuality by imagination is universal among the highest orders of mankind, I should attribute the origin of love to the influence of the Arabs' poetry and chivalry upon European ideas rather than to medieval Christianity.

In pastoral life, tribes often meet for a time, live together whilst pasturage lasts, and then separate perhaps for a generation. Under such circumstances youths, who hold with the Italian that

"Perdute e tutto il tempo  
Che in amor non si spende,"

will lose heart to maidens, whom possibly, by the laws of the clan, they may not marry, and the light o' love will fly her home. The fugitives must brave every danger, for revenge, at all times the Bedouin's idol, now becomes the lode-star of his existence. But the Arab lover will dare all consequences. "Men have died and the worms have eaten them, but not for love," may be true in the West; it is false in the East. This is attested in every tale where love, and not ambition, is the groundwork of the narrative. And nothing can be more tender, more pathetic than the use made of these separations and the long absences by the old Arab poets. Whoever peruses the "Suspended Poem" of Lebid will find thoughts at once so plaintive and so noble, that even Dr. Carlyle's learned verse cannot wholly deface their charm. The author returns from afar. He looks upon the traces of hearth and home still furrowing the desert ground. In bitterness of spirit he checks himself from calling aloud upon his lovers and his friends. He melts at the remembrance of their departure, and long indulges in the absorbing theme. Then he strengthens himself by the thought of Nawara's inconstancy, how she left him and never thought of him again. He impatiently dwells upon the charms of the places which detain her, advocates flight from the changing lover and the false friend, and, in the exultation with which he feels his swift dromedary start under him upon her rapid course, he seems to find some consolation for woman's perfidy and forgetfulness. Yet he cannot abandon Nawara's name or memory. Again he dwells with yearning upon scenes of past felicity, and he boasts of his prowess,—a fresh reproach to her,—of his gentle birth, and of his hospitality. He ends with an encomium upon his clan, to which he attributes, as a

noble Arab should, all the virtues of man. This is Goldsmith's deserted village in El Hejaz. But the Arab, with equal simplicity and pathos, has a fire, a force of language, and a depth of feeling, which the Irishman, admirable as his verse is, could never rival.

As the author of the *Peninsular War* well remarks, women in troublesome times, throwing off their accustomed feebleness and frivolity, become heroes meet for man. The same is true of pastoral life. Here, between the extremes of fierceness and sensibility, the weaker sex, remedying its great want, power, raises itself by courage, physical as well as moral. In the early days of El Islam, if history be credible, Arabia had a race of heroines. Within the last century, Ghaliyah, the wife of a Wahhabi chief, opposed Mohammed Ali himself in many a bloody field. A few years ago, when Ibn Asm, popularly called Ibn Rami, chief of the Zubayd clan about Rabigh, was treacherously slain by the Turkish general, Kurdi Usman, his sister, a fair young girl, determined to revenge him. She fixed upon the "Arafat-day" of pilgrimage for the accomplishment of her designs, disguised herself in male attire, drew her handkerchief in the form of "tissun" over the lower part of her face, and with lighted match awaited her enemy. The Turk, however, was not present, and the girl was arrested, to win for herself a local reputation equal to the maid of Salamanen. Thus it is that the Arab has learned to swear that great oath "by the honour of my women."

The Bedonins are not without a certain Platonic affection, which they call "Hawa (or Ishk) nazi,"—pardonable love. They draw the fine line between *amant* and *amoureux*: this is decided by the townspeople, little suspecting how much such a custom says in favour of the wild men. In the cities, however, it could not prevail. Arabs, like other Orientals, hold that, in such matters, man is saved, not by faith, but by want of faith. They have also a saying not unlike ours—

"She partly is to blame who has been tried,  
He comes too near who comes to be denied."

The evil of this system is that they, like certain southerners, *pensano sempre al male*—always suspect, which may be worldly wise, and also always show their suspicions, which is assuredly foolish. For thus they demoralize their women, who might be kept in the way of right by self-respect and a sense of duty. To raise our fellow-creatures we have only to

show that we think better of them than they deserve—disapprobation and suspicion draw forth the worst traits of character and conduct.

From ancient periods of the Arab's history we find him practising "knight-errantry," the wildest form of chivalry. "The Songs of Antar," says the author of the *Crescent and the Cross*, "show little of the true chivalric spirit." What thinks the reader of sentiments like these? "This valiant man," remarks Antar, (who was "ever interested for the weaker sex,") "hath defended the honour of women." We read in another place, "Mercy, my lord, is the noblest quality of the noble." Again, "It is the most ignominious of deeds to take free-born women prisoners." "Bear not malice, O Shibbi!" quoth the hero, "for of malice good never came." Is there no true greatness in this sentiment?—"Birth is the boast of the *fainéant*; noble is the youth who beareth every ill, who clotheth himself in mail during the noon-tide heat, and who wandereth through the outer darkness of night." And why does the "knight of knights" love Ibla? Because "she is blooming as the sun at dawn, with hair black as the midnight shades, with Paradise in her eye, her bosom an enchantment, and a form waving like the tamarisk when the soft winds blow from the hills of Nejd?" Yes, but his chest expands also with the thoughts of her "faith, purity, and affection,"—it is her moral as well as her material excellence that makes her the hero's "hope, and hearing, and sight." Briefly, in Antar I discern

"—A love exalted high  
By all the glow of chivalry;"

and I lament to see so many intelligent travellers misjudging the Arab after a superficial experience of a few debased Syrians or Sinaites. The true children of Antar have not "ceased to be gentlemen."

In the days of ignorance, it was the custom for Bedonins, when tormented by the tender passion, which seems to have attached them in the form of "possession," for long years to sigh and wail and wander, doing the most treaculent deeds to melt the obdurate fair. When Arabia islamized, the practice changed its element for proselytism. The Fourth Caliph is fabled to have travelled far, redressing the injured, punishing the injurer, preaching to the infidel, and especially protecting women—the chief end and aim of knighthood. The Caliph El Mutasem heard in the assembly of his courtiers that a woman of Rayyid

family had been taken prisoner by a "Greek barbarian" of Ammor. The man on one occasion struck her, when she cried "Help me, O Mutasem!" and the clown said derisively, "Wait till he cometh upon his pied steed!" The chivalrous prince arose, sealed up the wine-cup which he held in his hand, took oath to do his knightly *dévoir*, and on the morrow started for Ammor with 70,000 men, each mounted on a piebald charger. Having taken the place, he entered it, exclaiming, "Labbayki, Labbayki!—Here am I at thy call." He struck off the traitor's head, released the lady with his own hands, ordered the cup-bearer to bring the sealed bowl, and drank from it, exclaiming, "Now, indeed, wine is good!" To conclude this part of the subject with another far-famed instance. When El Mutamabbi, the poet, prophet, and warrior of Hams (A. n. 354), started together with his son on their last journey, the father proposed to seek a place of safety for the night. "Art thou the Mutamabbi," exclaimed his slave, "who wrote these lines,—

"I am known to the night, and the wild, and the steed,  
To the guest, and the sword, to the paper and reed!"

The poet, in reply, lay down to sleep on Tigris' bank, in a place haunted by thieves, and, disclaiming flight, lost his life during the hours of darkness.

It is the existence of this chivalry among the "Children of Antar" which makes the society of Bedouins ("damned saints," perchance, and "honourable villains,") so delightful to the traveller who, like the late Haji Wali (Dr. Wallin), understands and is understood by them. Nothing more *naïve* than his lamentations at finding himself in the "loathsome company of Persians," or among Arab townpeople, whose "filthy and cowardly minds" he contrasts with the "high and chivalrous spirit of the true Sons of the Desert." Your guide will protect you with blade and spear, even against his kindred, and he expects you to do the same for him. You may give a man the lie, but you must lose no time in baring your sword. If, involved in dispute with overwhelming numbers, you address some elder, "Dakhilak ya Shaykh!"—(I am) thy protector, O Sir,—and he will espouse your quarrel, and, indeed, with greater heat and energy than if it were his own. But why multiply instances?

The language of love and war and all excitement is poetry, and here, again, the Bedouin

excels. Travellers complain that the wild men have ceased to sing. This is true if "poet" be limited to a few authors whose existence everywhere depends upon the accidents of patronage or political occurrences. A far stronger evidence of poetic feeling is afforded by the phraseology of the Arab, and the highly imaginative turn of his commonest expressions. Destitute of the poetic taste, as we define it, he certainly is: as in the Milesian, wit and fancy, vivacity and passion, are too strong for reason and judgment, the reins which guide Apollo's car. And although the Bedouins no longer boast a Lebid or a Maisunah, yet they are passionately fond of their ancient Lards. A man skilful in reading "El Mutamabbi" and the "Suspended Poems" would be received by them with the honours paid by civilization to the travelling millionaire. And their elders have a goodly store of ancient and modern war songs, legends, and love ditties, which all enjoy.

I cannot well explain the effect of Arab poetry to one who has not visited the desert. Apart from the pomp of words, and the music of the sound, there is a dreaminess of idea and a haze thrown over the object, infinitely attractive, but indescribable. Description, indeed, would rob the song of indistinctness, its essence. To borrow a simile from a sister art. The Arab poet sets before the mental eye the dim grand outlines of a picture,—which must be filled up by the reader, guided only by a few glorious touches, powerfully standing out, and the sentiment which the scene is intended to express;—whereas, we Europeans and moderns, by stippling and minute touches, produce a miniature on a large scale so objective as to exhaust rather than to arouse reflection. As the poet is a creator, the Arab's is poetry, the European's versified description. The language, "like a faithful wife, following the mind and giving birth to its offspring," and, free from that "luggage of particles" which dogs our modern tongues, leaves a mysterious vagueness between the relation of word to word, which materially assists the sentiment, not the sense, of the poem. When verbs and nouns have—each one—many different significations, only the radical or general idea suggests itself. Rich and varied synonyms, illustrating the finest shades of meaning, are artfully used; now scattered to startle us by distinctness, now to form as it were a star about which dimly seen satellites revolve.

## SIR WILLIAM HOWARD RUSSELL.

[William Howard Russell was born on March 28, 1821, at Lilyvale, county Dublin. He entered Trinity College in 1838. Russell was first employed as a parliamentary reporter on the *Times*; but the exciting days of Repeal supplied his editor with the opportunity of giving him more congenial work, and he was employed as a travelling correspondent to attend the meetings held by O'Connell and others. In 1846-47 he was again in Ireland, acting as a special commissioner to inquire into the state of the country; and he was a graphic and forcible describer of the famine and plague that then scourged the people.]

The outbreak of the Crimean war brought him into still further prominence. The accounts he gave of the mismanagement that reigned supreme in the first disastrous months of the expedition attracted the attention both of the public and parliament; and his splendid pictures of the great events of the war were waited for with anxiety and read with intense interest. After this he was wherever history was a-making: the Indian Mutiny, the American Civil War, the Franco-German War. He was with the expedition that laid the first Atlantic cable, and in India with Edward VII., then Prince of Wales. His publications are *Letters from the Crimea*; *British Expedition to the Crimea*; *Diary in India*; *Diary, North and South*; *Diary in the Last Great War*; *Hesperotheria*; *Adventures of Dr. Brady*; *A Retrospect of the Crimea*, &c. &c. He is a Knight of the Iron Cross, a Commander of the Legion of Honour, and was knighted in 1895.]

## AFTER THE FALL OF SEBASTOPOL.

(FROM "LETTERS FROM THE CRIMEA.")

The surprise throughout the camp on the Sunday morning was beyond description when the news spread that Sebastopol was on fire, and that the enemy were retreating. The tremendous explosions, which shook the very ground like so many earthquakes, failed to disturb many of our wearied soldiers.

As the rush from camp became very great, and every one sought to visit the Malakoff

and the Redan, which were filled with dead and dying men, a line of English cavalry was posted across the front from our extreme left to the French right. They were stationed in all the ravines and roads to the town and trenches with orders to keep back all persons except the generals and staff, and officers and men on duty, and to stop all our men returning with plunder from the town, and to take it from them. As they did not stop the French, or Turks, or Sardinians, this order gave rise to a good deal of grumbling, particularly when a man, after lugging a heavy chair several miles, or a table, or some such article, was deprived of it by our sentries. The French complained that our dragoons let English soldiers pass with Russian muskets, and would not permit the French to carry off these trophies; but there was not any foundation for the complaint. There was assuredly no jealousy on one side or the other. It so happened that as the remnants of the French regiments engaged on the left against the Malakoff and Little Redan marched to their tents in the morning, our second division was drawn up on the parade-ground in front of their camp, and the French had to pass their lines. The instant the leading regiment of Zouaves came up to the spot where our first regiment was placed, the men, with one spontaneous burst, rent the air with an English cheer. The French officers drew their swords, their men dressed up and marched past as if at a review, while regiment after regiment of the second division caught up the cry, and at last our men presented arms to their brave comrades of France, the officers on both sides saluted with their swords, and this continued till the last man had marched by.

Mingled with the plunderers from the front were many wounded men. The ambulances never ceased—now moving heavily and slowly with their burdens, again rattling at a trot to the front for a fresh cargo—and the ground between the trenches and the camp was studded with cacolets or mule litters. Already the funeral parties had commenced their labours. The Russians all this time were swarming on the north side, and evinced the liveliest interest in the progress of the explosions and conflagrations. They took up ground in their old camps, and spread all over

the face of the hills behind the northern forts. Their steamers cast anchor, or were moored close to the shore among the creeks, on the north side, near Fort Catherine. By degrees the generals, French and English, and the staff officers edged down upon the town, but Fort Paul had not yet gone up, and Fort Nicholas was burning, and our engineers declared the place would be unsafe for forty-eight hours. Moving down, however, on the right flank of our cavalry pickets, a small party of us managed to turn them cleverly, and to get out among the French works between the Mamelon and Malakoff. The ground was here literally paved with shot and shell, and the surface was deeply honey-combed by the explosion of the bombs at every square yard. The road was crowded by Frenchmen returning with paltry plunder from Sebastopol, and with files of Russian prisoners, many of them wounded, and all dejected, with the exception of a fine little boy in a Cossack's cap and a tiny uniform great-coat, who seemed rather pleased with his kind captors. There was also one stout Russian soldier, who had evidently been indulging in the popularly credited sources of Dutch courage, and who danced all the way into the camp with a Zouave.

There were ghastly sights on the way, too—Russians who had died, or were dying as they lay, brought so far towards the hospitals from the fatal Malakoff. Passing through a maze of trenches, of gabionades, and of zigzags and parallels, by which the French had worked their sure and deadly way close to the heart of the Russian defence, and trawling gently among the heaps of dead, where the ground bore full tokens of the bloody fray, we came at last to the head of the French camp. It was barely ten yards from that to the base of the huge sloping mound of earth which rose full twenty feet in height above the level, and showed in every direction the grinning muzzles of its guns. The tricolor waved placidly from its highest point, and the French were busy constructing a semaphore on the top. There was a ditch at one's feet some twenty or twenty-two feet deep, and ten feet broad. That was the place where the French crossed—there was their bridge of planks, and here they swarmed in upon the unsuspecting defenders of the Malakoff. They had not ten yards to go. We had two hundred, and the men were then out of breath. Were not planks better than scaling-ladders? This explains how easily the French crossed. On the

right hand, as one issued from the head of the French trench, was a line of gabions on the ground running up to this bridge. That was a flying sap, which the French made the instant they got out of the trench into the Malakoff, so that they were enabled to pour a continuous stream of men into the works with comparative safety from the flank fire of the enemy. In the same way they at once dug a trench across the work inside, to see if there were any galvanic wires to fire mines. Mount the parapet and descend—of what amazing thickness are these embrasures! . . .

Inside the sight was too terrible to dwell upon. The French were carrying away their own and the Russian wounded, and four distinct piles of dead were formed to clear the way. The ground was marked by pools of blood, and the smell was noisome; swarms of flies settled on dead and dying; broken muskets, torn clothes, caps, slinkos, swords, bayonets, bags of bread, canteens, and haversacks, were lying in indescribable confusion all over the place, mingled with heaps of shot, of grape, bits of shell, cartridges, case and canister, loose powder, official papers, and cooking tins. The traverses were so high and deep that it was almost impossible to get a view of the whole of the Malakoff from any one spot, and there was a high mound of earth in the middle of the work, either intended as a kind of shell-proof, or the remains of the old White Tower. The guns, which to the number of sixty were found in the work, were all ships' guns, and mounted on ships' carriages, and worked in the same way as ships' guns. There were a few old-fashioned, oddly-shaped mortars. On looking around the work one might see that the strength of the Russian was his weakness—he fell into his own bomb-proofs. In the parapet of the work might be observed several entrances—very narrow outside, but descending and enlarging downwards, and opening into rooms some four or five feet high, and eight or ten square. These were only lighted from the outside by day, and must have been pitch dark at night, unless the men were allowed lanterns. Here the garrison retired when exposed to a heavy bombardment. The odour of these narrow chambers was villainous, and the air reeked with blood and abominations unutterable. There were several of these places, and they might bid defiance to the heaviest mortars in the world: over the roof was a layer of *ships' masts*, cut into junks, and deposited carefully; then there was over them a solid layer of

earth, and above that a layer of gabions, and above that a pile of earth again.

In one of these dungeons, excavated in the solid rock, and which was probably underneath the old White Tower, the officer commanding seems to have lived. It must have been a dreary residence. The floor and the entrance were littered a foot deep with reports, returns, and perhaps despatches assuring the ear that the place had sustained no damage. The garrison were in these narrow chambers enjoying their siesta, which they invariably take at twelve o'clock, when the French burst in upon them like a torrent, and, as it were, drowned them in their holes. The Malakoff was a closed work, only open at the rear to the town; and the French having once got in, threw open a passage to their own rear, and closed up the front and the lateral communications with the curtains leading to the Great Redan and to the Little Redan. Thus they were enabled to pour in their supports, in order and without loss, in a continued stream, and to resist the efforts of the Russians, which were desperate and repeated, to retake the place. They brought up their field-guns at once, and swept the Russian reserves and supports, while Strange's batteries from the Quarries carried death through their ranks in every quarter of the Karabelnafa. With the Malakoff the enemy lost Sebastopol. The ditch outside, towards the north, was full of French and Russians, piled over each other in horrid confusion. On the right, towards the Little Redan, the ground was literally strewn with bodies as thick as they could lie, and in the ditch they were piled over each other. Here the French, victorious in the Malakoff, met with a heavy loss and a series of severe repulses. The Russians lay inside the work in heaps, like carcasses in a butcher's cart; and the wounds, the blood—the sight exceeded all I had hitherto witnessed.

Descending from the Malakoff we came upon a suburb of ruined houses open to the sea—it was filled with dead. The Russians had crept away into holes and corners in every house, to die like poisoned rats; artillery horses, with their entrails torn open by shot, were stretched all over the space at the back of the Malakoff, marking the place where the Russians moved up their last column to retake it under the cover of a heavy field-battery. Every house, the church, some public buildings, sentry-boxes—all alike were broken and riddled by cannon and mor-

tar. Turning to the left, we proceeded by a very tall snow-white wall of great length to the dockyard gateway. This wall was pierced and broken through and through with cannon. Inside were the docks, which, naval men say, were unequalled in the world. The steamer was blazing merrily in one of them. Gates and store sides were splintered and pierced by shot. There were the stately dockyard buildings on the right, which used to look so clean and white and spruce. Parts of them were knocked to atoms, and hung together in such shreds and patches that it was only wonderful they cohered. The soft white stone of which they and the walls were made was readily knocked to pieces by a cannon-shot.

Of all the pictures of the horrors of war which have ever been presented to the world, the hospital of Sebastopol offered the most horrible, heart-rending, and revolting. How the poor human body could be mutilated, and yet hold its soul within it, when every limb is shattered, and every vein and artery is pouring out the life-stream, one might study there at every step, and at the same time wonder how little will kill! The building used as an hospital was one of the noble piles inside the dockyard wall, and was situated in the centre of the row, at right angles to the line of the Redan. The whole row was peculiarly exposed to the action of shot and shell bounding over the Redan, and to the missiles directed at the Barrack Battery; and it bore, in sides, roof, windows, and doors, frequent and distinctive proofs of the severity of the cannonade.

Entering one of these doors I beheld such a sight as few men, thank God, have ever witnessed. In a long, low room, supported by square pillars, arched at the top, and dimly lighted through shattered and unglazed window-frames, lay the wounded Russians, who had been abandoned to our mercies by their general. The wounded, did I say? No, but the dead—the rotten and festering corpses of the soldiers, who were left to die in their extreme agony, untended, uncared for, packed as close as they could be stowed, some on the floor, others on wretched trestles and bedsteads, or pallets of straw, matted and saturated with blood, which oozed and trickled through upon the floor, mingling with the droppings of corruption. With the rear of exploding fortresses in their ears—with shells and shot pouring through the roof and sides of the rooms in which they lay—with the crackling and hissing of fire around them, these poor fellows, who had served their

loving friend and master the czar but too well, were consigned to their terrible fate. Many might have been saved by ordinary care. Many lay, yet alive, with maggots crawling about in their wounds. Many, nearly mad by the scene around them, or seeking escape from it in their extremest agony, had rolled away under the beds, and glared out on the heart-stricken spectator—oh! with such looks! Many, with legs and arms broken and twisted, the jagged splinters sticking through the raw flesh, implored aid, water, food, or pity, or, deprived of speech by the approach of death, or by dreadful injuries in the head or trunk, pointed to the lethal spot. Many seemed bent alone on making their peace with Heaven. The attitudes of some were so hideously fantastic as to appeal and root one to the ground by a sort of dreadful fascination. Could that bloody mass of clothing and white bones ever have been a human being, or that burnt, black mass of flesh have ever held a human soul? It was fearful to think what the answer must be. The bodies of numbers of men were swollen and bloated to an incredible degree; and the features, distended to a gigantic size, with eyes protruding from the sockets, and the blackened tongue holling out of the mouth, compressed tightly by the teeth, which had set upon it in the death-rattle, made one shudder and reel round.

In the midst of one of these "chambers of horrors"—for there were many of them—were found some dead and some living English soldiers, and among them poor Captain Vaughan, of the 90th, who afterwards died of his wounds. I confess it was impossible for me to stand the sight, which horrified our most experienced surgeons; the deadly, clammy stench, the smell of gangrened wounds, of corrupted blood, of rotting flesh, were intolerable and odious beyond endurance. But what must have the wounded felt, who were obliged to endure all this, and who passed away without a hand to give them a cup of water,

or a voice to say one kindly word to them? Most of these men were wounded on Saturday—many, perhaps, on the Friday before—indeed it is impossible to say how long they might have been there. In the hurry of their retreat the Muscovites seem to have carried in dead men to get them out of the way, and to have put them on pallets in horrid mockery. So that their retreat was secured, the enemy cruel but little for their wounded. On Monday only did they receive those whom we sent out to them during a brief armistice for the purpose, which was, I believe, sought by ourselves, as our overcrowded hospitals could not contain, and our overworked surgeons could not attend to any more.

The Great Redan was next visited. Such a scene of wreck and ruin!—all the houses behind it a mass of broken stones—a clock-turret, with a shot right through the clock; a pagoda in ruins; another clock-tower, with all the clock destroyed save the dial, with the words, "Barwise, London," thereon; cook-houses, where human blood was running among the utensils; in one place a shell had lodged in the boiler, and blown it and its contents, and probably its attendants, to pieces. Everywhere wreck and destruction. This evidently was a *beau quartier* once. The oldest inhabitant could not have recognized it on that fatal day. Climbing up to the Redan, which was fearfully cumbered with the dead, we witnessed the scene of the desperate attack and defence, which cost both sides so much blood. The ditch outside made one sick—it was piled up with English dead, some of them scorched and blackened by the explosion, and others lacerated beyond recognition. The quantity of broken gabions and gun-carriages here was extraordinary; the ground was covered with them. The bomb-proofs were the same as in the Malakoff, and in one of them a music-book was found, with a woman's name in it, and a canary bird and a vase of flowers were outside the entrance.

## SIR CHARLES GAVAN DUFFY.

[In telling the story of the late D'Arcy McGee's life, we might have alluded to Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, pointing out the close resemblance, not only in the early, but in the later fortunes of the two men. They both began life as writers in a revolutionary jour-

nal; they were both indicted as violators of the law, and they both, in later times, held high office as ministers of the crown.

Charles Gavan Duffy was born in Monaghan in 1816. His early days were not smooth, for his family, though it numbered several distin-



guished men in its past, was not well-to-do, and young Duffy had, at an early age, to rely on his own energies. He was but a lad when he went to Dublin, and obtained employment as sub-editor on the *Dublin Morning Register*. He returned soon afterwards to his native north as the editor of a paper of considerable influence in Belfast. Once more he turned his face to the metropolis, and obtained an engagement on the *Mountain*, an O'Connell organ. It was not till 1842, however, that his career could be said to have really begun. In that year he, in conjunction with Thomas Davis and John B. Dillon, founded the *Nation*. The memoirs we have already given of several Irishmen—orators, poets, and prose writers—will have brought home to the reader what was the immense significance of this event in the literary and political world of Ireland. It will, therefore, be here but necessary to say that Duffy's new journal attracted to it all the young talent of the country, and that there grew up a literature which challenges favourable comparison with that of any other period of Irish history. Duffy was soon brought face to face with the difficulties which lay in the path of a journalist of anti-governmental politics; in 1844 he was tried with O'Connell, was defended, as we have already stated, by Whiteside, and was found guilty. The verdict, it will also be known, was quashed on an appeal to the House of Lords.

We need not here repeat the history of the breach that took place between O'Connell and the Young Ireland party. Duffy was one of the founders of the Irish Confederation, which the more ardent section set up in opposition to O'Connell's pacific organization. When the troublous days of 1848 came Duffy had to pass through the same trials as his companions; the *Nation* was suppressed; he himself arrested, and only released after the government had four times attempted, and four times failed, to obtain a conviction.

Duffy began life again, resuscitated the *Nation*, and preached the modified gospel of constitutional agitation. He also had a share in founding a Parliamentary party, having been elected for New Ross in 1852. The object of this party was to obtain legislative reforms, especially for the cultivators of the soil; and one of its principles was to hold aloof from both the English parties. The defection of the late Justice Keogh and others drove several of the "Independent opposition" party, as it was called, to despair, and destroyed for the moment all confidence in par-

liamentary agitation. Duffy, being one among those who had abandoned hope, left Ireland to seek brighter fortunes and more promising work in another land.

He had not been long in Australia before his talents met suitable recognition; he had left Ireland in 1856, and was minister of public works in Victoria in 1867. That office he held twice afterwards; and, in 1871, he attained to the still higher position of prime minister of the colony. Being defeated in parliament he demanded the right to dissolve; but Viscount Canterbury, for reasons which were at the time the subject of hot controversy, declined to accede to the request, and Duffy had to resign. He was offered knighthood, which he at first refused, but ultimately accepted in May, 1873. In 1876 he was elected speaker of the Legislative Assembly.

Sir Charles Duffy is a writer of vigorous prose and an effective orator; it is in his poems, however, that his reputation rests. These poems are few in number, but there is scarcely one among them that is not excellent. His publications are *The Ballad Poetry of Ireland*, 1845 (fifty editions); *Young Ireland: A Fragment of Irish History*; *Conversations with Carlyle*; *The League of North and South*; *The Life of Thomas Davis*; *Bird's Eye View of Irish History*; *My Life in Two Hemispheres*. He is president of the Irish Literary Society of London.]

#### A LAY SERMON.

Brother, do you love your brother?

Brother, are you all you seem?

Do you live for more than living?

Has your life a law and scheme?

Are you prompt to bear its duties,

As a brave man may become?

Brother, shun the mist exhaling

From the fen of pride and doubt,

Neither seek the house of bondage

Walling straitened souls about;

Dart! who, from their narrow spy-hole,

Cannot see a world without.

Anchor in no stagnant shallow—

Trust the wide and wondrous sea,

Where the tides are fresh for ever,

And the mighty currents free;

There, perchance, oh! young Columbus,

Your New World of truth may be.

Favour will not make deserving—

(Can the sunshine brighten day?)

Slowly must it grow to blossom,  
Fed by labour and delay,  
And the fairest bud of promise  
Bears the taint of quick decay.

You must strive for better guerdons;  
Strive to be the thing you'd seem;  
Be the thing that God hath made you,  
Channel for no borrowed stream;  
He hath lent you mind and conscience;  
See you travel in their beam!

See you scale life's misty highlands  
By this light of living truth!  
And with bosom braced for labour,  
Breast them in your manly youth;  
So when age and care have found you,  
Shall your downward path be smooth.

Fear not, on that rugged highway,  
Life may want its lawful rest;  
Sunny glens are in the mountain,  
Where the weary feet may rest,  
Cooled in streams that gush for ever  
From a loving mother's breast.

"Simple heart and simple pleasures,"  
So they write life's golden rule;  
Honour won by supple baseness,  
State that crowns a caskered fool,  
Gleam as gleam the gold and purple  
On a hot and rained pool.

Wear no show of wit or science,  
But the gems you've won, and weighed;  
Thefts, like ivy on a ruin,  
Make the rifts they seem to shade:  
Are you not a thief and beggar  
In the rarest spoils arrayed?

Shadows deck a sunny landscape,  
Making brighter all the bright:  
So, my brother! care and danger  
On a loving nature light,  
Bringing all its latent beauties  
Out upon the common sight.

Love the things that God created,  
Make your brother's need your care;  
Scorn and hate repel God's blessings,  
But where love is, they are there;  
As the moonbeams light the waters,  
Leaving rock and sand-bank bare.

Thus, my brother, grow and flourish,  
Fearing none and loving all;  
For the true man needs no patron,  
He shall climb and never crawl;  
Two things fashion their own channel—  
The strong man and the waterfall.

## THE IRISH CHIEFS.

Oh! to have lived like an IRISH CHIEF, when hearts  
were fresh and true,  
And a manly thought, like a pealing bell, would  
quicken them through and through;  
And the seed of a generous hope right soon to a  
fiery action grow,  
And men would have scorned to talk and talk, and  
never a deed to do.  
Oh! the iron grasp,  
And the kindly clasp,  
And the laugh so fond and gay;  
And the roaring board,  
And the ready sword,  
Were the types of that vanished day.

Oh! to have lived as Brian lived, and to die as  
Brian died;  
His land to win with the sword, and smile, as a  
warrior wins his bride.  
To knit its force in a kingly host, and rule it with  
kingly pride,  
And still in the girt of its guardian swords over  
victor fields to ride;  
And when age was past,  
And when death came fast,  
To look with a softened eye  
On a happy meo  
Who had loved his race,  
And to die as a king should die.

Oh! to have lived dear Owen's life—to live for a  
solemn end,  
To strive for the ruling strength and skill God's  
saints to the Chosen send;  
And to come at length with that holy strength,  
the bondage of fraud to rend,  
And pour the light of God's freedom in where  
Tyrants and Slaves were denuded;  
And to bear the brand  
With an equal hand,  
Like a soldier of Truth and Right,  
And, oh! Saints, to die,  
While our flag flew high,  
Nor to look on its fall or flight.

Oh! to have lived as Grattan lived, in the glow of  
his manly years,  
To thunder again those iron words that thrill like  
the clash of spears;  
Once more to blend for a holy end, our peasants,  
and priests, and peers,  
Till England raged, like a baffled fiend, at the  
tramp of our Volunteers.  
And, oh! best of all,  
Far rather to fall  
(With a bloodstained fate than he,)  
On a conquering field,

Than one right to yield,  
Of the Island so proud and free!

Yet, scorn to cry on the days of old, when hearts  
were fresh and true,  
If hearts be weak, oh! chiefly *then* the Missioned  
their work must do;

Nor wants our day its own fit way, the want is in  
*you and you;*

For these eyes have seen as kindly a King as ever  
dear Erin knew.

And with Brian's will,  
And with Owen's skill,  
And with glorious Grattan's love,  
He had freed us soon—  
But death darkened his noon,  
And he sits with the saints above.

Oh! could you live as Davis lived—kind Heaven  
be his bed!

With an eye to guide, and a hand to rule, and a  
calm and kindly head,

And a heart from whence, like a Holy Well, the  
soul of his land was fed,

No need to cry on the days of old that your holiest  
hope be sped.

Then scorn to pray  
For a by-past day—  
The wine of the sightless dumber  
To the true and wise  
Let a king arise,  
And a holier day is come!

#### INNISHOWEN.<sup>1</sup>

God bless the gray mountains of dark Donegal,  
God bless Royal Ailceach, the pride of them all;  
For she sits evermore like a queen on her throne,  
And smiles on the valleys of Green Innishowen.

And fair are the valleys of Green Innishowen,  
And hardy the fishers that call them their own—  
A race that nor traitor nor coward have known  
Enjoy the fair valleys of Green Innishowen.

Oh! simple and bold are the bosoms they bear,  
Like the hills that with silence and nature they  
share;

<sup>1</sup> Innishowen (pronounced Innishowen) is a wild and picturesque district in the county Donegal, inhabited chiefly by the descendants of the Irish clans permitted to remain in Ulster after the plantation of James I. The native language, and the songs and legends of the country, are as universal as the people. One of the most familiar of these legends is, that a troop of Hugh O'Neill's horse lies in single sleep in a cave under the hill of Ailceach, where the princes of the country were formerly installed. These bold troopers only wait to have the spell removed to rush to the aid of their country; and a man (says the legend) who wandered accidentally into the cave, found

For our God, who hath planted their home near  
his own,

Breath'd His spirit abroad upon fair Innishowen.  
Then praise to our Father for wild Innishowen,  
Where fiercely for ever the surges are thrown—  
Nor weather nor fortune a tempest hath blown  
Could shake the strong bosoms of brave Innishowen.

See the bountiful Cullinah<sup>2</sup> career'ing along—  
A type of their manhood so stately and strong—  
On the weary for ever its tide is hewn,  
So they share with the stranger in fair Innishowen.  
God guard the kind homesteads of fair Innishowen,

Which manhood and virtue have chosen for their  
own;

Not long shall that union in slavery given,  
That rears the tall peasants of fair Innishowen.

Like that oak of St. Bride which nor Devil nor  
Dane,

Nor Saxon nor Dutchman could rend from her fate,  
They have clung by the creed and the cause of  
their own

Through the midnight of danger in true Innishowen.

Then shout for the glories of old Innishowen,  
The stronghold that foemen have never over-  
thrown—

The soul and the spirit, the blood and the bone,  
That guard the green valleys of true Innishowen.

Nor purer of old was the tongue of the Gael,  
When the charging *abos* made the foreigner quail;  
Than it gladdens the stranger in welcome's soft  
tone,

In the home-loving cabins of kind Innishowen.

Oh! flourish, ye homesteads of kind Innishowen,  
Where seeds of a people's redemption are sown;  
Right soon shall the fruit of that sowing have  
grown,

To bless the kind homesteads of green Innishowen.

When they tell us the tale of a spell-stricken hand  
All entranced, with their bridles and branchwords  
in hand,

Who await but the word to give Erin her own,  
They can read you that riddle in proud Innishowen.

them lying beside their horses, fully armed, and holding the bridles in their hands. One of them lifted his head, and asked, "Is the time come?" and when he received no answer—for the intruder was too much frightened to reply—dropped back into his lethargy. Some of the old folk consider the story an allegory, and interpret it as they desire.—*Edmund Spenser.*

<sup>2</sup> The Cullinah, or Cullinah, is the chief river in the Innishowen mountains.

Hurra for the Speemen<sup>1</sup> of proud Innishowen!—  
Long live the wild Seers of stout Innishowen!—  
May Mary, our mother, be deaf to their moan  
Who love not the promise of proud Innishowen!

## THE PATRIOT'S BRIDE.

Oh! give me back that royal dream  
My fancy wrought,  
When I have seen your sunny eyes  
Grow moist with thought;  
And fondly hop'd, dear Love, your heart from mine  
Its spell had caught;  
And laid me down to dream that dream divine,  
But true, methought,  
Of how my life's long task would be, to make yours  
blessed as it ought.

To learn to love sweet Nature more  
For your sweet sake,  
To watch with you—dear friend, with you!—  
Its wonders break;  
The sparkling Spring in that bright face to see  
Its mirror make—  
On summer morns to hear the sweet birds sing  
By linn and lake;  
And know your voice, your magic voice, could still  
a grander music waken!

On some old shell-strewn rock to sit  
In Autumn eves,  
Where gray Killiney cools the torrid air  
Hot autumn weaves;  
Or by that Holy Well in mountain lone,  
Where Faith believes  
(Fain would I b'lieve) its secret, darling, wish  
True love achieves.  
Yet, oh! its Saint was not more pure than she to  
whom my fond heart cleaves.

To see the dank mid-winter night  
Pass like a noon,  
Saltry with thought from minds that teemed,  
And glow'd like June;  
Whereto would pass in sculp'd and pictured  
train  
Art's magic boon;  
And music thrill with many a haughty strain,  
And dear old tune,  
Till hearts grew sad to hear the destined hour to  
part had come so soon.

<sup>1</sup> An Ulster and Scotch term signifying a person gifted with "second sight"—a prophet.

To wake the old world world that sleeps  
In Irish lore;  
The strains sweet foreign Spenser sung  
By Mulla's shore;  
Dear Curran's airy thoughts, like purple birds  
That shine and scar;  
Tone's fiery hopes, and all the deathless vows  
That Grahan swore;  
The songs that once our own dear Davis sang—ah,  
me! to sing no more.

To search with mother-love the gifts  
Our land can boast—  
Soft Erna's isles, Neagh's wooded slopes,  
Clare's iron coast;  
Kildare, whose legends gray our bosoms stir  
With fay and ghost;  
Gray Mourne, green Antrim, purple Glenmalur—  
Lene's fairy host;  
With raids to many a foreign land to learn to love  
dear Ireland most.

And all those proud old victor-holds  
We thrill to name;  
Whose memories are the stars that light  
Long nights of shame;  
The Cairn, the Dun, the Rath, the Tower,  
the Keep,  
That still proclaim  
In chronicles of clay and stone, how true, how  
deep  
Was Eire's fame.  
Oh! we shall see them all, with her, that dear,  
dear friend we two have lov'd the same.  
Yet ah! how truer, true'r still  
Methought did seem  
That scene of tranquil joy, that happy home,  
By Doddor's stream;  
The morning smile, that grew a fixed star  
With love-lit beam,  
Theringing laugh, locked hands, and all the far  
And shining stream  
Of daily love, that made our daily life diviner than  
a dream.

For still to me, dear Friend, dear Love,  
Or both—dear Wife,  
Your imago comes with serious thoughts,  
But tender, rife;  
No idle plaything to cross or chide  
In sport or strife;  
But my best chosen friend, companion, guide,  
To walk through life,  
Link'd hand in hand, two equal, loving friends,  
true husband and true wife.

## JULIA KAVANAGH.

BORN 1824.—DIED 1877.

[Julia Kavanagh was the descendant of two ancient Irish families, and her father, Mr. Morgan Kavanagh, was known as the author of some curious works upon the source and science of languages. She was born at Thuries in 1824, but at an early age she accompanied her parents to London. A lengthened residence in France during her girlhood enabled her to give those graphic descriptions of French life and character in which she so greatly excelled. In her twentieth year she returned to London, and adopted literature as a profession. Her work, *The Three Paths, a Story for Young People*, appeared in 1847; *Madeline, a Tale of Auvergne*, followed in 1848; *Women in France during the Eighteenth Century* next appeared. About 1853 she revisited France, and travelled through Switzerland and Italy,—the result of a prolonged tour being the publication in 1858 of *A Summer and Winter in the Two Sicilies*. In 1862 *French Women of Letters* appeared, and met with such a favourable reception as to induce the author to publish in the following year *English Women of Letters*, as a companion to her former work. Of the novels which flowed from her prolific pen, we may name: *Grace Lee*, *Rachel Grey*, *Beatrice*, *Silby's Second Love*, *Dora*, *Adèle*, and *Queen Mab*. She wrote also an interesting work entitled *Women of Christianity*.

All Miss Kavanagh's books have passed through several editions, and most of them have been republished in America, where she was a favourite. In a writer so voluminous we must expect a certain amount of inequality; but it can be said with truth that her French tales are exquisite,—true to life, delicate in expression, simple, and at the same time refined in style and thoroughly pure in tone. "Her writing," remarks Mr. Charles Wood, from whose interesting sketch in the *Athenæum* we take most of our statement, "was quiet and simple in style, but pure and chaste, and characterized by the same light-toned thought and morality that was part of the author's own nature." *Nathalie*, the volume from which our extract is given, is one of the best stories of French life probably ever written by an English hand. The hero, a man of strong will, of deep but controlled emotions, and of a high sense of honour, is

well painted, though he has a little too much of that unpleasant sternness, and that discourteous self-assertion, with which too frequently female novelists delight to endow their favourites. The picture of the affectionate, warm-hearted heroine is without a blot. For several years before her death Miss Kavanagh had been in poor health, and she died suddenly on the morning of the 28th of October, 1877, at Nice, where she had resided for some years with her mother. *Forget-me-Not* is the appropriate title of her last work, published after her death in 1878.]

## THE SISTERS.

(FROM "NATHALIE.")

[Nathalie and Rose are sisters. Rose has been for years a confirmed invalid, and at the period when the extract opens is close upon death. Nathalie, on the other hand, has been rejected by the stern and not altogether reasonable lover who is Miss Kavanagh's hero. The contrast between the spiritual-minded sister and the earthly but delightful Nathalie is beautifully brought out in the passage.]

A few days before her end they sat together in their little room, where Rose had of late remained almost exclusively. It was a calm autumn evening, full of serenity and repose. The tower of the old abbey rose in dark and distinct outlines on the blue sky; the colony of rocks carved and wheeled round it in circling flight, before they settled down to their night's rest. Beyond the abbey extended the abandoned cloisters, and the lonely churchyard, with low gray tomb-stones sunk into the earth, and a few dark cypresses, rising tall and motionless in the stillness of evening. The sun had set, but a rosy flush still lingered in the west, blending softly with shades of vapoury gray, which melted in their turn into the deepening blue of the upper sky.

"It will be fine to-morrow," said Rose.

She was leaning back in her chair, which faced the window. Her look was fastened on the sky; her countenance was calm. Nathalie

sat near her, looking at her sister, and holding one of her hands within her own.

"How do you know it will be fine to-morrow?" she asked.

"Look at those red streaks in the sky. Besides, the air is so clear and still. Listen, and you will hear the lowing of the distant cattle. How faint it sounds! The herds are coming back from pasture. Yes, it will surely be fine to-morrow."

The heart of Nathalie grew sad within her. She had seldom or ever heard her sister allude to the beauties of nature before her illness, but since then, the dying girl seemed to love such themes. The freshness of the summer mornings, the warmth and life of fervid noonday, the fading loveliness of eve, were for ever haunting her sick-bed. Although Rose knew well her state, and never expressed the least regret for life, Nathalie sometimes feared her sister was not quite so resigned as she had first thought her to be. When Rose spoke thus of what would so soon be lost to her for ever, the young girl gently endeavoured to divert her thoughts. She now observed,—

"Madame Lavigne wishes to know whether there is anything you would like to-night?"

"She is very kind, but I wish for nothing. Look at that large, brilliant star, Nathalie. Does it not seem to rise slowly before us, as if it knew of its own beauty? Is there not something of the spirit of life in its light, so tremulous and yet so clear?"

"It is very beautiful," answered Nathalie; "but I fear you will take cold, Rose." She rose to close the window as she spoke.

"Do not," replied Rose, arresting her with her pale thin hand; "there is no chilliness in the air, and the sight of all this beauty does me good."

Nathalie resumed her seat. There was a brief silence.

"You may close the window now," at length said Rose.

"The room is almost dark; shall I get a light?"

"Not yet. My poor aunt being blind herself, cannot endure others to have light burning. I do not wish to vex her for the little while I have yet to live."

Nathalie turned her head away.

"Oh! Rose," she said, at length, "why speak thus? You cannot know."

"But you do know," gravely replied Rose, "and knowing, should not seek to deceive me."

Nathalie did not answer. Her sister continued, "You see that I am well aware of

everything; we can therefore talk quite frankly; and there is a question I have long wished to ask you;—what will you do when I am gone?"

"God knows," answered Nathalie, in a low tone.

"Will you stay here with my poor aunt, who has so great a horror of being left alone with Désirée?"

Nathalie shook her head.

"You will not," pursued Rose, "and I cannot blame you; it were indeed a living death. But what will you do, my poor child?"

"Trust to Providence."

There was a pause.

"It is strange," at length said Rose, "but it seems to me as if you did not speak with your usual frankness. Answer me truly—have you any plan settled in your own mind?"

She bent forward as she spoke to look at her sister, whose troubled and averted look confirmed her suspicion.

"What is it, Nathalie?" she gravely asked.

"You talk of settled plan—I have none, Rose, but when Mademoiselle Dantin called the other day, she asked me if I would return to her school after the vacation."

"Did you consent?"

"No, I did not."

"But you wish for it. Why so?"

"It is as good a place as another, and she has offered me an increase of salary."

Rose looked at her fixedly.

"And these," she said at length, "these are your motives for going back to that school, so near that house which was once to have been yours? Oh, Nathalie! do you think me blind? Do you think me unable to read your heart and its enduring resentment? Oh! you are indeed a true daughter of the South—proud and vindictive."

A flush rose to Nathalie's brow.

"Yes, Rose," she said, with subdued vehemence, "you speak truly; I feel it is my mother's southern blood, and here only, that flows in my veins. And in the south, if we know how to love, we also know how to hate. He once said I had energy enough for the feeling. I will show him he was a prophet. He said he would be years away: do not believe it, Rose; do not believe it. He will return soon, perchance; soon enough, at least, for my purpose. He shall see me the dependant of a tyrannical mistress, and he shall say to himself that he might have spared me that fate, for which I care not, but which, if what his aunt has told me be true, it will grieve and

torment him to see. We cannot be so near without meeting; I shall neither seek nor avoid it, but I know that it will be so. He took one last look when we parted; I was pale and sorrow-stricken then; but I am not so now; pride has come to my aid, and when we meet again there will be enough left for regret, in the beauty that once pleased his eye. He will suffer, I know he will; let him; I, too, have suffered. He will feel that though thus ever near, we are for ever separated; let him; I, too, have felt it. There will arise in his heart a ceaseless regret for something lost; an unavailing wish that the past might be effaced. Let the regret and desire rise; I, too, have known them."

Her brow was knit, her looks fixed, her lips were firmly compressed, and for awhile her pale face lit up with something of the deadly beauty given to the Medusa.

"You see, Rose," she resumed, more calmly, "that I am, as you say, vindictive; but mine is the passive vengeance of mere feeling."

"What becomes of your vengeance, if he is indifferent and cold?" asked Rose.

"He cannot, he cannot," vehemently replied the young girl; "he cannot be so. Indifferent! I defy him."

"And if he repents? if he asks you to forgive the past?"

"He will not do so, Rose; but if he did I should refuse him, as inexorably as ever he uttered refusal."

Rose looked at her with gentle seriousness.

"My poor child," she said, "can you indeed hold those feelings, whilst living, as you do, in the very sight and presence of death. Look at me; think of what I am, of what I shall be ere long, and confess that the feelings of your heart belong to the perishable, not to the divine, part of your nature. You have received your sorrow as a curse, and it was sent only as a chastening trial."

"Oh! Rose, give me your faith," sadly replied Nathalie, "and I will forswear my feelings, and confess that my fate is just. But how can I, when I see you so good, so meek, so noble, condemned from childhood to passive sufferings? I was rebellious, but you, Rose, needed no trial. What has your wasted youth led to?"

Rose laid her hand lightly on her sister's arm.

"Nathalie," she said very earnestly, "know this: none, no, none have ever suffered in vain. The silent tears which the lonely night beheld

were not in vain; the inward and still unknown strife was not in vain; not even the dreams of my youth or the sorrows of your love have been vain. We are linked to one another, here below, by a chain so fine, that mortal eye can never see it; so strong, that mortal strength can never break it. If the sorrow we have known has given us a more kindly feeling towards the suffering; if it has only drawn forth one gentle word more, can it be said to have been in vain?"

"Oh! Rose," gloomily said Nathalie, "life is more than a duty, at that rate; it is an eternal sacrifice."

"And why not?" asked Rose, with a kindly look; "why not? Yes, a sacrifice. There are many paths; the goal is one. Some—they are happy—are called upon to struggle for truth and right, in the sight of God and man; to endure the weariness, the burning heat of the noonday sun, until the evening's well-earned rest is won at length. Oh! great and glorious is their fate—a fate angels might envy. Others, less known, less tried, more happy, according to human weakness, accomplish humble duties, and follow only the cool, steady paths of life. They toil and suffer, too, but the pure halo of a divine peace is around them still. To a third class, whom the Almighty knows as less gifted to act, less fit to soothe the woes and curses of others, another fate is given. Theirs," she added, and her voice grew tremulous and low, "is to pass through life in the vain longing for doing better things; in stagnant quietness when the soul's passion is action; their sacrifice is that of will, and they, too, leave their reward, and enter at last into the end and consummation of all things—God."

But though the soul of Rose, long purified by faith, could rise thus high, that of Nathalie, darkened by earthly shadows, could not follow.

"And is this," she asked, looking at her sister, "the reward promised to virtue?"

"And why should virtue seek a reward?" returned the inexorable Rose. "Above all, why should it hope for what was never promised—an earthly reward? Who first invented that sinful lie? Crosses, sorrows, and untold agonies of spirit, these are its proper rewards; let it seek none other. But you look half-terrified. My child, do not misunderstand me. All is not misery; there is joy in the brave endurance of sorrow; there is happiness in adoration, not in the cold lip-worship, but in the fervent adoration of the

silent heart; and there is a divine peace in prayer. For what is prayer? Communion with God and humanity: with the great Being whose infinitude is beyond mortal comprehension; with the frail finite creatures who suffer here below in their narrow space. I can see you pity me; but when I have known all these feelings, is it possible I should think myself quite unhappy?"

"Do you regret life?" asked Nathalie.

"No; that were difficult," replied Rose, with a touch of sadness; "nature is weak, and, according to her, I have not been quite happy. But my sorrows have led to this much good: that though I am young and see the light of life fading from me fast, I fear not death. Can the solitary lamp which burned unheeded through the long and weary night, see with terror the dawn which tells the coming of a purer day? We hear of the shadow of the valley of death; we should hear of the shadow of the valley of life; for life is indeed a gloomy valley, full of doubt, and still shrouded in dark mists. We descend into it we know not how; obscurity and dismay beset the path we must tread; we journey we know not whither, unless through faith; but as we ascend the air becomes more pure, the sky more clear; and when we stand on the crowning rock, light reigns above, and darkness at our feet."

She spoke with fervent earnestness.

"Envy you your living faith," said Nathalie, eyeing her mournfully; "I am not happy, I feel as if I should never again be happy in this life; but I would not leave the dark valley yet, and my whole soul would sink with terror at the prospect of death."

"But you shall not die yet, my poor child," affectionately said Rose, turning towards her sister with a faint smile; "it is natural for you to feel thus. The flesh is weak in youth. Faith comes with sorrowing years, and when we leave its early hours behind us, life grows less dear. Oh! why at any age is death made so very awful? Why were the scythe, the skeleton, the grim visage, given as attributes to this gentle deliverer? I would have him an angel, calm, pitying, and sad, but beautiful, and no king of terrors. A deliverer he is, for does he not sever the subtle yet heavy chain which links the spirit to the flesh, life to clay? Nathalie, do you remember that passage in the service of the mass, when, after the Hosanna has been sung, the choir raise their voices and sing: Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini—'Blessed be he who cometh in the name of the Lord.' From my earliest years these words

produced a strange impression on me. As a child I wondered what glorious messenger from heaven was thus solemnly greeted by those of earth. I thought of winged angels visiting patriarchs of the desert; of spirits in white robes with diadems made of the eternal stars. Oh, Nathalie! even such a pure messenger is death to me now. He comes, the bearer of glorious tidings, the herald of the Eternal, and I too say, 'Blessed be he who cometh in the name of the Lord.'"

Rose bowed her head and uttered the last words in a low tone as if it were something inward, and not mere external sense, that spoke within her. The moon had risen from behind the abbey-tower, and now threw its pale ray on her calm features and beaming profile. As she sat there, in an attitude of monumental stillness, Nathalie gazed on her with an awe which is not that we feel for the dying or the dead. Rose belonged to neither; the barque was not yet bearing her away over that dark flood which leads to the better land; but she stood on the very brink of the breaking waves, and her clear glance seemed already to behold the unknown shore beyond. It was this awe Nathalie. To her that other world, of which Rose spoke so calmly, was shrouded in mists. She believed, but human faith is weak, and she had too long made her home among the dreams and hopes of earth, not to dread bidding them a last farewell.

Three days after this Rose died.

It was a calm twilight; she had laid down on her bed to rest awhile; Nathalie sat at the foot of her couch; an unconquerable sadness had been over her since the morning, when Rose had given a strange lingering look at the rising sun, and then turned away with something like sudden pain. Towards evening Nathalie had said to her,—

"Do look at that beautiful sunset."

"No," replied her sister, in a low tone, "it is better not;" and she steadily kept her look averted until the last golden gleam had faded away from the walls of the little room. Then she turned and looked at the gray sky, and smiled—perchance at this last victory. It was soon after this that she lay down; she felt drowsy, she said, and wearied, sleep would do her good. She spoke for a few minutes more to her sister, then slowly fell asleep. She woke no more, and Nathalie never knew at what moment, whilst she watched there by her sister, sleep had ceased, and death begun.

"She is sleeping," whispered Dóiríac, when



Nathalie, at length alarmed, called her up; "she was always quiet—very quiet, Mademoiselle Nathalie; one never heard her about the place, she is a very quiet girl."

But when she saw what sort of a repose had

fallen on the quiet Rose, she hid her face in her hands, and wept by that bed of death.

Like a shadow Rose had moved through life, and like a shadow she noiselessly passed away from it when her time was come.

## RICHARD DALTON WILLIAMS.

BORN 1823—DIED 1862.

Richard Dalton Williams was one of the young recruits which the *Nation* drew into its ranks in the exciting days when O'Connell's agitation, after it had reached its zenith, was about to perish before a more ardent and daring movement. Early in 1842 appeared in the newly-started paper the "Lament for Owen Roe." This was the first poem that came from the pen of Thomas Davis. A few months later the *Nation* published the "Munster War Song." This was the first contribution of Williams.

At the moment when he wrote this spirit-stirring appeal Williams was still a school-boy. He was born in Dublin; the date of his birth is uncertain, but the one usually assigned is the 8th of October, 1822. At an early age he was removed to Groustown, near the Devil's Bit, one of the most romantic spots in Tipperary. He was first sent to school to St. Stanislaus College, Tullabeg; and afterwards to Carlow College. It was while a pupil at the latter place that he wrote the poem in the *Nation* already referred to. His school-boy days over, he went to Dublin to prepare for the medical profession. In his leisure hours he amused himself by writing a series of poems full of grotesque humour under the title *The Misadventures of a Medical Student*. These verses may be read still with keen delight, but much of their point is lost owing to the ephemeral character of many of the allusions. Though the revolutionary tempest was passing over Dublin, Williams managed to pursue his studies with considerable diligence; but at last the time came when he could no longer escape from the marketplace. On May 26, 1849, Mitchel was convicted, and on the following day his paper, the *United Irishman*, was suppressed. New revolutionary journals at once rose to fill the vacant place; John Martin started the *Irish Colon*; and Williams, with his friend Kevin Izod O'Doherty, established the *Irish Tribune*. Of course the new journals went the same way

as the old; Martin was convicted and transported, so was O'Doherty; but against Williams the crown failed to obtain a conviction.

Williams resumed for a while his medical studies, taking his diploma in Edinburgh; but, like so many others, he felt such deep disappointment at the failure of the movement of 1848 that he longed for another land and different surroundings. In 1851 he emigrated to America, and after a while settled down in New Orleans as a medical man. After this came two flittings, his last residence being Thibodeaux in Louisiana. Here he was when the great American civil war broke out. He took advantage of the occasion to write the "Song of the Irish-American Regiments," in which the old rebel sentiments were expressed in stirring verse. While his pen thus retained its full vigour, Williams himself had begun to decay; consumption had seized hold of his frame, and on July 5, 1862, he died. A touching incident followed. His resting-place had been marked by nothing better than a rude deal board bearing his name and the date of his death. Shortly after his death some companies of Irish-American soldiers happened to pass through the locality; and, resolving that the spot of a countryman so gifted and so faithful should be properly marked, raised by subscription a monument of Carrara marble, inscribed with a brief but eloquent epitaph.

The poems of Williams have been issued in a collected form by the proprietors of the *Nation*, in whose early pages his *nam de p'neam* of "Shamrock" was so well known.

### BEN-HEDDER.

I rambled away, on a festival day,  
From vanity, glare, and noise,  
To calm my soul, where the wavelets roll.  
In solitude's holy joys,—  
By the lovely cliffs, whence the white gull starts,  
Where the clustering sea-pinks blow,

And the Irish rose on the purple quartz  
Bends over the waves below—  
Where the ramaline clings, and the samphire wings,  
And the long luminaria trails,  
And the sea-bird springs on his snowy wings,  
To blend with the distant sails.  
I leaned on a rock, and the cool waves there  
Plashed on the shingles round,  
And the breath of Nature lifted my hair—  
Dear God! how the face of thy child is fair!  
And a gush of memory, tears, and pray'r,  
My spirit a moment drowned.

I bowed me down to the rippling wave—  
For a swift sail glided near—  
And the spray as it fell upon pebble and shell  
Received, it may be, a tear.  
For well I remember the festal days,  
On this shore, that Hy-Brasil seemed—  
The friends I trusted, the dreams I dreamed,  
Hopes high as the clouds above—  
Perchance 'twas a dream of a land redeemed,  
Perchance 'twas a dream of love.  
When first I trod on this breezy sod,  
To me it was holy ground,  
For gentles and beauty, rays of God,  
Like a swarm of stars shone round.

Well! well! I have learned rue lessons since then,  
In life's disenchanted hall;  
I have scanned the motives and ways of men,  
And the skeleton grins through all.  
Of the great heart-treasure of hope and trust  
I exulted to feel mine own,  
Remains, in that down-trod temple's dust,  
But faith in God alone.  
I have seen too oft the domino torn,  
And the mask from the face of men,  
To have aught but a smile of tranquil scorn  
For all believers in them.  
The day is dark as the night with woes,  
And my dreams are of battles lost,  
Of eclipses, phantoms, wrecks, and foes,  
And of exiles tempest-tost.

No more! no more! On the dreary shore  
I hear a *croona*-song;  
With the early dead is my lonely bed—  
You shall not call me long;  
I fade away to the home of clay,  
With not one dream fulfilled;  
My wrentless brow in the dust I bow,  
My heart and harp are stilled.  
Oh! would I might rest, when my soul departs,  
Where the clustering sea-pinks blow,  
And the Irish rose on the purple quartz  
Droops over the waves below—  
Where crystals gleam in the caves about,  
Like virtue in human souls,  
And the victor Sea, with a thunder-shout,  
Through the breach in the rock-wall rolls!

ADIEU TO INNISFAIL.

Adieu!—The snowy sail  
Swells her bosom to the gale  
And our bark from Innisfail  
Bounds away.  
While we gaze upon thy shore  
That we never shall see more,  
And the blinding tears flow o'er,  
We pray:—

*Ma vuinneen!* be thou long  
In peace the queen of song—  
In battle proud and strong  
As the sea.  
Be saints thine offspring still,  
True heroes guard each hill,  
And harps by every rill  
Sound free!

Though round her Indian bowers  
The hand of nature showers  
The brightest blooming flowers  
Of our sphere;  
Yet not the richest rose  
In an *after* clime that blows,  
Like the briar at home that grows  
Is dear.

Though glowing breasts may be  
In soft vales beyond the sea,  
Yet ever, *gra ma chrois*,

Shall I wait  
For the heart of love I leave,  
In the dreary hours of eve,  
On thy stormy shores to grieve,  
Innisfail!

But men'ty o'er the deep  
On her dewy wing shall sweep,  
When in midnight hours I weep

O'er thy wrongs;  
And bring me, steeped in tears,  
The dead flowers of other years,  
And waft unto my ears  
Home's songs.

When I slumber in the gloom  
Of a nameless, foreign tomb,  
By a distant ocean's boom,  
Innisfail!

Around thy on'r'd shore  
May the clasping sea adore,  
And each wave in thunder roar,  
"All hail!"

And when the final sigh  
Shall bear my soul on high,  
And on chainless wing I fly  
Through the blue,  
Earth's latest thought shall be,  
As I soar above the sea,  
"Green Erin, dear, to thee  
Adieu!"

## JOHN FRANCIS WALLER.

BORN 1810 — DIED 1894.

[Dr. Waller was an instance of the poets who preserve in age the ardour of their youth. He died at the advanced age of eighty-four; but even in his later years he was an active contributor to periodical literature. He was born in Limerick in 1810; entered Trinity College when he was but sixteen, and graduated a year before the great Reform Act. He was called to the bar in 1833; in 1862 he received from his university the honorary degrees of LL.B. and LL.D., and some time later was appointed one of the permanent officials of the Courts of Chancery.

Such, briefly, are some of the facts connected with the professional and less important side of Dr. Waller's career. To many it may be more interesting to know that he began to write in these early years when he was in London studying for the bar. The foundation of the *Dublin University Magazine* opened to him, as to so many other Irish literateurs, a field of literary activity. For many years he was one of the most frequent of its poetic contributors, his poems appearing usually under the *nom de plume* of "Jonathan Froke Slingsby." A collection of those poems under the title of *The Slingsby Papers* was published in 1862. In 1854 Dr. Waller brought out a second volume of poems, which were highly spoken of both in the English and Irish press. In 1866 appeared the *Dead Bridal*. In addition to his poetic labours Dr. Waller performed his share of the wear-and-tear work of literature. He edited the *University Magazine* for some years after the retirement of Charles Lever from the post; wrote many of the articles in *The Imperial Dictionary of Universal Biography*, and generally supervised the production of that book; and he also published an edition of Goldsmith's works.

Dr. Waller's chief strength as a poet lies in his power of melodious versification. The rhythm and rhyme in his pieces, the shorter ones especially, are perfect. Many of his songs have accordingly become extremely popular, and have been eagerly grasped at by the musical composer in search of the fit accompaniments of words to music. The majority of Dr. Waller's poems are tender, or tranquilly fanciful; but he has a rich vein of humour as well, and some of his verses are very north-provoking.]

THE SPINNING-WHEEL SONG.<sup>1</sup>

Mellow the moonlight to shine is beginning;  
Close by the window young Eileen is spinning;  
Bent o'er the fire her blind grandmother, sitting,  
Is crouching, and moaning, and drowsily knitting—  
"Eileen, achorn, I hear some one tapping."

"'Tis the ivy, dear mother, against the glass tapping."

"Eileen, I surely hear somebody sighing."

"'Tis the sound, mother dear, of the summer wind dying."

Merrily, cheerily, nobly whirling,  
Swings the wheel, spins the reel, while the  
foot's stirring;

Sprightly, and lightly, and airily ringing,  
Thrills the sweet voice of the young maiden  
singing.

"What's that noise that I hear at the window, I wonder?"

"'Tis the little birds chirping the holly-hush under."

"What makes you be shoving and moving your stool on,  
And singing all wrong that old song of 'The Coolun?'"

There's a form at the easement—the form of her true love—

And he whispers, with face bent, "I'm waiting  
for you, love;

Get up on the stool, through the lattice step lightly,  
We'll rove in the grave while the moon's shining  
brightly."

Merrily, cheerily, nobly whirling,  
Swings the wheel, spins the reel, while the  
foot's stirring;

Sprightly, and lightly, and airily ringing,  
Thrills the sweet voice of the young maiden  
singing.

The maid shakes her head, on her lip lays her  
fingers,

Steals up from the seat—loughs to go, and yet lingers,  
A frightened glance turns to her drowsy grand-  
mother,

Puts one foot on the stool, spins the wheel with  
the other.

Lazily, easily, swings now the wheel round;  
Slowly and lowly is heard now the reel's sound;  
Noiseless and light to the lattice above her  
The maid steps—then leaps to the arms of her lover.

<sup>1</sup> This and the following pieces are quoted by permission of the author.

Slower—and slower—and slower the wheel  
 swings;  
 Lower—and lower—and lower the reel rings;  
 Ere the reel and the wheel stopped their  
 ringing and moving,  
 Thro' the grove the young lovers by moon-  
 light are roving.

## A PLEA FOR IRISH UNION.

*Air*—"St. Patrick's Day."

The white and the orange, the blue and the  
 green, boys,

We'll blend them together in concord to-night;  
 The orange, most sweet, amid green leaves is seen,  
 boys,

The loveliest pansy is blue and white.

The light of the day,

As it glides away,

Paints with orange the white clouds that float on  
 the West;

And the billows that roar,

Round our own island shore,

Lay their green heads to rest on the blue Heaven's  
 bosom,

Where sky and sea meet in the distance away.

As Nature thus shows us how well she can fuse 'em,  
 We'll blend them in love on St. Patrick's Day.

The hues of the prism, philosophers say, boys,

Are nought but the sunlight resolved into parts,  
 They're heinous, no doubt, but I think that the  
 ray, boys,

Unbroken, more lights up and warms our hearts.

Each musical tone,

Struck one by one,

Makes melody sweet, it is true, on the ear;

But let the hand ring

All at once every string,

And, oh! there is harmony now that is glorious,

In unison pealing to Heaven away;

For UNION is hearty, and strength, and victorious,  
 Of hues, tones, and hearts, on St. Patrick's Day.

Those hues in one bosom be sure to unite, boys,

Let each Irish heart wear those emblems so true;

Be fresh as the green, and be pure as the white, boys,

Be bright as the orange, sincere as the blue,

I care not a jot

Be your scarf white or not,

If you love as a brother each child of the soil.

I ask not your creed,

If you stand in her need,

To the land of your birth in the hour of her sorrows,

The foe of her foes, let them be who they may,

Then, "fusion of hearts and confusion of colours,"

Be the Irishman's toast on St. Patrick's Day."

## THE SONG OF THE GLASS.

Once Genius, and Beauty, and Pleasure  
 Sought the goddess of Arts in her shrine;  
 And prayed her to fashion a treasure,  
 The brightest her skill could combine.  
 Said the goddess, well pleased at the notion,  
 "Most gladly I'll work your behest;  
 From the margin of yonder blue ocean,  
 Let each bring the gift that seems best."

*Chorus*.—Then push round the flagon, each brother,  
 Bat fill bumper-high ere it pass;  
 And while we hob-nob one another,  
 You'll sing us "The Song of the Glass."

Beauty fished from her ocean-water  
 The sea-wrack that lay on the strand;  
 And Pleasure the golden sands brought her  
 That he stole from Time's tremulous hand.  
 But Genius went pondering and choosing,  
 Where gay shells and sea-flowers shine,  
 Grasped a sun-lighted wave in his musing,  
 And found his hand sparkling with brine.

*Chorus*.—Then push round the flagon, &c.

"Tis well," said the goddess, as smiling;  
 Each offering she curiously scanned,  
 On her altar mysteriously piling  
 The brine, and the wrack, and the sand;  
 Mixing up, with strange spells as she used them,  
 Salt, kail, and flint in a mass,  
 With the flame of the lightning she fused them,  
 And the marvellous compound was—GLASS!

*Chorus*.—Then push round the flagon, &c.

Beauty glanced at the Crystal, half-frighted,  
 For stirring with life it was seen;  
 Till gazing, she blushed all delighted,  
 As she saw her own image within.  
 "Henceforth," she exclaimed, "be thou ever  
 The mirror to Beauty most dear;  
 Not from steel, or from silver, or river,  
 Is the reflex so lustrous and clear."

*Chorus*.—Then push round the flagon, &c.

But Genius the while rent asunder  
 A fragment, and raising it high,  
 Looked through it, beholding with wonder  
 New stars over-clustering the sky.  
 With rapture he cried, "Now is given  
 To Genius the power divine,  
 To draw down the planets from heaven,  
 Or roam through the stars where they shine."

*Chorus*.—Then push round the flagon, &c.

The rest fell to earth—Pleasure caught it—  
 Plunged his bowl, ere it cooled, in the mass;  
 To the form of the wine-cup he wrought it,  
 And cried—"Here's the true use of Glass!"

Then leave, boys, the mirror to women—  
Through the lens let astronomers blink—  
There's no glass half so dear to a true man  
As the wine-glass when filled to the brink.  
Chorus.—Then push round the flagon, &c.

## WELCOME AS FLOWERS IN MAY.

At day's declining, a maid sat twining  
A garland shining with wild-flowers gay;  
But her heart it was sore, and the tears swelled o'er  
Her eye at the door on that eve in May.

"And take," she cried, to her young heart's pride,  
"From your plighted bride, on this holy day,  
A true-love token of fond vows spoken  
That may not be broken—these flowers of May.

"In life and in death, if you hold to your faith,  
Keep over this wreath, 'twill be sweet in decay;  
Come poor or with wealth, come in sickness or  
health,  
To my heart you'll be welcome as flow'rs in May.

"Yet oh, if ever, when wide seas sever  
Your hearts, you waver in faith to me,  
A true Irish maid will never upbraid  
Affection betrayed!—from that hour you're free!

"I set small store upon golden ore,  
I'll not love you the more for your wealth from  
the sea;  
The hand that will toil at our own loved soil,  
Free from crime or from spoil, is the hand for  
me!"

The blessing half spoke, her fast tears choke,  
And strong sobs broke the young man's prayer;  
One blending of hearts, and the youth departs—  
The maid weeps alone in the silent air.

Full many a score that lone maid counted o'er  
Of day-dawns and night-falls—a year to the day—  
When sadly once more at the seat by the door,  
Stood the youth as before, on that eve in May.

For the love of that maid, wherever he strayed,  
Kept his soul from stain, and his hand from guilt;  
Like an angel from God, till his feet retired  
The cherished sod where his first-love dwelt.

"I bring you no store of the bright gold ore,  
But, poor as before, I return to decay;  
For my bride I've no wealth but broken health,  
Hopes withered and dead as these flowers of  
May."

The maiden has prest her true love to her breast,  
Her joyful haste no doubt's delay;  
In his arms she sighs "*'Tis yours—oh! I prize,*  
To my heart you are welcome as flowers in May!"

## KITTY NEIL.

"Ah, sweet Kitty Neil, rise up from that wheel—  
Your neat little foot will be weary from spinning;  
Come trip down with me to the sycamore-tree—  
Half the parish is there, and the dance is be-  
ginning.

The sun is gone down, but the full harvest-moon  
Shines sweetly and cool on the dew-whitened  
valley;

While all the air rings with the soft, loving throng  
Each little bird sings in the green shaded alley."

With a blush and a smile, Kitty rose up the while,  
Her eye in the glass, as she bound her hair,  
glancing;

'Tis hard to refuse when a young lover sues—  
So she couldn't but choose to—go off to the  
dancing.

And now on the green, the glad groups are seen—  
Each gay-hearted lad with the lass of his choosing;  
And Pat, without fail, leads out sweet Kitty Neil—  
Somehow, when he asked, she ne'er thought of  
refusing.

Now Felix Magee puts his pipes to his knee,  
And, with flourish so free, sets each couple in  
motion;

With a cheer and a bound, the lads patter the  
ground—

The maids move around just like swans on the  
ocean.

Cheeks bright as the rose—feet light as the doe's,  
Now coyly retiring, now boldly advancing—  
Search the world all round, from the sky to the  
ground,

NO SUCH SIGHT CAN BE FOUND AS AN IRISH LASS  
DANCING!

Sweet Kate! who could view your bright eyes of  
deep blue,

Beaming brightly through their dark lashes so  
mildly,

Your fair-armed arm, heaving breast, rounded  
form,

Nor feel his heart warm, and his pulses throb  
wildly?

Poor Pat feels his heart, as he gazes, depart,  
Subdued by the smart of such painful yet sweet  
love;

The sight leaves his eye, as he cries with a sigh,  
"*Dance tight, for my heart it lies under your  
feet, love!*"

## ANNIE KEARY.

BORN 1835.—DIED 1879.

[Annie Keary was the daughter of an Irish clergyman, who had obtained a living in Bath, at which town she was born about 1828. She published, in 1861, *Early Egyptian History*; in 1863 appeared *Janet's Home*; in 1868, *Clemency Franklin*; in 1869, *Oldbury*; in 1870, *Nations Around*, which she contributed to the "Sunday Library;" in 1875, *Castle Daly*; and *A Doubting Heart* has been published in volume form since her death. She was also the authoress of *A York and a Lancaster Rose*, and, in collaboration with her sister, of a Scandinavian story entitled *The Heroes of Asgard*.

Miss Keary suffered for some time before her death from a tedious and painful illness, and on March 3, 1879, she passed away at Eastbourne.]

## A SCENE IN THE FAMINE.

(FROM "CASTLE DALY.")

When Ellen had climbed the steep head of the ravine, and rounded the jutting-out ledge of rock that partly concealed Malachy's rude shieling, she paused to rest for an instant, and looking across the craggy wall into the hollow beneath was relieved to find that her companion had not attempted to follow her, even with his eyes. He was standing sentinel at the foot of the rock stairs she had clambered, with his face towards the opening of the ravine.

His figure was diminished in size by the distance, but Ellen wished him still further away, when she remembered the sight that would meet her eyes as soon as she pushed open the rough door at the end of the path she had entered on. From some dark corner of the rude shed the gaunt shape of a man would start up at the sound of her footstep, and lift eyes full of a terrible hunger to her face.

It was now nearly a year since these two—the man she had left below and him she was about to visit—had been hunting each other, one with the hope and purpose in his mind

of bringing the actors in a great crime to just punishment, the other with a deadly hunger for vengeance in his heart that the pangs of bodily hunger had scarcely had power to tame. Ellen's heart sank in fear at the thought of their discovering each other's neighbourhood, even now; but she thought it better to run this risk than to leave her errand unaccomplished. Malachy's wife and children and old mother shared the shelter of the shieling with him, and had become, since the famine, objects of almost equal dislike to the neighbours, who believed that a curse rested on the family, and who were capable of leaving them to starve unthought of—though they would not on any temptation have delivered up the man to justice.

The cabin door stood open, and there was no smoke issuing from the aperture; but Ellen was not surprised. The weather was warm, and as it was three days since any member of the household had been to Eagle's Edge to beg for food, it was only too probable that there was nothing in the cabin to cook. She pushed the door a little; it seemed to resist the pressure, as if something lay across the threshold, and it was not without considerable effort, and with a dull thud as of some heavy body thrust aside, that it yielded so far as to allow her to squeeze herself inside.

It was almost dark in the inclosure, for though the loosely-fitted stones let air and light through, the upper end of the ravine lay in deep shadow just then, and the eye had to grow accustomed to the dim light for anything to be seen distinctly.

"Molly," Ellen said, softly, "it is I come to bring you food at last. Are you all asleep? Molly! Dennis!" She called twice, and then her eyes beginning to see what was around her, grew large with horror, and a fit of cold shuddering seized her. The place was not empty, but it was very still. Just opposite to her was a figure half-seated on the ground with its back to the wall. A child's form lay motionless across its knees, the head rested on a stone in the wall, and there was light enough through a crevice above to show Ellen that the death-pale, hollow face, with dropped jaw and half-closed eyes that looked so strangely without seeing, were those of Malachy's young

<sup>1</sup> By permission of Messrs. Macmillan & Co.

wife. "Nora," she tried to say, but the word would not come, only a hoarse sob in her throat; then she turned and looked into the dense darkness at the end of the shed where it sloped up towards the mountain side. A heap of dead fern-leaves and moss lay along the floor there, and on it were stretched two other motionless bodies of an old woman and a child.

Ellen forced herself to stoop over them, and in desperation dragged away the tattered shawl that half hid the old woman's face, and putting her hand on her shoulder, shook her gently. "Molly, Molly, wake! I have brought you help." The figure fell back into its settled position again as soon as her hand left it, and Ellen started up horror-struck again. Her hand had come in contact with the withered cheek, and its touch stung her with cold. She felt she must struggle out into the open air before she fainted, and then, preparing to move, she perceived what the object was that had impeded the opening of the door. It lay almost over her feet; she had stepped on it in entering; the prostrate body of Dennis Malachy, who seemed to have fallen down beside the threshold as he was attempting to leave the shelter, perhaps to seek help in the last extremity of his wife and children, perhaps to escape from the chamber of death. There was something in his attitude less lifeless than in that of the others. Sick and trembling as she was Ellen could not step over him again without ascertaining whether there might not be a spark of life left. She turned the face, which was towards the floor, upwards, drew it to the opening, and rested the head on the door-sill where the air could blow upon it; then, hardly knowing whether she most dreaded to see the eyes remain shut, or that they should open on her with some look of unspeakable pain, such as she could never forget afterwards, she rushed out of the cabin and tottered down the rocky path, stumbling and dragging herself up again, but never pausing till she had reached the spot where John Thornley stood, and seized him by the arm.

"Come! come! there are people dying up there. There are dead people up there."

Her voice sounded strange and hoarse to herself, and greatly startled him, as did her pale face and horror-stricken looks.

"You must not go there again. I will go," he said. "I will see what is wanted, and fetch help."

"To stay here alone would be worse, much worse," Ellen answered, recovering her voice

and calmness in a degree, now that a living fellow-creature's face was near to be looked at. "Let me go back; there is a man in the cabin up there who has some life in him still, I think; if I go back to him with you, and we can do anything for him, I shall not always have such a great horror of what I have seen."

"How near is help to be had?" John asked, as they were climbing the path, "for I cannot let you stay here if the man you speak of recovers and lingers a while. Some one else must be fetched to watch him."

"It would not be so hard as another watch we had," Ellen said, the scene of her father's death flashing on her memory as she spoke, and with it a shuddering wonder that she should be going to minister to the last moments of the man to whose thirst for revenge he had fallen a victim, and with John Thornley to aid her. She had been forgetting who it was that was dying during the last moment or two.

John could have knelt down and kissed the stone on which her foot rested at the moment, in gratitude for that water; but she was not thinking of him except as a strange conductor in the strange task. He would not let her enter the cabin till he had gone in first. When he beckoned her to follow, Dennis Malachy had been lifted from the threshold of the door, and placed on a heap of straw near the wall, with a log of wood under his head. John had opened Ellen's basket, and was attempting to put some drops of brandy between the parched lips. "He is not dead," he said, "but I don't think there is a possibility of saving him; he is so terribly wasted, he must die."

Ellen knelt down on the floor and began to bathe the temples with water. "He breathes still. I wish you would go down into the village and find a priest, and bring him here. The old woman who is lying dead there did that for papa."

"This is Dennis Malachy then, your father's murderer? I did not know him."

"The cause of his death, but not his murderer," said Ellen, quickly, withdrawing her hand instinctively at the word from the brow she was bathing. "He took me solemnly it was not his hand that sent the bullet."

"You have known where he was ever since?"

"No, only since hunger drove him to betray himself to me. I remembered then that papa forgave. Only he forgave—no one else could;

the others hunted Dennis to his death. But he was not always a bad man; I remember him when he was good and gentle, and used to meet us on our walks, and carry us home on his shoulder when we were tired. I don't know whose fault it was that he came to this, but I don't believe that it was all his own."

With the last words she slipped her arm under his head, and raised it a little. The lids that drooped over the half-closed eyes quivered, the breast heaved, and with a sudden spasm of parting strength the dying man sat half upright, and stared wildly round him. John Thornley involuntarily put up his hand to shade his eyes from the stare fixed on him.

"An orphan's curse might drag to hell  
A spirit from on high;  
But, oh, more terrible than that  
Is the curse in a dead man's eye."

The lines came into John's mind, and stayed there, and could not be exorcised for long afterwards. Then the dying man's eyes were turned on Ellen, and the hands that had clutched convulsively were spread out imploringly towards her.

"Miss Eileen, Miss Eileen, save me! don't let me do it or I'll lose me soul. Why did ye bring him here, that I might curse him wid me last breath, and lose me soul?"

"You shall not, Dennis," Ellen said, bending over him so as to hide Mr. Thornley's face from his sight. "Look at me, and remember the words I said to you that night, when I told you my father forgave you, and that the Father in heaven forgives us when we forgive our enemies."

"Shure you bade me spare him, and I did your bidding, and I'm glad. It's all over wid us now, Miss Eileen. Praise be to God and His blessed Mother! the starving's over, and the pain wid all of us, and I'm going. Why would we any of us live any longer?—dying's a dale easier—in peace." The head sank back again, the last words were murmured between lips that quivered, and then became convulsed in a strong spasm. There was a long, shuddering gasp, then Mr. Thornley came round and drew Ellen's arm from under the head.

"It is over," he said. "Come away with me; you must not stay here a moment longer; there is nothing more for you to do; I will take care that all is done that is right by these." He glanced round at the corpses. "We shall surely be able to persuade some one from the next village to come up and do what is necessary."

"But are you sure there is nothing more we can do? The children," said Ellen; "the little girl lying by the grandmother in the bed—little Nora—I hardly looked at her."

"But I have looked. Those two must have been dead many hours; it is a terrible sight; you must come away." Almost by force he raised her from her kneeling position on the floor, and lifted her over the threshold into the open air. Then she sat down on a stone by the wayside, and burying her face in her hands, gave way to the tears that had been choking her for so long. He stood by watching the bright drops that trickled through her fingers on to the ground, longing for the right and the power to comfort her, and almost hating himself for the excess of feeling that made it impossible to say a word that would not betray too much; and then again for not having courage even in that moment to say all.

She lifted up her head after a long time, and turned to him with one of the appealing confiding looks, free from all self-consciousness, that always touched him so deeply—so much more deeply than any consciousness would have done, even if it had given him more hope.

"Do you think," she said humbly, "that this was at all my fault?"

"Your fault! how could it be? I was thinking that there was no one on earth but yourself who, under the circumstances, would have acted towards that man as you have acted."

"But I went away last week to stay with cousin Anne, trusting that Father Peter would look after the Malaclys, and you see he was not able."

"In times like these, when there is so much misery around, it will not do to waste strength in regretting what was unavoidable. It must have been a miserable death-in-life they lived up here shunned by every one."

"Cousin Anne offered to take the children, but Nora and Molly would not give them up. They said they would all hold together till the end, and so they have done."

By this time Ellen had risen from the stone, and they proceeded to descend the hill. When they reached the head of the ravine, John Thornley said,

"Which way shall we turn? Shall I take you home and get help from Eagle's Edge, or will you persevere in going to the Hollow?"

"To the Hollow, I think. We are more than half-way there, and about half a mile



from this place there is a hamlet where I know a great many people are congregated to-day."

The walk was almost a silent one, for it was impossible to talk on any common topic; and the horror of the scene they had left seemed to grow instead of lessen in John's mind as they walked through the smiling green valley in the glorious autumn afternoon; the air, fragrant with the thymy scent of the thousand minute flowers that bordered the road, musical with placid country sounds—sheep-bleatings and cattle-lowings from the hill-sides, and with the plover's shrill cry as the bird skimmed across their path and darted away, rising high in the air and dipping again in search of food on the boggy surface of the valley.

"I cannot get the remembrance of that man's face out of my mind," John began abruptly, when they were near enough to the village to hear the stroke of the little chapel bell that was still tolling. "I am afraid the terrible reproach there was in it when he looked his last on me will haunt me in every miserable or weak moment of my life henceforth. Yet, looking back soberly, as I must try to do, I don't think I ought to blame myself for any part of my conduct to him. I only did what I believed to be my duty."

"It did not look like duty to him, you see, because he had grown up with notions of rights and law very different from yours. He appeared to you only a lawless robber holding on to property that did not belong to him; but in his own mind there were stubborn, blind beliefs in right that had come down to him through centuries of his ancestors, and these were too much a part of him to be thrown off at any bidding of yours. He could not have explained himself to you or any one, but the conviction that you were the robber and injurer, and not he, was strong in his thoughts and confused all his relations to you. I have often talked over these things with cousin Anne lately, when we have been trying to account for the terrible crimes this year has witnessed among people whose generosity of nature we believe in, and for the wild projects current now among Connor's friends."

"If I had gone to the appointed meeting that night, and been shot, Dennis would have been looked upon as a hero. These people would not have connected that crime with punishment. Yet I was only acting in your father's interest."

"They did not understand that, because my father was such a careless ruler, and the

change was so great and sudden. My dear father blamed himself, you know, and thought that death-shot his due."

After a pause of thought, John took up the conversation again. "I begin to see where the fault lies. A few minutes ago I was saying vehemently to myself that at least I had been guilty of no injustice, yet I felt that the sting of remorse would not strike so deep if I were really blameless. Now I see how it is. I ought never to have come here, knowing so little as I did of the people I had to deal with, having scarcely glanced at the problems that rise up before me now as almost unfathomable. I know what Miss O'Flaherty thought of my presumption. If I had been less self-confident, less contemptuous of other people's doings, less full of system, perhaps—but I dare not look back in that way, the consequences are too terrible. Your father's death, the miserable end of that man and his family—it will not do to look back and trace consequences in cases of such tremendous importance; it would be giving conscience too terrible a power; the burden of life would be too heavy to carry for a day."

"Yes, indeed," said Ellen, "if we had to carry all by ourselves. We should be tempted to put off seeing our own share of responsibility in all the ill that happens, however much worse the suffering might be in the end, when we had to see the truth."

"Don't speak of yourself as if you had any share in the pain to-day has brought to me."

"But I have. I don't think any great wrong or misery can befall without more or less blame belonging to all the lookers-on. It is a circle that spreads out farther than our dull consciences can trace. Here we are in the hamlet I spoke of. That little cottage among the trees half-way up the hill is the priest's house, where you are sure to find plenty of people to-day. I think I will go into the chapel down there. Some service or other is going on now, and I shall perhaps see some one I know who will help me if your errand fails, and I shall rest there while you go up the hill."

John despatched his business more speedily than he expected, and turned his steps towards the little white-washed building that served the villagers for a place of worship. The narrow square was so crowded to-day with people thronging round the different little altars that he had some difficulty in finding Ellen. He saw her at last among a throng of women kneeling in a circle at the end of the

chapel, and he made his way up to her. The women drew apart as he approached, to make room for him at her side; and almost involuntarily he knelt down a little way behind her. There was preaching going on. He had not come in at the beginning, and could not make out whether any text for the sermon had been given out; but the sentence, "Man does not live by bread alone," was repeated several times by the preacher, and each time a groan of acquiescence burst forth from the pale lips of the famine-stricken people kneeling round, who seemed to hang upon the speaker's words as if they were food indeed. Then the preacher went on to describe in glowing words, and with much metaphor and eloquence, the spirit life—nourished by the true bread—into the full enjoyment of which the good priest who had addressed his flock from that spot two days ago had now entered. At another time John might have listened critically—questioning the wisdom or the utility of such an exercise under such circumstances; but now kneeling on the mud floor among that sea of pale faces that were gradually losing their ghastliness under the illumination of hope in the Unseen, thus set forth before eyes that in every other quarter beheld only despair, he could not question. Here were needs—depths and breadths and lengths and heights of suffering—which no science or philosophy of his could reach or touch, but which seemed here in these words of childlike faith to find solution swallowed up in yet more unfathomable heights and depths and lengths and breadths of love. At the end of the sermon something was said

about the new light which the dawning of that Eternal Day would cast on the perplexities and sufferings and wrongs of our lives. It would be easy, the preacher said, to forgive all wrongs, fancied or real, when all the links that had bound our lives together and to God were made clear. Ellen turned her face, radiant with a tremulous tearful smile, towards him at the words, and held out her hand. The moment he held it seemed to John Thornley to open the door for him into a new life. It might not be a life of happy human love, but one tending to higher, nobler, more self-sacrificing ends than he had yet known; he prayed low to himself that it might be. The next moment the blessing was given, there was a movement among the kneelers by the altar, and Ellen rose and they left the place together.

They met Peter Lynch in the throng outside the chapel door, who gave Ellen such a gloomy account of his mistress's state of health that she was glad to accept his offer of a seat on the three-wheeled car which had brought him to the village, and so hasten her arrival at the Hollow.

John Thornley, after placing her in the car, shook hands with her in silence. It did not seem necessary for him to say, "We shall meet to-morrow." That hand-clasp in the chapel seemed just then to have made him independent of future meetings or partings, and to have given him a spiritual hold on her presence so firm that no distance of space nor spite of circumstance could ever oblige him to let it go again. Far or near, dear to her or indifferent, he believed he should live from henceforth in its light.

## WILLIAM ALLINGHAM.

BORN 1824 — DIED 1889.

[William Allingham was born at Ballyshannon,—that picturesquely situated town in the north of Ireland to which his poems have so often recurred. He early began to contribute to London periodicals, writing, among others, in the *Athenæum* and *Household Words*. In 1850 his first volume of poems was published. In 1854 a second, under the title *Day and Night Songs*, was issued; and in the following year appeared another edition of the same work, enlarged, and illustrated by Millais and several other artists. *Fifty Modern Poems* appeared in 1865. *Laurence Bloomfield* in

*Ireland* is a picture of contemporary Ireland. It is written in decasyllabic couplets, and is divided into twelve chapters. Having originally appeared in *Fraser*, it was, in 1869, published in volume form. *Songs, Poems, and Ballads*, which appeared here in 1877, is a revised collection from previous works, along with many new pieces which Mr. Allingham had contributed from time to time to periodical literature. It will not be necessary to pass any critical judgment here on a poet who has an assured position. The specimens we quote from *Laurence Bloomfield* will give a good

idea of the simplicity, strength, and realistic power of that remarkable poem. We also append a few of the shorter lyrics, in which he was, perhaps, happiest. It should be added that Mr. Allingham was well known also as a prose writer. He was for many years connected with *Fraser's Magazine*, and in 1872, on Mr. Froude's resignation, became editor—a position he held for some years. A selection from his essays in three volumes has been published since his death, as well as a final edition of his poems in six volumes.]

### BALLYTULLAGH.

(FROM "LAURENCE BLOOMFIELD.")<sup>1</sup>

The hamlet Ballytullagh, small and old,  
Lay negligently cluster'd in a fold  
Of Tullagh Hill, amid the crags and moor;  
A windy dwelling-place, rough, lonesome, poor;  
So low and weather-stain'd the walls, the thatch  
So dusk of hue, or spread with mossy patch,  
A stranger journeying on the distant road  
Might hardly guess that human hearts abode  
In those wild fields, save when a smoky wreath  
Distinguish'd from huge rocks, above, beneath,  
Its huddled roofs. A lane goes up the hill,  
Crown'd, at one elbow, by a crystal rill,  
Between the stepping-stones gay tripping o'er  
In shallow brightness on its gravelly floor,  
From crags above, with falls and rocky urns,  
Through sward below, in deep deliberate turns,  
Where each fine evening brought the boys to play  
At football, or with *camans*<sup>2</sup> drive away  
The whizzing *naggy*,<sup>3</sup> a crooked lane and steep,  
Older than broad highways, you find it creep,  
Fenced in with stooping thorn-trees, bramble-  
brakes,

Tall edge-stones, gleaming, gay as spotted snakes,  
With gold and silver lichen; till it bends  
Between two rock-based, rough-built gable ends,  
To form the street, if one may call it street,  
Where ducks and pigs in filthy forum meet;  
A scrambling, cavels, tatter'd place, no doubt;  
Each cottage rude within doors as without;  
All rude and poor; some wretched,—black, and bare,  
And doleful as the cavern of Despair.  
And yet, when crops were good, nor oatmeal high,  
A famine or a fever-time gone by,  
The touch of simple pleasures, even here,  
In rustic sight and sound the heart could cheer.  
With voice of brooks moving o'er the hills,

<sup>1</sup> This and the following extracts are made by permission of the author.

<sup>2</sup> *Camans*, sticks bent at one end.

<sup>3</sup> *Naggy*, wooden ball.

Wild birds and four-foot creatures, falling rills,  
Mingled the hum of huswife's wheel, cock-crow,  
The whetted scythe, or cattle's evening low,  
Or laugh of children. Herding went the boy,  
The sturdy diggers wrought with spade and *log*,<sup>4</sup>  
The tether'd she-goat browsed the rock's green  
ledge,

The cloths were spread to dry on sloping hedge,  
The *colliers* did their broilery in the shade  
Of leafy bush, or gown-skirt overlaid,  
Or wash'd and *bertled*<sup>5</sup> by the shallow brook,  
Or sung their ballads round the chimney-nook  
To spend a winter night, when song, and jest,  
And dance, and talk, and social game are best;  
For daily life's material good enough  
Such trivial incidents and homely stuff.  
Here also could those miracles befall  
Of wedding, new-born babe, and funeral;  
Here every thought, and mood, and fancy rise  
From common earth and soar to mystic skies.

### GOING TO THE FAIR.

(FROM "LAURENCE BLOOMFIELD.")

Ere yet the sun has dried on hedge and furze  
Their silver veils of dewy gossamers,  
Along the winding road to Lismagway  
The drover trudges and the country boy,  
And pigs, their hindfoot jerking in a cord,  
And bleating sheep; the farmer jogs his way,  
Or plies his staff and legs of woollen gray;  
The basket-bearing goodwives slowly move,  
White-capt, with colour'd kerchief tied above,  
On foot, or in the cart-front placed on high  
To jolt along in lumbering luxury;  
Men, women, pigs, cows, sheep, and horses tend  
One way, and to the Harvest Fair they wend.

'Tis where the road-side rivulet expands,  
And every stone upon its image stands,  
The country maidens finish their attire,  
Screen'd by the network of a tangled briar;  
On grassy bank their shapely limbs incline  
With milk-white stocking and the well-black'd  
shoe,

And court that mirror for a final glance,  
The dazzling ribbons nodding round their face.  
Behold our Bridget tripping to the fair;  
Her shawl is splendid, but her feet are bare;  
Till, quick the little bundle here untied  
The shoes come forth, the skirts are shaken wide,  
And Widdy enters Lismagway in pride;  
Nor be it long ere Deamie she espies,  
To read her triumph in his joyful eyes.

<sup>4</sup> *Log*, a half-spade.

<sup>5</sup> *Bertling*, thumping clothes with a truncheon (batle).

But first of all, with calm submissive face,  
Beads in her hand, within the Holy Place  
She kneels, among the kneelers who adore  
In silent reverence on that mystic floor;  
Then with a curtesy, and with symbol meet  
On brow and breast, returning to the street.

## LOVELY MARY DONNELLY.

Oh, lovely Mary Donnelly, it's you I love the best!  
If fifty girls were round you I'd hardly see the rest.  
Be what it may the time of day, the place be  
where it will,

Sweet looks of Mary Donnelly, they bloom before  
me still.

Her eyes like mountain water that's flowing on a  
rock,  
How clear they are, how dark they are! and they  
give me many a shock.

Red rosy warm in sunshine and wetted with a  
show'r,

Could ne'er express the charming lip that has me  
in its pow'r.

Her nose is straight and handsome, her eyebrows  
lifted up,

Her chin is very neat and port, and smooth like  
a china cup,

Her hair's the brag of Ireland, so weighty and so  
fine;

It's rolling down upon her neck, and gather'd in  
a twine.

The dance o' last Whit-Monday night exceeded  
all before,

No pretty girl for miles about was missing from  
the floor;

But Mary kept the belt of love, and O but she was  
gay!

She danced a jig, she sung a song, that took my  
heart away.

When she stood up for dancing, her steps were so  
complete,

The music nearly kill'd itself to listen to her feet;  
The fiddler moan'd his blindness, he heard her so  
much praised,

But bless'd his luck to not be deaf when once her  
voice she rais'd.

And evermore I'm whistling or lifting what you  
sang,

Your smile is always in my heart, your name be-  
side my tongue;

But you've as many sweethearts as you'd count on  
both your hands,

And for myself there's not a thumb or little finger  
stands.

Oh, you're the flower o' womankind in country or  
in town;

The higher I exalt you, the lower I'm cast down.  
If some great lord should come this way, and see  
your beauty bright,

And you to be his lady, I'd own it was but right.

O might we live together in a lofty palace hall,  
Where joyful music rises, and where scarlet cur-  
tains fall!

O might we live together in a cottage mean and  
small;

With sods of grass the only roof, and mud the only  
wall!

O lovely Mary Donnelly, your beauty's my distress.  
It's far too beautiful to be mine, but I'll never  
wish it less.

The proudest place would fit your face, and I am  
poor and low;

But blessings be about you, dear, wherever you  
may go!

## ABBEE ASAROE.

Gray, gray is Abbee Asaroo, by Ballyshanny town,  
It has neither door nor window, the walls are  
broken down;

The carven stones lie scatter'd in briars and nettles-  
bed;

The only feet are those that come at burial of the  
dead.

A little rocky rivulet runs murmuring to the tide,  
Singing a song of ancient days, in sorrow, not in  
pride;

The boor-tree and the lightsome ash across the  
portal grow,

And heaven itself is now the roof of Abbee Asaroo.

It looks beyond the harbour-stream to Gulban  
mountain blue;

It hears the voice of Erna's fall,—Atlantic breakers  
too;

High ships go sailing past it; the sturdy elank of  
oars

Brings in the salmon-boat to haul a net upon the  
shores;

And this way to his home-creek, when the summer  
day is done,

Slow sculls the weary fisherman across the setting  
sun;

While green with corn is Sheegus Hill, his cottage  
white below;

But gray at every season is Abbee Asaroo.

There stood one day a poor old man above its  
broken bridge;

He heard no running rivulet, he saw no mountain-  
ridge;

He turn'd his back on Sheegus Hill, and view'd  
 with misty sight  
 The abbey walls, the burial-ground with crosses  
 ghostly white;  
 Under a weary weight of years he bow'd upon his  
 staff,  
 Perishing in the present time the former's epitaph;  
 For, gray and wasted like the walls, a figure fall  
 of woe,  
 This man was of the blood of them who founded  
 Asaroe.

From Derry to Bannrowan Tower, Tireconnell broad  
 was theirs;  
 Spearman and plunder, bards and wine, and holy  
 abbot's prayers;  
 With chanting always in the house which they had  
 builded high  
 To God and to Saint Bernard,—whereto they came  
 to die.  
 At worst, no workhouse grave for him! the ruins  
 of his race  
 Shall rest among the ruin'd stones of this their  
 saintly place.  
 The fond old man was weeping; and tremulous  
 and slow  
 Along the rough and crooked lane he crept from  
 Asaroe.

#### ACROSS THE SEA.

I walk'd in the lonesome evening,  
 And who so sad as I,  
 When I saw the young men and maidens  
 Merrily passing by.  
 To thee, my love, to thee—  
 So fain would I come to thee!  
 While the ripples fold upon sands of gold  
 And I look across the sea.

I stretch out my hands; who will clasp them?  
 I call,—then replied no word:  
 O why should heart-longing be weaker  
 Than the waving wings of a bird!  
 To thee, my love, to thee—  
 So fain would I come to thee!  
 For the tide's at rest from east to west,  
 And I look across the sea.

There's joy in the hopeful morning,  
 There's peace in the parting day,  
 There's sorrow with every lover  
 Whose true-love is far away.  
 To thee, my love, to thee—  
 So fain would I come to thee!  
 And the water's bright in a still moonlight,  
 As I look across the sea.

#### THE WINDING BANKS OF ERNE.

Adieu to Ballyshanny, where I was bred and born!  
 Go where I may I'll think of you, as sure as night  
 and morn,  
 The kindly spot, the friendly town, where every-  
 one is known,  
 And not a face in all the place but partly seems  
 my own.  
 There's not a house or window, there's not a field  
 or hill,  
 But east or west in foreign lands, I'll recollect  
 them still;  
 I leave my warm heart with you, though my back  
 I'm forced to turn,  
 So adieu to Ballyshanny and the winding banks of  
 Erne!

No more on pleasant evenings we'll saunter down  
 the Mall,  
 When the trout is rising to the fly, the salmon to  
 the fall.  
 The boat comes straining on her net, and heavily  
 she creeps,  
 Cast off, cast off—she feels the oar, and to her  
 berth she sweeps;  
 Now, fore and aft keep hauling and gathering up  
 the clew,  
 Till a silver wave of salmon rolls in among the  
 crew;  
 Then they may sit with pipes alit, and many a  
 joke and yarn,—  
 Adieu to Ballyshanny and the winding banks of  
 Erne!

The music of the waterfall, the mirror of the tide,  
 When all the green-hilled harbour is full from side  
 to side,  
 From Fortanasson to Bullichawna, and round the  
 Abbey Bay,  
 From rocky Inis-Saimner to Coolmagit sandhills  
 gray;  
 While far upon the southern line, to guard it like  
 a wall,  
 The Leitrim mountains clothed in blue, gaze  
 calmly over all,  
 And watch the ship sail up or down, the red flag  
 at her stern,—  
 Adieu to these, adieu to all the winding banks of  
 Erne!

Farewell to you, Kildoney lads, and them that  
 pull an oar,  
 A lug-sail set or haul a net, from the Point to  
 Mollaghmore;  
 From Killybegs to hold Slieve League, that ocean-  
 mountain steep,  
 Six hundred yards in air aloft, six hundred in the  
 deep;

From Dooran to the Fairy Bridge, and round by  
Tullen strand,  
Levd and long and white with waves, where gull  
and ericew stand;  
Head out to sea when on your lee the breakers  
you discern,—  
Adieu to all the billowy coast and winding banks  
of Erne!

Farewell, Coolmore, Bundoran, and your sum-  
mer crowds that run  
From inland homes to see with joy the Atlantic  
setting sun;

To breathe the buoyant, salted air, and sport  
among the waves;  
To gather shells on sandy beach, and tempt the  
gloomy caves;  
To watch the flowing, ebbing tide, the boats, the  
crabs, the fish;  
Young men and maids to meet and smile, and  
form a tender wish;  
The sick and old in search of health, for all things  
have their turn—

And I must quit my native shore and the winding  
banks of Erne!

Farewell to every white cascade from the har-  
bour to Belleek,  
And every pool where fins may rest, and ivy-  
shaded creek;

The sloping fields, the lofty rocks, where ash and  
holly grow,  
The one split yew-tree gazing on the curving flood  
below;

The Lough that winds through islands under  
Turaw mountain green,  
And Castle Caldwell's stretching woods, with tran-  
quil bays between;

And Breezy Hill, and many a pond among the  
heath and fern,—  
For I must say adieu, adieu to the winding banks  
of Erne!

The thrush will call through Camlin groves the  
lifelong summer day,  
The waters run by mossy cliff and banks with wild  
flowers gay,

The girls will bring their work and sing beneath  
the twisted thorn,  
Or stray with sweethearts down the path among  
the growing corn;  
Along the river-side they'll go where I have often  
been,—

O never shall I see again the days that I have seen!  
A thousand chances are to one I never shall return,—  
Adieu to Ballyshanny and the winding banks of  
Erne!

Adieu to evening dances when merry neighbours  
meet,

And the fiddle says to boys and girls, "Get up and  
shake your feet!"

To *shanachies* and wise old talks of Erin's days  
gone by,—

Who trenched the rath on such a hill, and where  
the bones may lie

Of saint or king or warrior chief; with tales of  
fairy power,  
And tender ditties sweetly sung to pass the twilight  
hour.

The mournful song of exile is now forme to learn,—  
Adieu, my dear companions on the winding banks  
of Erne!

Now measure from the Commons down to each  
end of the Port,

Round the Abbey, Moy and Knaith, I wish no  
one any hurt;

The Main Street, Back Street, College Lane, the  
Mall, and Portmans,

If any foes of mine are there, I pardon every one;  
I hope that man and womankind will do the same  
by me,

For my heart is sore and heavy at voyaging the  
sea;

My loving friends I'll bear in mind, and often  
fondly turn

To think of Ballyshanny, and the winding banks  
of Erne.

If ever I'm a moneyed man, I mean, please God,  
to cast

My golden anchor in the place where youthful  
years were passed.

Though heads that now are black and brown, must  
meanwhile gather gray,

New faces rise by every hearth, and old ones drop  
away,

Yet dearer still that Irish hill than all the world  
beside—

It's home, sweet home, where'er I roam, through  
lands and waters wide.

And if the Lord allows me, I surely will return,  
To my native Ballyshanny, and the winding banks  
of Erne.

#### THE FAIRIES.

Up the airy mountain,  
Down the rushy glen,  
We daren't go a-hunting,  
For fear of little men.  
Wee folk, good folk,  
'Trooping all together,'  
Green jacket, red cap,  
And white owl's feather.

Down along the rocky shore,  
Some make their home;  
They live on crisp pancakes  
Of yellow tide-foam.

Some in the reeds  
Of the black mountain-lake,  
With frogs for their watch-dogs,  
All night awake.

High on the hill-top  
The old king sits;  
He is now so old and gray,  
He's nigh lost his wits.  
With a bridge of white mist,  
Columbkille he crosses,  
On his stately journeys  
From Slieve League to Rosses;  
Or going up with music  
On cold starry nights,  
To sup with the queen  
Of the gay Northern Lights.

They stole little Bridget  
For seven years long;  
When she came down again,  
Her friends were all gone.  
They took her lightly back,  
Between the night and morrow;  
They thought that she was fast asleep,  
But she was dead with sorrow.  
They have kept her ever since,  
Deep within the lake,  
On a bed of flag-leaves,  
Watching till she wake.

By the craggy hill-side,  
Through the mosses bare,  
They have planted thorn-trees,  
For pleasure here and there.  
Is any man so daring  
As dig them up in spite,  
He shall find the sharpest thorns  
In his bed at night.

Up the airy mountain,  
Down the rushy glen,  
We daren't go a-hunting,  
For fear of little men.  
Wee folk, good folk,  
Trooping all together,  
Green jacket, red cap,  
And white owl's feather.

#### FOUR DUCKS ON A POND.

Four ducks on a pond,  
A grass-bank beyond,  
A blue sky of spring,  
White clouds on the wing:  
What a little thing  
To remember for years,  
To remember with tears!

#### THE LOVER AND BIRDS.

Within a budding grove,  
In April's ear sang every bird his best,  
But not a song to pleasure my unrest,  
Or touch the tears unwept of bitter love;  
Somespace, methought, with pity, some as if in jest  
To every word,  
Of every bird,  
I listened or replied as it behove.

Screamed Chaffinch, "Sweet, sweet, sweet!  
Pretty love, come and meet me here!"  
"Chaffinch," quoth I, "be dumb awhile, in fear  
Thy darling prove no better than a cheat  
And never come, or fly, when wintry days appear."  
Yet from a twig,  
With voice so high,  
The little fowl his utterance did repeat.

Then I, "The man forlorn,  
Hears earth send up a foolish noise aloft."  
"And what'll he do? What'll he do?" scoffed  
The Blackbird, standing in an ancient thorn,  
Then spread his sooty wings and tilted to the croft,  
With cackling laugh,  
Whom I, being half  
Enraged, called after, giving back his scorn.

Worse mocked the Thrush, "What die!  
Oh, could he do it? Could he do it? Nay!  
Be quick! be quick! Here, here, here!" (went  
his lay)  
"Take heed I take heed!" then, "Why? Why?  
Why? Why? Why?  
See-See now! ee-ee now!" (he drawled) "Back!  
Back! Back! R-r-r-run away!"  
Oh, Thrush, be still,  
Or at thy will  
Seek some less sad interpreter than I!

"Air! air! blue air and white!  
Whither I flee, whither, O whither, O whither I  
flee!"  
(Thus the Lark hurried, mounting from the lea)  
"Hills, countries, many waters glittering  
bright  
Whither I see, whither I see! Deeper, deeper,  
deeper, whither I see, see, see!"  
"Gay Lark," I said,  
"The song that's bred  
In happy nest may well to heaven take flight!"

"There's something, something sad,  
I half remember," piped a broken strain;  
Well sung, sweet Robin! Robin, sing again.  
"Spring's opening cheerily, cheerily! be we  
glad!"  
Which moved, I wist not why, me melancholy mad,  
Till now, grown weak,  
With wetted cheek,  
Most comforting and gentle thoughts I had.

## A GRAVESTONE.

Far from the churchyard dig his grave,  
On some green mound beside the wave;  
To westward, sea and sky alone,  
And sunsets. Put a massy stone,  
With mortal name and date, a harp,  
And bunch of wild-flowers carven sharp;  
Then leave it free to winds that blow,  
And patient mosses creeping slow,  
And wandering wings and footsteps rare  
Of human creatures pausing there.

## AMONG THE HEATHER.

One morning, walking out, I o'ertook a modest  
colleen,  
When the wind was blowing cool and the harvest  
leaves were falling.  
"Is our road perchance the same? Might we  
travel on together?"  
"Oh, I keep the mountain-side," she replied,  
"among the heather."

"Your mountain air is sweet when the days are  
long and sunny,  
When the grass grows round the rocks, and the  
whin-bloom smells like honey;  
But the winter's coming fast with its foggy, snowy  
weather,  
And you'll find it bleak and chill on your hill  
among the heather."

She praised her mountain home, and I'll praise  
it too with reason,  
For where Molly is there's sunshine and flowers  
at every season.  
Be the moorland black or white, does it signify a  
feather?  
Now I know the way by heart, every part among  
the heather.

The sun goes down in haste, and the night falls  
thick and stormy,  
Yet I'd travel twenty miles for the welcome that's  
before me;  
Singing "Hi for Eskydun!" in the teeth of wind  
and weather,  
Love'll warm me as I go through the snow among  
the heather.

## MAYNE REID.

BORN 1819 — DIED 1883.

[Captain Mayne Reid was born in Kioskilt, county Down, in 1819, being a year younger than many of his biographers have made out. His father was an eminent Presbyterian clergyman, and intended his son to follow the same calling, but after studying for some time with this view, he suddenly left—some say ran away from—home. He sailed for the United States, more with the idea of seeing the world and finding adventures than with any definite plan. He landed at New Orleans, and went on several excursions on the Red River and the Missouri. During this period he traded and hunted with the Indians, and for more than five years he enjoyed the wild adventures, the strange and eccentric scenes, and the bracing freedom of the prairie. It was at this stage of his life he obtained that intimate acquaintance with the Indian character and wild scenery which he has so well reproduced in several of his works. Afterwards he went on a tour through the United States, visiting almost every part of the country. He had already begun to use his pen, but the out-

break of the war between the United States and Mexico in 1845 supplied a new, and at the moment, more attractive field of activity. He sought for and obtained a commission, and passed through some of the most exciting and dangerous scenes of the war. He was present at the capture of Vera Cruz. He led the last charge of the infantry at Cherubusco, and as one of the forlorn hope at Chapultepec he was severely wounded and reported killed. At the close of the war he resigned his commission, and his next idea was the organization of the American legion to help the Hungarians in their insurrection against the then oppressive rule of Austria. When he arrived at Paris he found that the rebellion had been suppressed. From this period forward he was a *littérateur*, and works came from his pen with extraordinary fertility. The popularity of his writings at home and abroad has been remarkable. Of *The Scalp Hunters* alone a million of copies are said to have been sold. *The Athenæum* says that in Russia he is more popular than even Scott or Dickens. In



France, Spain, and Italy several authors have produced different translations of his works. Of his writings we can here mention but a few of the most remarkable. *The Rifle Rangers*, *The Scalp Hunters*, *The War Trail*, *The Quadroon*, *The White Chief*, and *The Headless Horseman*. In his works there are many scenes of vivid description, and the rapidity with which he hurries the reader from scene to scene makes his stories highly exciting.]

### THE WILD WEST.\*

Unroll the world's map and look upon the great northern continent of America. Away to the wild west, away toward the setting sun, away beyond many a fur meridian let your eyes wander. Rest them where golden rivers rise among peaks that carry the eternal snow. Rest them there.

You are looking upon a land whose features are unfurrowed by human hands, still bearing the marks of the Almighty mould, as upon the morning of creation; a region whose every object wears the impress of God's image. His ambient spirit lives in the silent grandeur of its mountains, and speaks in the roar of its mighty rivers; a region redolent of romance, rich in the reality of adventure.

Follow me, with the eye of your mind, through scenes of wild beauty, of savage sublimity.

I stand in an open plain. I turn my face to the north, to the south, to the east, and to the west; and on all sides behold the blue circle of the heavens girdling around me. Nor rock nor tree breaks the ring of the horizon. What covers the broad expanse between? Wood? water? grass? No; flowers! As far as my eye can range it rests only on flowers, on beautiful flowers!

I am looking as on a tinted map, an enamelled picture brilliant with every hue of the prism.

Yonder is golden yellow, where the helianthus turns her dial-like face to the sun. Yonder, scarlet, where the malva erects its red banner. Here is a parterre of the purple monarda, there the euphorbia sheds its silver leaf. Yonder the orange predominates in the showy flowers of the asclepias; and beyond the eye ranges over the pink blossoms of the clover.

The breeze stirs them. Millions of corollas are waving their gaudy standards. The tall stalks of the helianthus bend and rise in long undulations like billows on a golden sea.

They are at rest again. The air is filled with odours sweet as the perfumes of Arabia or Ind. Myriads of insects flap their gay wings; flowers of themselves. The bee-birds skirr around, glancing like stray sunbeams; or, poised on whirling wings, drink from the nectared cups; and the wild bee, with laden limbs, clings among the honeyed pistils, or leaves for his far hive with a song of joy.

Who planted these flowers? Who hath woven them into these pictured parterres? Nature. It is her richest mantle, richer in its hues than the scarfs of Cadiz.

'This is the "weed prairie." It is misnamed. It is the garden of God.

The scene is changed. I am in a plain as before, with the unbroken horizon circling around me. What do I behold? Flowers! No; there is not a flower in sight, but one vast expanse of living verdure! From north to south, from east to west, stretches the prairie meadow, green as an emerald, and smooth as the surface of a sleeping lake.

The wind is upon its bosom, sweeping the silken blades. They are in motion; and the verdure is dappled into lighter and darker shades, as the shadows of summer clouds flitting across the sun.

The eye wanders without resistance. Perchance it encounters the dark hirsute forms of the buffalo, or traces the tiny outlines of the antelope. Perchance it follows, in pleased wonder, the far-wild gallop of a snow-white steed.

This is the "grass prairie," the boundless pasture of the bison.

The scene changes. The earth is no longer level, but treeless and verdant as ever. Its surface exhibits a succession of parallel undulations, here and there swelling into smooth round hills. It is covered with a soft turf of brilliant greenness. These undulations remind one of the ocean after a mighty storm, when the crested foam has died upon the waves, and the big swell comes howling in. They look as though they had once been such waves, that, by an omnipotent mandate, had been transformed to earth, and suddenly stood still.

'This is the "rolling prairie."

Again the scene changes. I am among green-

\* This and the following extract from *The Scalp Hunters* were used by permission of the author.

swards and bright flowers; but the view is broken by groves and clumps of copse-wood. The frondage is varied, its tints are vivid, its outlines soft and graceful. As I move forward new landscapes open up continuously: views park-like and picturesque. "Gangs" of buffalo, "herds" of antelope, and "droves" of wild horses, mottle the far vistas. Turkeys run into the coppice, and pheasants whirl up from the path.

Where are the owners of these lands, of these flocks and fowls? Where are the houses, the palaces that should appertain to these lordly parks? I look forward expecting to see the turrets of tall mansions spring up over the groves. But no. For hundreds of miles around no chimney sends forth its smoke. Although with a cultivated aspect, this region is only trodden by the moccasined foot of the hunter, and his enemy the red Indian.

These are the "mottes"—the "islands" of the prairie sea.

I am in the deep forest. It is night, and the log-fire throws out its vermilion glare, painting the objects that surround our bivouac. Huge trunks stand thickly around us; and massive limbs, gray and giant-like, stretch out and over. I notice the bark. It is cracked, and clings in broad scales crisping outward. Long snake-like parasites creep from tree to tree, coiling the trunks as though they were serpents and would crush them! There are no leaves overhead. They have ripened and fallen; but the white Spanish moss, festooned along the branches, hangs weeping down like the drapery of a death-bed.

Prostrate trunks, yards in diameter and half-decayed, lie along the ground. Their ends exhibit vast cavities, where the porcupine and opossum have taken shelter from the cold.

My comrades, wrapped in their blankets, and stretched upon the dead leaves, have gone to sleep. They lie with their feet to the fire, and their heads resting in the hollow of their saddles. The horses, standing around a tree, and tied to its lower branches, seem also to sleep. I am awake and listening. The wind high up, whistling among the twigs, and causing the long white streamers to oscillate. It utters a wild and melancholy music. There are few other sounds, for it is winter, and the tree-frog and cicada are silent. I hear the crackling knots in the fire, the rustling of dry leaves "swirled" up by a stray gust, the "coo-whoo-a" of the white owl, the bark of the racoon, and, at intervals, the dismal howling

of wolves. These are the nocturnal voices of the *winter* forest. They are savage sounds; yet there is a chord in my bosom that vibrates under their influence, and my spirit is tinged with romance as I lie and listen.

The forest in autumn; still bearing its full frondage. The leaves resemble flowers, so bright are their hues. They are red, and yellow, and golden, and brown. The woods are warm and glorious now, and the birds flutter among the laden branches. The eye wanders delighted down long vistas and over sunlit glades. It is caught by the flashing of gaudy plumage, the golden green of the parrot, the blue of the jay, and the orange wing of the oriole. The red-bird flutters lower down in the coppice of green pawpaws, or amidst the amber leaflets of the beechen thicket. Hundreds of tiny wings flit through the openings, twinkling in the sun like the glancing of gems.

The air is filled with music: sweet sounds of love. The bark of the squirrel, the cooing of mated doves, the "rat-ta-ta" of the pecker, and the constant and measured chirrup of the cicada, are all ringing together. High up, on a topmost twig, the mocking-bird pours forth his mimic note, as though he would shame all other songsters into silence.

I am in a country of brown barren earth and broken outlines. There are rocks, and clefts, and patches of sterile soil. Strange vegetable forms grow in the clefts and hang over the rocks. Others are spheroidal in shape, resting upon the surface of the parched earth. Others rise vertically to a great height like curved and fluted columns. Some throw out branches, crooked shaggy branches, with hirsute oval leaves. Yet there is a homogeneity about all these vegetable forms, in their colour, in their fruit and flowers, that proclaims them of one family. They are cacti. It is a forest of the Mexican *noyal*. Another singular plant is here. It throws out long thorny leaves that curve downward. It is the agave, the far-famed mezcal-plant of Mexico. Here and there, mingling with the cacti, are trees of acacia and mezquite, the denizens of the desert land. No bright object relieves the eye; no bird pours its melody into the ear. The lonely owl flaps away into the impassable thicket, the rattlesnake glides under its scanty shade, and the coyote skulks through its silent glades.

I have climbed mountain after mountain,

and still I behold peaks soaring far above crowned with the snow that never melts. I stand upon beetling cliffs, and look into chasms that yawn beneath, sleeping in the silence of desolation. Great fragments have fallen into them, and lie piled one upon another. Others hang threatening over, as if waiting for some concussion of the atmosphere to hurt them from their balance. Dark precipices frown me into fear, and my head reels with a dizzy faintness. I hold by the pine-tree shaft, or the angle of the firmer rock.

Above, and below, and around me are mountains piled on mountains in chaotic confusion. Some are bald and bleak; others exhibit traces of vegetation in the dark needles of the pine and cedar, whose stunted forms half-grow, half-hung from the cliffs. Here a cone-shaped peak soars up till it is lost in snow and clouds. There a ridge elevates its sharp outline against the sky; while along its sides lie huge boulders of granite, as though they had been hurled from the hands of Titan giants!

A fearful monster, the grizzly bear, drags his body along the high ridges; the carajou squats upon the projecting rock, waiting the elk that must pass to the water below; and the bighorn bounds from crag to crag in search of his shy mate. Along the pine branch the bald buzzard whets his filthy beak; and the war-eagle, soaring over all, cuts sharply against the blue field of the heavens.

These are the Rocky Mountains, the American Andes, the colossal vertebrae of the continent!

#### CAPTURE OF AN INDIAN CHIEF.

Our eyes rolled over the prairie together, eastward, as the speaker pointed. An object was just visible low down on the horizon, like a moving blazing star. It was not that. At a glance we all knew what it was. It was a helmet, flashing under the sunbeam, as it rose and fell to the measured gallop of a horse.

"To the willows, men! to the willows!" shouted Seguin. "Drop the bow! Leave it where it was. To your horses! Lead them! Crouch! crouch!"

We all ran to our horses, and seizing the bridles, half-led, half-dragged them within the willow thicket. We leaped into our saddles, so as to be ready for any emergency, and sat peering through the leaves that screened us.

"Shall we fire as he comes up, captain?" asked one of the men.

"No."

"We kin take him nicely, just as he stoops for the bow."

"No; not for your lives!"

"What then, captain?"

"Let him take it and go," was Seguin's reply.

"Why, captain? what's that for?"

"Fools! do you not see that the whole tribe would be back upon our trail before midnight? Are you mad? Let him go. He may not notice our tracks, as our horses are not shod. If so, let him go as he came, I tell you."

"But how, captain, if he squints yonder-away?"

Garey, as he said this, pointed to the rocks at the foot of the mountain.

"*Sac-r-r-ré Dieu!* the Digger!" exclaimed Seguin, his countenance changing expression.

The body lay on a conspicuous point, on its face, the crimson skull turned upward and outward, so that it could hardly fail to attract the eye of any one coming in from the plain. Several coyotes had already climbed up the slab where it lay, and were smelling around it, seemingly not caring to touch the hideous morsel.

"He's bound to see it, captain," added the hunter.

"If so, we must take him with the lance, the lasso, or alive. No gun must be fired. They might still hear it, and would be on us before we could get round the mountain. No! sling your guns! Let those who have lances and lasses get them in readiness."

"When would you have us make the dash, captain?"

"Leave that to me. Perhaps he may dismount for the bow; or, if not, he may ride into the spring to water his horse, then we can surround him. If he see the Digger's body he may pass up to examine it more closely. In that case we can intercept him without difficulty. Be patient! I shall give you the signal."

During all this time the Navajo was coming up at a regular gallop. As the dialogue ended he had got within about three hundred yards of the spring, and still pressed forward without slackening his pace. We kept our gaze fixed upon him in breathless silence, eyeing both man and horse.

It was a splendid sight. The horse was a large coal-black mustang, with fiery eyes and red open nostrils. He was frowning at the mouth, and the white flakes had clouded his throat, counter, and shoulders. He was wet all over, and glittered as he moved with the

play of his proud flanks. The rider was naked from the waist up, excepting his helmet and plumes, and some ornaments that glistened on his neck, bosom, and wrists. A tunic-like skirt, bright and embroidered, covered his hips and thighs. Below the knee his legs were naked, ending in a buskined moccasin that fitted tightly around the ankle. Unlike the *Ajaches* there was no paint upon his body, and his bronze complexion shone with the hue of health. His features were noble and warlike, his eye bold and piercing, and his long black hair swept away behind him, mingling with the tail of his horse. He rode upon a Spanish saddle with his lance poised on the stirrup, and resting lightly against his right arm. His left was thrust through the strap of a white shield, and a quiver with its feathered shafts peeped over his shoulder.

His bow was before him.

It was a splendid sight, both horse and rider, as they rose together over the green swells of the prairie; a picture more like that of some Homeric hero than of a savage of the "wild west."

"Wagh!" exclaimed one of the hunters in an undertone; "how they glitter! Look at that 'ar head-piece! it's fairly a-blaazin'!"

"Ay," rejoined Garey, "we may thank the piece o' brass. We'd have been in as ugly a fix as he's in now if we hadn't sighted it in time. What!" continued the trapper, his voice rising into earnestness; "Dacoma, by the Etamin! The second chief of the Navajoes!"

I turned toward Seguin to witness the effect of this announcement. The *Muricopa* was leaning over to him, muttering some words in an unknown tongue, and gesticulating with energy. I recognized the name "Dacoma," and there was an expression of fierce hatred in the chief's countenance as he pointed to the advancing horseman.

"Well, then," answered Seguin, apparently assenting to the wishes of the other, "he shall not escape, whether he sees it or no. But do not use your gun: they are not ten miles off: yonder behind the swell. We can easily surround him. If not, I can overtake him on this horse, and here's another."

As Seguin uttered the last speech he pointed to Moro. "Silence!" he continued, lowering his voice; "Hish-sh!" The silence became death-like. Each man sat pressing his horse with his knees, as if thus to hold him at rest.

The Navajo had now reached the border of the deserted camp; and inclining to the left, he galloped down the line, scattering the

wolves as he went. He sat leaning to one side, his gaze searching the ground. When nearly opposite to our ambush, he descried the object of his search, and sliding his feet out of the stirrup, guided his horse so as to shave closely past it. Then, without reining in, or even *slacking his pace*, he bent over until his plume swept the earth, and picking up the bow, swung himself back into the saddle.

"Beautiful!" exclaimed the bull-fighter.

"By gosh! it's a pity to kill him," muttered a hunter; and a low murmur of admiration was heard among the men.

After a few more springs the Indian suddenly wheeled, and was about to gallop back, when his eye was caught by the ensanguined object upon the rock. He reined in with a jerk, until the hips of his horse almost rested upon the prairie, and sat gazing upon the body with a look of surprise.

"Beautiful!" again exclaimed Sanchez; "*carrambo*, beautiful!"

It was, in effect, as fine a picture as ever the eye looked upon. The horse with his tail scattered upon the ground, with crest erect and breathing nostril, quivering under the impulse of his masterly rider; the rider himself, with his glancing helmet and waving plumes, his bronze complexion, his firm and graceful seat, and his eye fixed in the gaze of wonder.

It was, as Sanchez had said, a beautiful picture—a living statue; and all of us were filled with admiration as we looked upon it. Not one of the party, with perhaps an exception, should have liked to fire the shot that would have tumbled it from its pedestal.

Horse and man remained in this attitude for some moments. Then the expression of the rider's countenance suddenly changed. His eye wandered with an inquiring and somewhat terrified look. It rested upon the water, still muddy with the trampling of our horses.

One glance was sufficient; and, with a quick strong jerk upon the bridle, the savage horseman wheeled and struck out for the prairie.

Our charging signal had been given at the same instant; and, springing forward, we shot out of the copsewood in a body.

We had to cross the rivulet. Seguin was some paces in advance as we rode forward to it. I saw his horse suddenly baulk, stumble over the bank, and roll headlong into the water!

The rest of us went plashing through. I did not stop to look back. I knew that *now* the taking of the Indian was life or death to all of us; and I struck my spur deeply and strained forward in the pursuit.

For some time we all rode together in a dense "clump." When fairly out on the plain we saw the Indian ahead of us about a dozen lengths of his horse; and one and all felt with dismay that he was keeping his distance, if not actually increasing it.

We had forgotten the condition of our animals. They were faint with hunger, and stiff from standing so long in the ravine. Moreover, they had just drunk to a surfeit.

I soon found that I was forging ahead of my companions. The superior swiftness of Moro gave me the advantage. El Sol was still before me. I saw him circling his lasso; I saw him launch it and suddenly jerk up; I saw the loop sliding over the hips of the flying mustang. He had missed his aim. He was recoiling the rope as I shot past him, and I noticed his look of chagrin and disappointment.

My Arab had now warmed to the chase, and I was soon far ahead of my comrades. I perceived, too, that I was closing upon the Navajo. Every spring brought me nearer, until there were not a dozen lengths between us.

I knew not how to act. I held my rifle in my hands, and could have shot the Indian in the back; but I remembered the injunction of Seguin, and we were now closer to the enemy than ever. I did not know but that we might be in sight of them. I dared not fire.

I was still undecided whether to use my knife or endeavour to unhorse the Indian with my clubbed rifle, when he glanced over his shoulder and saw that I was alone.

Suddenly he wheeled, and throwing his lance to a charge, came galloping back. His horse seemed to work without the rein, obedient to his voice and the touch of his knees.

I had just time to throw up my rifle and parry the charge, which was a right point. I did not parry it successfully. The blade grazed my arm, tearing my flesh. The barrel of my rifle caught in the sling of the lance, and the

piece was whipped out of my hands. The wound, the shock, and the loss of my weapon had discomfited me in the *manœuvres* of my horse, and it was some time before I could gain the battle to turn him. My antagonist had wheeled sooner, as I knew by the "hist" of an arrow that scattered the curls over my right ear. As I faced him again another was on the string, and the next moment it was sticking through my left arm.

I was now angry; and drawing a pistol from the holster I cocked it and galloped forward. I knew it was the only chance for my life.

The Indian, at the same time, dropped his bow, and, bringing his lance to the charge, spurred on to meet me. I was determined not to fire until near and sure of hitting.

We closed at full gallop. Our horses almost touched. I levelled and pulled trigger. The cap snapped upon my pistol!

The lance-blade glittered in my eyes; its point was at my breast. Something struck me sharply in the face. It was the ring-loop of a lasso. I saw it settle over the shoulders of the Indian, falling to his elbows. It tightened as it fell. There was a wild yell, a quick jerk of my antagonist's body, the lance flew from his hands, and the next moment he was plucked out of his saddle and lying helpless upon the prairie.

His horse met mine with a concussion that sent both of them to the earth. We rolled and scrambled about and rose again.

When I came to my feet El Sol was standing over the Navajo with his knife drawn, and his lasso looped around the arms of his captive.

"The horse! the horse! secure the horse!" shouted Seguin, as he galloped up; and the crowd dashed past me in pursuit of the mustang, which, with trailing bridle, was scouring over the prairie. In a few minutes the animal was harnessed, and led back to the spot so near being made sacred with my grave.

## EVA MARY KELLY—ELLEN DOWNING.

[Some references we have already made to the poetry of the *Nation* will have told the reader that many of the most powerful poems came from the pens of women. We have already mentioned the most distinguished of these female contributors—Lady Wilde (Speranza). Two others were Eva Mary Kelly,

now Mrs. Kevin Egan O'Doherty (whose *nom de plume* usually was "Eva"), and Miss Ellen Downing (known as "Mary"). Mr. A. M. Sullivan has, in his *New Ireland*, told in a most interesting manner the very different stories of these two lives. "Eva Mary Kelly," he writes, "was the daughter of a county Gal-

way gentleman, and could have been little more than a girl when the contributions bearing her pseudonym began to attract attention.

Kevin O'Doherty was at this time a young medical student in Dublin. From admiring 'Eva's' poetry he took to admiring, that is, loving herself. The outbreak of 1848, however, brought a rude interruption to Kevin's suit. He was writing unmistakably seditious prose, while 'Eva' was assailing the constituted authorities in rebel verse. Kevin was arrested and brought to trial. Twice the jury disagreed. The day before his third arraignment he was offered a virtual pardon—a merely nominal sentence—if he would plead guilty. He sent for Eva and told her of the proposition. 'It may seem as if I did not feel the certainty of losing you, perhaps for ever,' said he, 'but I don't like this idea of pleading guilty. Say, what shall I do?' 'Do?' answered the poetess; 'why, be a man and face the worst. I'll wait for you however long the sentence may be.' Next day fortune deserted Kevin. The jury found him guilty. The judge assigned him ten years' transportation. 'Eva' was allowed to see him once more in the cell to say adieu. She whispered in his ear, 'Be you faithful. I'll wait.' And she did. Years flew by, and the young exile was at length allowed once more to tread Irish soil. Two days after he landed at Kingstown 'Eva' was his bride.

"Less happy," goes on Mr. Sullivan, "was the romance of 'Mary's' fate. She was a Munster lady, Miss Ellen Downing by name, and, like 'Eva,' formed an attachment to one of the 'Young Ireland' writers. In 'Forty-eight' he became a fugitive. Alas! in foreign climes he learned to forget home vows. 'Mary' sank under the blow. She put by the lyre, and in utter seclusion from the world lingered for a while; but ere long the spring flowers blossomed on her grave."]

### THE PEOPLE'S CHIEF.

BY MISS KELLY.

Come forth, come forth, O Man of men! to the  
cry of the gathering nations,  
We watch on the tow'r, we watch on the hill, pour-  
ing our invocations—  
Our souls are sick of sounds and shades, that mock  
our shame and grief,  
We hurl the Dragons from their seats, and call the  
lawful Chief!

Come forth, come forth, O Man of men! to the  
frenzy of our imploring,  
The winged despair that no man can bear, up to  
the Heavens soaring—  
Come! faith and hope, and love and trust, upon  
their centre rock,  
The wailing Millions summon thee amid the earth-  
quake shock!

We've kept the weary watch of years, with a wild  
and heart-wrung yearning,  
But the star of the Advent we sought in vain,  
calmly and purely burning;  
False meteors flash'd across the sky, and falsely  
led us on;  
The parting of the strife is come—the spell is o'er  
and gone!

The storms of enfranchised passions rise as the  
voice of the eagle's screaming,  
And we scatter now to the earth's four winds the  
memory of our dreaming!  
The clouds but veil the lightning's bolt—Sibylline  
murmurs ring,  
In hollow tones from out the depths—the People  
seek their King!

Come forth, come forth, Anointed One! nor blazon  
nor honours bearing—  
No "ancient line" be thy seal or sign, the crown  
of Humanity wearing—  
Spring out, as lucent fountains spring exulting  
from the ground—  
Arise, as Adam rose from God, with strength and  
knowledge crown'd!

The leader of the world's wide host guiding our  
aspirations,  
Wear thou the seamless garb of Truth sitting  
among the nations!  
Thy foot is on the empty forms around in shivers  
cast—  
We crush ye with the scorn of scorn, exulting of  
the past!  
The Future's close gates are now on their ponder-  
ous hinges jarring,  
And there comes a sound as of winds and waves  
each with the other warring:  
And forward bends the listening world, as to their  
cager ken  
From out that dark and mystic land appears the  
Man of men!

### TIPPERARY.

BY MISS KELLY.

Were you ever in sweet Tipperary, where the fields  
are so sunny and green,  
And the heath-brown Slieve-bloom and the Galtees  
look down with so proud a mien?

'Tis there you would see more beauty than is on  
all Irish ground—  
God bless you, my sweet Tipperary, for where  
could your match be found?

They say that your hand is fearful, that darkness  
is in your eye,  
But I'll not let them dare to talk so black and  
bitter a lie.

Oh! no, *mucashla storin!* bright, bright, and  
warm are you,  
With hearts as bold as the men of old, to your-  
selves and your country true.

And when there is gloom upon you, bid them  
think who has brought it there—  
Sure a frown or a word of hatred was not made for  
your face so fair;  
You've a hand for the grasp of friendship—another  
to make them quake,  
And they're welcome to whichever it pleases  
them most to take.

Shall our homes, like the huts of Connaght, be  
crumbled before our eyes?  
Shall we fly, like a flock of wild geese, from all  
that we love and prize?  
Not by those who were here before us, no churl  
shall our tyrant be;  
Our land it is theirs by plunder, but, by Brigid,  
ourselves are free.

Not we do not forget the greatness did once to  
sweet Erin belong;  
No treason or craven spirit was ever our race  
among;  
And no frown or no word of hatred we give— but  
to pay them back;  
In evil we only follow our enemies' darksome  
track.

Oh! come for a while among us, and give us the  
friendly hand;  
And you'll see that old Tipperary is a loving and  
gladsome land;  
From Upper to Lower Ormond, bright welcomes  
and smiles will spring,—  
On the plains of Tipperary the stranger is like a  
king.

#### MURMURS OF LOVE.

FROM THE IRISH.—BY MISS KELLY.

The stars are watching, the winds are playing;  
They see me kneeling, they see me praying;  
They hear me still, through the long night saying  
Ashore machree, I love you, I love you!

And oh! with no love that is light or cheerful,  
But deep'ning on in its shadow fearful;  
Without a joy that is aught but tearful,  
'Tis thus I love you, I love you.

Whispering still, with those whispers broken,  
Speaking on, what can ne'er be spoken,  
Were all the voices of earth awoken—  
Oh! how I love you, I love you!

With all my heart's most passionate throbbing,  
With wild emotion, and weary sobbing,  
Love and light from all others robbing—  
So well I love you, I love you!

With the low faint murmurs of deep adoring,  
And voiceless blessings for ever pouring,  
And sighs that fall with a sad humming,  
'Tis thus I love you, I love you.

With the burning beating, the inward hushing,  
Ever and ever in music gushing,  
Like mystic tones from the sea-shell rushing,  
Oh, thus I love you, I love you.

They pass me dancing, they pass me singing,  
While night and day o'er the earth are winging;  
But I sit here, to my trance still clinging—  
For oh! I love you, I love you!

#### PAST AND PRESENT.

BY MISS DOWNING.

True love, remembered yet through all that mist  
of years,  
Clung to with such vain, vain love— wept with  
such vain tears—  
On the turf I sat last night, where we two sat of  
yore,  
And thought of thee till memory could bear to  
think no more.

The twilight of the young year was fading soft  
and dim;  
The branches of the budding trees fell o'er the  
water's brim;  
And the stars came forth in lonely light through  
all the silent skies;  
I scarce could see them long ago, with looking in  
thine eyes.

For oh! thou wert my starlight, my refuge, and  
my home;  
My spirit found its rest in thee, and never sought  
to roam;  
All thoughts and all sensations that burn and  
thrill me through,  
In those first days of happy love were calmed and  
soothed by you.

How wise thou wert—how tender—ah! but, it  
seemed to be  
Some glorious guardian angel that walked this  
earth with me;  
And now, though hope be over, and love too much  
in vain,  
What marvel if my weary heart finds naught like  
thee again?

Beloved, when thou wert near me, the happy and  
the right  
Were mingled in one gentle dream of ever fresh  
delight;  
But now the path of duty seems cold and dark to  
tread,  
Without one radiant guide-star to light me over-  
head.

If there were ought my faith in thee to darken or  
remove—

One memory of unkindness—one chilling want of  
love!—

But no—thy heart still clings to me as fondly,  
warmly true,

As mine, through chance, and change, and time,  
must ever cling to you.

If thou wert aught to shrink from—to blush with  
sudden shame—

That he who won the beating heart the lips must  
fear to name!

But oh! before the whole wide world how proudly  
would I say:

“He reigned my king long years ago—he reigns  
my king to-day.”

And so I turn to seek thee throughout all the mist  
of years,

And love with vain devotion, and weep with vainer  
tears;

And on the turf I sit alone, where we two sat of  
yore,  
And think of thee till memory can bear to think  
no more.

## TALK BY THE BLACKWATER.

BY MISS DOWNING.

Faint are the breezes, and pure is the tide,  
Soft is the sunshine, and you by my side;  
'Tis just such an evening to dream of in sleep;  
'Tis just such a joy to remember and weep;  
Never before since you called me your own  
Were you, I, and nature so proudly alone—  
Cushlamachree, 'tis blessed to be  
All the long summer eve talking to thee.

Dear are the green banks we wander upon;  
Dear is our own river, glancing along;  
Dearest the trust that as tranquil will be  
The tides of the future for you and for me;  
Dearest the thought, that, come weal or come woe,  
Through storm or through sunshine together they'll  
flow—  
Cushlamachree, 'tis blessed to be  
All the long summer eve thinking of thee.

You bark o'er the waters, how swiftly it glides!  
My thoughts cannot guess to what haven it rides;  
As little I know what the future brings near;  
But our bark is the same, and I harbour no fear;  
Whatever our fortunes, our hearts will be true;  
Wherever the stream flows 'twill bear me with  
you—  
Cushlamachree, 'tis blessed to be  
Summer and winter time clinging to thee.

## CHARLES JOSEPH KICKHAM.

BORN 1830 — DIED 1882.

[The revolutionary movement which came to be known as Fenianism was unlike that of 1848 in the character of its leaders. As has been seen from previous memoirs, the older political agitation was associated with a brilliant outburst of intellectual effort; and the majority of the leaders have left behind high intellectual heritage, or asserted under other skies, and in more favourable circumstances, their possession of great intellectual powers. The Fenian movement, on the other hand, was poor in its literary products; and few of its leading spirits have, since its collapse, reached to any lofty position. The

best part of Fenian literature was to be found in the *Irish People*, the journalistic organ of the association; and the chief contributors to that journal were Mr. T. Clarke Luby, Mr. John O'Leary, and Mr. C. J. Kickham.

Charles Joseph Kickham was born at Mullinahone, county Tipperary, in 1830. At the age of thirteen he met with an accident, to which we probably owe the many fine productions of his pen: he was deprived of hearing. He began in about his eighteenth year to contribute poems and tales to Irish journals and magazines; and when the *Irish People* was started he became, as has been said, one



of its chief leader-writers. Involved thus in the Fenian movement, he was one of those on whom the government made a descent; and having been tried and convicted he was sentenced to fourteen years' penal servitude. His comment on the conclusion of the trial was terse: "I have endeavoured," he said, "to serve Ireland, and now I am prepared to suffer for Ireland." Four years after his conviction he was released.

Kickham published two complete stories, *Sally Cavanagh*, or the *Unwanted Graves*, from which we give an extract, and *Knocknagore, or the Homes of Tipperary*. These stories have been read wherever there is an Irish home, and have made sad or joyous thousands of Irish hearts. They have found approval also in the columns of English and not friendly journals, which, disliking, perhaps bitterly, some of the ideas of the author, have found themselves able to meet him in friendliness on the impartial ground of literature. His books, indeed, deserve alike their popularity with the peasant and the approval of the critic. His pictures of life—especially of peasant life—are wonderfully true to nature, full of keen observation, humour, and fidelity. In his attention to minute details and homely incident he resembles in a great degree the style of MM. Eckmann-Chatrian.

Kickham's ballads are equally popular, and are just what ballads for the people should be—simple in language, direct in purpose, and in an easy and common measure. His was a genius peculiarly Celtic; something soft, winning and tender in the spirit of it makes its way to the reader's heart at once. His personality was like his work, gentle and chivalrous, with a humane humour which irradiated even the life of the half-blind.]

### THE SCHOOLMASTER'S STORY.

(FROM "SALLY CAVANAGH.")

"It was necessary to have the name and age of each pupil on the roll. When I wrote down the name of Rose Mulvany I turned to her to inquire what was her age. I hardly knew why, but I could not ask the question, and put up the book without putting down her age. The next week I got two or three 'new scholars,' and when asking their ages I took courage and said: 'And how old are you, Rose?' She

looked up, and smiling bashfully, replied: 'I believe I'm seventeen and a bit, sir,' and then bending her head she shook down her wavy auburn hair to hide her blushes. She found out a low seat, and always sat upon it, in order, as I saw, to make herself look small among the other girls. I remarked, too, that she always wore her cloak, for the purpose, as I guessed, of concealing her well-developed figure. All this reserve, however, was thrown aside when I was not present. How often did I watch her from the window during play-hours, bounding like a wild fawn among the children! All the children loved her; and it was so interesting to see some little creature explaining the lesson to poor Rose, who would take her tiny instructress up in her arms and kiss her as a reward for her trouble. But after a few months Rose Mulvany could read and write pretty well, and, in fact, knew as much as most girls of her age and class. Every day I felt more and more interested in her; but I was pained to observe that she became more reserved, and even appeared to stand almost in awe of me. She would chuck herself suddenly in the midst of her wildest glee on seeing me approach, and shake down her tresses to hide her face. I used to stand by sometimes and encourage the boys and girls at their games in the playground; but the moment I appeared, Rose would put on her cloak hastily and steal away.

"After a while I began to call at her father's house on Sunday evenings. How glad the kind old couple were to see me! And Rose, too, was less reserved on these occasions than at school, but she was still very timid. The thought often occurred to me that she disliked me; but I believe now the contrary was the case. It was very foolish in me to torment myself as I did; for, as I afterwards remembered, her face always lighted up on seeing me, and while I stayed, though she generally remained silent, she looked perfectly happy. I wished very much that my dear mother should see her, but I was quite afraid lest she should feel prejudiced against her. For I noticed that my mother was quite jealous of every one who she imagined might make too deep an impression on me. I believe she thought no one good enough for me.

"So matters stood, when one day John Mulvany came into the school and handed me a letter to read. I read it, and my heart died within me. A relative had paid his daughter's passage to America. Rose had an older sister, a quiet, good, industrious girl. Her father

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

called Rose, and told her to come home with him. She did not know what was in the letter, but I believe she guessed it; for as she went out she looked at me, and turning round her head, kept her eyes fixed upon me till her father closed the door. I never saw her look directly at me before while I was looking at her.

"On Midsummer's day she came with her father and mother to take leave of the scholars. I shall never forget the scene. The children clung to her, most of them crying passionately. Several of the boys even were obliged to brush the tears from their eyes as they looked at her. For the first time the poor girl was well dressed; and surely a creature more radiantly beautiful was never seen. When they had gone I went mechanically through the business of the day. I locked the school-room as usual, and turned my steps homeward. Before going into my little cottage I walked for an hour down by the river. I asked myself should I declare my affection for her, and ask her to stay and be my wife. But what reason had I to hope that she had cared for me? And what would my dear mother think? Was I even sure that Rose's parents would consent? For, with all their respect for me, I thought it quite possible that they would not consider me a fit match for their daughter. The schoolmaster is thought so little of in this country. No; I had not the courage to ask Rose Mulvany to be my wife.

"In the evening I went down to the bridge, where the people were assembled round a bountire. There was a dance too. The sisters were there, with their arms twined round each other's waists. There was something touchingly sorrowful in their faces. I thought my heart would burst as I looked at Rose. She was so sad, and oh! how lovely. You, Mr. Purcell, was there. A young girl asked you to dance. After dancing with her you looked round to choose a partner, as is the custom. You asked Rose Mulvany to dance. I saw her eyes flash with pleasure. All gloom was gone in an instant. Surely the pang I felt at that moment was not caused by jealousy? But I did feel a pang; and immediately a gloomy foreboding took possession of my heart. I moved to the side of Rose's sister.

"'Miry,' said I, 'take care of Rose.'

"She looked at her sister, and then at me. She took my hand and pressed it without speaking. I knew she understood me.

"I accompanied them home. Oh! the grief of that poor father and mother! For a while it made me forget my own. I bade farewell

to Mary, and kissed her. I *could* not do more than take Rose's hand. Her head drooped, and her lips parted as I did so. As I let go her cold hand she fell senseless into my arms. Oh, fool! fool! why did I not save her then?

"Mary died of fever on the voyage. Her sister landed in New York. And—oh, my God! how can I write the words? Rose Mulvany, the beautiful, the innocent, the pure, is a lost, polluted thing. My life, since I learned her fate, has been one dream of agony. I have endeavoured, but in vain, to tear her from my heart. I know she is lost to me for ever. But the thought that she is lost to virtue and to God—leading a life of sin and dragging souls to hell—is wearing away my life.

"My dear, good mother is gone to rest. I have laid her beside my father. I leave Ireland to-morrow. I go to save Rose Mulvany. If it be God's will that I shall succeed, you will hear from me. Good-bye, my true friend, and may you be happy!"

"For the last year scarcely a day has passed that I have not determined to write to you the next day. But I always saw, or fancied I saw, some good reason for delaying the fulfilment of my promise yet another day. The monotony of my life, however, has just been varied a little by meeting accidentally with an old friend; and this has roused me to do what I have been so long thinking of doing. I am writing in my own little wooden house far away in the lonesome prairie. On last Sunday as I was returning home after having heard mass at a little village thirty miles from where I live, I saw a man lying on the ground by the side of the road. His arms were resting upon a box, and his face buried between his hands. A fine little boy lay near him asleep, with the man's coat folded under his head. I at once saw they were immigrants, and from Ireland, who had left the railway, and were proceeding on foot to some village or farmhouse in this neighbourhood.

"'God save you,' I called out, pulling up my horse at the same time.

"'God save you kindly,' he replied, raising his head and looking at me.

"'Connor Shea!' I exclaimed; 'surely you are Connor Shea?'

"'That's my name sure enough,' said he. 'But you have the advantage of me.'

"'I must be indeed altered,' I remarked, 'when my old friend Connor Shea does not know me.'

"When I told him my name he started to

his feet, and was hastening towards me. But as he advanced I saw him reel and stagger, and before I could dismount and come to his assistance, he fell heavily to the ground. The boy told me that for several days back his father had eaten nothing but a few grapes which a lady had given him; and I at once concluded that Connor Shea had fever. Fortunately my house was not far off, and after bathing his temples and getting him to swallow a cooling draught, he was able to mount my horse, and half an hour's slow walking brought us to the door. The poor fellow is now free from fever, but it will be some days before he will be strong enough to go to work. He begs that you will not let his wife know of his illness. Neddy is a fine fellow, and his father has consented to leave him under my care. This is a great boon to me, particularly during winter when all out-door work is suspended here. I hope to have Neddy sufficiently advanced to have him bound to some respectable business in the course of next year. Connor has given me a full account of 'the neighbours,' since I left home. Alas, for poor Ireland! And now, in as few words as possible, let me tell you what has happened to myself since my arrival in this country.

"First of all, I found out the person through whom I had learned Rose Mulvaney's fate. He accompanied me to the house where she had lived. With what mingled feelings of rage, and grief, and loathing I passed the threshold! It was one of those places where vice is decked out in tawdry finery. But I shall not disgust you with a description of it. The poor lost creature whom I sought had left the place in ill health some months before. A dissipated-looking woman remarked with a laugh that the pace was too fast for the young 'greeny,' and she broke down. This account excited my pity for the lost one, against whom I was beginning to feel something like resentment as I looked round on her brazen companions in shame. I was informed that Rose had gone to a city in the far west, and thither I started in search of her on the following day.

"I got employment in the great western city. My days were devoted to work, and from midnight till dawn I spent amid scenes the remembrance of which makes me shudder. Well, I found her at last—found Rose Mulvaney in one of the very lowest haunts of crime and debauchery. The scene has left but a confused impression on my mind; music and dancing, the fumes of alcohol and tobacco, oaths and laughter and shrill screams of anger.

And in the midst of this pandemonium I saw the once innocent Irish maiden with . . .

"I was quite calm. Do you not wonder that I was so? I even felt a sort of satisfaction, not at having found her, but at seeing her degradation with my own eyes. I felt as if the spell were broken, and my sufferings at an end. The thought that she was what I now saw her had made me miserable for years; yet I felt for a moment an impulse to laugh outright at my folly. I saw before me a creature too low for contempt, too debased for pity, too loathsome to be hated. Turning away, not with disgust, but with utter indifference, I was hurrying out of the polluted atmosphere into the open air, when a thought struck me that made me pause.

"Is it not my duty," I asked myself—"am I not bound as a Christian to make an effort to save her?"

"My conscience whispered, that not to make the effort would be a crime. I had a message sent to her that a person wished to see her in an adjoining room. The door opened, and with a smirk on her face, Rose Mulvaney approached me. For a moment she looked surprised, but this was only because her reception was different from what she expected. She soon, however, began to retreat slowly backwards, while her eyes were fixed on me with a wild stare. In this way she had reached the door, and was turning the handle behind her back, when I stepped forward and placed my hand against the door.

"I believe," said I, "you remember me."

"She moved away from me again, and asked me in a low, hoarse tone to let her out.

"Not until I have first spoken to you, Rose," I replied.

"Don't speak to me," said she.

"I wish to speak to you for your good."

"Do you not see what I am?" she asked.

"I do," said I, "and that is the reason I have sent for you."

"Am I not lost?"

"But, Rose, you may be saved—your soul may be saved."

"She covered her face with her hands, and the bright auburn hair fell down, as I so often saw it fall in the old school-house.

"Rose," said I, in a softened voice, "I do not want to reproach you."

"Reproach me!" she exclaimed, looking up quickly; "what right have you to reproach me?"

"The question took me by surprise, for I certainly thought I had the best right in the world.

"She put her hand to her throat as if she

were choking, and said:—'If it were not for you I should not be what I am.'

"'Good God!' I exclaimed, 'what do you mean?'

"'I mean,' said she, 'that when I was young and innocent—but why should I talk of that now?'

"'I was confounded; for I thought she meant to accuse me of having led her from the path of virtue in some way.

"'Yes,' she continued, after a pause, 'you won my young, innocent heart, before I knew I had a heart; and after winning it you despised it. You let me go, just as if I was a worthless weed. I did not care what would become of me. I joined in every folly I was asked to join in. Poor Mary was gone, and I had no one to warn me. Oh! if I knew the world was so bad I might be able to take care of myself!'

"'You can have no idea of the shock her words gave me. For the first time the thought occurred to me that in some degree I might be accountable for this poor girl's fall. I was so moved I could not help saying:

"'O Rose! I never despised you. On the contrary, I loved you better than my life.'

"'Her whole face lighted up. I gazed at her with wonder. There was something startling in the transfiguration I beheld. Everything about her—her eyes, her lips, her blushes, her attitude—everything about her was 'pure womanly.'

"'And I have come here,' I continued, 'for no other purpose but to save you.'

"'These words reminded her of what she really was, and the poor girl turned deadly pale. I thought she was fainting, and hastened to prevent her from falling.

"'Don't touch me,' she cried, holding out her arms to keep me off, 'oh! do not touch a thing like me.'

"'There was something appalling in the change that had come over her. She appeared to have withered in an instant. I actually saw the wrinkles creeping over her face and forehead. She sank into a chair which I had placed near her. After considering for a moment I decided upon the course I should pursue.

"'Rose,' said I, 'here is my address. You know now you have a friend. And may God give you strength to turn back before it is too late.' I laid my hand on a table near her, and withdrew.

"'It was a moonlight night, and I spent an hour or two looking out on the waters of the great lake. I thought of Ireland, and of the sufferings of her children; in my desolation I thanked God that there was still something

left me—that my heart could yet thrill with mingled love and pride and grief for that dear old land. Then I thought of the peaceful valley and my own home. That same moon looked mildly down upon them! I flung myself down by the shore of the great lake, far, far away, and for the first time since my great sorrow fell upon me, I burst into tears. Since that moment I have been an altered man. Life is no longer a burden to me. There is, to be sure, a shadow upon my path; but it is not the black one that rested on it so long. I dislike crowds, and hence I have exchanged the busy city for the lonesome prairie. But since Connor Shea's arrival I begin to think that I could enjoy the society of my old friends; and I am already longing to see my homing lighted up by poor Sally Cavanaugh's bright looks. Connor and I are in deep plans for the future.

"'But before I come to the end of my paper let me tell you the result of my interview with Rose Mulvany. I got a note from her, which I shall copy here:—

"'Never ask to see me again. I am not worthy. I could not bear it. But send some one else to take me away from this place. May God for ever bless you. Something tells me that I am saved.'

"'I hastened to a good Irish priest, and told him the whole story. The result is that poor Rose Mulvany has been for the past twelve months an inmate of an industrial institution under the superintendence of the Sisters of Charity. I am slow to believe in complete reformation in cases of this kind; but my reverend friend assures me that it would be harder now to tempt Rose Mulvany from the path of virtue than if she had never left it. I wonder—but I shall not trouble you with my speculations, at least not now. How well I remember the evening I gave you that hurriedly-written chapter of my history! I expected to hear of your marriage from Connor. My dear friend, whatever disappointment you may have met with—whatever sorrow you may have to endure—be assured that the bitterest drop has not been poured into the cup so long as there is no stain upon the fair fame of the woman you loved."

"'I believe him," exclaimed Brinn, and he started up as if the thought stung him.

"'Even now that the struggle is over, and an impassable gulf between us, even now that thought would be the bitterest drop in the cup. How this poor fellow has suffered. And my poor friend Connor Shea! What a pang those few words about him would strike to

his feet, and was hastening towards me. But as he advanced I saw him reel and stagger, and before I could dismount and come to his assistance, he fell heavily to the ground. The boy told me that for several days back his father had eaten nothing but a few grapes which a lady had given him; and I at once concluded that Connor Shea had fever. Fortunately my house was not far off, and after bathing his temples and getting him to swallow a cooling draught, he was able to mount my horse, and half an hour's slow walking brought us to the door. The poor fellow is now free from fever, but it will be some days before he will be strong enough to go to work. He begs that you will not let his wife know of his illness. Neddy is a fine fellow, and his father has consented to leave him under my care. This is a great boon to me, particularly during winter when all out-door work is suspended here. I hope to have Neddy sufficiently advanced to have him bound to some respectable business in the course of next year. Connor has given me a full account of 'the neighbours' since I left home. Alas, for poor Ireland! And now, in as few words as possible, let me tell you what has happened to myself since my arrival in this country.

"First of all, I found out the person through whom I had learned Rose Mulvaney's fate. He accompanied me to the house where she had lived. With what mingled feelings of rage, and grief, and loathing I passed the threshold! It was one of those places where vice is decked out in tawdry finery. But I shall not disgust you with a description of it. The poor lost creature whom I sought had left the place in ill health some months before. A dissipated-looking woman remarked with a laugh that the pace was too fast for the young 'greeny,' and she broke down. This account excited my pity for the lost one, against whom I was beginning to feel something like resentment as I looked round on her brazen companions in shame. I was informed that Rose had gone to a city in the far west, and thither I started in search of her on the following day.

"I got employment in the great western city. My days were devoted to work, and from midnight till dawn I spent amid scenes the remembrance of which makes me shudder. Well, I found her at last—found Rose Mulvaney in one of the very lowest haunts of crime and debauchery. The scene has left but a confused impression on my mind; music and dancing, the fumes of alcohol and tobacco, oaths and laughter and shrill screams of anger.

And in the midst of this pandemonium I saw the once innocent Irish maiden with . . .

"I was quite calm. Do you not wonder that I was so? I even felt a sort of satisfaction, not at having found her, but at seeing her degradation with my own eyes. I felt as if the spell were broken, and my sufferings at an end. The thought that she was what I now saw her had made me miserable for years; yet I felt for a moment an impulse to laugh outright at my folly. I saw before me a creature too low for contempt, too debased for pity, too loathsome to be hated. Turning away, not with disgust, but with utter indifference, I was hurrying out of the polluted atmosphere into the open air, when a thought struck me that made me pause.

"Is it not my duty," I asked myself—"am I not bound as a Christian to make an effort to save her?"

"My conscience whispered, that not to make the effort would be a crime. I had a message sent to her that a person wished to see her in an adjoining room. The door opened, and with a snirk on her face, Rose Mulvaney approached me. For a moment she looked surprised, but this was only because her reception was different from what she expected. She soon, however, began to retreat slowly backwards, while her eyes were fixed on me with a wild stare. In this way she had reached the door, and was turning the handle behind her back, when I stepped forward and placed my hand against the door.

"I believe," said I, "you remember me."

"She moved away from me again, and asked me in a low, hoarse tone to let her out.

"Not until I have first spoken to you, Rose," I replied.

"Don't speak to me," said she.

"I wish to speak to you for your good."

"Do you not see what I am?" she asked.

"I do," said I, "and that is the reason I have sent for you."

"Am I not lost?"

"But, Rose, you may be saved—your soul may be saved."

"She covered her face with her hands, and the bright auburn hair fell down, as I so often saw it fall in the old school-house.

"Rose," said I, in a softened voice, "I do not want to reproach you."

"Reproach me!" she exclaimed, looking up quickly; "what right have you to reproach me?"

"The question took me by surprise, for I certainly thought I had the best right in the world.

"She put her hand to her throat as if she

were choking, and said:—'If it were not for you I should not be what I am.'

"'Good God!'" I exclaimed, 'what do you mean?'

"'I mean,' said she, 'that when I was young and innocent—but why should I talk of that now?'

"'I was confounded; for I thought she meant to accuse me of having led her from the path of virtue in some way.

"'Yes,' she continued, after a pause, 'you won my young, innocent heart, before I knew I had a heart; and after winning it you despised it. You let me go, just as if I was a worthless weal. I did not care what would become of me. I joined in every folly I was asked to join in. Poor Mary was gone, and I had no one to warn me. Oh! if I knew the world was so bad I might be able to take care of myself!'

"'You can have no idea of the shock her words gave me. For the first time the thought occurred to me that in some degree I might be accountable for this poor girl's fall. I was so moved I could not help saying:

"'O Rose! I never despised you. On the contrary, I loved you better than my life.'

"'Her whole face lighted up. I gazed at her with wonder. There was something startling in the transfiguration I beheld. Everything about her—her eyes, her lips, her blushes, her attitude—everything about her was 'pure womanly.'

"'And I have come here,' I continued, 'for no other purpose but to save you.'

"'These words reminded her of what she really was, and the poor girl turned deadly pale. I thought she was fainting, and hastened to prevent her from falling.

"'Don't touch me,' she cried, holding out her arms to keep me off, 'oh! do not touch a thing like me.'

"'There was something appalling in the change that had come over her. She appeared to have withered in an instant. I actually saw the wrinkles creeping over her face and forehead. She sank into a chair which I had placed near her. After considering for a moment I decided upon the course I should pursue.

"'Rose,' said I, 'here is my address. You know now you have a friend. And may God give you strength to turn back before it is too late.' I laid my card on a table near her, and withdrew.

"'It was a moonlight night, and I spent an hour or two looking out on the waters of the great lake. I thought of Ireland, and of the sufferings of her children; in my desolation I thanked God that there was still something

left me—that my heart could yet thrill with mingled love and pride and grief for that dear old land. Then I thought of the peaceful valley and my own home. That same moon looked mildly down upon them! I flung myself down by the shore of the great lake, far, far away, and for the first time since my great sorrow fell upon me, I burst into tears. Since that moment I have been an altered man. Life is no longer a burden to me. There is, to be sure, a shalow upon my path; but it is not the black one that rested on it so long. I dislike crowds, and hence I have exchanged the busy city for the lonesome prairie. But since Connor Shea's arrival I begin to think that I could enjoy the society of my *old* friends; and I am already longing to see my hermitage lighted up by poor Sally Cavanagh's bright looks. Connor and I are in deep plans for the future.

"'But before I come to the end of my paper let me tell you the result of my interview with Rose Mulvaney. I got a note from her, which I shall copy here:—

"'Never ask to see me again. I am not worthy. I could not bear it. But send some one else to take me away from this place. May God for ever bless you. Something tells me that I *am* saved.'

"'I hastened to a good Irish priest, and told him the whole story. The result is that poor Rose Mulvaney has been for the past twelve months an inmate of an industrial institution under the superintendence of the Sisters of Charity. I am slow to believe in complete reformation in cases of this kind; but my reverend friend assures me that it would be harder now to tempt Rose Mulvaney from the path of virtue than if she had never left it. I wonder—but I shall not trouble you with my speculations, at least not now. How well I remember the evening I gave you that hurriedly-written chapter of my history! I expected to hear of your marriage with Connor. My dear friend, whatever disappointment you may have met with—whatever sorrow you may have to endure—be assured that the bitterest drop has not been poured into the cup so long as there is no *stain* upon the fair fame of the woman you loved."

"'I believe him,' exclaimed Brian, and he started up as if the thought stung him. "Even now that the struggle is over, and an impassable gulf between us, even now that thought would be the bitterest drop in the cup. How this poor fellow has suffered. And my poor friend Connor Shea! What a pang those few words about him would strike to

the heart of his brave wife. Good God!" exclaimed Brian Purcell, as he put out one of the candles, "what selfish beings we are! How much we think of our own griefs, and how little of the griefs of others!"

The clock at the head of the stairs struck twelve, and Brian Purcell retired to rest.

#### PATRICK SHEEHAN.

My name is Patrick Sheehan,  
My years are thirty-four;  
Tipperary is my native place,  
Not far from Galtymore:  
I came of honest parents,  
But now they're lying low;  
And many a pleasant day I spent  
In the Glen of Aherlow.

My father died; I closed his eyes  
Outside our cabin door;  
The landlord and the sheriff too  
Were there the day before!  
And then my loving mother,  
And sisters three also,  
Were forced to go with broken hearts  
From the Glen of Aherlow.

For three long months, in search of work,  
I wandered far and near;  
I went then to the poor-house,  
For to see my mother dear;  
The news I heard nigh broke my heart;  
But still, in all my woe,  
I bless the friends who made their graves  
In the Glen of Aherlow.

Bereft of home and kith and kin,  
With plenty all around,  
I starved within my cabin,  
And slept upon the ground;  
But cruel as my lot was,  
I ne'er did hardship know  
Till I joined the English army,  
Far away from Aherlow.

"Rouse up there," says the corporal,  
"You lazy Irish hound;  
Why don't you hear, you sleepy dog,  
The call 'to arms' sound?"  
Alas, I had been dreaming  
Of days long, long ago;  
I woke before Sebastopol,  
And not in Aherlow.

I groped to find my musket—  
How dark I thought the night!  
O blessed God, it was not dark,  
It was the broad daylight!

And when I found that I was blind,  
My tears began to flow;  
I longed for even a pauper's grave  
In the Glen of Aherlow.

O blessed Virgin Mary,  
Mine is a mournful tale;  
A poor blind prisoner here I am,  
In Dublin's dreary jail;  
Struck blind within the trenches,  
Where I never feared the foe;  
And now I'll never see again  
My own sweet Aherlow!

#### THE IRISH PEASANT GIRL.

She lived beside the Anner,  
At the foot of Sliev-na-moon,  
A gentle peasant girl,  
With mild eyes like the dawn;  
Her lips were dewy rosebuds;  
Her teeth of pearls rare;  
And a snow-drift 'neath a beechen bough  
Her neck and nut-brown hair.

How pleasant 'twas to meet her  
On Sunday, when the bell  
Was filling with its mellow tones  
Lone wood and grassy dell!  
And when at eve young maidens  
Strayed the river bank along,  
The widow's brown-haired daughter  
Was loveliest of the throng.

O brave, brave Irish girls—  
We well may call you brave!—  
Sure the least of all your perils  
Is the stormy ocean wave,  
When ye leave your quiet valleys,  
And cross the Atlantic's foam,  
To board your hard-won earnings  
For the helpless ones at home.

"Write word to my dear mother—  
Say, we'll meet with God above;  
And tell my little brothers  
I send them all my love;  
May the angels ever guard them,  
Is their dying sister's prayer!"—  
And folded in the letter  
Was a braid of nut-brown hair.

Ah, cold, and well-nigh callous,  
This weary heart has grown  
For thy hapless fate, dear Ireland,  
And for sorrows of my own;  
Yet a tear my eye will moisten,  
When by Anner side I stray,  
For the filly of "the Mountain-foot"  
That withered far away.

## DENIS FLORENCE MACCARTHY.

BORN 1817 — DIED 1882.

[Denis Florence MacCarthy, born 1817, died 1882. One of his finest and most spirit-stirring poems describes the glories of the Clan of Mac Caura, and Mr. MacCarthy can claim descent from the great Irish sept, of which he is the poet. To the *Nation* in its early days Mr. MacCarthy was a constant contributor, and some of his finest and best poems belong to that period. In 1850 the first collected edition of his works appeared, under the title *Ballads, Poems, and Lyrics*. In addition to the original pieces there were translations from most of the European languages, Mr. MacCarthy, like Mangan, Lady Wilde, and several other Irish singers, being a student of other literatures besides his own. In 1853 he gave further proof of both his poetic talents and linguistic attainments by publishing translations of Calderon's dramas, a work which received eulogies, not only from the judgment of his countrymen, but from the less partial estimates of English critics. In 1857 appeared a second collection of poems under the title *Under-Glances and other Poems*, and in the same year was also published the *Bell-fountain and other Poems*. A prose work, *Shelley's Early Life from Original Sources* (1872), brought out some highly interesting facts in reference to the great English poet, especially as to that period of his youth when he for a while threw himself into the struggles of Ireland for the amelioration of her laws. "Waiting for the May" is one of Mr. MacCarthy's best known and most admired lyrics.<sup>1</sup> In the Centenary of Moore he was naturally chosen to take a leading part, and composed an ode which was fully worthy of the great occasion. Mr. MacCarthy has also edited an excellent selection of Irish ballads.]

## THE PILLAR TOWERS OF IRELAND.

The pillar towers of Ireland, how wondrously they stand

By the lakes and rushing rivers, through the valleys of our land!

In mystic file, through the idle, they lift their heads sublime,

<sup>1</sup> This poem was erroneously attributed to James Clarence Mangan by Samuel Loxes, and was so printed in a part of the early impression of vol. iii. of the *Cabinet*.

These grey old pillar temples—these conquerors of time!

Beside these grey old pillars, how perishing and weak

The Roman's arch of triumph, and the temple of the Greek,

And the gold domes of Byzantium, and the pointed Gothic spires:

All are gone, one by one, but the temples of our sires!

The column, with its capital, is level with the dust, And the proud halls of the mighty, and the calm homes of the just;

For the proudest works of man, as certainly, but slower,

Pass like the grass at the sharp scythe of the mower!

But the grass grows again, when, in majesty and mirth,

On the wing of the Spring comes the goddess of the Earth;

But for man, in this world, no spring-tide e'er returns

To the labours of his hands or the ashes of his urn!

Two favourites hath Time—the pyramids of Nile, And the old mystic temples of our own dear isle;

As the breeze o'er the seas, where the halcyon has its nest,

Thus Time o'er Egypt's tombs and the temples of the West!

The names of their founders have vanished in the gloom,

Like the dry branch in the fire or the body in the tomb;

But to-day, in the ray, their shadows still they cast—

These temples of forgotten gods—these relics of the past!

Around these walls have wandered the Briton and the Dane—

The captives of Armorica, the cavaliers of Spain—

Phœnician and Milesian, and the plundering Norman peers—

And the swordsmen of brave Brian, and the chiefs of later years.

How many different rites have these grey old temples known!

To the mind, what dreams are written in those chronicles of stone!



What terror and what error, what gleams of love  
and truth,  
Have flashed from these walls since the world was  
in its youth!

Here blazed the sacred fire, and when the sun was  
gone,  
As a star from afar to the traveller it shone;  
And the warm blood of the victim have these grey  
old temples drunk,  
And the death-song of the Druid, and the matin  
of the Monk.

Here was placed the holy chalice that held the  
sacred wine,  
And the gold cross from the altar, and the relics  
from the shrine,  
And the mitre shining brighter with its diamonds  
than the East,  
And the crozier of the Pontiff, and the vestments  
of the Priest!

Where blazed the sacred fire, rung out the vesper  
bell,—  
Where the fugitive found shelter, became the her-  
mit's cell;  
And hope hung out its symbol to the innocent and  
good,  
For the Cross o'er the moss of the pointed summit  
stood!

There may it stand for ever, while this symbol  
doth impart  
To the mind one glorious vision, or one proud throb  
to the heart;  
While the breast needeth rest may these grey old  
temples lust,  
Bright prophets of the future, as preachers of the  
past!

#### THE CLAN OF MAC CAURA.<sup>1</sup>

Oh! bright are the names of the chieftains and  
sages,  
That shine like the stars through the darkness of  
ages,  
Whose deeds are inscribed on the pages of story,  
There for ever to live in the sunshine of glory—  
Heroes of history, phantoms of fable,  
Charlemagne's champions, and Arthur's Round  
Table—  
Oh! but they all a new lustre could borrow  
From the glory that hangs round the name of Mac  
Caura!

Thy waves, Manzanares, wash many a shrine,  
And prond are the castles that frown o'er the Rhine,

<sup>1</sup> Mac Carthy—Mac Cartha (the correct way of spelling the name in Roman characters)—is pronounced in Irish Mac Caura, the *th* or dotted *t* having in that language the soft sound of *A*.

And stately the mansions whose pinnacles glance  
Through the elms of Old England and vineyards  
of France;

Many have fallen, and many will fall—  
Good men and brave men have dwelt in them all—  
But as good and as brave men, in gladness and  
sorrow,

Have dwelt in the halls of the princely Mac Caura!

Montmorency, Medina, unheard was thy rank  
By the dark-eyed Iberian and light-hearted Frank,  
And your ancestors wandered, obscure and un-  
known,

By the smooth Guadalquivir, and sunny Garonne—  
Ere Venice had wedded the sea, or enrolled  
The name of a Doge in her prond "*Book of Gold*;"<sup>2</sup>  
When her glory was all to come on like the morrow,  
There were chieftains and kings of the clan of Mac  
Caura!

Prond should thy heart bent, descendant of Heber,<sup>3</sup>  
Lofty thy head as the shrines of the Guebre,  
Like *them* are the halls of thy forefathers shat-  
tered,

Like *theirs* is the wealth of thy palaces scattered.  
*Their* fire is extinguished—*your* banner long  
furled—

But how prond were ye both in the dawn of the  
world!

And should both fade away, oh! what heart would  
not sorrow

O'er the towers of the Guebre—the name of Mac  
Caura!

What a moment of glory to cherish and dream on,  
When far o'er the sea came the ships of Heremon,  
With Heber, and Ir, and the Spanish patriots,  
To free Inis-Fail from the spells of magicians,  
Oh! reison had these for their quaking and pallor,  
For what magic can equal the strong sword of  
valour?

Better than spells are the axe and the arrow,  
When wielded or flung by the hand of Mac Caura!<sup>4</sup>

From that hour a Mac Caura had reigned in his  
pride

O'er Desmond's green valleys and rivers so wide,  
From thy waters, Liamore, to the torrents and rills

<sup>2</sup> *Montmorency* and *Medina* are respectively at the head of the French and Spanish nobility.—The first Doge elected in Venice in 709. Voltaire considered the families whose names were inscribed in *The Book of Gold* at the founding of the city as entitled to the first place in European nobility.—*Burke's Commencement*.

<sup>3</sup> The Mac Carthys trace their origin to Heber Fionn, the oldest son of Milesius, King of Spain, through Oilioll Olum, King of Munster, in the third century.—*Shrines of the Guebre, the Round Towers*.

<sup>4</sup> Heremon and Ir were also the sons of Milesius.—The people who were in possession of the country when the Milesians invaded it, were the Tuatha de Danann, so called, says Keating, "from their skill in necromancy, of whom some were so famous as to be called gods."

That are leaping for ever down Brandon's brown hills;

The billows of Bantry, the meadows of Bear,  
The wilds of Evagh, and the groves of Glancare—  
From the Shannon's soft shores to the banks of  
the Barrow—

All owned the proud sway of the princely Mac Caura!

In the house of Míodheurt,<sup>1</sup> by princes surrounded,

How noble his step when the trumpet was sounded,  
And his clansmen bore proudly his broad shield  
before him,

And hung it on high in that bright palace o'er him;  
On the left of the monarch the chieftain was seated,  
And happy was he whom his proud glances  
greeted;

'Mid monarchs and chiefs at the great Feis of Tara—

Oh! none was to rival the princely Mac Caura!

To the halls of the Red Branch, when conquest was o'er,

The champions their rich spoils of victory bore,<sup>2</sup>  
And the sword of the Briton, the shield of the Dane,  
Flashed bright as the sun on the walls of Eamhain—

Thore Dathy and Níall bore trophies of war,  
From the peaks of the Alps and the waves of the Loire;<sup>3</sup>

But no knight ever bore from the hills of Ivaragh  
The breast-plate or axe of a conquered Mac Caura!

In chasing the red-deer what step was the fleetest,  
In singing the love-song what voice was the sweetest—

What breast was the foremost in courting the danger—

What door was the widest to shelter the stranger—  
In friendship the truest, in battle the bravest—  
In revel the gayest, in council the gravest—  
A hunter to-day, and a victor to-morrow?

Oh! who but a chief of the princely Mac Caura!

But, oh! proud Mac Caura, what anguish to touch on

The one fatal stain of thy princely escutcheon—

In thy story's bright garden the one spot of bleakness—

Through ages of valour the one hour of weakness!  
Thou, the heir of a thousand chiefs, sceptred and royal—

Thou, to kneel to the Norman and swear to be loyal!

Oh! a long night of horror, and outrage, and sorrow,

Have we wept for thy treason, base Diarmid Mac Caura!

Oh! why, ere you thus to the foreigner pandered,  
Did you not bravely call round your Emerald standard,

The chiefs of your house of Loagh Lene and Clau Awley,

O'Donogh, MacPatrick, O'Driscoll, MacAwley,  
O'Sullivan More from the towers of Dunkerron,  
And O'Mahon the chieftain of green Ardinterran?

As the sling sends the stone, or the bent bow the arrow,

Every chief would have come at the call of Mac Caura!

Soon, soon, didst thou pay for that error in woe—<sup>4</sup>

Thy life to the Butler—thy crown to the foe—  
Thy castles dismantled, and strewn on the sod—

And the homes of the weak, and the abbey of God!  
No more in thy halls is the wayfarer fed—

Nor the rich mead sent round, nor the soft heather spread—

Nor the *clairseach's* sweet notes, now in mirth, now in sorrow—

All, all have gone by, but the name of Mac Caura!

Mac Caura, the pride of thy house is gone by,  
But its name cannot fade, and its fame cannot die—

Though the Arigideon,<sup>5</sup> with its silver waves, shine

Around no green forests or castles of thine—  
Though the shrines that you founded no incense

doth hallow,  
Nor hymns float in peace down the echoing

Allo<sup>6</sup>—  
One treasure thou keepest—one hope for the

to-morrow—  
True hearts yet beat of the clan of Mac Caura!

<sup>1</sup> The house of *Míodheurt* was an apartment in the palace of Tara, where the provincial kings met for the despatch of public business, at the *Feis* (pronounced as one syllable), or parliament of Tara, which assembled then once in every three years: the ceremony alluded to is described in detail by Keating. See Petrie's "Tara."

<sup>2</sup> The house of the Red Branch was situated in the stately palace of Eamhain (or Emmaia), in Ulster; here the spoils taken from the foreign foe were hung up, and the chieftains who won them were called Knights of the Red Branch.

<sup>3</sup> Dathy was killed at the Alps by lightning, and Níall (his uncle and predecessor) by an arrow fired from the opposite side of the river by one of his own generals as he sat in his tent on the banks of the Loire in France.

VOL. III.

## THE SEASONS OF THE HEART.

The different hues that deck the earth

All in our bosoms have their birth—

'Tis not in blue or sunny skies,

'Tis in the heart the Summer lies!

<sup>4</sup> Diarmid MacCarthy, King of Desmond, and Daniel O'Brien, King of Thomond, were the first of the Irish princes to swear fealty to Henry the Second.

<sup>5</sup> The *Arigideon* means the little silver stream, and

The earth is bright if *that* be glad,  
Dark is the earth if *that* be sad;  
And thus I feel each weary day—  
'Tis Winter all when thou'rt away!

In vain, upon her emerald car,  
Comes Spring, "the maiden from afar,"  
And scatters o'er the woods and fields  
The liberal gifts that nature yields;  
In vain the buds begin to grow,  
In vain the crocus gilds the snow;  
I feel no joy though earth be gay—  
'Tis Winter all when thou'rt away!

And when the Summer, like a bride,  
Comes down to earth in blushing pride,  
And from that union sweet are born  
The fragrant flowers and waving corn,  
I hear the hum of birds and bees,  
I view the hills and streams and trees,  
Yet vain the thousand charms of May—  
'Tis Winter all when thou'rt away!

And when the Autumn crowns the year,  
And ripened hangs the golden ear,  
And luscious fruits of ruddy hue  
The bending boughs are glancing through,  
When yellow leaves from sheltered nooks  
Come forth and try the mountain brooks—  
Even then I feel, as there I stray,  
'Tis Winter all when thou'rt away!

And when the Winter comes at length,  
With swaggering gait and giant strength,  
And with his strong arms in a trice  
Binds up the streams in chains of ice,  
What need I sigh for pleasures gone—  
The twilight eve, the rosy dawn?  
My heart is changed as much as they—  
'Tis Winter all when thou'rt away!

Even now, when Summer lends the scene  
Its brightest gold, its purest green—  
Whene'er I climb the mountain's breast,  
With softest moss and henth-flowers dressed—  
When now I hear the breeze that stirs  
The golden bells that deck the furze—  
Alas! ye all are vain, I say—  
'Tis Winter all when thou'rt away!

But when thou comest back once more—  
Though dark clouds hang and loud winds roar,  
And mists obscure the nearest hills,  
And dark and turbid roll the rills—  
Such pleasures then my breast shall know,  
That Summer's sun shall round me glow;  
Then quick return, dear maid, I pray—  
'Tis Winter all when thou'rt away!

*Like the echoing river. By these rivers and many others in the north of Ireland castles were erected and monasteries founded by the Mac Carthys.*

## CENTENARY ODE.

TO THE MEMORY OF THOMAS MOORE.<sup>1</sup>

Joy to Ierné! joy!  
This day a deathless crown is won,  
Her child of song, her glorious son,  
Her "Minstrel Boy"  
Attains his century of fame,  
Completes the time-allotted zone,  
And proudly with the world's acclaim  
Ascends the Lyric Throne.

Yes! Joy to her whose path so long,  
Slow journeying to her realm of rest,  
O'er many a rugged mountain's crest,  
Ho charmed with his enchanting song—  
Like his own princess in the tale,  
When he who had her way beguiled  
Through many a bleak and desert wild,  
Until she reached Cashmere's bright vale,  
Had ceased those notes to play and sing,  
To which her heart responsive swelled,  
She, looking up, in him beheld  
Her minstrel-lover and her king—  
So hrin now—her journey well-nigh o'er—  
Enraptured sees her Minstrel-King in Moore.

And round that throne whose light to-day  
O'er all the world is cast,  
In words though weak, in hues though faint,  
Congenial Fancy rise and paint  
The spirits of the past  
Who hero their homage pay—  
Those who his youthful Muse inspired,  
Those who his early genius fired  
To emulate their lay:—  
And as in some phantasmal glass  
Let the immortal spirits pass,  
Let each renew the inspiring strain,  
And fire the poet's soul again.

Oh! what dulcet notes are heard!  
Never bird,  
Soaring through the sunny air,  
Like a prayer  
Borne by angels' hands on high,  
So entranced the listening sky,  
As his song—  
Soft, pathetic, joyous, strong,  
Rising now in rapid flight,  
Out of sight  
Like a lark in its own light,

<sup>1</sup> We give some extracts from the fine-toned and beautiful Centenary Ode, written by D. F. Mac Carthy, and read by Dr. C. E. Tisdall at the Dublin celebration in 1870. Poems for the same occasion were also written by T. D. Sullivan, R. H. Stoddart, and Oliver Wendell Holmes. See *Thomas Moore the Poet, his Life and Works*. By A. J. Symington. (Hindells & Son. 1880.)—Ed.

Now descending low and sweet  
To our feet,  
Till the odours of the grass  
With the light notes, as they pass,  
Blend and meet.  
All that Erin's memory guards  
In her heart—  
Deeds of heroes, songs of bards,  
Have their part.  
Brian's glories re-appear,  
Fiannalla's song we hear,  
Tara's walls resound again,  
With a more inspired strain,  
Rival rivers meet and join,  
Stately Shannon blends with Boyne,  
While, on high, the storm-winds cease,  
Heralding the arch of peace.

Glory to Moore, eternal be the glory  
That here we crown and consecrate to-day,  
Glory to Moore, for he has sung our story  
In strains whose sweetness ne'er can pass away.

Glory to Moore, for he has sighed our sorrow  
In such a wail of melody divine,  
That even from grief a passing joy we borrow,  
And linger long o'er each lamenting line.

Glory to Moore, that in his songs of gladness  
Which neither change nor time can e'er destroy,  
Though mingled oft with some faint sigh of sadness,  
He sings his country's rapture and its joy.

What wit like his flings out electric flashes  
That make the numbers sparkle as they run—  
Wit that revives dull history's Dead-sea ashes,  
And makes the ripe fruit glisten in the sun?

What fancy full of loveliness and lightness  
Has spread like his as at some dazzling feast,  
The fruits and flowers, the beauty and the brightness,  
And all the golden glories of the East?

Perpetual blooms his bower of summer roses,  
No winter comes to turn his green leaves sear,  
Beside his song-stream where the swan reposes  
The bulbul sings as by the Bendemeer.

But back returning from his flight with Peris,  
Above his native fields he sings his best,  
Like to the lark whose rapture never waxes,  
When poised in air he singeth o'er his nest.

And so we rank him with the great departed,  
The kings of song who rule us from their urns,  
The souls inspired, the natures noble hearted,  
And place him proudly by the side of Burns.

And as not only by the Calton Mountain,  
Is Scotland's bard remembered and revered,  
But whereoe'er, like some o'erflowing fountain  
Its hazy race a prosperous path has cleared,

There, 'mid the roar of newly-rising cities,  
His glorious name is heard on every tongue,  
There, to the music of immortal ditties,  
His lays of love, his patriot songs are sung.

So not alone beside that Bay of beauty  
That guards the portals of his native town,  
Where, like two watchful sentinels on duty,  
Howth and Killiney from their heights look down,—

But whereoe'er the exiled race hath drifted,  
By what far sea, what mighty stream beside,  
There shall to-day the poet's name be lifted,  
And Moore proclaimed its glory and its pride.

There shall his name be held in fond remembrance,  
There shall his songs resound for evermore,  
Whether beside the golden Sacramento,  
Or where Niagara's thunder shakes the shore;—

For all that's bright indeed must fade and perish,  
And all that's sweet when sweetest not endure,  
Before the world shall cease to love and cherish  
The wit and song, the name and fame of  
MOORE.

## CHARLES GRAHAM HALPINE.

BORN 1829 — DIED 1868.

[Charles Graham Halpine was born in Oldcastle, Meath, in 1829. His father, the Rev. Nicholas J. Halpine, was an active journalist, being for a time editor of the *Dublin Evening Mail*. Young Halpine graduated in Trinity College, and then went to the English metropolis in search of literary work. Having become associated with the Young Ireland move-

ment, he found that the United States would be a more congenial, and in the circumstances perhaps a safer abode. He there obtained abundant employment, and was a welcome contributor on most of the leading journals. He wrote for a time on the *Boston Post*, then became editor of a short-lived periodical entitled the *Curpet Dog*;

and, in New York, contributed to the three leading journals—the *Herald*, the *Times*, and the *Tribune*.

When the civil war broke out he identified himself heart and soul with the Northern cause. Joining the army as lieutenant in the famous 69th Regiment, under Colonel Corcoran, he was promoted to be adjutant-general on the staff of General David Hunter, and afterwards of Major-general Halleck. He drew up the order by which the former commander enrolled the first regiment of negro soldiers, and was in consequence included in a proclamation of outlawry by the Southern authorities, which directed the immediate execution of his general and himself in case of capture. He retired, owing to ill health, from the army, and received due acknowledgment of his services by being raised by successive steps to the rank of brigadier-general. Halpine also took an active part in politics as one of the leaders of the Democratic party, and he honourably distinguished himself by his efforts to purge that body of the corruptions which had been fostered by Tammany Hall. His death was sudden and sad. A sufferer from sleeplessness, he had been for some time in the habit of taking soporifics, and he died on the night of August 3, 1868, from an overdose of chloroform.

The greater part of Halpine's poems appeared in the ephemeral pages of journalism, and were written for the hour. Something of the dash and daring of the soldier is about them rather than the smell of the midnight oil, yet it was a gift that needed chastening. The verses by which he became best known were those written under the *nom de plume* of "Private Miles O'Reilly." A collected edition of his principal poems has been published in a handsome volume by Messrs. Harper Brothers, New York, under the editorship of Mr. R. B. Roosevelt.]

#### A VESPER HYMN.

The evening bells of Sabbath fill  
The dusky silence of the night,  
And through our gathering gloom distil  
Sweet sparkles of immortal light;  
Such hours of peace as those requite  
The labours of the weary week;  
When thus, with souls refreshed and bright,  
Forgiveness of our sins we seek!

Oh! help us, Jesus, to conform  
Our spirits, thoughts, and lives to thine!  
Beyond this earthly strife and storm,  
Oh! make Thy star of Love to shine!  
When we are sinking in the brine  
Of doubt and care—oh come, that we,  
As Peter did, may safe resign  
Our sinking helplessness to thee!

Thy Godhood—whence all glory flows—  
Thou didst not scruple to assume,  
To rescue from undying woes  
The sons of a rebellious race!  
Who can, unmoved, unweeping, trace  
Thy meek obedience to His will,  
Whose sole appointed means of grace  
Thou didst, even to the Cross, fulfill!

Our wayward footsteps wander wide,  
Pursuing Joy's delusive rhyms;  
And, in our hours of health and pride,  
Too oft from Thee our spirit strays;  
But soon descend the darker days,  
When youth and strength their lustre hide,  
And, journeying through a pathless maze,  
We turn to our neglected Guide!

Lead back, oh Lord! thy wandering sheep—  
Oh, guide us gently to thy fold!  
Instruct us all Thy laws to keep,  
And unto Thine our lives to mould!  
For we are weak, and faith grows cold—  
Nor ever sleep the Tempter's powers;  
Thou art our only stay and hold—  
Through Thee alone can heaven be ours!

A darker shade, a denser gloom  
Descends on all the folded flowers,  
While, silent as the voiceless tomb,  
Above them roll the midnight hours;  
To-morrow's dawn, and their perfume  
Again will fill their glowing bowers—  
Lord, after death so bid us bloom,  
Where no frost chills, no tempest lowers!

#### NOT A STAR FROM THE FLAG SHALL FADE.

Och! a rare ould flag was the flag we bore,  
'Twas a bully ould flag, an' nice;  
It had stripes in plenty, an' stars galore—  
'Twas the broth of a purty device.  
Faix, we carried it South, an' we carried it far,  
An' around it our bivouacs made;  
An' we swore by the shauruck that never a star  
From its maree field should fade.

Ay, this was the oath, I tell you thrue,  
That was sworn in the souls of our Boys in  
Blue.

The fight it grows thick, an' our boys they fall,  
 An' the shells like a banshee scream;  
 An' the flag—it is torn by many a ball,  
 But to yield if we never dream.  
 Though pierced by bullets, yet still it bears  
 All the stars in its tattered field,  
 An' again the brigade, like to one man sweats,  
 "Not a star from the flag we yield!"  
 'Twas the deep, hot oath, I tell you thrue,  
 That lay close to the hearts of our Boys in  
 Blue.

Shure, the fight it was won, after many a year,  
 But two-thirds of the boys who bore  
 That flag from their wives and sweethearts dear  
 Returned to their homes no more.  
 They died by the bullet—disease had power,  
 An' to death they were rudely tossed;  
 But the thought came warm in their dying hour,  
 "Not a star from the flag is lost!"  
 Then they said their pathers and ayes  
 through,  
 An', like Irishmen, died—did our Boys in  
 Blue.

But now they tell us some stars are gone,  
 Torn out by the rebel gale;  
 That the stars we fought for, the stars we won,  
 Are still out of the Union's pale.  
 May their souls in the dioul's hot kitchen glow  
 Who sing such a lyin' shtruin;  
 By the dead in their graves, it shall not be so—  
 They shall have what they died to gain!  
 All the stars in our flag shall still shine  
 through  
 The grass growing soft o'er our Dead in  
 Blue!

#### IRISH ASTRONOMY.

A VERITABLE MYTH, TOUCHING THE CONSTELLATION OF  
 O'RYAN, IGNORANTLY AND FALSELY SPELLED ORION.

O'Ryan was a man of might  
 Whin Ireland was a nation,  
 But pouchin' was his heart's delight  
 And constant occupation.  
 He had an onld millitia gun,  
 And sartin sure his aim was;  
 He gave the keepers many a run,  
 And wouldn't mind the game laws.

St. P'athrick wanst was passio' by  
 O'Ryan's little honkin',  
 And, as the saint felt wake and dhray,  
 He thought he'd enther bould in.

"O'Ryan," says the saint, "avick!  
 To prack at Thurles I'm goin',  
 So let me have a rusher quick,  
 And a drop of Innishowen."  
 "No rusher will I cook for you  
 While better is to spare, sir,  
 But here's a jug of mountain dew,  
 And there's a rattlin' hare, sir."  
 St. P'athrick he looked mighty sweet,  
 And says he, "Good luck attend you,  
 And, when you're in your windin'-sheet,  
 It's up to heaven I'll find you."

O'Ryan gave his pipe a whiff—  
 "Them tidin's is transportin',  
 But may I ax your saintship if  
 There's any kind of sportin'?"  
 St. P'athrick said, "A laon's there,  
 Two Bears, a Bull, and Cancer"—  
 "Bedad," says Mick, "the huntin' is rare;  
 St. P'athrick, I'm your man, sir."

So, to conclude my song aright,  
 For fear I'd tire your patience,  
 You'll see O'Ryan any night  
 Amid the constellations.  
 And Venus follows in his track  
 Till Mars grows jealous mally,  
 But, faith, he fears the Irish knack  
 Of handling the shillaly.

#### ADIEU.

Oh, heed him not, if rhymers prate  
 Of paried love and endless woe;  
 True love would scorn to babble so,  
 And grief is inarticulate,  
 Or with a hoarse and broken flow  
 It rushes, murmuring, to its fate—  
 That ocean which, or soon or late,  
 Receives the wreck of all we know,  
 Or be it love, or be it hate.  
 Oh, heed him not. The spirit bowed  
 With grief sincere was ne'er so loud.

But if to say in simple praise  
 That I will ne'er forget you, friends,  
 Though at the earth's remotest ends  
 I pass my long unsolaced days;  
 That, when the evening shade descends,  
 And high and bright the fagots blaze,  
 My faithful heart your forms shall raise,  
 While memory the curtain rends  
 That time would drop o'er earlier days—  
 If this content you, 'tis sincere,  
 Though vouch'd by neither oath nor tear.

## JOHN FRANCIS O'DONNELL.

BORN 1837—DIED 1874.

[John Francis O'Donnell was born in Limerick in 1837. He was but fourteen years of age when he began to write verses, the vehicle for the offspring of his boyish pen being the *Kilkenny Journal*. After he had held some engagements on the provincial Irish press—having been among other things sub-editor of the *Tipperary Examiner*—he drifted to London; and, in 1860, we find him editing an Irish weekly called the *Universal News*. In 1861 he returned for a short time to Dublin, to fill a vacancy in the *Nation*. He was once again in London in the following year. It would be impossible to enumerate all the periodicals to which he contributed both prose and verse. He had a very ready and an extremely versatile pen. Among Irish journals he was a frequent contributor to the *Nation* and to the *Irish People* during its short existence. He also wrote in the *Lansy*;—a novel, entitled *Agents and Evictions*, originally appeared in that journal, and a lengthy poem well worthy of notice, entitled "The Christian Martyr." He wrote in the *Boston Pilot* and the *Dublin Review*; and for a while he was editor of the *Tablet*. His verses were always welcome to Charles Dickens, who was a helpful admirer of the poet; and a large number of his poems were published in *Chambers's Journal*. In 1871 he published *Memories of the Irish Franciscans*—a volume of verse suggested by the well-known and able work of the Rev. C. P. Moleson on the Franciscans. After years of literary drudgery, Mr. O'Donnell received an official appointment through the assistance of Lord O'Hagan; but he enjoyed his fortune for only a few months, and died in the May of 1874. He is buried in the Roman Catholic portion of Kensal Green Cemetery, London. His poems were collected in a volume a few years ago, by the piety of the Southwark Irish Literary Club, with an introduction by Richard Dowling.]

## WHERE?

A minute gone. She lingered here, and then  
Passed, with face backward turned, through  
yonder door;  
The free fold of her garments' damask grain

Fashioned a hieroglyph upon the floor,  
Then straightened, as it reached the corridor.

Down the long passages, I heard her feet  
Moving—a crepitating music slow—  
And next her voice, an echo exquisite,  
But modulated in its tender flow—  
A harp through which the evening breezes blow.

Upon the table, there were books and flowers,  
And Indian trifles; a Malutta blade  
Whose ivory hilt sustained a cirque of towers,  
Wedded by the inexplicable braid  
On Vishnu's shrine at harvest full moon laid.

The curtains shook; a scarlet glamour crossed  
The stained wood and the white walls of the  
room—

Wavered, retreated, trembled, and was lost  
Between the statue's plinth, the console's gloom,  
And you tall urn of yellow blossomed broom.

I see her face look backward at me yet,  
Just as she glided by the cypress chair;  
Her happy eyes with happy tears are wet,  
And, over bust and shoulders, cool and fair,  
Stream the black coils of her abundant hair.

In what far past—in what abysm of time,  
Have I beheld that self-same look before?  
There was no difference of hour or clime:  
A garment made a figure on a floor,  
Which straightened sweeping towards a corridor.

Rare trifles were around me, curtains blew,  
And worked their restless phantasms on a cell;  
A long bird across a casement flew,  
Upon the table glittered graven steel,  
And a low voice thrilled me with soft appeal.

All things were there, as all things are, to-day,  
But where? I half remember, as a dream,  
Such accidents, in epochs, long grown gray—  
Such glory, but with ever-narrowing beam,  
From which I'm severed by some shoreless  
stream.

Have I forgotten—is this flash of light,  
Which makes the brain and pulse together start,  
Some ray reflected from the infinite  
Worlds, where I mayhap have left a heart—  
Tho infinite of which I am a part?

Who shall unriddle it? Return, sweet wife,  
And with thy presence sanctify this pain;  
Cling to my side, O faithful help of life!  
Lest, in the hour when night is on the wane,  
The destinies divide us two again.

TOMBS IN THE CHURCH OF MONTORIO,  
ON THE JANICULUM.

[Hæc juvent O'Neillva, Hero de Dracumon, Magni  
Hugonia Filiva, et O'Donnel, Comes De Tyronnel, qui  
contra hereticos in Hybernia multos annos certavit.—  
MDCCVII.]

All natural things in balance lie,  
Adjustment fair of earth and sky,  
And their belongings. Thunders bring  
The red life from the heart of spring;  
Thence summer, and the golden wane  
That comes with harvest, when each field,  
Crimsoned with weeds, like fiery rain,  
Flames like a newly forged shield.  
All things come true, in some dim sense,  
Hold good by absolute Providence.  
Inquire not: Here you sleep at last—  
Sleeping, it may be face to face,  
Right glorious leaders of our race,  
Of faith profound, of purpose vast.

Around, above, this glittering dome,  
Sears the majestic bulk of Rome;  
This marble pave, this double cell  
Enshrines you, and contents you well.  
Better it were the twin should lie  
On some wild bluff of Donegal,  
The sea below in mutiny,  
The terrible Heaven over all.  
God wills and willed it shall not be.  
Here is no rure of wind or sea.  
Peace! incense, and the vesper psalm;  
The sob, the penitential groan;  
The lurid light, the dripping stone—  
The earth's eternity of calm.

Sleep on, stern souls, 'twere wrong to shake  
Your ashes—bid the dead awake,  
To bitter welcome. Ireland lies  
Under the heels of enemies.  
So has she lain since that curst day  
That saw your good ship fly the Land;  
Since Ulster's proud and strong array  
Dwindled to fragments, hand by hand.  
And you two wept in leaving her  
(Chased through the seas by Cliechester).  
Still buoyed with hope to find abroad  
Aid to prostrate our ancient foe,  
And to lay wall and rumpart low,  
And hear the saints in Heaven applaud.

It came not, and in regal Rome  
Died the O'Donnell, sick for home,  
Not all the pomp the city boasts  
Consolated him for his native coasts.  
Here Art's sublimed; but Nature there  
His heart, his passions satisfied;  
The forest depth, the delicate air  
Were with his inmost soul allied.

So hoping, doubting went the days,  
And tired at heart of time's delays,  
He closed his eyes in Christ our Lord.  
No truer man had nobler birth,  
No braver soldier trod the earth,  
With pitying or destroying sword.

And thou, O'Neill, Lord of Revolt,  
Battle's impetuous thunderbolt,  
Cliff-finger, at whose name of might  
The bronzed cheeks of the Tale turned white,  
Dost thou lie here? And Ireland bleeds  
Her virgin life through every pore!  
Great chief in unexampled deeds,  
We need thy smiling arm once more.  
Rest, rest! the glory of thy life  
Shines like tradition on the strife  
Which Ireland wages hour by hour,  
Patient, yet daring for the best,  
And growing up, as worlds attest,  
To freedom, majesty, and power.

## GUESSES.

I know a maiden; she is dark and fair,  
With curv'd brows and eyes of hazel hue,  
And mouth, a marvel, delicately rare,  
Rich with expression, ever quaint yet new.  
O happy fancy! there she, leaning, sits,  
One little palm against her temples pressed,  
And all her tresses winking like brown elms;  
The yellow fretted laurels toss in fits,  
The great laburnums droop in swoons of rest,  
The blowing woodbines murmur to them-  
selves.

What does she think of, as the daylight floats  
Along the mignonetted window-sills,  
And flame-like, overhead, with ruffled throats,  
The bright canaries twit their seeded bills?  
What does she think of? Of the jasmine flower  
That, like an odorous snowflake, opens slow,  
Or of the linnet on the topmost brier,  
Or of the cloud that, fringed with summer shower,  
Floats up the river spaces, blue and low,  
And marged with lilies like a bank of fire?

Ah, sweet conception! enviable guest,  
Lodged in the pleasant palace of her brain,  
Summoned a minute, at her rich behest,  
To wander fugitive the world again,  
What does she think of? Of the dusty bridge,  
Spanning the mallow shadows in the heat,  
And porching in its hollow the cool wind;  
Or of the poplar on the naked ridge:  
Or of the bee that, clogged with nectared feet,  
Hums in the gorgeous tulip-bell confined?



At times, her gentle brows are archly knit  
 With tangled subtleties of gracious thought;  
 At times, the dimples round her mouth are lit  
 By rosy twilights from some image caught.  
 What does she think of? Of the open book  
 Whose pencilled leaves are fluttering on her knee;  
 Or of the broken fountain in the grass;  
 Or of the dumb and immemorial rock,  
 Perched like a winged darkness on the tree,  
 And watching the great clouds in silence pass?

I know not; myriad are the phantasies,  
 That trouble the still dreams of maidenhood,  
 And wonderful the radiant entities  
 Shaped in the passion of her brain and blood.  
 O Fancy! through the realm of guesses fly,  
 Unlock the rich abstraction of her heart  
 (Her soul is second in the mystery):  
 Trail thy gold meshes thro' the summer sky;  
 Question her tender breathings as they part,  
 Tell me, Revealer, that she thinks of me.

#### A SPINNING SONG.

My love to fight the Saxon goes,  
 And bravely shines his sword of steel  
 A horon's feather decks his brow,  
 And a spur on either heel.

His steed is blacker than a sloe,  
 And fleetier than the falling star;  
 Amid the surging ranks he'll go,  
 And shout for joy of war.

Twinkle, twinkle, pretty spindle, let the white  
 wool drift and dwindle,  
 Oh, we weave a damask doublet for my lover's  
 coat of steel!  
 Hark! the timid, turning treadle, crooning soft  
 old-fashioned ditties,  
 To the low, slow murmur of the brown, round  
 wheel.

My love is pledged to Ireland's fight,  
 My love would die for Ireland's weal,  
 To win her back her ancient right,  
 And make her foemen reel.  
 O, close I'll clasp him to my breast,  
 When homeward from the war he comes;  
 The fires shall light the mountain's crest,  
 The valley peal with drums.

Twinkle, twinkle, pretty spindle, let the white  
 wool drift and dwindle,  
 Oh, we weave a damask doublet for my lover's  
 coat of steel!  
 Hark! the timid, turning treadle, crooning low  
 old-fashioned ditties,  
 To the low, slow murmur of the brown, round  
 wheel.

#### WILLIAM ALEXANDER—MRS. ALEXANDER.

[The Right Rev. William Alexander, D.D., D.C.L.(Oxon.), Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of all Ireland, was born in Londonderry in April, 1824. His father was the Rev. Robert Alexander, Prebendary of Agincourt. He was educated at Tunbridge School, went on to Exeter and Brasenose College, and was ordained in 1847. He is a graduate of Brasenose. He was curate of Derry Cathedral, and held three benefices before becoming Dean of Emly, and in 1867 Bishop of Derry and Raphoe. So long was Derry associated with the most eloquent of all the bishops, that it is at times difficult to remember that Dr. Alexander is no longer connected with that See. It cannot be said of him as of some literary churchmen, that his mind is divided between his two vocations. No one reading Dr. Alexander's poetry can doubt his call to the service of the muse any more than to the devout life. He has not, unfortunately for

literature, made his genius the handmaid of religion as did Jeremy Taylor, but feeling perhaps the call of poetry too insistent, he has chosen to place the life and duties of the churchman first. The very titles of his books are witness to this—*as, for example, The Witness of the Psalms to Christ, Leading Ideas of the Gospels, Redus Crucis, &c., &c.*

Though for many years Dr. Alexander's muse was silent, it was as a poet that he first became known in the intellectual world. One cannot read the productions of his youthful pen without deeply regretting that the heavy duties of his office, and his devotion to purely ecclesiastical literature, have weaned him so completely from his first literary love. For a long time his poems were not to be found collected in accessible form. The only volume in which his poetic writings were bound together took the shape of *Specimens*, published in obedience to the demands of a

special occasion, and, of course, now visible to the eye only of research. But within comparatively recent years he published the volume called *St. Augustine's Holiday, and Other Poems*.

Dr. Alexander, in 1853, wrote the ode in honour of the late Lord Derby's installation; and, in 1860, gained the Sacred Prize Poem with "The Waters of Babylon." In 1867 he was a candidate for the professorship of poetry in Oxford; he was defeated by Sir F. H. Doyle after a close contest.

Though retiring as a poet, Dr. Alexander is eminent as a pulpit orator; and there are few preachers of his Church who have such a power of poetic imagery and graceful expression. He is also a frequent contributor to ecclesiastic literature, the most noticeable of his works being *Witness of the Psalms to Christ and Christianity*, which formed the Bampton Lectures for 1876.

In 1849 Dr. Alexander married Miss Cecil Frances Humphreys, who afterwards acquired a very wide-spread reputation as an authoress of sacred songs. She died in 1895. Her works—*Moral Songs, Hymns for Children, and Poems on Old Testament Subjects*—have passed through forty or fifty editions. We give the best known and most popular of her poems—"The Burial of Moses"—the sonorous rhythm of which rises to the height even of the great subject.

Mr. Robert Jocelyn Alexander, the son of those distinguished parents, has given proof of inheriting their gifts. In 1873 he was the winner of the Newdigate Prize Poem—his subject being "The Last of the Red Indians." In 1877 he was equally successful with a Sacred Prize Poem, "Ismael;" and he has also gained the Chancellor's Prize Essay in prose—the subject being, "The Influence of the Schoolmen upon Modern Literature." This work displays great originality of thought, and traces in an ingenious and interesting way some of the notions we usually consider of most modern invention to the now mouldy writings of the forgotten scribes in the old monasteries.]

#### DEATH OF AN ARCTIC HERO.

BY BISHOP ALEXANDER.

At last an orange band,  
Set in a dawn of ashen gray,  
To things that winter in that dreadful land

Told like a prophet, of the sun at hand;  
And the light flickered, like an angel's sword,  
This way and that athwart the dark fard;

And strangely-coloured fires  
Played round magnificent cathedral spires,  
Gladly by winter of the glacier built  
With fretted shafts, by summer glory-tipped,  
And darkness was unsmuffled and was ripped  
Like escape from heaven's jewelled hill.  
Oh, those grand depths on depths that look like

Fate,  
Awfully calm and uncompassionate;  
Those nights that are but clasps, or rather say,  
Bridges of silver flung from day to day;  
That vault which deepens up, and endeth never,

That sea of starlit sky,  
Broadening and brightening to infinity,  
Where nothing trembles, suffers, weeps for ever.  
But still the ships were fast in the ice-fold,  
And while the midnight Arctic ran outwheeled,  
Thicker and thicker did Death's shadows fall  
On the calm forehead of the Admiral.

Oh, Admiral! thou hadst a shrine  
Of silver, not from any earthly mine,  
Of silver ice divine—  
A sacrament, but not of bread and wine.  
Thou hadst the Book, the stars, in whose broad

slides  
Are truths, and silences, and mysteries—  
The love, which whoso loveth, never dies.

Brave hearts! he cannot stay:  
Only at home ye will be sure to say  
How he hath wrought, and sought, and found—  
found what?

The bourne whence traveller returneth not!—  
Ah, no! 'tis only that his spirit high  
Hath gone upon a new discovery,  
A marvellous passage on a sea unbounded,  
Blown by God's gentle breath;  
But that the white sail of his soul hath rounded  
The promontory—Death!

How shall we bury him?  
Where shall we leave the old man lying?  
With music in the distance dying—dying,  
Among the arches of the Abbey grand and dim,  
There if we might, we would bury him;  
And comrades of the sea should bear the pall;  
And the great organ should let rise and fall  
The requiem of Mozart, the Dead March in Saul—  
Then, silence all!

And yet far grandlier will we bury him.  
Strike the ship-bell slowly—slowly—slowly!  
Sailors! trail the colours half-mast high;  
Leave him in the face of God most holy,  
Underneath the vault of Arctic sky.  
Let the long, long darkness wrap him round,  
By the long sunlight be his forehead crown'd.  
For cathedral pines ablaze with stories,  
For the tapers in the nave and choir,

Give him lights auroral—give him glories,  
Mingled of the rose and of the fire.  
Let the wild winds, like chief mourners, walk,  
Let the stars burn o'er his entablature.  
Hush! for the breeze, and the white fog's swathing  
sweep,

I cannot hear the simple service read,  
Was it "earth to earth," the captain said,  
Or "we commit his body to the deep,  
Till seas give up their dead?"

### BELOW AND ABOVE.

BY BISHOP ALEXANDER.

Down below, the wild November whistling  
Through the beech's dome of burning red,  
And the Autumn sprinkling penitential  
Dust and ashes on the chestnut's head.

Down below, a pall of airy purple,  
Darkly hanging from the mountain side,  
And the sunset from his eyebrow staring  
O'er the long roll of the leaden tide.

Up above, the tree with leaf unfading  
By the everlasting river's brink,  
And the sea of glass, beyond whose margin  
Never yet the sun was known to sink.

Down below, the white wings of the sea-bird,  
Dash'd across the furrows dark with mould,  
Flitting with the memories of our childhood  
Through the trees now waxen pale and old.

Down below, imaginations quivering  
Through our human spirits like the wind,  
Thoughts that toss like leaves about the woodland,  
Hopes like sea-birds flash'd across the mind.

Up above, the host no man can number,  
In white robes, a palm in every hand;  
Each some work sublime for ever working,  
In the spacious tracts of that great land.

Up above, the thoughts that know not anguish,  
Tender care, sweet love for us below,  
Noble pity free from anxious terror,  
Larger love without a touch of woe.

Down below, a sad mysterious music,  
Wailing through the woods and on the shore,  
Burthen'd with a grand majestic secret  
That keeps sweeping from us evermore.

Up above, a music that entwineth,  
With eternal threads of golden sound,  
The great poem of this strange existence,  
All whose wondrous meaning hath been found.

Down below, the church to whose poor window  
Glory by the autumnal trees is lent,  
And a knot of worshippers in mourning,  
Missing some one at the Sacrament.

Up above, the burst of Hallelujah,  
And (without the sacramental mist  
Wrapt around us like a sunlit halo)  
The great vision of the face of Christ.

Down below, cold sunlight on the tombstones,  
And the green wet turf with faded flowers;  
Winter roses, once like young hopes burning,  
Now beneath the ivy dripp'd with showers,

And the new-made grave within the churchyard,  
And the white cap on that young face pale,  
And the watcher, over us at dusketh,  
Rocking to and fro with that long wail.

Up above, a crown'd and happy spirit,  
Like an infant in the eternal years,  
Who shall grow in love and light for ever,  
Order'd in his place among his peers.

O the sobbing of the winds of Autumn,  
And the sunset streak of stormy gold,  
And the poor heart, thinking in the churchyard,  
"Night is coming, and the grave is cold."

O the pale, and plash'd, and sodden roses,  
And the desolate heart that grave above,  
And the white cap shaking as it darkens  
Round that shrine of memory and love.

O the rest for ever, and the rapture,  
And the hand that wipes the tears away;  
And the golden homes beyond the sunset,  
And the hope that watches o'er the clay!

### THE BURIAL OF MOSES.

BY MRS. ALEXANDER.

By Nebo's lonely mountain, on this side Jordan's  
wave,

In a vale, in the land of Moab there lies a lonely  
grave;

And no man knows that sepulchre, and no man  
saw it e'er;

For, the angels of God upturned the soil, and laid  
the dead man there.

That was the grandest funeral that ever passed on  
earth;

But no man heard the trampling, or saw the train  
go forth—

Noislessly, as the Daylight comes back when  
Night is done,

And the crimson streak on ocean's cheek grows  
into the great sun.

Noiselessly, as the spring-time her crown of verdure weaves,  
And all the trees on all the hills open their thousand leaves;  
So, without sound of music, or voice of them that wept,  
Silently down from the mountain's crown, the great procession swept.

Perchance the bald old eagle, on gray Beth-Peor's heights,  
Out of his lonely eyrie, looked on the wondrous sight;  
Perchance the lion stalking still shuns that hallowed spot,  
For, beast and bird have seen and heard that which man knoweth not!

But when the Warrior dieth, his comrades in the war,  
With arms reversed and muffled drum, follow his funeral car;  
They show the banners taken, they tell his battles won,  
And after him lead his masterless steed, while peals the minute-gun.

Amid the noblest of the land we lay the Sage to rest,  
And give the Bard an honoured place, with costly marble drest,—  
In the great minister transept, where lights like glorios fall,  
And the organ rings, and the sweet choir sings, along the emblazoned wall.

This was the truest warrior that ever buckled sword;  
This the most gifted poet that ever breathed a word;  
And never earth's philosopher traced with his golden pen,  
On the deathless page, truths half so sage as he wrote down for men.

And had he not high honour,—the hill-side for a pall?  
To lie in state, while angels wait, with stars for tapers tall?  
And the dark rock-pines, like tossing plumes, over his bier to wave!  
And God's own hand, in that lonely land, to lay him in the gravel!

In that strange grave without a name,—whence his unconfined clay  
Shall break again, O wondrous thought! before the Judgment-day,  
And stand, with glory wrapt around, on the hills he never trod,  
And speak of the strife that won our life, with the incarnate Son of God.

O lonely grave in Moab's land! O dark Beth-Peor's hill!  
Speak to these curious hearts of ours, and teach them to be still.  
God hath his mysteries of grace, ways that we cannot tell;  
He hides them deep, like the hidden sleep of him he loved so well!

## FRANCIS DAVIS.

[Francis Davis, "the Belfast Man," was born in Ballincollig, county Cork, on March 7, 1810. His father, formerly a respectable farmer, had through folly enlisted in the army, and his mother, descended from a Highland Scotch family, was a woman of great intellectual and moral strength. To her the boy owed the first development of his natural gifts, and in her he was to a great extent compensated for the loss of those social advantages caused by the unfortunate position of his other parent. In the deepest poverty she inspired her son with a love for noble thoughts in verse, and to her may be attributed that manly independence and truthful character which distinguished Francis Davis throughout his long life. Of this best of friends he was bereaved when

but twelve years old, and was consigned by his father to the care of a rich but miserly relative, from whom he well earned board and shelter. In the meantime his father died, and the boy, unable longer to endure the hard treatment of his guardian, was received by a small farmer, who coked out a scanty subsistence by working at the loom. Francis, anxious to free himself from the galling dependence which he had endured, soon became a skilled weaver. He then settled in Belfast, and "as the weaver plied his shuttle, wove he too the mystic rhyme." The agitation for Catholic Emancipation provided the youthful poet with a theme for many songs and ballads, which were sung in the streets of Irish towns, and did undoubted service to the cause.

About 1830 Davis travelled through England and Scotland, earning his living by his trade as he went, and writing poems all the while, studying at the same time French, Greek, Latin, and Gaelic. During this period also he contributed to the *Nation* newspaper and to various periodicals, spending some years in Manchester. Returning to Belfast in 1845, he resumed his toil; but his fame had preceded him, and he left the loom to edit the *Belfastman's Journal*. He then engaged in literary work for a Belfast firm, also contributing to several magazines and journals. He was elected successively to the positions of librarian in the People's Institute and assistant registrar in Queen's College. His poetical works are *The Tablet of Shadows*, *The Lippings of the Lagan*, *Earlier and Later Leaves*, or an *Autumn Gathering*, and several love poems and patriotic songs. He died some time in the eighties.]

#### CASTE AND CREED.<sup>1</sup>

Come, man! your hand, a brother sings,  
Or silken be't or serge;  
The wars of antions leave to kings,  
And those of creeds to clergy:  
And taste with us that grand sublime  
Which zeals your every other,  
By holding man, whate'er his clime,  
His caste or creed, a brother!  
May all who'd sow opposing views,  
Their harvests find tremendous,  
While, oh, from such, and from their dunes,  
The Lord of love defend us!

What, though the waves should walk the air,  
Betwixt each earthly acre;  
What, though each hill a differing pray'r  
Should offer to its Maker;  
Do those make men the less akin,  
Or pleas for hate and slaughter?  
If so, whate'er the weight of sin,  
It lies with hills and water!  
Ah, if, indeed, ye hold a creed,  
That Censcience calls a high one,  
Then hold it for your spirit's need,  
And not a scourge for my one!

We're fair—we've foul in every clime,  
In every creed and calling;  
We've men to sport their chaff sublime  
O'er every feather's falling;  
We've men of straw, of stick, of stone;  
We've soul whose savour such is

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

If, loathing virtue—blood and bone,  
Adores the ghost on crutches!  
Ah, Virtue, ever in our throats,  
Much wear and tear attend thee!  
For wear thou wilt, as wear our coats,  
But, faith, 'tis worse to mend! thee!

Still wherefore make the wordy mean  
O'er ills that mayn't be mended—  
Where will's so weak that thousands groan  
In guilt they ne'er intended?  
Our own poor mite of righteous ways,  
Let's hold from frost and ferment—  
But not for crowds or stated days,  
Like Save-all's Sabbath garment!  
Let's clear our light to show the right—  
To aid in its extending;  
And loathe the bife would green the sight,  
O'er any Worth's ascending!

My neighbour's weal is weal to me,  
If reared not on my ruin!  
And though for what I feel or be,  
He'd cure no more than Bruin,  
I'd say, enjoy your silken share—  
Yes! as I hope for Heaven;  
For Coin and Care a wedded pair  
Are six times out of seven!  
Miss Fortune trips a painted porch,  
Too oft in slippery sandal,  
Where colder glares her gilded torch,  
Than Misery's farthing candle!

Then creeds and classes, To-or-Fro—  
Thy smile with each, my brother!  
We must have sun, and shade, and snow—  
They'll come to aid each other!  
Let matter, too, enjoy its grades,  
Nor deem it an unsound thing—  
'Twere just as wise to measure blades,  
Because the world's a round thing!  
We must have low—we must have high,  
And many a niche between them;  
The height may be a timefled lie—  
The men are what's within them!

And mark me, men, a day shall dawn  
When neither serge nor ermine,  
Nor clime nor class shall make the man—  
Nor creed nor worth determine;  
'Twill come—'twill come—and come to stand—  
The caste of LOVE-LIGHT SEATINGS,  
When Love alone, where'er your hand,  
Shall tell the *who*, and *what* you're!  
God send it soon, in peace—in night,  
God guide its rear and vanguard;  
Turn for Love! for Light! for Right!  
The mind, and moral standard!

Then, brother man, if all agreed,  
Though live we mayn't to see such,

Let's tack this trifle to our creed,  
And chant a long "So be such!"  
All knavish souls, or high or low,  
May conscience-cuffs distress them;  
But honest hearts, where'er they grow,  
The King of Kingdoms bless them!  
May all who hold a sickler thought,  
Hold *bitters*, too, to mend it;  
But bless, O Heaven, the better taught—  
Their teaching, Lord, defend it!

## MY KALLAGH DHU ASTHORE.

Again the flowery feet of June  
Have tracked our cottage side;  
And o'er the waves the timid moon  
Steals, smiling like a bride:  
But what were June or flowers to me,  
Or waves, or moon, or more,  
If evening came and brought not thee,  
My Kallagh dhu asthore!

Let others prize their lolly lands,  
And sceptres gemmed with blood;  
More dear to me the honest lands  
That earn my babes their food:  
And little rock we queens or kings  
Whom daily labour's o'er;  
And by the evening embers sing  
My Kallagh dhu asthore!

And when he sings, his every song  
Is sacred freedom's own:  
And like his voice his arm is strong,  
For labour nursed the bone:  
And then his stop, and such an eye!  
Ah, fancy! touch no more;  
My spirit swins, in holy joy,  
O'er Kallagh dhu asthore!

His voice is firm, his knee is proud,  
When pomp's imperious tone  
Would have the free-born spirit bowed,  
That right should bow alone;  
For well does Kallagh know his due,  
Nor ever seeks he more;  
Would Heaven mankind were all like you,  
My Kallagh dhu asthore!

And Kallagh is an Irishman  
In shew, soul, or bone;  
Not e'en the veins of old Silvehan  
Are purer than his own;  
The ring of woe has swept our skies,  
The foreign foe our shore,  
But stain or change thy race defies,  
My Kallagh dhu asthore!

What wonder, then, each word he said  
Fell o'er my maiden day,  
Like breathings o'er the cradle bed  
Where mothers kiss and pray;  
Though dear your form, your cheek, and eye,  
I loved those virtues more,  
Whose bloom nor ills nor years destroy,  
My Kallagh dhu asthore!

Oh could this heart, this throbbing thing,  
Be made a regal chair,  
I'd rend its every swelling string,  
To seat you, Kallagh, there;  
And oh, if honest worth alone  
The kingly haubt bore,  
No slave wert thou, my blood, my bone,  
My Kallagh dhu asthore!

## ONLY A FANCY.

Hast thou ever known a flower  
Which, when years had bustled by,  
Flashed again upon thy dreamings—  
Dreaming 'neath a darker sky—  
Till its phantom light and fragrance  
Forced a moisture from thine eye,  
As are those beloved faces,  
Filling long-deserted places  
In thy wakening memory?

Heaven help me, I am weary—  
Ah, *how* weary can be known  
To the Love that never sleepeth—  
The Almighty love alone—  
As I climb my silent towers—  
Towers not of brick or stone—  
Towers whose aerial porches,  
Lit by Fancy's thousand torches,  
Often flee beneath my moan!

Yet, I love my shadowy enslee—  
Ah, they're all the world to me!  
Where, if limbs be weak and shackled,  
All the soul is strong and free—  
Free to build, and gild and glory,  
In her might a queen to be,  
Even while her home, more lowly,  
'Mongst the wreck of things unlovely,  
She can, downward looking, see!

Thus I walked a moonlight garden  
By my towers of the night,  
With, at every side, a shadow  
On my left and on my right;  
They were spirits, good and evil,  
One was dark and one was bright,  
As is soul in infant faces,  
Or as, in Day's death-embraces,  
Blusheth heaven's feathery white!

There were flowers young and many,  
Glowing, glistening, here and there,  
As when o'er the dew of summer,  
Morning floats her golden hair;  
While one spirit urged my calling—  
'Twas the *dark* one, *not* the fair—  
Till my full heart's solemn heavings,  
Bounding hopes, and lame misgivings,  
Rose like voices on the air!

For, though beauties never, never,  
Burst the teeming earth like these,  
They were mingled, good and evil—  
Body's health, and soul's disease,  
Holding, in their fiercest splendour,  
What the fiercest truth might freeze;  
So, I sighed, and whispered meekly:  
"Nay, my eyes are dim and weakly,  
And I know not which *should* please!"

Then the fairer spirit caught me,  
And I wandered where she led,  
While the *darker* followed, chiding,  
Though I knew not what she said;  
Till a lake there gleamed beneath me,  
Like the round moon overhead;  
Green its banks, and flower-besprinkled,  
Then I sat, and soullets tinkled  
O'er each trefoil round us spread!

Leaves I wove in links together,  
Doing what I did not know,  
Till the fairer spirit's fingers—  
Pencils—things of tinted snow—  
Caught my wreath, and while they strewed it,  
"Little sweets," she murmured, "go,  
Root along the coming hours,  
Seeds are ye of many flowers,  
Which from out the winds shall grow!"

## DION BOUCICAULT.

BORN 1823 — DIED 1890.

[Dion Boucicault was born in Dublin on December 26, 1822. He was brought up under the guardianship of Dr. Dionysius Lardner. Boucicault had scarcely reached his majority when he produced the play of *London Assurance*, which was brought out at Covent Garden in March, 1841. It was enormously successful, has since remained a stock piece on the stage, and is perhaps the best of all his works. From that time forward Mr. Boucicault was constantly before the public, either as author, actor, or theatrical manager, and frequently in the combined character of the three. He produced upwards of fifty pieces. In most of these he was indebted to some other author for his story, but that does not take away from him the merit of having used his materials with great skill. Most of his works are a singular mixture of merits and defects. He possessed, unquestionably, wit, skill in describing character, and marvellous ingenuity in stage effects. On the other hand, he depended for a great part of his success on the aid of the stage carpenter, and his plays, when they come to be read, appear very poor in comparison with the impression they produce on the stage. Among his chief pieces may be mentioned *London Assurance*, already referred to, the *Colleen Bawn*, the *Octoroon*, *Old Heads and Young Hearts*, *Janet Pride*,

*The Corsican Brothers*, *Louis XI.*, *The Shaughraun*, and *The Sift*. After 1876 Mr. Boucicault lived in New York, where he brought out several pieces, some of which appeared on the London stage. He died there in 1890.]

### THE MAN OF FASHION IN THE COUNTRY.

(FROM "LONDON ASSURANCE.")

[Sir Harcourt Courtly is a London man of fashion: Charles is his son, a wild-going scapegrace; Max Harkaway is a country gentleman; Grace, his niece, is intended for Sir Harcourt; Moddle is a rural attorney, Dazzle a town adventurer, and Cool Sir Harcourt's servant.]

#### Enter MAX and SIR HARCOURT.

Max. Here we are at last. Now give ye welcome to Oak Hall, Sir Harcourt, heartily.

Sir H. (*Languidly*.) Cool, assist me. (*Cool takes off his furled cloak, gloves; gives him white gloves and a white handkerchief, then places a flower in his coat.*)

Max. Why, you require unpacking as carefully as my best bin of port. Well, now you are decanted, tell me what did you think of my park as we came along?

Sir H. That it would never come to an end. You said it was only a stone's-throw from

your infernal lodge to the house; why it's ten miles at least.

*Max.* I'll do it in ten minutes any day.

*Sir H.* Yes, in a steam-carriage. Cool, perfume my handkerchief.

*Max.* Don't do it. Don't! perfume in the country! why it's high treason in the very face of Nature; 'tis introducing the robbed to the robber. Here are the sweets from which your fulsome essences are pilfered, and libelled with their names,—don't insult them too.

*Sir H.* (To *Moddle*, who is by a rose-bush.) Oh! cull me a bouquet, my man!

*Max.* (Turning.) Ah, *Moddle*! how are you? This is Lawyer *Moddle*.

*Sir H.* Oh! I took him for one of your people.

*Moddle.* Ah! naturally—um—Sir Harcourt Courtly, I have the honour to congratulate—happy occasion approaches. Ahem! I have no hesitation in saying this very happy occasion approaches.

*Sir H.* Cool, is the conversation addressed towards me!

*Cool.* I believe so, Sir Harcourt.

*Moddle.* Oh, certainly! I was complimenting you.

*Sir H.* Sir, you are very good: the honour is undeserved; but I am only in the habit of receiving compliments from the fair sex. Men's admiration is so d—ably insipid. (*Crosses to Max, who is seated on a bench.*) If the future Lady Courtly be visible at so unfashionable an hour as this, I shall beg to be introduced.

*Max.* Visible! Ever since six this morning. —I'll warrant ye. Two to one she is at dinner.

*Sir H.* Dinner! Is it possible! Lady Courtly dines at half-past one P.M.!

*Moddle.* I rather prefer that hour to peck a little my—

*Sir H.* Dear me! who was addressing you?

*Moddle.* Oh! I beg pardon.

*Max.* Here, James! (*Calling.*)

*Enter JAMES.*

Tell Miss Grace to come here directly.

[*Exit James.*]

Now prepare, Courtly, for, though I say it, she is—with the exception of my bay mare Kitty—the handsomest thing in the country. Considering she is a biped she is a wonder! Full of blood, sound wind and limb, plenty of bone, sweet coat, in fine condition, with a thorough-bred step, as dainty as a pet greyhound.

*Sir H.* Don't compare her to a horse.

*Max.* Well, I wouldn't, but she's almost as fine a creature,—close similarities.

*Moddle.* Oh, very fine creature! Close similarity amounting to identity.

*Sir H.* Good gracious, sir! What can a lawyer know about woman?

*Moddle.* Everything. The consistorial court is fine study of the character, and I have no hesitation in saying that I have examined more women than Jenks or—

*Sir H.* Oh, d— Jenks!

*Moddle.* Sir, thank you.

*Enter GRACE.*

*Grace.* (Runs to him.) My dear uncle!

*Max.* Ah, Grace! you little jade, come here.

*Sir H.* (Eying her through his glass.) Oh, dear! she is a rural Venus! I'm astonished and delighted.

*Max.* Won't you kiss your old uncle? (*He kisses her.*)

*Sir H.* (Draws an agonizing face.) Oh!—ah—um!—N'importe!—my privilege in embryo—hem! It's very tantalizing though.

*Max.* You are not glad to see me, you are not. (*Kissing her.*)

*Sir H.* Oh! no, no, (*aside*) that is too much. I shall do something horrible presently if this goes on. (*Aloud.*) I should be sorry to curtail any little ebullition of affection; but—ahem! May I be permitted?

*Max.* Of course you may. There, Grace, is Sir Harcourt, your husband that will be. Go to him, girl. (*She curtsies.*)

*Sir H.* Permit me to do homage to the charms, the presence of which have placed me in sight of paradise.

(*Sir Harcourt and Grace retire.*)

*Enter DAZZLE.*

*Dazzle.* Ah! old fellow, how are you? (*Crosses to him.*)

*Max.* I'm glad to see you! are you comfortably quartered yet, eh?

*Dazzle.* Splendidly quartered! What a place you've got here! Why it's a palace. Here, Hamilton.

*Enter CHARLES COURTLY.* *Cool* sees him and looks astonished.

Permit me to introduce my friend, Augustus Hamilton. (*Aside.*) Capital fellow! drinks like a sieve, and rides like a thunder-storm.

*Max.* (*Crosses.*) Sir, I'm devilish glad to see you. Here, Sir Harcourt, permit me to intro-



duce to you— (*Goes up stage to Sir Harcourt.*)

*Courtly.* The devil!

*Dazle. (Aside.)* What's the matter?

*Courtly. (Aside.)* Why, that is my governor, by Jupiter!

*Dazle. (Aside.)* What, old Whiskers! you don't say that!

*Courtly. (Aside.)* It is! what's to be done now?

*Dazle.* Oh, I don't know.

*Max. (Advancing.)* Mr. Hamilton, Sir Harcourt Courtly—Sir Harcourt Courtly, Mr. Hamilton.

*Sir H. (Advancing.)* Hamilton! Good gracious! bless me—why, Charles, is it possible!—why, Max, that's my son!

*Max.* Your son!

*Grace.* Your son, Sir Harcourt! have you a son as old as that gentleman?

*Sir H.* No—that is—a—yes—not by twenty years—a—Charles, why don't you answer me, sir?

*Courtly. (Aside to Dazle.)* What shall I say?

*Dazle. (Aside.)* Deny your identity.

*Courtly. (Aside.)* Capital!— (*Pause—they look at each other—about.*) What's the matter, sir?

*Sir H.* How came you down here, sir?

*Courtly.* By one of Newman's best fours—in twelve hours and a quarter.

*Sir H.* Isn't your name Charles Courtly?

*Courtly.* Not to my knowledge.

*Sir H.* Do you mean to say you are usually called Augustus Hamilton?

*Courtly.* Lamentable fact—and quite correct.

*Dazle.* How very odd!

*Sir H.* Well, I never—Cool, is that my son?

*Cool.* No, sir—that is not Mr. Charles—but is very like him.

*Max.* I cannot understand all this. } (*Goes up a*

*Grace. (Aside.)* I think I can. } *little.*)

*Dazle. (Aside to Courtly.)* Give him a touch of the indignant.

*Courtly. (Crosses.)* Allow me to say what, Sir What-i've-call'em—Carthorse Hartly?

*Dazle.* Sir Walker Cardly.

*Sir H.* Hartly, sir! Courtly, sir. Courtly!

*Courtly.* Well, Hartley, or Court-heart, or whatever your name may be, I say your conduct is—a—a—, and was it not for the presence of this lady, I should feel inclined—to—to—

*Sir H.* No, no, that can't be my son,—he never would address me in that way.—Sir, your likeness to my son Charles is so astonish-

ing, that it for a moment—the equilibrium of my etiquette—'pon my life I—permit me to request your pardon.

*Middle.* Sir Harcourt, don't apologize, don't—bring an action. I'm witness.

*Sir H.* Some one take this man away. (*Middle goes up the stage with Cool.*)

*Enter JAMES.*

*James.* Lauchon is on the table, sir.

*Sir H.* Miss Harkaway, I never swore before a lady in my life—except when I promised to love and cherish the late Lady Courtly, which I took care to preface with an apology,—I was compelled to the ceremony, and consequently not answerable for the language—but to that gentleman's identity I would have pledged—my hair.

*Grace. (Aside.)* If that security were called for, I suspect the answer would be—no effects.

[*Exit Sir Harcourt and Grace.*]

*Middle. (To Max.)* I have something very particular to communicate.

*Max.* Can't listen at present. [*Exit.*]

*Middle. (To Dazle and Courtly.)* I can afford you information which I—

*Dazle.* Oh, don't bother! }

*Courtly.* Go to the devil! } [*Reënt.*]

*Middle.* Now, I have no hesitation in saying that is the height of ingratitude.—Oh—Mr. Cool—can you oblige me. (*Presents his account.*)

*Cool.* Why, what is all this?

*Middle.* Small account *versus* you—to giving information concerning the last census of the population of Oldborough and vicinity, six-and-eightpence.

*Cool.* Oh, you mean to make me pay this, do you?

*Middle.* Unconditionally.

*Cool.* Well, I have no objection—the charge is fair—but remember, I am a servant on board wages,—will you throw in a little advice gratis—if I give you the money.

*Middle.* Ahem!—I will.

*Cool.* A fellow has insulted me. I want to abuse him—what terms are actionable?

*Middle.* You may call him anything you please, providing there are no witnesses.

*Cool.* Oh, may I? (*Looks round.*) Then—your rascally pettifogging secondred!

*Middle.* Hallo! (*Retreats.*)

*Cool. (Following him.)* You mean—dirty—disgrace to your profession.

*Middle.* Label—shoulder—

*Cool. (Going up, turns.)* Aye, but where are your witnesses?

*Meddle.* Give me the costs—six-and-eight-pence.

*Cool.* I deny that you gave me information at all.

*Meddle.* You do!

*Cool.* Yes, where are your witnesses!

[*Exit.*]

*Meddle.* Ah—damme! I'm done at last!

[*Exit.*]

## ORIGIN OF "THE SHAUGHRAUN."

### A SKETCH FROM LIFE.

"George, it is five o'clock! Let us get away from the course before the crowd of carriages encumber the road. Recollect, we must reach Dublin by half-past six."

We were at Punchestown races, and I was announced to play the same evening in the "Colleen Bawn" at the Theatre Royal, Dublin. "She can do it," said George D—, as he fondly patted the sleek coat of his mare, a splendid specimen of an Irish hunter, from whose quarters he had just slipped the rug. "I'll bet three pounds to one we are in College Green at six twenty."

"I'd like to take that, yer honour," said a low, sweet voice, that seemed to come from under the animal.

"Ha! is that yourself, Jack," said George, as he jumped into the dog-cart and gathered up the reins. "Do you think the mare cannot do it? You ought to know her better! She brought us down this morning in eighty-five minutes, and the whip never left the socket."

"Then she'll not go back in three hours this night, barrin' she goes by rail," said the man, rising from the stooping posture and standing back as he looked at the beast's near foreleg.

He was a lithe boy of some twenty years, dressed in a ragged scarlet coat, and an old black hunting cap, the cast-off suit of some whipper-in. One leg boasted a top-boot, on which a rusty spur was tied about his heel with a "taste of cord." On the other leg was the remainder of a Wellington boot. His breeches were like Joseph's coat of many colours; waistcoat and shirt he had none. The attire, pulled anyway about him, could not conceal one of those model shapes that Ireland alone contributes to the light cavalry of the English army. Broad in the shoulders, thin in the flank, his frame is what is vulgarly called "herring-gutted;" very long in the arms; the hips, when seen in profile, were broad, but

narrow when seen in front; height, five-feet eight; weight, 150 pounds, and not an ounce of fat at that, all bone and sinew. Under a shock of brown hair a broad beaming face defied delineation, for the features were constantly on the move. A mouth vigorous, large, full of gleaming teeth, seemed shrewd and mischievous, over which two blue eyes, under long, black brows, were like limpid wells of good nature and fun.

"What's the matter with her leg, Jack?"

"Tisn't in the leg, yer honour, it's in the near fore fut. I watched her favourin' this whole day, and more betoken, it's hot as blazes round the coronet. I'm afraid, Master George, the creature has a touch of the vickular."

"A touch of the navicular! Pooh! A touch of your grandmother! What do you know about it?"

"I know why the gentleman wants to get back to Dublin so airy, God bless him," he added, touching his ragged cap. "Wasn't I in the gallery of the Royal last Saturday, and I seen him fish the 'Colleen Bawn' out of the water. Who! It bates Banagher! Gorra, but I'd like to have a"—here he made a plunge at the earth, and turning what is called "a wheel," bounded lightly on his feet with a yell. The mare sprang on one side, and rose into the air, while George uttered a volley of imprecations upon my admirer's voluble athletics.

I threw the fellow half a sovereign, and the look of amazement and the parting gleam of gratitude that he shared between the coin and me was worth the money.

"Confound the fool!" said my companion, as the animal plunged forward. "I nearly broke a trace. So! Jenny, so! What's the matter with you?" The mare was cantering, and he tried to shape her down to a trot.

"That was a queer figure," said I.

"He is well known about here," replied George D—; "he's called Cantering Jack. There's not a fair or a race or a wedding, or any other public or private 'divasion,' at which Jack is not to be found. Two years ago he rode this mare for me. (So, Jenny.) She was entered for the — stakes, a steeple-chase, and won me five hundred pounds. The sounder rides like a monkey, and has the light hand of a child."

"Why is he called Cantering Jack?"

"He lives under a hedge, and when he spies a carriage full of 'grandees,' Jack unstrings his fiddle, receives them with a wild dance, and will follow the carriage for miles, never failing to get sixpence sooner or later from

duce to you— (*Goes up stage to Sir Harcourt.*)

*Courtly.* The devil!

*Dazzle. (Aside.)* What's the matter?

*Courtly. (Aside.)* Why, that is my governor, by Jupiter!

*Dazzle. (Aside.)* What, old Whiskers! you don't say that!

*Courtly. (Aside.)* It is! what's to be done now?

*Dazzle.* Oh, I don't know.

*Max. (Advancing.)* Mr. Hamilton, Sir Harcourt Courtly—Sir Harcourt Courtly, Mr. Hamilton.

*Sir H. (Advancing.)* Hamilton! Good gracious! bless me—why, Charles, is it possible!—why, Max, that's my son!

*Max.* Your son!

*Grace.* Your son, Sir Harcourt! have you a son as old as that gentleman?

*Sir H.* No—that is—a—yes,—not by twenty years—a—Charles, why don't you answer me, sir!

*Courtly. (Aside to Dazzle.)* What shall I say!

*Dazzle. (Aside.)* Deny your identity.

*Courtly. (Aside.)* Capital!—(*Pause—they look at each other—aloud.*) What's the matter, sir!

*Sir H.* How came you down here, sir!

*Courtly.* By one of Newman's best fours—in twelve hours and a quarter.

*Sir H.* Isn't your name Charles Courtly?

*Courtly.* Not to my knowledge.

*Sir H.* Do you mean to say you are usually called Augustus Hamilton?

*Courtly.* Lamentable fact—and quite correct.

*Dazzle.* How very odd!

*Sir H.* Well, I never—Cool, is that my son?

*Cool.* No, sir—that is not Mr. Charles—but is very like him.

*Max.* I cannot understand all this. } (*Go up a*  
*Grace. (Aside.)* I think I can. } *little*)

*Dazzle. (Aside to Courtly.)* Give him a touch of the indignant.

*Courtly. (Crosses.)* Allow me to say what, Sir What-d'ye-call'em—Carthorse Hartly?

*Dazzle.* Sir Walker Cartly.

*Sir H.* Hartly, sir! Courtly, sir. Courtly!

*Courtly.* Well, Hartley, or Court-heart, or whatever your name may be, I say your conduct is—a—a—, and was it not for the presence of this lady, I should feel inclined—to—to—

*Sir H.* No, no, that can't be my son,—he never would address me in that way.—Sir, your likeness to my son Charles is so astonish-

ing, that it for a moment—the equilibrium of my etiquette—upon my life I—permit me to request your pardon.

*Meddle.* Sir Harcourt, don't apologize, don't—bring an action. I'm witness.

*Sir H.* Some one take this man away. (*Meddle goes up the stage with Cool.*)

#### ENTER JAMES.

*James.* Luncheon is on the table, sir.

*Sir H.* Miss Harkaway, I never swore before a lady in my life—except when I promised to love and cherish the late Lady Courtly, which I took care to preface with an apology,—I was compelled to the ceremony, and consequently not answerable for the language—but to that gentleman's identity I would have pledged—my hair.

*Grace. (Aside.)* If that security were called for, I suspect the answer would be—no effects.

[*Exit Sir Harcourt and Grace.*]

*Meddle. (To Max.)* I have something very particular to communicate.

*Max.* Can't listen at present.

[*Erit.*]

*Meddle. (To Dazzle and Courtly.)* I can afford you information which I—

*Dazzle.* Oh, don't bother!

[*Exeunt.*]

*Courtly.* Go to the devil! }  
*Meddle.* Now, I have no hesitation in saying that is the height of ingratitude.—Oh—Mr. Cool—can you oblige me. (*Presents his account.*)

*Cool.* Why, what is all this?

*Meddle.* Small account versus you—to giving information concerning the last census of the population of Oldborough and vicinity, six-and-eightpence.

*Cool.* Oh, you mean to make me pay this, do you?

*Meddle.* Unconditionally.

*Cool.* Well, I have no objection—the charge is fair—but remember, I am a servant on board wages,—will you throw in a little advice gratis—if I give you the money.

*Meddle.* Ahem!—I will.

*Cool.* A fellow has insulted me. I want to abuse him—what terms are actionable?

*Meddle.* You may call him anything you please, providing there are no witnesses.

*Cool.* Oh, may I? (*Looks round.*) Then—you rascally pettifogging scoundrel!

*Meddle.* Hallo! (*Retreats.*)

*Cool. (Following him.)* You mean—dirty—disgrace to your profession.

*Meddle.* Libel—slander—

*Cool. (Going up, turns.)* Aye, but where are your witnesses?

*Meddle.* Give me the costs—six-and-eight-pence.

*Cool.* I deny that you gave me information at all.

*Meddle.* You do!

*Cool.* Yes, where are your witnesses?

[*Exit.*]

*Meddle.* Ah—damme! I'm done at last!

[*Exit.*]

# ORIGIN OF "THE SHAUGHRAUN."

## A SKETCH FROM LIFE.

"George, it is five o'clock! Let us get away from the course before the crowd of carriages encumber the road. Recollect, we must reach Dublin by half-past six."

We were at Punchestown races, and I was announced to play the same evening in the "Colleen Bawn" at the Theatre Royal, Dublin.

"She can do it," said George D—, as he fondly patted the sleek coat of his mare, a splendid specimen of an Irish hunter, from whose quarters he had just slipped the rug. "I'll bet three pounds to one we are in College Green at six twenty."

"I'd like to take that, yer honour," said a low, sweet voice, that seemed to come from under the animal.

"Ha! is that yourself, Jack," said George, as he jumped into the dog-cart and gathered up the reins. "Do you think the mare cannot do it? You ought to know her better! She brought us down this morning in eighty-five minutes, and the whip never left the socket."

"Then she'll not go back in three hours this night, barrin' she goes by rail," said the man, rising from the stooping posture and standing back as he looked at the beast's near foreleg.

He was a lithe boy of some twenty years, dressed in a ragged scarlet coat, and an old black hunting cap, the cast-off suit of some whipper-in. One leg boasted a top-boot, on which a rusty spur was tied about his heel with a "taste of cord." On the other leg was the remainder of a Wellington boot. His breeches were like Joseph's coat of many colours; waistcoat and shirt he had none. The attire, pulled anyway about him, could not conceal one of those model shapes that Ireland alone contributes to the light cavalry of the English army. Broad in the shoulders, thin in the flank, his frame is what is vulgarly called "herring-gutted," very long in the arms; the hips, when seen in profile, were broad, but

VOL. III.

narrow when seen in front; height, five-feet eight; weight, 150 pounds, and not an ounce of fat at that, all bone and sinew. Under a shock of brown hair a broad beaming face defied delineation, for the features were constantly on the move. A mouth vigorous, large, full of gleaming teeth, seemed shrewd and mischievous, over which two blue eyes, under long, black brows, were like limpid wells of good nature and fun.

"What's the matter with her leg, Jack?"

"Tisn't in the leg, yer honour, it's in the near fore fut. I watched her favourin' this whole day, and more betoken, it's hot as blazes round the coronet. I'm afeard, Master George, the creature has a touch o' the vickular."

"A touch of the navicular! Pooh! A touch of your grandmother! What do you know about it?"

"I know why the gentleman wants to get back to Dublin so airy, God bless him," he added, touching his ragged cap. "Wasn't I in the gallery of the Royal last Saturday, and I seen him fish the 'Colleen Bawn' out of the water. Whoo! It lates Banagher! Gorra, but I'd like to have a"—here he made a plunge at the earth, and turning what is called "a wheel," bounded lightly on his feet with a yell. The mare sprang on one side, and rose into the air, while George uttered a volley of imprecations upon my admiral's valuable athletics.

I threw the fellow half a sovereign, and the look of amazement and the parting gleam of gratitude that he shared between the coin and me was worth the money.

"Confound the fool!" said my companion, as the animal plunged forward. "I nearly broke a trace. So! Jenny, so! What's the matter with you?" The mare was cantering, and he tried to shape her down to a trot.

"That was a queer figure," said I.

"He is well known about here," replied George D—; "he's called Canterin Jack. There's not a fair or a race or a wedding, or any other public or private 'diversion,' at which Jack is not to be found. Two years ago he rode this mare for me. (So, Jenny.) She was entered for the — stakes, a steeple-chase, and won me five hundred pounds. The soundrel rides like a monkey, and has the light hand of a child."

"Why is he called Canterin Jack?"

"He lives under a hedge, and when he spies a carriage full of 'grandees,' Jack unstrings his fiddle, receives them with a wild dance, and will follow the carriage for miles, never failing to get sixpence sooner or later from

56

the party. I have known him to run behind a dog-cart for twelve or fifteen miles, and never turn a hair or lose breath."

By this time we had left the main road to avoid the vehicles, and had entered a side lane by which George D—— assured me the distance to Dublin was nearly a mile shorter than by the highway. After pursuing these lanes for nearly twenty minutes, the mare that had never settled down to a square trot, began to show the cause of her uneasiness. George brought her to a standstill, and after resting her a minute, started her at a walk. There remained no doubt the animal was lame. He got down to examine the leg, while I held the reins. After a few moments he went a score of yards ahead, and asked me to drive her gently toward him. I did so, and he leaped up beside me.

"She has strained her fetlock; we must go quietly; this is very unfortunate."

I did not like to add my anxiety to his annoyance, so I held my tongue, and began to measure anxiously the distance to the theatre, and the dismal consequences of arriving late. The lord-lieutenant had given a "command" on that night, and that means he was coming in state, with his court, in gala uniform, and escorted by a troop of cavalry. On such occasions all Dublin turns out, and every available seat in the theatre is filled. I recollected the *j'ai failli attendre* of Louis XIV., and felt proportionately uncomfortable. The brave beast struggled with her pain, but at last, and rather suddenly, as if she had concealed its acuteness, she broke down to a walk. Darkness had set in, and the last milestone said sixteen miles still lay between us and the city. We were miles from the turnpike, where I might have picked up some conveyance, or found a good-natured party returning home, who would give me a lift. I looked at my watch—it wanted twelve minutes to six.

"Could I hire a horse from one of the farmers in the neighbourhood? Do you know where we are? Who lives near this place?"

"I have no idea," replied my companion, so dejectedly I had not the heart to exhibit my despair. Darkness was increasing, and the first drops of rain began to patter on the leaves above us. "I do not know where we are or what to do. I'm fairly at my wit's end."

The hedge that topped the bank skirting the road was divided above our heads, and a dark form bounded across the ditch, and Cantering Jack alighted beside us.

"Long life to your honours. I was afraid

the craythur might not last. You are not angry, sir, bekase I kep an eye on ye," said he, apologizing to George for his presence.

"Don't stop to explain," he replied testily.

"My friend must reach Dublin in fifty minutes. You know every foot of the road and every quadruped in the county. Can it be done? Can you 'beg, borrow, or steal' a horse that will carry him to town?"

Jack ran his fingers under his ragged cap to scratch his head.

"Well, to be sure," said he, after a moment's hesitation, "there's only one chance."

"Make it a certainty, Jack," I cried, "and I'll give you a five-pound note."

"I'll try, anyway," said the boy; "take off her harness quick, while I'm off to see what's to be done;" and he disappeared in the gloom.

We stripped the mare and lighted the lamps of the dog-cart, and then, having no more to say nor else to do, we lighted cigars and waited.

The condemned felon on the morning of his execution, listening for the approaching footsteps of his executioner, never strained his ears more anxiously than we stretched ours. Hope wanted four footsteps. Fear droned two. Hark! Minute after minute passed and seemed like hours. Hark! patter! patter! brush! a pause—a gate swings open and closes to.

"He has found a horse!" cried George. "If he had been alone he would have vaulted that gate and never stopped to open it. Here he comes!"

Up the lane he came, leading a horse by the forelock.

"Quick, now, for the love o' God. Slip the harness on him; gi' me the headstall; aisy wid them breechings, he is lively wid his heels."

While Jack and I clothed the horse, the mare standing patiently by and thankfully quiet, George D—— took out one of the lamps to light our labours.

"Good heavens, Jack! why I cannot be deceived. It is Mai!"

"Whisht, if ye please, sir. I made an oath to meself I'd land his honour there in Dublin before Mither Lavey would throw the flag to the fiddlers, and begorra I'll be good as the word."

George stood agape as Jack ran the light dog-cart shafts over the flanks of the horse, who shivered as he was tucked in and buckled to. Seizing the reins, Jack leaped to the driver's seat, and I sprang up beside him.

"Whew!" he uttered a low whistle, and the

horse, with a snort and a plunge, went forward like a rocket. "Hould fast now," cried the lad, as the animal went at a headlong gallop down the lane, leaving George with the lamp in his hand—his pale face was the last thing I remember. For four or five miles we flew, swung around corners with the off-wheel in the air, speechless and almost breathless, guided by the light of the single lamp. We passed the gates of a park, at which a group of people were standing, some on horseback, some on foot. Their faces passed us like a flash. Another mile or two and Jack began to speak in a low voice to the horse. But the brute only shook his head, and the dog-cart quivered. Again the soft voice wheeled the horse, and his gallop relaxed to a canter.

"Ah, ye vagabone! ye ould thief o' the world! d'ye hear me talkin' to ye! Aisy, now, sure nobody wants to hurt the likes of ye. The Lord bless every bone in your skin."

The canter settled down to a trot as we mounted a hill, from the top of which we saw the gaslights of Dublin sparkling in the distance. Then I drew a breath. By the light of my cigar I looked at my watch—it wanted thirty-three minutes to seven—we had done between eleven and twelve miles in under forty minutes. The horse was now tolerably quiet, settled down to work.

"Now we are all right," said I, as we turned into the broad turnpike road, bordered by gas-lamps and tolerably clear of vehicles.

"Hould fast—he has never trod the stones nor seen a street; he's not aisy in his mind—look at his ears," whispered Jack; "don't speak, sir, if you please; I don't want him to know that any one else but meself is behind him."

Jack was right, and all his soft voice and light hand could do, he barely kept the startled animal in the roadway; for he swerved in fright from right to left, and back again, as the brilliant glare of the shops startled him.

"Surely it is some time since he was in shafts!" I whispered.

"Bedad, your honour may say that, for to-night is the first time he ever felt a collar on him."

Instinctively I gripped the rail, and I think I must have turned, if not white, at least drab. But the cigar I had been smoking slipped from my mouth, while I began to calculate the number of corners we had to turn, and the width of the streets through which we had to pass on our road to College Green.

A roadside public-house had attracted a few

outside cars before its door. As we approached it I saw the reins were tightening, and Jack was using all his power; but the bit was fast jammed between the teeth of the brute.

"Can you stop her? I'll take one of those cars," I said, as coolly as I could.

"Never fear, sir; I'll dhrive ye all the way."

"No, Jack, I prefer to release you now."

"All right, your honour," and with a quick jerk he sawed the bit in the horse's mouth and pulled him upon his haunches. I leaped out and ran to his head. Jack was soon by my side.

"Hold on to him awhile, sir. I'll pick you a man that will rowl you up to the Royal;" and he ran up to the group of drivers drinking at the door. Presently one of them jumped on to his car and came down to where I stood.

"Now, Reilly, help me to get this harness off."

The two men unloosed the harness, while Jack drew a "taste of a rope" out of his pocket, and quick as thought had thrown it into the shape of a halter over the horse's head.

"Now, Reilly," said he, "get the dog-cart and harness under the shed beyant, and keep them dry until Mither George D—— will send for it: d'ye hear now?"

Reilly, aghast, was looking at the horse which Canterling Jack held by the halter.

"Holy Moses!" cried the man, "what beast is that you have been dhrivin'! It is Mal-fac!"

"Howld yer dirty whislt, if ye want the gentleman to give ye five shillin's for takin' him to the Royal in sixteen minutes."

I handed Jack the five-pound note. He uttered a blessing and swung himself on to the horse's back. A demivoite and a clash of hoofs, a smothered yell, a million sparks of fire, and the horse and man disappeared in the gloom.

"Well, to be sure! Oh, murder!" ejaculated the man, looking with open mouth after Jack. "Well! well! Egorra! That bates the world."

Beyond such exclamations my driver uttered not a word during our rapid course through the city, and as I entered the theatre I heard the first bars of the overture to the "Colleen Bawn," mingled with the shouts of the audience greeting the lord-lieutenant and his party.

That night I supped with the aides-de-camps of the viceregal party. During the repast my ear caught these words—"I lay

three to two Malefactor comes in first or second." The speaker was Lord A——, a celebrated sporting nobleman.

"As I went down to the races this morning," remarked one of the party, "I stopped at the farm, and saw Malefactor in his paddock. He looked in splendid condition, fit to run for a man's life."

"Yes," replied Lord A——, "I gave 1200 guineas for him last spring, and I think he is greatly improved."

"Are you fond of horses, Mr. B——?" he continued, turning quietly to me. "I should

like to show you my nags. The farm where they are stabled is only about fifteen miles from the city; quite a pleasant drive."

"I shall feel quite delighted," I replied as unconcerned as I could.

Lord A—— never dreamed I had done those fifteen miles behind his 1200 guinea horse; for the suspicion I entertained then became a certainty—that Malefactor had been stolen for the job by Canterling Jack.

Such is the personage—he still exists—that furnished me with the character of Conn, the hero of the "Shaughraun."

## FRANCES BROWNE.

BORN 1810 — DIED 1879.

[Miss Browne is one of the most remarkable examples of the victories which perseverance and strength of will can achieve over great physical and social obstacles. She was born in Stranorlar, county Donegal, on January 16, 1816. An attack of small-pox deprived her of eyesight in infancy, but as she grew up she managed to teach herself and to get others to teach her, and she had at an early age intimate acquaintance with the chief masters of English literature. Her father was but a village postmaster, and she had to seek for a means of livelihood for herself. She began by sending a poem to the *Irish Penny Journal*, which was accepted. She next succeeded in obtaining admission to the *Athenæum*, *Hood's Magazine*, the *Keepsake*, and other periodicals. The editor of the first-named journal proved a warm friend of the struggling young poetess, and did much to call public attention to her works. In 1844 she ventured on the publication of a collection of her poems, under the title *The Star of Ateghel, the Vision of Schwartz, and other Poems*.

Miss Browne left Ireland in 1847, and made her home either in Edinburgh or London. She also published *Lyrics and Miscellaneous Poems; Legends of Ulster; The Eriksens, a tale; The Hidden Sin*, a novel (1866); and a sort of autobiography, entitled *My Share in the World* (1862). She enjoyed a small pension from the civil list bestowed upon her by the late Sir Robert Peel. The poems of Miss Browne deserve attention altogether apart from the personal circumstances of the authoress. She died in London, on the 25th of August, 1879.]

### THE RETURNING JANISSARY.

There came a youth at dawn of day  
From the Golden Gate of the proud Serai—  
He came with no gifts of warrior pride,  
But the gleam of the good sword by his side,

And an arm that well could wield;  
But he came with a form of matchless mould—  
Like that by the Delphian shrine of old—  
And an eye in whose depth of brightness shone  
The light by the Grecian sunset thrown

On the dying Spartan's shield;—  
For the days of his boyhood's bonds were o'er,  
And he stood as a free-born Greek once more!

They brought him robes of the richest dyes,  
And a shield like the moon in autumn skies,  
A steed that grew by the Prophet's tomb,  
And a helmet crown'd with a horon's plume,

And the world's strong tempter—gold;  
And they said—"Since thou turnest from the  
towers

Of honour's path and pleasure's bowers,  
Go forth in the Spahi's conquering march—  
And gold and glory requite thy search,

Till a warrior's death unfold  
For thee the gates of Paradise,  
And thy welcome beam'd by the Houris' eyes."—

"And where will the yearning memories sleep,  
That have fill'd mine excited years  
With a voice of winds in the forest free,  
With the sound of the old Egean Sea,  
Through echoing grove and green delfie,  
On the shores of that unforgotten isle  
Which still the light of my mother's smile

To her wanderer's memory wends—  
And the voices ever sounding back  
From my country's old triumphal track?

The faith that clings with a deathless hold  
To the freedom and the fame of old,  
Will they rest in a stranger's banner-shade,  
Though a conquering flag it be?

Will they joy with its myriad hosts to tread  
On a land that once was free?

Take back your gifts," the wanderer said—  
"And leave at last to me

That far land's love—for ye cannot part  
His country from the exile's heart!"

They said—"Thine isle is a land of slaves;  
It gives no galley to the waves—  
No cry with the battle's onset blent—  
No banner broad on its breezes sent—

No name to the lists of fame;  
Thy home still stands by its winding shore,  
But thy place by the hearth is known no more;  
The evening fire on that hearth shines on,  
But the light of thy mother's smile is gone—

For a stranger bears her name—  
And, bright though her smile and glance may be,  
They're not like those that grew dim for thee."

"I know that my country's fame hath found

No rest by her storied stream—

For cold is the chain for ages borne,

And deep is the track its weight hath worn!

The self hath stood, in his fetters bound,

On hills that were freedom's battle-ground;

And my name is a long-forgotten sound

In the home of my thousand dreams;—

For change hath passed e'er each household face,

And my mother's heart hath a resting-place

Where the years of her weary watch are past

For the step that so vainly comes at last.

But far there shines through the shadowy green

Of the laurels banding there,

One beckoning light—'tis the glancing sheen

Of a Grecian maiden's hair;

Alas, for the clouds that rose between

My gaze and one so fair!

Alas! for many a morning ray

That passed from life's misty hills away!"

So spake the Greek, but the tempter said—

"Why seek'st thou the flowers of summer  
fled?—

The years that have made thy kindred strange

Have they not breathed with the breath of change

On thine early chosen too?

They have bound the wealth of that flowing hair—

They have crossed the brow with a shade of care;

For thy young and thy glad of heart hath grown

A matron, saddened in glance and tone—

From whose undreaming view

Life's early lights have fallen—and thou

Art a long-forgotten vision now."

There rose a cloud in his clear dark eye,

Like the mist of coming tears—

Yet it passed in silence, and there came  
No after-voice from that perished dream:  
But he said—"Is it so, my land! Thou hast  
No gift for thy wanderer but the past,

And a dream of a gathering trampet's blast,

And a charge of Grecian spears!

That bright dream's promise ne'er may be—

But the earth hath banners broad and free;

There are gallant barks on the western wave—

And fields where a Greek may find a grave:

With a fearless arm, with a stainless brand,

With a young brow I depart

To seek the hosts of some Christian land—

But I go with an exile's heart—

Yet, oft when the stranger's fight is done,

And their shouts arise for the lattle won,

This heart will dream what its joy might be

Were it won but for Greece and Liberty!"

#### THE LAST FRIENDS.<sup>1</sup>

I come to my country, but not with the hope  
That brightened my youth like the cloud-light-  
ing bow,

For the vigour of soul, that seemed mighty to cope  
With time and with fortune, hath fled from me  
now;

And love, that illumined my wanderings of yore,  
Hath perished, and left but a weary regret

For the star that can rise on my midnight no  
more—

But the hills of my country they welcome me  
yet!

The hue of their verdure was fresh with me still,  
When my path was afar by the Tunnals' lone  
track;

From the wide-spreading deserts and ruins, that fill  
The lands of old story, they summoned me back;

They rose on my dreams through the shades of  
the West,

They breathed upon sands which the dew never  
wet,

For the echoes were hushed in the home I loved  
best—

But I knew that the mountains would welcome  
me yet!

The dust of my kindred is scattered afar—

They lie in the desert, the wild, and the wave;  
For serving the strangers through wandering and

war,

The isle of their memory could grant them no  
grave.

<sup>1</sup> One of the United Irishmen, who lately returned to his country after many years of exile, being asked what had induced him to revisit Ireland when all his friends were gone, answered: "I came back to see the mountains."



And I, I return with the memory of years,  
Whose hope rose so high, though in sorrow it set;  
They have left on my soul but the trace of their  
tears—

But our mountains remember their promises yet!

Oh, where are the brave hearts that bounded of old?  
And where are the faces my childhood hath seen?  
For fair brows are furrowed, and hearts have grown  
cold,

But our streams are still bright, and our hills  
are still green;

Ay, green as they rose to the eyes of my youth,  
When brothers in heart in their shadows we met;  
And the hills have no memory of sorrow or death,  
For their summits are sacred to liberty yet!

Like ocean retiring, the morning mists now  
Roll back from the mountains that girdle our  
land;

And sunlight encircles each heath-covered brow,  
For which time hath no furrow and tyrants no  
brand:

Oh, thus let it be with the hearts of the isle—  
Efface the dark seal that oppression hath set;  
Give back the lost glory again to the soil,  
For the hills of my country remember it yet!

#### WHAT HATH TIME TAKEN?

What hath Time taken? Stars, that shone  
On the early years of earth,

And the ancient hills they looked upon,  
Where a thousand streams had birth;  
Forests that were the young world's dower,  
With their long un fading trees;  
And the halls of wealth, and the thrones of power—  
He hath taken more than these.

He hath taken away the heart of youth,  
And its gladness, which hath been,  
Like the summer sunshine o'er our path,  
Making the desert green;  
The shrines of an early hope and love,  
And the flowers of every clime,  
The wise, the beautiful, the brave,  
Thou hast taken from us, Time!

What hath Time left us? desolate  
Cities, and temples lone,  
And the mighty works of genius, yet  
Glorious, when all are gone;  
And the lights of memory, lingering long,  
As the eve on western seas—  
Treasures of science, thought, and song—  
He hath left us more than these.

He hath left us a lesson of the past,  
In the shades of perished years;  
He hath left us the heart's high places waste,  
And its rainbows fallen in tears.  
But there's hope for the earth and her children still,  
Unwithered by woe or crime,  
And a heritage of rest for all,  
Thou hast left us these, oh Time!

#### JOHN KEEGAN CASEY.

BORN 1846 — DIED 1870.

[John Keegan Casey was son of a peasant farmer of county Westmeath, and was born at Mount Dalton, a village close to Mullingar, the capital of that county, on August 22, 1846. In spite of unfavourable circumstances he devoted much of his time to study; and he was but sixteen when his first poem appeared in the *Nation*, under his well-known nom-de-plume of "Leo." He began life as a mercantile clerk; but after some time made literature his profession. In 1868 a first collection of the poems he had contributed to various journals was issued, under the title *A Wreath of Shamrocks*. The work was received with great favour in Ireland and America; and some London critics were fain to forget its political bias because of its literary merit.

In 1867 Casey was arrested for his connec-

tion with Fenianism; and the imprisonment through which he had to pass perhaps hurried his untimely end. In 1869 he published a second collection of his poems, under the title *The Rising of the Moon*. The *London Review* says of these poems, "Treasure is put in a fascinating, tolerant, and intelligent shape. . . . Of course the Saxon comes in for it; but no Saxon could feel over-vexed at being railed at so eloquently in his own language." He was a peasant poet of more than ordinary distinction. There is hardly one of his lilt-ing lyrics or spirited ballads which is without inspiration, hardly anything in the two slender volumes that we would wish away. He was gifted with a fortunate vocabulary, simple, direct, impassioned. At his least he is graceful. A sudden attack of hæmorrhage

of the lungs brought Mr. Casey's promising life to a close, March 17, 1870, in his twenty-fourth year. The skill with which he had embodied popular feelings in his verse procured for him a high degree of popularity, and his funeral is said to have been attended by no less than 50,000 people.]

### MAIRÉ MY GIRL.

Over the dim, blue hills  
Strays a wild river,  
Over the dim, blue hills  
Rests my heart ever.  
Dearer and brighter than  
Jewels and pearl  
Dwells she in beauty there,  
*Mairé my girl.*

Down upon Claris heath  
Shines the soft berry,  
On the brown harvest tree  
Droops the red cherry;  
Sweeter thy honey lips,  
Softer the curl  
Straying alowh thy cheeks,  
*Mairé my girl.*

'Twas on an April eve  
That I first met her,  
Many an eve shall pass  
Ere I forget her.  
Since my young heart has been  
Wrapped in a whirl,  
Thinking and dreaming of  
*Mairé my girl.*

She is too kind and fond  
Ever to grieve me,  
She has too pure a heart  
E'er to deceive me;  
Were I Tyreonne's chief,  
Or Desmond's Earl,  
Life would be dark without  
*Mairé my girl.*

### SONG OF GOLDEN-HEADED NIAMH.

AN OSELANIC LAY.

Oh! come with me to Tirnan-og;  
There fruit and blossoms bode each tree,  
Red sparkling wine and honey flow,  
And beauty smiles from sea to sea.  
Your flowing locks will ne'er turn gray,  
No wrinkles on your forehead come,  
Nor burning pain nor grim decay  
Across the threshold of your home.

So haste away to Tirnan-og,  
My white steed waits in golden sheen;  
A diadem shall crown thy brow,  
And I will be thy bridal queen.

The feast is spread, within the hall  
Flash drinking cups with gold encrowned;  
The harp leans lightly 'gainst the wall  
To strike for thee the welcome sound.  
A hundred sword-blades for thy hand,  
A hundred of the swiftest steeds,  
A hundred hounds, a matchless band  
Where'er the hunted quarry leads.  
So haste away to Tirnan-og, &c.

A hundred robes of precious silk,  
And gems from an enchanted mine,  
A hundred kine of sweetest milk,  
And armour of the brightest shine.  
And thou shalt wear that wondrous sword  
Of keenest edge, whose flash is death:  
The summer wind will hear thy word,  
And gently pour its tender breath.  
So haste away to Tirnan-og, &c.

Young virgins, sweetest in the song,  
And beauteous as the morning sun,  
Around thy noble steps will throng  
To make thy path a joyous one;  
And heroes, in the combat stern,  
In speed and boldness unsurpassed,  
Before whose prowess Fionn would learn  
To bow his haughty head at last.  
So haste away to Tirnan-og, &c.

O Oisín of the powerful hand!  
First in the chase, first in the war,  
Over our sweet and glorious land  
Thy gallant deeds were borne afar.  
Loch Leine is deep, but deeper still  
In Niamh's soul thy image dwells;  
Then turn thee westward from this hill  
To where the sun-lod billow swells.  
Oh! haste away to Tirnan-og, &c.

### MY CAILÍN RUADH.

My fairy girl, my darling girl,  
If I were near thee now,  
The sunlight of your eyes would chase  
The sorrow from my brow;  
Your lips would whisper o'er and o'er  
The words so fond and true,  
They whispered long and long ago,  
My gentle Cailín Ruadh.

No more by Inny's bank I sit,  
Or rove the meadows brown,  
But count the weary hours away  
Pent in this dismal town;

I cannot breathe the pasture air,  
My father's homestead view,  
Or see another face like thine,  
My gentle Cailin Ruadh.

Thy laugh was like the echo sent  
From Oonagh's crystal hall;  
Thy eyes the moonlight's flashing glance  
Upon a waterfall;  
Thy hair the amber clouds at eve,  
When lovers haste to woo;  
Thy teeth Killarney's snowy pearls,  
My gentle Cailin Ruadh.

O sweetheart! I can see thee stand  
Beside the orchard stile,  
The dawn upon thy regal brow,  
Upon thy mouth a smile;  
The apple-bloom above thy head,  
Thy cheeks its glowing hue,  
The sunflash in thy radiant eyes,  
My gentle Cailin Ruadh.

But drearily and wearily  
The snow is drifting by,  
And drearily and wearily  
It bears my lonely sigh  
Far from this lonely Connaught town,  
To Inny's wave of blue,  
To the homestead in the fairy glen,  
And gentle Cailin Ruadh.

#### DONAL KENNY.

"Come, piper, play the 'Shaskan Reel,'  
Or else the 'Lasses on the heather,'  
And, Mary, lay aside your wheel  
Until we dance once more together.  
At fair and pattern oft before  
Of reels and jigs we've tripped full many;  
But ne'er again this loved old floor  
Will feel the foot of Donal Kenny."

Softly she rose and took his hand,  
And softly glided through the measure,  
While, clustering round, the village band  
Looked half in sorrow, half in pleasure.  
Warm blessings flowed from every lip  
As ceased the dancers' airy motion:  
O Blessed Virgin! guide the ship  
Which bears bold Donal o'er the ocean!

"Now God be with you all!" he sighed,  
Adown his face the bright tears flowing—  
"God guard you well, *avie*," they cried,  
"Upon the strange path you are going."  
So full his breast, he scarce could speak,  
With burning grasp the stretched hands  
taking,  
He pressed a kiss on every cheek,  
And sobbed as if his heart was breaking.

"Boys, don't forget me when I'm gone,  
For sake of all the days passed over—  
The days you spent on heath and hawn,  
With *Donal Ruadh*, the rattlin' rover.  
Mary, *avne*, your soft brown eye  
Has willed my fate" (he whispered lowly);  
"Another holds thy heart: good bye!  
Heaven grant you both its blessings holy!"

A kiss upon her brow of snow,  
A rush across the moonlit meadow,  
Whose broom-clad hazels, trembling slow,  
The mossy bower wrapped in shadow;  
Away o'er Tully's bounding rill,  
And far beyond the Inny river;  
One cheer on Carriek's rocky hill,  
And Donal Kenny's gone for ever.

The breezes whistled through the sails,  
O'er Galway Bay the ship was heaving,  
And smothered groans and bursting wails  
Told all the grief and pain of leaving.  
One form among that exiled band  
Of parting sorrow gave no token,  
Still was his breath, and cold his hand:  
For Donal Kenny's heart was broken.

#### WILLIAM E. H. LECKY.

[Mr. Lecky has in a few years and by four works gained the right to be regarded as in the front rank of contemporary historians. His books have already attained to something like the position of classics on the subjects with which they deal, and the production of a new volume by him is now a literary event. This high position has been worthily won; the

verdict passed originally by the periodical oracles of criticism has been confirmed by the reading public, and will be, in our opinion, endorsed by every one who devotes even a few hours to his fascinating volumes.

The record of his life up to the present is brief. William Edward Hartpole Lecky was born in the neighbourhood of Dublin on

March 26, 1838. He went through the usual course in Trinity College; graduated B.A. in 1839, and M.A. in 1863. His first work, *The Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, was published anonymously in 1861. In this volume the great men who have at different times controlled Irish destinies are passed in review—Swift, Flood and Grattan, O'Connell; and their lives, characters, and influences are discussed with a fairness that is not too often the characteristic of Irish writers on Irish affairs. The work was not acknowledged till 1871-79 when a new edition was published. In 1865 appeared the *History of the Rise and Influence of the Spirit of Rationalism in Europe*. This work has already passed through several editions. *The History of European Morals from Augustus to Charlemagne* followed in 1869; and since *A History of England in the Eighteenth Century; Poems; Democracy and Liberty, &c., &c.*

All these works are characterized by the same qualities. A fine power of generalization is combined with a great mastery of detail: a glance at the foot-notes will suffice to show the vast extent of the author's reading. Mr. Lecky has to deal with most of the great moral and philosophical questions which divide the opinions of men; and though one may dissent, and some thinkers have strongly dissented, from his conclusions, no fair reader can deny that they have been arrived at after patient and calm investigation. Mr. Lecky's style is admirably adapted to his subject: clear, correct, simple, yet finished; and, though never ambitious, often truly eloquent.]

#### DUBLIN IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

(FROM "HISTORY OF ENGLAND.")

What I have written may be sufficient to show that Irish life in the first half of the eighteenth century was not altogether the corrupt, frivolous, grotesque, and barbarous thing that it has been represented; that among many and glaring vices some real public spirit and intellectual energy may be discerned. It may be added that great improvements were at this time made in the material aspect of Dublin.

In the middle of the eighteenth century it was in dimensions and population the second

city in the empire, containing, according to the most trustworthy accounts, between 100,000 and 120,000 inhabitants. Like most things in Ireland, it presented vivid contrasts, and strangers were equally struck with the crowds of beggars, the inferiority of the inns, the squalid wretchedness of the streets of the old town, and with the noble proportions of the new quarter, and the brilliant and hospitable society that inhabited it. The Liffey was spanned by four bridges, and another on a grander scale was undertaken in 1763. St. Stephen's Green was considered the largest square in Europe. The quays of Dublin were widely celebrated; but the chief boast of the city was the new Parliament House, which was built between 1729 and 1739 for the very moderate sum of £34,000, and was justly regarded as far superior in beauty to the Parliament House of Westminster. In the reigns of Elizabeth and of the early Stuarts the Irish Parliament met in the Castle under the eyes of the chief governor. It afterwards assembled at the Tholsel, in Chichester House, and during the erection of the Parliament House in two great rooms of the Foundling Hospital. The new edifice was chiefly built by the surveyor-general, Sir Edward Pearce, who was a member of the Irish Parliament, and it entitled him to a very high place among the architects of his time. In ecclesiastical architecture the city had nothing to boast of, for the churches, with one or two exceptions, were wholly devoid of beauty, and their monuments were clumsy, scanty, and mean; but the college, though it wanted the venerable charm of the English universities, spread in stately squares far beyond its original limits. The cheapness of its education and the prevailing distaste for industrial life which induced crowds of poor people to send their sons to the university, when they would have done far better to send them to the counter, contributed to support it, and in spite of great discouragement it appears on the whole to have escaped the torpor which had at this time fallen over the universities of England. It is said before the middle of the century to have contained about 700 students. A laboratory and anatomical theatre had been opened in 1710 and 1711. The range of instruction had been about the same time enlarged by the introduction of lectures on chemistry, anatomy, and botany, and a few years later by the foundation of new lectureships on oratory, history, natural and experimental philosophy. The library was assisted by grants from the Irish Parliament. It was

<sup>1</sup> This and the following extracts are made by permission of the author.

enriched by large collections of books and manuscripts bequeathed during the first half of the eighteenth century by Palliser, Archbishop of Cashel, by Gilbert, the vice-provost and professor of divinity, and by Stearn, the Bishop of Clogher, and its present noble reading-room was opened in 1732. Another library—comprising that which had once belonged to Stillingfleet—had been founded in Dublin by Bishop Marsh, and was incorporated by act of parliament in 1767.

The traces of recent civil war and the arrogance of a dominant minority were painfully apparent. The statue of William III. stood as the most conspicuous monument opposite the Parliament of Ireland. A bust of the same sovereign, bearing an insulting distich reflecting on the adherents of James, was annually painted by the corporation. The toast of "the glorious, pious, and immortal memory" was given on all public occasions by the viceroy. The walls of the House of Lords were hung with tapestry representing the siege of Derry and the battle of the Boyne. A standing order of the House of Commons excluded Catholics even from the gallery. The anniversaries of the Battle of Agincourt, of the Battle of the Boyne, of the Gunpowder Plot, and, above all, of the discovery of the rebellion of 1641, were always celebrated. On the last-named occasion the lord-lieutenant went in full state to Christ's Church, where a sermon on the rebellion was preached. At noon the great guns of the castle were fired. The church bells were rung, and the day concluded with bonfires and illuminations. Like London and Edinburgh, Dublin possessed many elements of disorder, and several men were killed and several others maimed or otherwise brutally injured in savage feuds between the Ormond and the Liberty boys, between the students of the university and the butchers around St. Patrick, between the butchers and the weavers, and between the butchers and the soldiers. As in most English towns, bull-baiting was a very popular amusement, and many riots grew out of the determination of the populace to bait cattle that were being brought to market. Occasionally, too, in seasons of great distress there were outbreaks against foreign goods, and shops containing them were sacked. The police of the town seems to have been very insufficient, but an important step was taken in the course of order by the adoption in 1719 of a new system of lighting the streets after the model of London, which was extended to Cork

and Limerick. Large lanterns were provided at the public expense to be lighted in the dark quarters of the moon from half an hour after sunset till two in the morning; in the other quarters of the moon, during which there had previously been no lights, whenever the moon was down or overshadowed. There was not much industrial life, but the linen trade was flourishing, a linen-hall was built in 1728, and there was also a considerable manufactory of tapestry and carpets.

Among the higher classes there are some traces of an immorality of a graver kind than the ordinary dissipation of Irish life. In the early Hanoverian period a wave of impiety broke over both islands, and great indignation and even consternation was excited in Ireland by the report that there existed in Dublin, among some men of fashion, a club called the "Blasters," or the "Hell-fire Club," resembling the Medmenham brotherhood which some years later became so celebrated in England. It was not of native growth, and is said to have derived its origin, or at least its character, from a painter named Peter Leus, who had lately come into the kingdom, and who was accused of the grossest blasphemy, of drinking the health of the devil, and of openly adorning God. A committee of the House of Lords inquired into the matter in 1737, and presented a report offering a reward for the apprehension of Leus, and at the same time deploring a great and growing neglect of Divine worship, of religious education, and of the observance of Sunday, as well as an increase of idleness, luxury, profanity, gaming, and drinking. The existence of the Hell-fire Club has been doubted, and the charges against its members were certainly by no means established, but there can be little question that the report of the Lords' Committee was right in its censure of the morals of many of the upper classes. The first Lord Rosse was equally famous for his profligacy and for his wit; and in 1739 Lord Santry was arraigned and found guilty of murder by the House of Lords, for having killed a man in a drunken fray.

The number of carriages in proportion to the population of the city was unusually great. It is said that as many as 300 filled with gentlemen, sometimes assembled to meet the lord-lieutenant on his arrival from England. There were about 200 hackney-carriages and as many chairs, and it was noticed as a singularity of Dublin, which may be ascribed either to the wretched pavement or to the

prevailing habits of ostentation, that ladies scarcely ever appeared on foot in the streets. They were famous for their grace in dancing, as the men were for their skill in swimming. The hospitality of the upper classes was notorious, and it was by no means destitute of brilliancy or grace. No one can look over the fugitive literature of Dublin in the first half of the eighteenth century without being struck with the very large amount of admirable witty and satirical poetry that was produced. The course of asceticism was little felt in Dublin, where the Parliament secured the presence of most of the aristocracy and of much of the talent of the country; and during the residence of the viceroy the influence of a court, and the weekly balls in the winter time at the castle, contributed to the sparkling, showy character of Dublin society. Dorset, Devonshire, and Chesterfield were especially famous for the munificence of their hospitality, and the unnatural restriction of the spheres of political and industrial enterprise had thrown the energies of the upper classes to an unhealthy degree into the cultivation of social habits.

On the whole, however, the difference between society in Dublin and in London was probably much less than has been supposed. Mrs. Delany, who moved much in both, and whose charming letters furnish some of the best pictures of Irish life in the first half of the eighteenth century, writing from Dublin in 1731, says: "As for the generality of people that I meet with here, they are much the same as in England—a mixture of good and bad. All that I have met with behave themselves very decently according to their rank; now and then an oddity breaks out, but never so extraordinary but that I can match them in England. There is a heartiness among them that is more like Cornwall than any I have known, and great sociableness." Arthur Young, nearly half a century later, when drawing the dark picture I have already quoted of the reckless and dissipated character of the Irish squireens, took care to qualify it by adding that "there are great numbers of the principal people residing in Ireland who are as liberal in their ideas as any people in Europe," and that "a man may go into a vast variety of families which he will find actuated by no other principles than those of the most cultivated politeness and the most liberal urbanity. The ostentatious profusion of dishes and multiplication of servants at Irish entertainments which appeared so strange to English travel-

lers, and which had undoubtedly bad moral effects, were merely the natural result of the economical condition of the country, which made both food and labour extremely cheap. Another difference which was perhaps more significant was the greater mixture of professions and ranks; and the social position of artists and actors was perceptibly higher than in England. Handel was at once received with an enthusiastic cordiality, and Elrington, one of the best Irish actors of his day, refused an extremely advantageous offer from London in 1720, chiefly on the ground that in his own country there was not a gentleman's house to which he was not a welcome visitor.

Booksellers were numerous; and the house of Faulkner, the friend and publisher of Swift, was for many years a centre of literary society. For the most part, however, they were not occupied with native productions, but were employed in fabricating cheap editions of English books. As the act of Anne for the protection of literary property did not extend to Ireland, this proceeding was legal, the most prominent English books were usually reprinted in Dublin, and great numbers of these reprints passed to the colonies. It is an amusing fact that when Richardson endeavoured to prevent the piracy by sending over for sale a large number of copies of *Pamela* immediately on its publication, he was accused of having scandalously invaded the legitimate profits of the Dublin printers. *The Dublin News-letter*, which seems to have been the first local newspaper, was published as early as 1685. *Pope's Occurrences*, which obtained a much greater popularity, appeared in 1703, and there were several other papers before the middle of the century.

The taste for music was stronger and more general than the taste for literature. There was a public garden for musical entertainments after the model of Vauxhall; a music-hall, founded in 1741; a considerable society of amateur musicians, who cultivated the art and sang for charities; a musical academy, established in 1755, and presided over by Lord Mornington. Foreign artists were always warmly welcomed. Dubourg, the violinist, the favourite pupil of Geminiani, came to Dublin in 1723, and resided there for many years. Handel, as we have seen, first brought out his *Messiah* in Dublin. Roubillac, at a time when he was hardly known in England, executed busts for the university. Geminiani came to Dublin about 1763. Garrick acted "Hamlet" in Dublin before he attempted it in

England. There were two theatres, and a great, and indeed extravagant, passion for good acting. Among the dramatists of the seventeenth century Congreve and Farquhar were both Irish by education, and the second, at least, was Irish by birth. Among the Irish actors and actresses who attained to great eminence on the English stage during the eighteenth century we find Wilkes, who was the contemporary and almost the equal of Betterton; Macklin, the first considerable reviver of Shakspeare; Barry, who was pronounced to be the best lover on the stage; Mrs. Woffington, the president of the Beef-steak Club; Mrs. Bellamy, whose memoirs are still read; as well as Elrington, Sheridan, and Mrs. Jordan. The Dublin theatres underwent many strange vicissitudes which it is not necessary here to record, but it may be mentioned as a curious trait of manners that when Sheridan had for a time reformed the chief theatre it was warmly patronized by the Protestant clergy. "There have been sometimes," he stated, "more than thirty clergymen in the pit at a time, many of them deans or doctors of divinity, though formerly perhaps none of that order had ever entered the doors, unless a few who skulked in the gallery disguised." In 1701 the fall of a gallery in the theatre during the representation of *The Libertine*, one of the most grossly immoral of the plays of Shadwell, had produced for a time a religious panic, and the play was for twenty years banished from the stage; but in general there appears to have been little or nothing of that puritanical feeling on the subject which was general in Scotland, and which in the present century became almost equally general among the clergy of Ireland.

#### INFLUENCE OF THE ELDER PITT.

(FROM "HISTORY OF ENGLAND.")

Pitt made large demands upon the self-sacrifice and resolution of the nation, but in this respect he was never disappointed. England under his guidance was almost wholly unlike the England of Walpole and Pelham. Its relaxed energies were braced anew. The thick crust of selfishness, corruption, and effeminacy was broken, and an emulation of heroism and enterprise was displayed. Foreign nations cordially recognized the greatness of the change. "England," said Frederick, "had long been in labour; but had at last produced

a man;" and long years after Pitt had been removed from office, it was observed that the mere mention of the probability of his returning to power was sufficient to quell the boasts of the French. At the same time he never appears to have been regarded in France with the intensity of hatred which was bestowed upon his son. The magnanimous and generous features of his character, and the somewhat theatrical nature of his greatness, in some degree dazzled even his enemies; and it is remarkable that one of the most eloquent eulogies of Clatham is from a Frenchman, the Abbé Raynal.

The intellectual and moral qualities that constitute a great war minister and a great home minister are so very different that they have hardly ever been united in the same man. In judging the influence of Pitt on home politics we must remember how short a time he was in power and in health. During the last years of George II, when his authority was so great, the energies of the nation were absorbed in the war; nor did he ever attain in home politics the authority which was willingly conceded him in military administration. In the succeeding reign he was either in opposition, or, being in office, was prostrated by illness. His proposals were seldom or never carried into effect, or even fully elaborated. They were like the unfinished sketches of a great artist, or like beacon-lights kindled in the darkness to mark out a path for his successors. That he possessed the qualities of a great home or peace minister can hardly be alleged. In matters of finance and on questions of commercial policy he was extremely ignorant. We look in vain in his career for any great signs of administrative or constructive talent, and he was eminently deficient in the tact, the moderation, and the temper that are requisite for party management. Yet even in this sphere he exercised a profound, and on the whole a salutary influence. The most remarkable characteristic of his home policy was the great prominence he gave to the moral side of legislation, or, in other words, the skill with which he acted upon the higher enthusiasms of the people. In his conception of politics the supreme end of legislation is to inspire the nation with a lofty spirit of patriotism, courage, and enterprise; to enlist its nobler qualities habitually in the national service, and to make the legislature a faithful reflex of its sentiments. No preceding statesman showed so full a confidence in the people. It was thus that, by

arming the Jacobite cause, he attracted to national channels the martial enthusiasm of Scotland, which had been so often in the service of the Stuarts. It was thus that he proposed, and at last carried out, the scheme of a national militia, and but for the opposition of his colleagues he would have extended it to Scotland. It was thus that he supported, though without success, the measure which was brought forward by Pratt in 1758 to extend the operation of the Habeas Corpus Act, which applied only to those who were detained on some criminal charge, to all who were confined under any pretence whatever. In the following reign he was the first conspicuous statesman who raised the banner of parliamentary reform, and it was characteristic of him that he based his proposal not on the common ground of the irregularities or anomalies of the legislature, but on the ground that the strong patriotic spirit that animated the country was not adequately represented in it; that corrupt or personal motives had lowered its tone, and that an infusion of the popular element was necessary to reinvigorate it.

It was in the same spirit that he attempted in his latter days to break down the system of party government, under the belief that it diverted the energies of politicians from national objects; and to withdraw the government of India from the East India Company, under the belief that so great a territory should not remain in the hands of a mercantile company, or be governed on merely commercial principles, but should be thoroughly incorporated in the British Empire. No one who follows his career can doubt that, had he been in power at the time of the American troubles, he could have conciliated the colonies; and it was during the later ministry of Pitt that the first steps were taken towards the introduction of a better government into Ireland. He never could have conducted party government with the tact of Walpole; he never could have framed, like Burke, a great measure of economical reform, or have presided, like Peel, over a great revolution of the commercial system; but no minister had a greater power of making a sluggish people brave, or a slavish people free, or a discontented people loyal.

Although he cannot be said to have carried a single definite measure increasing the power of the people, or diminishing the corrupt influence of the crown or of the aristocracy, it may be said, without a paradox, that he did more for the popular cause than any statesman

since the generation that effected the Revolution. With very little parliamentary connection, and with no favour from royalty, he became, by the force of his abilities, and by the unbounded popularity which he enjoyed, the foremost man of the nation. In him the people for the first time felt their power. He was essentially their representative, and he gloried in avowing it. He declared, even before the privy council, that he had been called to office by the voice of the people, and that he considered himself accountable to them alone. The great towns, and especially London, constantly and warmly supported him; and though his popularity was sometimes for a short time eclipsed, it was incomparably greater than that of any previous statesman. In our day such popularity, united with such abilities, would have enabled a statesman to defy all opposition. In the days of Pitt it was not so, and he soon found himself incapable of conducting government without the assistance of the borough patronage of the aristocracy, or of resisting the hostility of the crown. But although he was not omnipotent in politics, the voice of the people at least made him so powerful that no government was stable when he opposed it, and that all parties sought to win him to their side. This was a new fact in parliamentary history, and it marks a great step in the progress of democracy.

His influence was also very great in raising the moral tone of public life. His transparent and somewhat ostentatious purity formed a striking contrast to the prevailing spirit of English politics, and the power and persistence with which he appealed on every occasion to the higher and unselfish motives infused a new moral energy into the nation. The political materialism of the school of Walpole perished under his influence, and his career was an important element in a great change which was passing over England. Under the influence of many adverse causes the standard of morals had been greatly depressed since the restoration; and in the early Hanoverian period the nation had sunk into a condition of moral apathy rarely paralleled in its history. But from about the middle of the eighteenth century a reforming spirit was once more abroad, and a steady movement of moral ascent may be detected. The influence of Pitt in politics and the influence of Wesley and his followers in religion, were the earliest and most important agencies in effecting it. It was assisted in another department by the



example of George III., who introduced an improved tone into fashionable life, and it was reflected in the smaller sphere of public amusements in the Shaksperian revival of Garrick. In most respects Pitt and Wesley were, it is true, extremely unlike. The animating principles of the latter are to be found in doctrines that are most distinctively Christian, and especially in that aspect of Christian teaching which is most fitted to humble men. Pitt was a man of pure morals, unchallenged orthodoxy, and of a certain lofty piety, but yet his character was essentially of the Roman type, in which patriotism and magnanimity and well-directed pride are the first of virtues; and the sentences of the Latin poets and the examples of the age of the Scipios, which in a letter to a bishop he once called "the apostolic age of patriotism," appear to have left the deepest impression on his mind. But with all these differences there was a real analogy and an intimate relation between the work of these two men. The religious and political notions prevailing in the early Hanoverian period were closely connected. The theological conception which looked upon religion as a kind of adjunct to the police-force, which dwelt almost exclusively on the prudence of embracing it and on the advantages it could confer, and which regarded all spirituality and all strong emotions as fanaticism, corresponded very faithfully to that political system under which corruption was regarded as the natural instrument, and the maintenance of material interests as the supreme end of government; while the higher motives of political action were systematically ridiculed and discouraged. By Wesley in the sphere of religion, by Pitt in the sphere of politics, the tone of thought and feeling was changed, and this is perhaps the aspect of the career of Pitt which possesses the most abiding interest and importance. The standard of political honour was perceptibly raised. It was felt that enthusiasm, disinterestedness, and self-sacrifice had their place in politics; and although there was afterwards, for short periods, extreme corruption, public opinion never acquiesced in it again.

It was a singular fortune that produced, in so brief a period, from the ranks of the Whig party, one of the greatest peace ministers and the greatest war minister of England, and it would be difficult to find two nearly contemporary statesmen of the same party and of equal eminence, who in character and policy were more directly opposed than Walpole and

Pitt. Each was in many respects immeasurably superior to the other, and in some respects they will hardly admit of comparison. We can scarcely, for example, compare a speaker who was simply a clear, shrewd, and forcible debater without polish of manner or elevation of language, with an orator who surpassed Chesterfield in grace, while he equalled Demosthenes in power. In his private life Walpole, though a man of great kindness of nature, was notoriously lax and immoral, while Pitt was without reproach; but we must remember that the first was full of constitutional vigour, while the second was a confirmed invalid. In public integrity there was, I think, less real difference between them than is usually imagined. There is no proof that Walpole ever dishonestly appropriated public money. Both statesmen received large rewards for their services, and these rewards in kind and in amount were nearly the same. The factious conduct of Walpole during the administration of Stanhope may be fairly balanced by the conduct of Pitt towards Walpole, and afterwards towards Newcastle. Pitt, however, was entirely free from nepotism, while Walpole bestowed vast public revenues upon his sons. Walpole hated everything theatrical and declamatory. He had too little dignity for the position he occupied, and in his best days he was more liked than respected. Pitt was always in some degree an actor. His want of social freedom greatly impaired his success as a party leader, and he inspired more awe than any other English politician. The ability of the one was shown chiefly in averting, that of the other in meeting, danger. A cautious wisdom predominated in the first, an enterprising greatness in the second. The first dealt almost exclusively with material interests, and sought only to allay strong passions. The second delighted in evoking, appealing to, and directing the most fiery enthusiasms. The first was incomparably superior in his knowledge of finance; the second in his management of war. The first loved peace, and made England very prosperous; the second loved war and surrounded his country with glory.

The influence of the two men on political morals was, as we have seen, directly opposite. With much quiet patriotism Walpole had none of the loftiness of character of Pitt, and was entirely incapable of the traits of splendid magnanimity and disinterestedness which were so conspicuous in the latter. Though he did not originate, he accepted, systematized,

and extended parliamentary corruption; his personal integrity, though probably very real, was never above suspicion, and his ridicule of all who professed high political principles contributed very much to lower the prevailing tone. It was reserved for Pitt to break the spell of corruption, and he did more than any other English statesman to ennoble public life and to raise the character of public men.

#### CHARACTER OF MARCUS AURELIUS.

(FROM "HISTORY OF EUROPEAN MORALS.")

It was a saying of Plutarch that stoicism, which sometimes exercised a prejudicial and hardening influence upon characters that were by nature stern and unbending, proved peculiarly useful as a cordial to those which were naturally gentle and yielding. Of this truth we can have no better illustration than is furnished by the life and writings of Marcus Aurelius, the last and most perfect representative of Roman stoicism. A simple, child-like, and eminently affectionate disposition, with little strength of intellect or perhaps originally of will, much more inclined to meditation, speculation, solitude, or friendship, than to active and public life, with a profound aversion to the pomp of royalty and with a rather strong natural leaning to pedantry, he had embraced the fortifying philosophy of Zeno in its best form, and that philosophy made him perhaps as nearly a perfectly virtuous man as has ever appeared upon our world. Tried by the chequered events of a reign of nineteen years, presiding over a society that was profoundly corrupt, and over a city that was notorious for its license, the perfection of his character awed even calumny to silence, and the spontaneous sentiment of his people proclaimed him rather a god than a man. Very few men have ever lived concerning whose inner life we can speak so confidently. His *Meditations*, which form one of the most impressive, form also one of the truest books in the whole range of religious literature. They consist of rude fragmentary notes without literary skill or arrangement, written for the most part in hasty, broken, and sometimes almost unintelligible sentences amid the turmoil of a camp, and recording, in accents of the most penetrating sincerity, the struggles, doubts, and aims of a soul of which, to employ one of his own images, it may be truly said that it possessed the purity of a star which needs

no veil to hide its nakedness. The undisputed master of the whole civilized world, he set before him as models such men as Thrasea and Helvidius, as Cato and Brutus, and he made it his aim to realize the conception of a free, state in which all citizens are equal, and of a royalty which makes it its first duty to respect the liberty of the citizen. His life was passed in unremitting activity. For nearly twelve years he was absent with armies in the distant provinces of the empire; and although his political capacity has been much and perhaps justly questioned, it is impossible to deny the unwearied zeal with which he discharged the duties of his great position. Yet few men have ever carried farther the virtue of little things, the delicate moral tact and the minute scruples which, though often exhibited by women and by secluded religionists, very rarely survive much contact with active life. The solicitude with which he endeavoured to persuade two jealous rhetoricians to abstain during their debates from retorts that might destroy their friendship, the careful gratitude with which, in a camp in Hungary, he recalled every moral obligation he could trace even to the most obscure of his tutors, his anxiety to avoid all pedantry and mannerism in his conduct, and to repel every voluptuous imagination from his mind, his deep sense of the obligation of purity, his laborious efforts to correct a habit of drowsiness into which he had fallen, and his self-reproval when he had yielded to it, become all, I think, inexpressibly touching, when we remember that they were exhibited by one who was the supreme ruler of the civilized globe, and who was continually engaged in the direction of the most gigantic interests. But that which is especially remarkable in Marcus Aurelius is the complete absence of fanaticism in his philanthropy. Despotism sincerely anxious to improve mankind are naturally led to endeavour, by acts of legislation, to force society into the paths which they believe to be good, and such men, acting under such motives, have sometimes been the scourges of mankind. Philip II. and Isabella the Catholic inflicted more suffering in obedience to their consciences than Nero and Domitian in obedience to their fads. But Marcus Aurelius steadily resisted the temptation. "Never hope," he once wrote, "to realize Plato's republic. Let it be sufficient that you have in some slight degree ameliorated mankind, and do not think that amelioration a matter of small importance. Who can change the opinions of men? and

without a change of sentiments what can you make but reluctant slaves and hypocrites!" He promulgated many laws inspired by a spirit of the purest benevolence. He mitigated the gladiatorial shows. He treated with invariable deference the senate, which was the last bulwark of political freedom. He endowed many chairs of philosophy which were intended to diffuse knowledge and moral teaching through the people. He endeavoured by the example of his court to correct the extravagances of luxury that were prevalent, and he exhibited in his own career a perfect model of an active and conscientious administrator; but he made no rash efforts to force the people by stringent laws out of the natural channel of their lives. Of the corruption of his subjects he was keenly sensible, and he bore it with a mournful but gentle patience. We may trace in this respect the milder spirit of those Greek teachers who had diverged from stoicism, but it was especially from the stoical doctrine that all vice springs from ignorance that he derived his rule of life, and this doctrine, to which he repeatedly resorted, imparted to all his judgments a sad but tender charity. "Men were made for men; correct them, then, or support them." "If they do ill, it is evidently in spite of themselves and through ignorance." "Correct them if you can; if not, remember that patience was given you to exercise it in their behalf." "It would be shameful for a physician to deem it strange that a man was suffering from fever." "The immortal gods consent for countless ages to endure without anger, and even to surround with blessings, so many and such wicked men; but thou who hast so short a time to live, art thou already weary, and that when thou art thyself wicked?" "It is involuntarily that the soul is deprived of justice, and temperance, and goodness, and all other virtues. Continually remember this; the thought will make you more gentle to all mankind." "It is right that man should love those who have offended him. He will do so when he remembers that all men are his relations, and that it is through ignorance and involuntarily that they sin—and then we all die so soon."

The character of the virtue of Marcus Aurelius, though exhibiting the softening influence of the Greek spirit which in his time pervaded the empire, was in its essentials strictly Roman. Though full of reverential gratitude to Providence, we do not find in him that intense humility and that deep and subtle religious feeling which were the principles of

Hebrew virtue, and which have given the Jewish writers so great an ascendancy over the hearts of men. Though borne naturally and instinctively to goodness, his *Meditations* do not display the keen æsthetic sense of the beauty of virtue which was the leading motive of Greek morals, and which the writings of Plotinus afterwards made very familiar to the Roman world. Like most of the best Romans, the principle of his virtue was the sense of duty, the conviction of the existence of a law of nature to which it is the aim and purpose of our being to conform. Of secondary motives he appears to have been little sensible. The belief in a superintending Providence was the strongest of his religious convictions, but even that was occasionally overcast. On the subject of a future world his mind floated in a desponding doubt. The desire for posthumous fame he deemed it his duty systematically to mortify. While most writers of his school regarded death chiefly as the end of sorrows, and dwelt upon it in order to dispel its terrors, in Marcus Aurelius it is chiefly represented as the last great demonstration of the vanity of earthly things. Seldom, indeed, has such active and unrelaxing virtue been united with so little enthusiasm, and been cheered by so little illusion of success. "There is but one thing," he wrote, "of real value—to cultivate truth and justice, and to live without anger in the midst of lying and unjust men."

The command he had acquired over his feelings was so great that it was said of him that his countenance was never known to betray either elation or despondency. We, however, who have before us the records of his inner life, can have no difficulty in detecting the deep melancholy that overshadowed his mind, and his closing years were darkened by many and various sorrows. His wife, whom he dearly loved and deeply honoured, and who, if we may believe the court scandals that are reported by historians, was not worthy of his affection, had preceded him to the tomb. His only surviving son had already displayed the vicious tendencies that afterwards made him one of the worst of rulers. The philosophers who had instructed him in his youth, and to whom he had clung with an affectionate friendship, had one by one disappeared, and no new race had arisen to supply their place. After a long reign of self-denying virtue, he saw the decadence of the empire continually more apparent. The stoical school was rapidly fading before the passion for

oriental superstitions. The barbarians, repelled for a time, were again menacing the frontiers, and it was not difficult to foresee their future triumph. The mass of the people had become too inert and too corrupt for any efforts to regenerate them. A fearful pestilence, followed by many minor calamities, had fallen upon the land and spread misery and panic through many provinces. In the midst of these calamities the emperor was struck down with a mortal illness, which he bore with the placid courage he had always displayed, exhibiting in almost the last words he uttered his forgetfulness of self and his constant anxiety for the condition of his people. Shortly before his death he dismissed his attendants, and, after one last interview, his

soul, and he died as he long had lived, alone.—Thus sank to rest in clouds and darkness the purest and gentlest spirit of all the pagan world, the most perfect model of the later Stoics. In him the hardness, asperity, and arrogance of the sect had altogether disappeared, while the affectation its paradoxes tended to produce was greatly mitigated. Without fanaticism, superstition, or illusion, his whole life was regulated by a simple and unwavering sense of duty. The contemplative and emotional virtues which stoicism had long depressed, had regained their place, but the active virtues had not yet declined. The virtues of the hero were still deeply honoured, but gentleness and tenderness had acquired a new prominence in the ideal type.

## BARTHOLOMEW SIMMONS.

[Bartholomew Simmons was born in the earlier years of the century at Kilworth, co. Cork, the scenery of which is very faithfully and effectively described in his poems. He early obtained an appointment in the Excise Office, London, which he held until his death on July 21, 1850. For a considerable number of years he contributed poems to several of the leading magazines and annuals, which met with wide-spread approval. A writer in *Blackwood's Magazine*, where many of his effusions made their first appearance, speaks of him in the following terms:—"Simmons, on the theme of Napoleon, exceeds all our great poets. Byron's lines on that subject are bad; Scott's poor; Wordsworth's weak; Lockhart and Simmons may be bracketed as equal; theirs are good, rich, and strong;" and the following poems from his pen will show that by his early death Ireland lost one of the most promising poets ever born on her soil.]

## NAPOLEON'S LAST LOOK.

What of the night, ho! Watcher there  
Upon the armed deck,  
That holds within its thunderous lair  
The last of empire's wreck—  
E'en him whose capture now the chain  
From captive earth shall smite;  
VOL. III.

Ho! rock'd upon the moaning main,  
Watcher, what of the night?

"The stars are waning fast—the curl  
Of morning's coming breeze,  
Far in the north begins to furl  
Night's vapour from the seas.  
Her every shred of canvas spread,  
The proud ship plunges free,  
While bears afar with stormy head  
Cape Ushant on our lee."

At that last word, as trumpet-stirr'd,  
Forth in the dawning gray  
A silent man made to the deck  
His solitary way.  
And leaning o'er the poop, he gaz'd  
Till on his straining view,  
That cloud-like speck of land, uprais'd,  
Distinct, but slowly grew.

Well may he look until his frame  
Maddens to marble there;  
He risked Renown's all-grasping game,  
Doubtless or despair—  
And lost—and lo! in vapour furled,  
The last of that loved France,  
For which his prowess curs'd the world,  
Is dwindling from his glance.

He lives, perchance, the past again,  
From the fierce hour when first  
On the astounded hearts of men  
His meteor-presence burst—

When blood-besotted Anarchy  
Sank quelled amid the roar  
Of thy far-sweeping musketry,  
Eventful Thermidor!

Again he grasps the victor-crown  
Marengo's carnage yields—  
Or bursts o'er Lodi, beating down  
Bavaria's thousand shields—  
Then turning from the battle-sod,  
Assumes the Consul's palm—  
Or seizes giant-empire's rod  
In solemn Notre-Dame.

And darker thoughts oppress him now—  
Her ill-requited love,  
Whose faith as benighted as her brow  
Brought blessings from above—  
Her trampled heart—his darkening star—  
The cry of outraged Man—  
And white-lipped Rout, and Wolfish War,  
Loud thundering on his van.

Rave on, thou far-resounding Deep,  
Whose billows round him roll!  
Thou'rt calmness to the storms that sweep  
This moment o'er his soul.  
Black chaos swims before him, spread  
With trophy-shaping bones;  
The council-strife, the battle-dead,  
Rent charters, cloven thrones.

Yet, proud One! could the loftiest day  
Of thy transcendent power,  
Match with the soul-compelling sway  
Which, in this dreadful hour,  
Aids thee to hide, beneath the show  
Of calmest lip and eye,  
The hell that wars and works below—  
The quenchless thirst to die?

The white dawn crimson'd into morn—  
The morning flashed to day—  
And the sun followed glory-born,  
Rejoicing on his way—  
And still o'er ocean's kindling flood  
That muscled east his vicar,  
While round him awed and silent stood  
His fate's devoted few.

O! for the sulphurous eve of June,  
When down that Belgian hill  
His bristling Guards' superb platoon  
He led unbroken still!  
Now would he pause, and quit their side  
Upon destruction's marge,  
Nor king-like share with desperate pride  
Their vainly glorious charge?

No—gladly forward he would dash  
Amid that onset on,

Where blazing-shot and sabre-crash  
Pealed o'er his empire gone—  
There, 'neath his vanquished eagles tost,  
Should close his grand career,  
Girt by his heaped and slaughtered host.  
He lived—for fetters *here!*

Enough—in moonlight's yellow light  
Cape Ushant melts away—  
Even as his kingdom's shattered might  
Shall utterly decay—  
Save when his spirit-shaking story,  
In years remotely dim,  
Warns some pale minstrel with its glory  
To raise the song to Him.

### THE FLIGHT TO CYPRUS.

De Vero has loos'd from Ascalon—Judea's holy  
gale,  
Fresh with the spikeword's evening scent, is rust-  
ling in his sail;  
A victor he to Normandy ploughs homeward through  
the brine,  
Herald and harp shall laud him long for deeds in  
Palestine.

How gallantly, as night comes down, upon the  
Syrian seas,  
The *Bel-Marie* all canvas crowds to catch the  
springing breeze,  
A prosperous course he hots!—the spears above  
her poop that gleam  
Have flash'd ore now, like stars, I trow, on Silon's  
soloman stream.

Precious the freight that proud bark bears—the  
mansom and the spoil  
Reap'd from Mahound's blaspheming crew on many  
a field of toil;  
Large lustrous cups—Kathay's bright robes—the  
diamond's living rays—  
Carpets from Tyre, whose costly fire for kings  
alone should blaze;

And worth them all, that Fairest One, whose  
tresses' sunny twine,  
Far down unroll'd, outshames the gold of tawny  
India's mine;  
When storm'd the Cross round Gaza's fosse, all  
bright but faithless, she  
Fled from her Emir-spouse, Do Vere's light para-  
mour to be.

And now, when sultry day is done, her languid  
brow to cool,  
Soft couch'd upon the curtain'd deck reclines the  
Beautiful;

Voluptuous in repose, as she who, 'mid the Ægean  
Isles,  
Rose radiant from the frowning deep, she dazzled  
into smiles.

Fast by that lady's pillow sits the passionate De  
Vere,  
Now dimming with his doating kiss the glory of  
her hair;  
Or watching till their sleepy lids her eyes' blue  
languish veil—  
Or murmuring on her lips of rose fond love's un-  
tiring tale.

Yet restless all is her repose, no solace can she  
find;  
The press of canvas overhead hoarse-groaning in  
the wind—  
The cordage-strain—the whistling ahounds—De  
Vere's devoted words—  
All things, or soft or sullen, now disturb her spirit's  
choords.

"In vain thy love would lull my ear, thou flatter-  
ing knight, for whom  
I faithless fled my lord and land!—methinks that,  
through the gloom,  
Some fearsome Genii's mighty wings are shadow-  
ing my soul,  
Black as the clouds and waters now that round  
about us roll."

"Ah, cheer thee, sweet—'tis but the rude and  
restless billows' heaving,  
That frets thy frame of tendereat mould with  
weariness and grieving;  
'Twill vanish soon: when mounts the moon at  
midnight from the sea,  
Sweet Cyprus, with its rosy rocks high shining on  
our lee,

"Shall see us anchor'd—if the truth our Moorish  
pilot tell,  
Who, since we weigh'd, has steer'd for us so steadily  
and well.  
E'en now I go to track below our bearings by the  
chart;—  
With freight like thee can I be free from wistful-  
ness of heart?"

De Vere is gone. His silent crew, from all the  
decks above,  
Descend, lest even a murmur mar the slumbers of  
his Love;  
Yon aged Moor, who, spectre-like, still at the  
rudder stands,  
Yon stripling, station'd at the prow, are all the  
watching hands.

Pavilion-screen'd, from her soft couch how oft  
that lady bright

Raised like an evening star her head, and look'd  
upon the night,  
Praying the tardy moon to rise—and through the  
shadows dim,  
Encountering but that spectral form beside the  
ruddier grim.

The moon at last!—blood-red and round, she  
wheelth up the wave,  
Soaring and whitening like a soul ascending from  
the grave;  
Then riseth too the Beauty-brow'd, and quits with  
gentlest motion  
Her tent's festoons,—two rival Moons at once upon  
the ocean!

O Queen of Quiet—then who winn'st our adoration  
still,  
As when a wondering world bow'd down on thine  
Ephesian hill!—  
Stainless thyself, impart thy calm and purifying  
grace,  
To her, the stain'd one, watching thee with her  
resplendent face!

The breeze has dropp'd—the soundless sails are  
flapping one by one;  
While in his cabin still De Vere the parchment  
pores upon;  
Sudden a shriek—a broken groan, his ear have  
smitten—hark!  
That laughing yell!—sure fiends from hell are  
hailing to the Bark!

He gains the deck—the spot where last idolatrous  
he stood,  
Is cross'd by some dark horrid thing—a narrow  
creeping flood;  
Great Heaven forbid!—but where's the heart from  
whence it gush'd?—for now  
The decks contain no form but that stone-stiff be-  
side the prow.

Stone-stiff—half life, half death—it stands with  
hideous terror dumb,  
And bristling hair, and striving still for words  
that will not come:  
Speak thou—speak thou, who from the prow kept  
watch along the water,  
And kill thy lord with one dread word of Gaza's  
glorious daughter!

He told at last, that as he turn'd, what time the  
breeze had died,  
To rouse his mates—far at the stern, the lady he  
espied,  
Sky-musing there: and by the helm, with eyes  
coal-blazing—Him,  
The Evil One, in semblance of their Moorish  
pilot grim,

Who stole to her, before that boy could cross him-  
self for grace,  
His turban doff'd, then touch'd her arm, and stared  
her in the face—  
That furnace-stare!—her scorch'd head droop'd—  
a flash—at once she fell  
Prone at his feet, who instantly sprang with her  
down to hell!

Where olive-groves their shadows fling from Cy-  
prus' murky shore,  
The *Bel-Marie* high stranded lies, to plough the  
waves no more;  
And day by day, far, far away, in Ronen's aisles  
I ween,  
Down-broken, like that stately bark, a mournful  
monk is seen.

## ALFRED PERCEVAL GRAVES.

[Alfred Perceval Graves is the son of the late Dr. Graves, Bishop of Limerick, and was born in Dublin in 1846. He was educated at Trinity College, obtaining double-first honours in classics and English. He graduated in 1870, after entering the Home Office, where he became private secretary to Mr. Winterbotham, then under-secretary in that department, whose premature decease, it may be remembered, caused some years ago so much regret among all parties. Mr. Graves is now one of Her Majesty's inspectors of schools.

Brought up amid literary surroundings, Mr. Graves began at an early age to write. His first literary production appeared in the *Dublin University Magazine* when he was but sixteen or seventeen years of age. He employed himself at this time for the most part in giving poetic translations from the Greek and Latin classics. Mr. Graves has also contributed to *Fraser*, the *Spectator*, *Punch*, and several other periodicals. The first collection of his poems was published in 1872, under the title *Songs of Killybegs*. The work was received with a chorus of praise from the journals—literary and political, English, Irish, and Scotch, and, it may be added, American. The book consists for the most part of Irish songs and ballads. The aim of the poet has been to express the humour and pathos of the Irish character, and, further, to make the expression of these passions take the simplicity of form in which the Irish people would themselves clothe them. Our first two quotations are from this collection, and we think the book as a whole shows that the author has attained remarkable success in his object. These poems are full of genuine Irish humour, which is delicate and graceful, and utterly free, it need scarcely be said, from the buffoonery that has been made to pass as characteristically Irish. There is also true natural melody in the verses, and the sentiment is pure and healthy.

Mr. Graves has also written *Irish Songs and Ballads* and *Songs of Old Ireland*, in collaboration with Dr. Stanford, and has edited *Lefanu's Poems*, *Songs of Irish Wit and Humour*, *The Irish Song Book*, &c., &c. He is the author of "Father O'Flynn".]

### IRISH SPINNING-WHEEL SONG.<sup>1</sup>

Show me a sight  
Bates for delight  
An ould Irish wheel wid a young Irish girl at it.  
O! No!  
Nothin' you'll show  
Aquala her sittin' and takin' a twirl at it.  
Look at her there,  
Night in her hair—  
The blue ray of day from her eye laughin' out on  
us!  
Faix, an' a foot,  
Perfect of cut,  
Peepin' to put an end to all doubt in us  
That there's a sight  
Bates for delight  
An ould Irish wheel wid a young Irish girl at it.  
O! No!  
Nothin' you'll show  
Aquala her sittin' an' takin' a twirl at it.  
How the lamb's wool  
Turns coarse an' dull  
By them soft, beautiful, weesly, white hands of  
her,  
Down goes her heel,  
Roun' runs the reel,  
Purrin' wid pleasure to take the commands of her.  
Then show me a sight  
Bates for delight  
An ould Irish wheel wid a young Irish girl at it.

<sup>1</sup>This and the following pieces are quoted by the author's permission.

O! No!  
 Notin' you'll show  
 Aqual her sittin' an' takin' a twirl at it.

Talk of Three Fates,  
 Seated on seats,  
 Spinnin' and shearin' away till they've done for  
 me.

You may want three  
 For your masseroc,  
 But one fate for me, boys, and only the one for me.

And  
 Isn't that fate,  
 Pictured complete,  
 An ould Irish wheel wid a young Irish girl at it?  
 O! No!  
 Notin' you'll show,  
 Aqual her sittin' an' takin' a twirl at it.

#### IRISH LULLABY.

I'd rock my own sweet childie to rest in a cradle  
 of gold on a bough of the willow,  
 To the *sholeen* ho! of the wind of the west and the  
*sho hoo* to of the soft sea billow.  
 Sleep, baby dear,  
 Sleep without fear,  
 Mother is here beside your pillow.

I'd put my own sweet childie to sleep in a silver  
 boat on the beautiful river,  
 Where a *sholeen* whisper the white cascades, and  
 a *sho hoo* to the green flags shiver.  
 Sleep, baby dear,  
 Sleep without fear,  
 Mother is here with you for ever.

*Sho hoo to!* to the rise and fall of mother's bosom  
 'tis sleep has bound you,  
 And O, my child, what cozier nest for rosier rest  
 could love have found you?  
 Sleep, baby dear,  
 Sleep without fear,  
 Mother's two arms are clasped around you.

#### FATHER O'FLYNN.

Of priests we can offer a charmin' variety,  
 Far renowned for larnin' and piety;  
 Still, I'd advance ye widout impropriety,  
 Father O'Flynn as the flower of them all.  
 Here's a health to you, Father O'Flynn,  
 Slainté, and slainté, and slainté agin;  
 Powerfulest preacher, and  
 Tندرest teacher, and  
 Kindliest creature in ould Donegal.

Don't talk of your Provost and Fellows of Trinity,  
 Famous for ever at Greek and latinity,  
 Faix and the divels and all at Divinity,  
 Father O'Flynn 'd make hares of them all!  
 Come, I vinture to give ye my word,  
 Never the likes of his logic was heard,  
 Down from mythology  
 Into thology,  
 Troth! and conchology if he'd the call.  
 Here's a health to you, Father O'Flynn, &c.

Och! Father O'Flynn you've the wonderful way  
 wid you,  
 All the ould sinners are wishful to pray wid you,  
 All the young childer are wild for to play wid you,  
 You've such a way wid you, Father avick!  
 Still, for all you're so gentle a soul,  
 Gad, you've your flock in the grandest control;  
 Checkin' the enny ones,  
 Coaxin' onaisy ones,  
 Liftin' the lazy ones on wid the stick.  
 Here's a health to you, Father O'Flynn, &c.

And though quite avoidin' all foolish frivolity,  
 Still at all seasons of innocent jollity,  
 Where was the play-boy could claim an equality  
 At comicality, Father, wid you?  
 Once the Bishop looked grave at your jest,  
 Till this remark set him off wid the rest:  
 "Is it lave gaiety  
 All to the laity?  
 Cannot the clergy be Irishmen too?"  
 Here's a health to you, Father O'Flynn,  
 Slainté, and slainté, and slainté agin;  
 Powerfulest preacher, and  
 Tندرest teacher, and  
 Kindliest creature in ould Donegal.

#### LOVE'S WISHES.

Would I were Erin's apple-blossom o'er you,  
 Or Erin's rose in all its beauty blown,  
 To drop my richest petals down before you,  
 Within the garden where you walk alone;  
 In hope you'd turn and pluck a little posy,  
 With loving fingers through my foliage pressed,  
 And kiss it close and set it blushing rosy  
 To sigh out all its sweetness on your breast.

Would I might take the pigeon's flight towards you,  
 And perch beside your window-pane above,  
 And murmur how my heart of hearts it hounds you,  
 O hundred thousand treasures of my love;  
 In hope you'd stretch your slender hand and take  
 me,  
 And smooth my wildly-fluttering wings to rest,  
 And lift me to your loving lips and make me  
 My bower of blisses in your loving breast.



## THE BANKS OF THE DAISIES.

When first I saw young Molly  
Stretched beneath the holly,  
Fast asleep, foreint her sheep, one dreamy summer's day,

With daisies laughing round her,  
Hand and foot I bound her,  
Then kissed her on her blooming cheek, and softly stole away.

But, as with blushes burning  
Tip-toe I was turning,  
From sleep she starts, and on me darts a dreadful lightning ray;

My foolish flowery fetters  
Scornfully she scatters,  
And like a winter sunbeam she coldly sweeps away.

But Love, young Love, comes stooping  
O'er my daisies drooping,  
And oh! each flower with fairy power the rosy boy renews;

Then twines each charming cluster  
In links of starry lustre,  
And with the chain enchanting my colleen proud pursues.

And soon I met young Molly  
Musing melancholy,  
With downcast eyes and starting sighs, along the meadow bank;

And oh! her swelling bosom  
Was wreathed with daisy blossom,  
Like stars in summer heaven, as in my arms she sunk.

## I ONCE LOVED A BOY.

I once loved a boy, and a bold Irish boy,  
Far away in the hills of the West;  
Ah! the love of that boy was my jewel of joy,  
And I built him a bower in my breast,  
In my breast;

And I built him a bower in my breast.

I once loved a boy, and I trusted him true,  
And I built him a bower in my breast;  
But away, wisthree! the rover he flew,  
And robbed my poor heart of its rest,  
Of its rest;

And robbed my poor heart of its rest.

The spring-time returns, and the sweet speckled thrush

Murmurs soft to his mate on her nest,  
But for ever there's fallen a sorrowful hush  
O'er the bower that I built in my breast,  
In my breast;

O'er the desolate bower in my breast.

## THE REJECTED LOVER.

On Innisfallen's fairy isle,  
Amid the blooming bushes,  
We leant upon the lovers' stile,  
And listened to the thrushes;  
When first I sighed to see her smile,  
And smiled to see her blushes.

Her hair was bright as beaten gold,  
And soft as spider's spinning,  
Her cheek out-bloomed the apple old  
That set our parents sinning;  
And in her eyes you might behold  
My joys and griefs beginning.

In Innisfallen's fairy grove  
I hushed my happy wooing,  
To listen to the brooding dove  
Amid the branches cooing;  
But oh! how short those hours of love!  
How long their bitter rueing!

Poor enshat! thy complaining breast  
With woo like mine is heaving,  
With thee I mourn a fruitless quest—  
For ah! with art deceiving,  
The cuckoo bird has robbed my nest,  
And left me wily grieving.

TWAS PRETTY TO BE IN  
BALLINDERRY.

'Twas pretty to be in Ballinderry,  
'Twas pretty to be in Aghaloe,  
'Twas prettier to be in little Ram's Island,  
Trysting under the ivy-tree!  
Ochone! Ochone!  
Ochone! Ochone!

For often I roved in little Ram's Island,  
Side by side with Phelimy Hyland,  
And still he'd court me, and I'd be coy,  
Though at heart I loved him, my handsome boy!

"I'm going," he sighed, "from Ballinderry,  
Out and across the stormy sea;  
Then if in your heart you love me, Mary,  
Open your arms at last to me!"  
Ochone! Ochone!  
Ochone! Ochone!

I opened my arms, how well he knew me,  
I opened my arms and took him to me;  
And there in the gloom of the groaning mast,  
We kissed our first and we kissed our last.

'Twas happy to be in little Ram's Island,  
But now 'tis as sad as sad can be;

For the ship that sailed with Phelimy Hyland,  
Is sunk for ever beneath the sea.

Ochone! Ochone!  
Ochone! Ochone!

And 'tis oh! but I wear the weeping willow,  
And wander alone by the lonesome billow,  
And cry to him over the cruel sea,  
"Phelimy Hyland, come back to me!"

#### THE WHITE BLOSSOM'S OFF THE BOG.

The white blossom's off the bog, and the leaves  
are off the trees,  
And the singing birds have scattered across the  
stormy seas;

And oh! 'tis winter,  
Wild, wild winter!

With the lonesome wind sighing for ever through  
the trees.

How green the leaves were springing! how glad  
the birds were singing!  
When I rested in the meadow with my head on  
Patrick's knees;

And oh! 'twas spring-time,  
Sweet, sweet spring-time,

With the daisies all dancing before in the breeze.

With the spring the fresh leaves they'll laugh upon  
the trees,

And the birds they'll flutter back with their songs  
across the seas,

But I'll never rest again with my head on Patrick's  
knees;

And for me 'twill be winter,  
All the year winter,

With the lonesome wind sighing for ever through  
the trees.

### SIR WILLIAM FRANCIS BUTLER.

[Major-General Sir W. F. Butler is a native of the county Tipperary, where he was born in 1838. At twenty years of age he was appointed to an ensigncy in the 69th Regiment, and rose rapidly, becoming captain in 1872; major, 1874; and deputy adjutant-quartermaster-general, head quarter-staff, 1876. He served with distinction on the Red River expedition, and acted as special commissioner to the Saskatchewan Territories in 1870 and 1871. While in command of the West Akim native forces during the Ashantee war, he was honourably mentioned in several despatches of Sir Garnet Wolseley. In 1874 he received the order of companionship of the Bath. He served also in the Zulu War, and the Egyptian campaigns of 1882, 1884-85. He commanded the troops at Alexandria from 1890-93, and the troops in South Africa, 1898-99. While in North America he collected materials for his two well-known works, *The Great Lone Land* and *The Wild North Land*. He has written also *Akim-foo*, *The History of a Pasture*, *Far and Out*, *Red Cloud*, *the Solitary Stone*, *The Campaign of the Cataracts*, *Charles George Gordon*, *Sir Charles Napier*. He is a born litterateur, and the history of a military campaign becomes a romance under his pen. He married, in June, 1877, Miss Elizabeth Thompson, the well-known painter.]

#### A VIEW OF THE PRAIRIE.

(FROM "THE WILD NORTH LAND.")

On the 27th of April I set out from Hudson's Hope to cross the portage of ten miles, which avoids the Great Cañon at the farther end of which the Peace River becomes navigable for a canoe.

We crossed the river once more at the scene of our accident two days previously; but this time, warned by experience, a large canoe was taken, and we passed safely over to the north shore. It took some time to hunt up the horses, and mid-day had come before we finally got clear of the Hope of Hudson.

The portage trail curved up a steep hill of 800 or 900 feet; then on through sandy flats and by small swamps, until, at some eight or nine miles from the Hope of Hudson, the outer spurs of the mountains begin to flank us on either side. To the north a conspicuous ridge, called the Buffalo's Head, rises abruptly from the plain, some 3000 feet above the pass; its rock summit promised a wide view of mountain ranges on one side, and of the great valley of the Peace River on the other. It stood alone, the easternmost of all the ranges, and the Cañon of the Peace River flowed round it upon two sides, south and west.

Months before, at the forks of the Athabasca River, a man who had once wandered into these wilds told me, in reply to a question of mine, that there was one spot near the mouth of the Peace River Pass which commanded a wide range of mountain and prairie. It was the Buffalo's Head.

Nine hundred miles had carried me now to that spot. The afternoon was clear and fine; the great range had not a cloud to darken the glare of the sun upon its sheen of snow; and the pure cool air came over the forest trees fresh from the thousand billows of this sea of mountains. The two men went on to the portage end; I gave them my horse, and, turning at right angles into a wood, made my way towards the foot of the Buffalo's Head.

Thick with brush and tangled forest lay the base of the mountain; but this once passed, the steep sides became clear of forest, and there rose abruptly before me a mass of yellow grass and soft-blue anemones. Less than an hour's hard climbing brought me to the summit, and I was a thousand times repaid for the labour of the ascent.

I stood on the bare rocks which formed the frontlet of the Buffalo's Head. Below, the pines of a vast forest looked like the toy-trees which children set up when Noah is put forth to watch the animals emerging from his ark, and where everything is in perfect order, save and except that perverse pig, who will insist on lying upon his side in consequence of a fractured leg, and who must either be eliminated from the procession altogether, or put in such close contact to Mrs. Noah, for the sake of her support, as to detract very much from the solemnity of the whole procession.

Alas, how futile is it to endeavour to describe such a view! Not more wooden are the ark animals of our childhood than the words in which man would clothe the images of that higher nature which the Almighty has graven into the shapes of lovely mountains! Put down your wooden woods bit by bit; throw in colour here, a little shade there, touch it up with sky and cloud, cast about it that perfume of blossom or breeze, and in Heaven's name what does it come to after all? Can the eye wander away, away, away until it is lost in blue distance as a lark is lost in blue heaven, but the sight still drinks the beauty of the landscape, though the source of the beauty be unseen, as the source of the music which falls from the azure depths of sky.

That river coming out broad and glittering from the dark mountains, and vanishing into

your profound chasm with a roar which reaches up even here—billowy seas of peaks and mountains beyond number away there to south and west—that huge half dome which lifts itself above all others sharp and clear out against the older dome of heaven! Turn east, look out into that plain—that endless plain where the pine-trees are dwarfed to spear-grass and the prairie to a meadow-patch—what do you see? Nothing, poor blind reader, nothing, for the blind is leading the blind; and all this boundless range of river and plain, ridge and prairie, rocky precipice and snow-capped sierra, is as much above my poor power of words, as He who built this mighty nature is higher still than all.

Ah, my friend, my reader! Let us come down from this mountain-top to our own small level again. We will upset you in an ice-rapid; Kaider will fire at you; we will be wrecked; we will have no food; we will hunt the moose and do anything and everything, you like,—but we cannot put in words the things that we see from these lonely mountain-tops when we climb them in the sheen of evening. When you go into your church, and the organ rolls and the solemn chant floats through the lofty aisles, you do not ask your neighbour to talk to you and tell you what it is like. If he should do anything of the kind the beadle takes him and puts him out of doors, and then the policeman takes him and puts him indoors, and he is punished for his atrocious conduct; and yet you expect me to tell you about this church, whose pillars are the mountains, whose roof is the heaven itself, whose music comes from the harp-strings which the earth has laid over her bosom, which we call pine-trees; and from which the hand of the Unseen draws forth a ceaseless symphony rolling ever around the world.

#### MY SHIPMATES.

(FROM "THE GREAT LONE LAND.")

A trip across the Atlantic is now-a-days a very ordinary business; in fact, it is no longer a voyage—it is a run, you may almost count its duration to within four hours; and as for fine weather, blue skies, and calm seas, if they come, you may be thankful for them, but don't expect them, and you won't add a sense of disappointment to one of discomfort. Some experience of the Atlantic enables me to affirm that north or south of 35° north and

south latitude there exists no such thing as pleasant sailing.

But the usual run of weather, time, and tide outside the ship is not more alike in its characteristics than the usual run of passenger one meets inside. There is the man who has never been sea-sick in his life, and there is the man who has never felt well upon board ship, but who, nevertheless, both manage to consume about fifty meals of solid food in ten days. There is the nautical landsman who tells you that he has been eighteen times across the Atlantic and four times round the Cape of Good Hope, and who is generally such a bore upon marine questions that it is a subject of infinite regret that he should not be performing a fifth voyage round that distant and interesting promontory. Early in the voyage, owing to his superior sailing qualities, he has been able to cultivate a close intimacy with the captain of the ship; but this intimacy has been on the decline for some days, and, as he has committed the unpardonable error of differing in opinion with the captain upon a subject connected with the general direction and termination of the Gulf Stream, he begins to fall quickly in the estimation of that potentate. Then there is the relic of the late Major Fusby, of the Fusiliers, going to or returning from England. Mrs. Fusby has a predilection for port-negus and the first Burmese war, in which campaign her late husband received a wound of such a vital description (he died just twenty-two years later), that it has enabled her to provide, at the expense of a grateful nation, for three youthful Fusbies, who now serve their country in various parts of the world. She does not suffer from seasickness, but occasionally undergoes periods of nervous depression which require the administration of the stimulant already referred to. It is a singular fact that the present voyage is strangely illustrative of remarkable events in the life of the late Fusby; there has not been a sail or a porpoise in sight that has not called up some reminiscence of the early career of the major; indeed, even the somewhat unusual appearance of an iceberg has been turned to account as suggestive of the intense suffering undergone by the major during the period of his wound, owing to the severity of the article ice in tropical countries. Then on deck we have the inevitable old sailor who is perpetually engaged in scraping the vestiges of paint from your favourite seat, and who, having arrived at the completion of his monotonous task after four days' incessant

labour, is found on the morning of the fifth engaged in smearing the paint-denuded place of rest with a vilely glutinous compound peculiar to ship-board. He never looks directly at you as you approach, with book and rug, the desired spot, but you can tell by the leer in his eye and the roll of the quid in his immense mouth that the old villain knows all about the discomfort he is causing you, and you fancy you can detect a chuckle as you turn away in a vain quest for a quiet cosy spot. Then there is the captain himself, that most mighty despot. What king ever wielded such power, what czar or kaiser had ever such obedience yielded to their decrees? This man, who on shore is nothing, is here on his deck a very pope; he is infallible. Canute could not stay the tide, but our sea-king regulates the sun. Charles V. could not make half a dozen clocks go in unison, but Captain Smith can make it twelve o'clock any time he pleases; nay, more, when the sun has made it twelve o'clock no tongue of bell or sound of clock can proclaim time's decree until it has been ratified by the fiat of the captain; and even in his misfortunes what grandeur, what absence of excuse or crimination of others in the hour of his disaster!

#### FIRST SIGHT OF THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS.

(FROM "THE GREAT LONE LAND.")

It was near sunset when we rode by the lonely shores of the Gull Lake, whose frozen surface stretched beyond the horizon to the north. Before us, at a distance of some ten miles, lay the abrupt line of the Three Medicine Hills, from whose gorges the first view of the great range of the Rocky Mountains was destined to burst upon my sight. But not on this day was I to behold that long-looked-for vision. Night came quickly down upon the silent wilderness; and it was long after dark when we made our camps by the bank of the Pas-co-pee, or Blindman's River, and turned adrift the weary horses to graze in a well-grassed meadow lying in one of the curves of the river. We had ridden more than sixty miles that day.

About midnight a heavy storm of snow burst upon us, and daybreak revealed the whole camp buried deep in snow. As I threw back the blankets from my head (one always lies covered up completely), the wet, cold mass struck chillily upon my face. The snow was

wet and sticky, and therefore things were much more wretched than if the temperature had been lower; but the hot tea made matters seem brighter, and about breakfast-time the snow ceased to fall, and the clouds began to clear away. Picking our wet blankets together, we set out for the Three Medicine Hills, through whose defiles our course lay; the snow was deep in the narrow valleys, making travelling slower and more laborious than before. It was mid-day when, having rounded the highest of the three hills, we entered a narrow gorge fringed with a fire-ravaged forest. This gorge wound through the hills, preventing a far-reaching view ahead; but at length its western termination was reached, and there lay before me a sight to be long remembered. The great chain of the Rocky Mountains rose their snow-clad sierras in endless succession. Climbing one of the eminences, I gained a vantage-point on the summit from which some bygone fire had swept the trees. Then, looking west, I beheld the great range in unclouded glory. The snow had cleared the atmosphere, the sky was coldly bright. An immense plain stretched from my feet to the mountain—a plain so vast that every object of hill and wood and lake lay dwarfed into one continuous level, and at the back of this level, beyond the pines and the lakes and the river-courses, rose the giant range, solid, impassable, silent—a mighty barrier rising midst an immense land, standing sentinel over the plains and prairies of America, over the measureless solitudes of this Great Lone Land. Here at last lay the Rocky Mountains.

Leaving behind the Medicine Hills, we descended into the plain and held our way until sunset towards the west. It was a calm and beautiful evening; far-away objects stood out sharp and distinct in the pure atmosphere of these elevated regions. For some hours we had lost sight of the mountains, but shortly before sunset the summit of a long ridge was gained, and they burst suddenly into view in greater magnificence than at mid-day. Telling my men to go on and make the camp at the Medicine River, I rode through some fire-wasted forest to a lofty grass-covered height which the declining sun was bathing in floods of glory. I cannot hope to put into the compass of words the scene which lay rolled beneath from this sunset-lighted eminence; for, as I looked over the immense plain and watched the slow descent of the evening sun upon the frosted crest of these lone moun-

tains, it seemed as if the varied scenes of my long journey had woven themselves into the landscape, filling with the music of memory the earth, the sky, and the mighty panorama of mountains. Here at length lay the barrier to my onward wanderings, here lay the boundary to that 4000 miles of unceasing travel which had carried me by so many varied scenes so far into the lone land; and other thoughts were not wanting. The peaks on which I gazed were no pigmies; they stood the culminating monarchs of the mighty range of the Rocky Mountains. From the estuary of the Mackenzie to the Lake of Mexico no point of the American continent reaches higher to the skies. That eternal crust of snow seeks in summer widely-scattered oceans. The Mackenzie, the Columbia, and the Saskatchewan spring from the peaks whose tooth-like summits lie grouped from this spot into the compass of a single glance. The clouds that cast their moisture upon this long line of upheaved rocks seek again the ocean which gave them birth in its far-separated divisions of Atlantic, Pacific, and Arctic. The sun sank slowly behind the range, and darkness began to fall on the immense plain, but aloft on the topmost edge the pure white of the jagged crest-line glowed for an instant in many-coloured silver, and then the lonely peaks grew dark and dim.

As thus I watched from the silent hill-top this great mountain-chain, whose summits slept in the glory of the sunset, it seemed no stretch of fancy which made the red man place his paradise beyond their golden peaks. The "Mountains of the Setting Sun," the "Bridge of the World," thus he has named them, and beyond them the soul first catches a glimpse of that mystical land where the tents are pitched midst everlasting verdure and countless herds and the music of ceaseless streams.

#### AN AFRICAN QUEEN.

(FROM "AKIM-POO.")

On the day following my arrival, Queen Amaquon came to visit me. She brought with her a large bevy of the ugliest women I had ever seen. The dress of the queen and the court at Swaidroo was peculiar. Queen Amaquon wore a necklace of beads, a stick, and a scant silk cloth; her ladies were attired in a costume which, for simplicity and economy, I can safely recommend to the talented

authoress of that charming book, "How to Dress on Fifteen Pounds a Year," since it might almost be achieved on as many pence. Nearly all the ladies had babies on their backs; there were no men. Here and there in the crowd one occasionally saw a woman with the peculiar eye and eyelash of the better-looking Akim—an eye which I have nowhere else noted on the coast or in the interior.

I was introduced in turn to the queen's daughters, to her "fetish woman," a large wild-eyed lassie, and to several other ladies of rank and quality. As the ceremony was gone through, the lady presented stepped up into the hut, and shook hands with me as I lay on my couch; and it not unfrequently happened that the baby on the bustle at her back, looking out under her elbow and beholding a white man in such close proximity, would howl in terror at the sight.

At first but a limited number of women came into the inner yard of my hut, and the queen alone entered the hut itself; but as the interview went on the outsiders grew bolder, and at last the yard and opposite hut were filled to overflowing.

But the event of the day was the statement of the queen's illness. I had tried to turn her mind to war. I had spoken of the warlike deeds of a former queen of Akim—of how, sword in hand, she had led her soldiers against the Ashantis at Dodowa, saying, "Osay has driven me from my kingdom because he thinks I am weak; but though I am a woman he shall see I have the heart of a man;" but the effort was useless.

"That was all true," she said; but the point which grieved her most was this illness under which she suffered, and on which she wanted my opinion.

Now I was sufficiently ill myself to make the diagnosis of an old lady's ailment by no means an attractive pastime. I doubt if at any time I should have entered into such a question with the slightest interest. Nevertheless, the situation was not without novelty, and African fever was not so totally depressing as to shut out the ridiculous aspect of finding myself Physician Extraordinary to Her Majesty Queen Amaquon of Akim. Seated on a low stool she began the statement of her case. There is no necessity to enter now into the symptoms. They consisted of the usual number of pains, in the usual number of places, at the usual number of hours; but their cause and cure!—ah, that was the question.

"Did I consider," asked the queen, "those

symptoms could have had their origin in poison? She had visited Cape Coast Castle four years before this time, and ever since her return had suffered from this ailment. Perhaps she had been poisoned by the people of the Coast?"

I inquired "if she had consumed much rum during that visit to the coast? Rum was a subtle poison." The soft impendment of having tumbled freely was as freely admitted; but it was a mistake to suppose that rum could harm anybody. "Surely, among the medicines which I carried, I must have some drug which would restore her to health."

Now my stock of drugs was not a large one. The specifics in use against fever were precious, they could not be spared.

Had I any more? Yes—a bottle of spirit of sal volatile. Her majesty bent her nose to the bottle, and the tent shook with her oft-repeated sneezes.

The whole court was in a commotion. The fetish woman demanded a smell; the royal daughters grew bolder; the ladies pressed in from without, and the queen declared, when sneezing left her at liberty to articulate, that she felt immensely relieved. It was some time before order could be fully restored.

The heat meantime became stifling, and the press of women seemed to threaten suffocation. "Tell Queen Amaquon," I said to the interpreter, "that to-morrow I will see her again. Meanwhile I have to cure myself." With difficulty I got rid of the lot.

#### A FOREST SCENE IN AFRICA.

(FROM "AKIM-FOG.")

Morning. A dense white steam fills the forest; the eye cannot follow the great gray tree-trunks more than half-way to their summits; there is the ceaseless drip of rain-drops on the broad-leaved undergrowth, and a clammy cold clings to the air; there is, the natives say, "a bad smoke" out to-day, and yet, long before mid-forenoon this smoke has vanished, and the fiery sun has come out—the clammy chill has changed to suffocating damp heat.

Mid-day. The great sun blazes in sullen fury down upon the silent forest, but the fierce rays fall only in nets of gold on the great gray stems which raise their buttressed trunks 100 feet without a branch, and then fork in massive limbs whose every length

would make a forest tree. One hundred feet higher still the waving surface of this ocean of foliage lies outspread before the glare of day—a vast sea of tree-tops whose waves ripple in a middle region seemingly set between earth and heaven.

Evening. There is the splash of water upon the topmost trees; the rain hisses down in ceaseless dreariness, and the roll of the thunder crashes loud and long over the reverberating forest.

But, though the hours may pass as they will, and sunlight, fog, and lightning ring their changes over this sea, still all unchanged, set in an eternity of sombre gloom, rests this huge equatorial forest. The day and the night are the same to it; noiseless rivers steal along under dense layers of tangled foliage; huge poisonous fruits fall down from lofty close-set trees, and lie beneath the undergrowth, emitting noisome odours; great orchids hang over the pathway, spiral creepers, hundreds of feet in length, twisted like huge serpents, cling from tree to tree; and far down below the mass of foliage, amidst these tangled and twisted evergreens, beneath the shadow of the great gray tree-trunks, man moves as though he slowly picked his way at the bottom of some mighty ocean.

This forest of Akim and Ashanti is the only forest I have ever seen which defies man; you could not clear it, for the reason that long before you could cut it down a new forest would have arisen. During six months there is continuous rain; during four months more, heavy tropical storms occur almost daily; for five or six weeks the weather is dry; but all the twelve months through the heat is very great, hence there is produced on the Gold Coast a vegetation such as one sees nowhere else on the globe.

So vast is this vegetable kingdom that the animal world sickens and dies out before it—this immense forest holds scarcely a living creature. For months I have trodden its labyrinth, and seen only a diminutive deer,

a gray monkey, and a few serpents. How little we knew in England of the true nature of this forest! "It will burn," wrote one wise man to a daily paper. "Take plenty of petroleum oil, pour it over the forest, and then set fire to it."

"I know tropical forests well," wrote another, "the underbush will burn when the dry weather comes, as it does in Burmah and Tenasserim. Then you will be able to march through it with ease."

But, alas! the African forest is always green, always wet, always fire-proof.

There is a lighter opening in the forest gloom ahead—all at once the trees end abruptly, and low, mud-walled houses, thatched with reeds, appear before us. The forest treads upon the very skirts of the croon—there is no cleared space, save where the houses stand, these houses form little clusters of huts, each cluster having a tiny square yard in the centre, upon which all the huts open; by-paths lead out at the corners into the street, which is usually broad, clean, and adorned with a fetish tree, beneath which the gossip of the place is carried on. The women are nearly always engaged in household work; the men are always idle, sometimes gambling with sticks, sometimes with old cards, seldom doing any useful labour.

"Why do you not clear the forest for some distance all around your croon?" I have asked the people of a village, "and plant the open space with corn and plantains?" "It would be no use," they have answered, "other people would come and take our grain and fruit. We could not refuse them, so we go three or four miles off, and make our gardens there, and then it is too far for people to go to look for food."

So closely does this forest hem in the croons, that if it were possible to walk along the tops of the trees, one would look right down into the huts from the edge of the clearing; but often the croon stands upon a knoll, or sloping hill, and the surrounding forest looks somewhat less impending.

## TIMOTHY DANIEL SULLIVAN.

[Timothy D. Sullivan was born in May, 1827, in Bantry, co. Cork. At an early age he gave indications of a strong tendency towards literature; and the *Nation* gladly accepted the poetic contributions which were sent to it from

the then unknown contributor. In 1855 he entered on a permanent engagement; and from that day till the present, when he is its proprietor and editor, he has maintained his association with that journal.

In 1876 he became editor of the *Nation* on the retirement of his brother, the late Mr. A. M. Sullivan, M.P.

Mr. Sullivan's poems are comprised in two volumes, one entitled *Poems, by T. D. Sullivan*, the other *Green Leaves, a Volume of Irish Verses*. The most popular perhaps among his lyrical compositions are "Thiggin Thu?" "God save Ireland," "The Little Wife," and "Our own Green Isle." Many of his poems are of a serious character; but another class of Mr. Sullivan's numerous admirers will perhaps be disposed to turn to those verses in which he gives free play to the high powers of genuine humour which he possesses.]

#### SONG FROM THE BACKWOODS.

Deep in Canadian woods we've met,  
From one bright island flown;  
Great is the land we tread, but yet  
Our hearts are with our own.  
And ere we leave this shanty small  
While fades the autumn day,  
We'll toast old Ireland!  
Dear old Ireland!  
Ireland, boys, hurra!

We've heard her faults a hundred times,  
The new ones and the old,  
In songs and sermons, mts and rhymes,  
Enlarged some fifty-fold.  
But take them all, the great and small  
And thus we've got to say:—  
Here's dear old Ireland!  
Good old Ireland!  
Ireland, boys, hurra!

We know that brave and good men tried  
To snap her rusty chain,  
That patriots suffered, martyrs died,  
And all, 'tis said, in vain:  
But no, boys, no! a glance will show  
How far they've won their way—  
Here's good old Ireland!  
Loved old Ireland!  
Ireland, boys, hurra!

We've seen the wedding and the wake,  
The patron and the fair;  
The stuff they take, the fun they make,  
And the heads they break down there,  
With a loud "hurroo" and a "pillau,"  
And a thundering "clear the way!"—  
Here's gay old Ireland!  
Dear old Ireland!  
Ireland, boys, hurra!

And well we know in the cool gray eve,  
When the hard day's work is o'er,  
How soft and sweet are the words that greet  
The friends who meet once more;  
With "Mary machree!" and "My Pat! 'tis he!"  
And "My own heart night and day!"  
Ah, fond old Ireland!  
Dear old Ireland!  
Ireland, boys, hurra!

And happy and bright are the groups that pass  
From their peaceful homes, for miles  
O'er fields, and roads, and hills, to mass,  
When Sunday morning smiles!  
And deep the zeal their true hearts feel  
When low they kneel and pray.  
Oh, dear old Ireland!  
Blest old Ireland!  
Ireland, boys, hurra!

But deep in Canadian woods we've met,  
And we never may see again  
The dear old isle where our hearts are set,  
And our first fond hopes remain!  
But come, fill up another cup,  
And with every sup let's say—  
Here's loved old Ireland!  
Good old Ireland!  
Ireland, boys, hurra!

#### YOU AND I

I know what will happen, sweet,  
When you and I are one—  
Calm and bright and very fleet  
All our days will run:  
Fond and kind our words will be,  
Mixed no more with sighs;  
Thoughts too fine for words we'll see  
Within each other's eyes.

Sweet, when you and I are one  
Earth will bloom anew,  
Brighter than the stars and sun,  
Softer than the dew;  
Sweeter scents will then arise  
From the fields and flowers;  
Holier calm will fill the skies  
In the midnight hours.

Music now unheard, unknown,  
Then will reach our ears,  
Not a plaint in any tone,  
Not a hint of tears;  
In a round of bliss complete  
All our days will run—  
That is what will happen, sweet,  
When you and I are one.



## ALEXANDER MARTIN SULLIVAN.

BORN 1830 — DIED 1884.

[Alexander Martin Sullivan was born in Bantry in 1830—three years later than his brother the poet. Destined for other pursuits, he at an early age discovered that his true vocation was journalism, and in 1853, having made the acquaintance of Gavan Duffy, he began to contribute to the *Nation*. Two years after, Duffy, as has been told in his memoir, threw up in despair Irish journalism and Irish politics, and Mr. Sullivan succeeded to the then not promising heritage of editing the *Nation*. He held that position for upwards of twenty years, and throughout that lengthy period his pen was constantly active in defence of the Nationalist side in politics. His post, as well as his natural disposition and talents, threw him into political warfare, and there has been no movement of importance in Irish politics for the last quarter of a century in which he has not taken a prominent part. Possessed of great oratorical powers, gifted with an eloquence ready, spontaneous, and brilliant, his aid was eagerly sought, and his friendship or hostility was an important factor in the political struggles of his time. In 1867 he took a short vacation, paying a visit to the United States, and he has left a record of his impressions in a volume entitled *A Visit to the Valley of Wyoming*. In 1868 he came, like most National Irish journalists, into collision with the authorities, and having been indicted on two charges in connection with the processions in memory of the three Fenians executed at Manchester, he was convicted on one of the charges, and sent to prison. During his incarceration he learned that the corporation of Dublin had determined to give the most significant mark of its respect by nominating him to the position of lord-mayor; but he refused the flattering proposal. He in like manner would not accept a subscription which had been collected as a testimonial to him on his release, and insisted on devoting the £300 already gathered to the fund for erecting the statue to Henry Grattan, which now stands in College Green, Dublin.

In 1874 Mr. Sullivan entered on a new career. He was started for Louth in opposition to an important member of the Liberal administration—Mr. Chichester Portescue (now Lord Chillingford)—and was returned. He had some time previously made up his

mind to seek in the profession of the lawyer another sphere of action. In 1876 he was admitted to the Irish bar, and in 1877 he joined the bar of England, receiving the unusual honour of a "special call" to the Inner Temple. He had in 1876 resigned his connection with the *Nation*. He died in Dublin in October, 1884.

For the last few years of his life Mr. Sullivan's career was chiefly connected with England. He was not long in the House when he established his right to occupy there the same prominent position to which his talents had previously raised him in the assemblies of his own country; and, though he belonged to a party not very acceptable to the British Parliament, he succeeded in placing himself in the ranks of those speakers whose voices controlled divisions. Mr. Sullivan published several works. Of these one of the most popular was an Irish history called *The Story of Ireland*, which had a very large sale. His best known work, however, was *New Ireland*. This book has had a marvellous success; it has been received with equal favour by the English, the Scotch, and the Irish press, and it has passed very quickly through a large number of editions.]

## "FORTY-EIGHT."

(FROM "NEW IRELAND.")

John Mitchel—the first man who, since Robert Emmet perished on the scaffold in 1803, preached an Irish insurrection and the total severance of Ireland from the British Crown—was the son of the Rev. John Mitchel, Unitarian minister of Dungiven, county Derry. He was born in 1815, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. Like many another Trinity student he early became a contributor to the *Nation* newspaper; and in 1845, on the death of Thomas Davis, accepted an editorial position on that journal, in conjunction with Charles Gavan Duffy and Thomas Darcy M'Gee. The stern Unitarian Ulsterman soon developed a decided bent in favour of what half a century before would

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

be called "French principles." He was republican and revolutionary. At all events, during the scenes of the famine period he quite drew away from the policy advocated by his colleagues, and eventually called upon the Irish Confederation to declare for a war of independence. He it was who revived the "Separatist" or revolutionary party in Irish politics. From 1803 up to 1845 no such party had any recognized or visible existence. There was, beyond question, disaffection in the country, a constantly maintained protest against, or passive resistance to, the existing state of things; but no one dreamed of a political aim beyond Repeal of the Union as a constitutional object to be attained by constitutional means. The era of revolt and rebellion seemed gone for ever. John Mitchel, however, thrust utterly aside the doctrines of loyalty and legality. He declared that constitutionalism was demoralizing the country. By "blood and iron" alone could Ireland be saved.

These violent doctrines were abhorrent to Smith O'Brien, and indeed to nearly every one of the Confederation leaders. O'Brien declared that either he or Mitchel must quit the organization. The question was publicly debated for two days at full meetings, and on the 5th of February, 1848, the "war" party were utterly outvoted, and retired from the Confederation. Seven days afterwards John Mitchel, as if rendered desperate by this repression of his doctrines, started a weekly newspaper called the *United Irishman*, to openly preach his policy of insurrection.

He was regarded as a madman. Young Irishlanders and Old Irishlanders alike laughed in derision or shouted in anger at this proceeding. But events were now near, which, all unforeseen as they were by Mitchel and by his opponents, were destined to put the desperate game completely into his hands.

The third number of the new journal had barely appeared when news of the French revolution burst on an astonished world. It set Ireland in a blaze. Each day added to the excitement. Every post brought tidings of some popular rising, invariably crowned with victory. Every bulletin, whether from Paris, Berlin, or Vienna, told the same story, preached, as it were, the same lesson: barricades in the streets, overthrow of the government, triumph of the people. It may be doubted if the *United Irishman* would have lived through a third month but for this astounding turn of affairs. Now its every

utterance was rapturously hailed by a wildly excited multitude. What need to trace what may be easily understood—Ireland was irresistibly swept into the vortex of revolution. The popular leaders, who a month previously had publicly defeated Mitchel's pleadings for war, now caught the prevalent passion. Struck by the events they beheld, and the examples set on every side, they verily believed that Ireland had but to "go and do likewise," and the boon of national liberty would be conceded by England, probably without a blow.

Confederate "clubs" now sprang up all over the country, and arming and drilling were openly carried on. Mitchel's journal week by week laboured with fierce energy to hurry the conflict. The editor addressed letters through its pages to Lord Clarendon, the Irish Viceroy, styling him "Her Majesty's Executioner General and General Butcher of Ireland." He published instructions as to street warfare; noted the "Berlin system," and the "Milanese system," and the "Viennese system;" highly praised molten lead, crockeryware, broken bottles, and even cold vitriol, as good things for citizens, male or female, to fling from windows and house-tops on hostile troops operating below. Of course Mitchel knew that this could not possibly be tolerated. His calculation was that the government must indeed seize him, but that before he could be struck down and his paper be suppressed he would have rendered revolution inevitable.

The Confederation leaders had indeed embraced the idea of an armed struggle, yet the divergence of principles between them and the Mitchel party was wide almost as ever. They seemed marching together on the one road, yet it was hardly so. For a long time O'Brien and his friends held to a hope that eventually concession and arrangement between the government and Ireland would avert collision. Mitchel, on the other hand, feared nothing more than compromise of any kind. They would fain proceed soberly upon the model of Washington and the colonies; he was for following the example of Louis Blanc and the boulevards of Paris. The ideal struggle of their plans, if struggle there must be, was a well-prepared and carefully-ordered appeal to arms,<sup>1</sup> and so they would wait till autumn, when the harvest would be gathered in.

<sup>1</sup> A private letter written from his cell in Newgate Prison by Gavan Duffy to O'Brien in the week preceding the outbreak, and found in O'Brien's portmanteau after his arrest, brings out very curiously these views:—

"I am glad to learn you are about to commence a series of meetings in Munster. There is no half-way house for

"Rose-water revolutionists," Mitchel scornfully called them. "Fools, idiots," exclaimed one of his lieutenants; "they will wait till muskets are showered down to them from heaven, and angels sent to pull the triggers."

Behind all this argument for preparation and delay there undoubtedly existed what may be called the "conservative" ideas and principles, which some of the leading Confederates entertained. O'Brien stormed against "the Reds," as he called the more desperate and impatient men. They, on the other hand, denounced him as an "aristocrat" at heart, and a man whose weakness would be the ruin of the whole enterprise. Speaking with myself years afterwards, he referred bitterly to the reproaches cast upon him, for his alleged "punctiliousness" and excessive alarm as to anti-social excesses. "I was ready to give my life in a fair fight for a nation's rights," said he; "but I was not willing to head a *jacquerie*."

But if the whilom Young Irelanders were thus split into two sections, led respectively by O'Brien and Mitchel, there was a third party to be taken into account, the O'Connellite Repealers. These were as hostile to the revolutionists—both "rose-water" and "vitriol"—as were the life-long partisans of imperial rule. On the occasion of a public banquet given to O'Brien, Meagher, and Mitchel, in the city of Limerick, in March, 1848, an O'Connellite mob surrounded the hall and dispersed the company in a scene of riot and bloodshed. The immediate cause of this astonishing proceeding was an attack on the memory of O'Connell in Mitchel's paper, the dead tribune having been contemptuously referred to for his "degrading and demoralizing moral force doctrines."

One important class in Ireland—a class long accustomed to move with or head the people—throughout all this time set themselves invincibly against the contemplated insurrection: the Catholic clergy. They had from the first, as a body, regarded the Young Irelanders with suspicion. They fancied they saw in this movement too much that was akin to the work of the Continental revolutionists, and

greatly as they disliked the domination of England, they would prefer it a thousand times to such "liberty" as the Carbonari would proclaim. At this time, in 1848, the power of the Catholic priests was unbroken, was stronger than ever. The famine scenes, in which their love for the people was attested by heroism and self-sacrifice such as the world had never seen surpassed, had given them an influence which none could question or withstand. Their antagonism was fatal to the movement—more surely and infallibly fatal to it than all the power of the British crown.

Lord Clarendon, though fully aware that the war-policy Young Irelanders were comparatively weak in numbers, evidently judged that an outbreak once begun might have an alarming development. He determined to strike quickly and strike hard. On the 21st of March O'Brien, Meagher, and Mitchel were arrested, the first two charged with seditious speeches, Mitchel with seditious writings. The prosecutions against O'Brien and Meagher on this indictment failed through disagreement of the juries. As to Mitchel, before his trial by the ordinary course of procedure for sedition could be held, the government passed through parliament a new law called the "Treason Felony Act," which gave greater facilities for dealing with such offences. On the 22d of May he was arraigned under the new act in Green Street Court-house, Dublin, and on the 26th was found guilty.

The Mitchelite party had determined and avowed that his conviction—any attempt to remove him from Dublin as a convict—should be the signal for a rising, and now the event had befallen. There can be no question that had they carried out their resolution a desperate and bloody conflict would have ensued. Mitchel possessed in a remarkable degree the power of inspiring personal attachment and devotion; and there were thousands of men in Dublin who would have given their lives to rescue him. The government were aware of this, and occupied themselves in preparations for an outbreak in the metropolis. The Confederation leaders, however, who considered that any resort to arms before the autumn would be disastrous, strained every energy in dissuading the Mitchelites from the contemplated course of action. The whole of the day previous to the conviction was spent in private negotiations, interviews, arguments, and appeals. This labour was prolonged far into the night, and it was only an hour or two before morning dawned on the 27th of May,

you; you will be the head of the movement, loyally obeyed; and the revolution will be conducted with order and clemency, or the more anarchists will prevail with the people, and our revolution will be a bloody chaos. You have at present Lafayette's place as painted by Lamartine, and I believe have fallen into Lafayette's error of not using it to all its effect and in all its resources. I am well aware that you do not desire to lead or influence others; but I believe with Lamartine that that feeling, which is a high civic virtue, is a vice in revolutions."

1848, that Dublin was saved from the horrors of a sanguinary struggle.

The friends of Mitchel never conceded their displeasure at the countermand thus effected by the O'Brien party, and prophesied that the opportunity for a successful commencement of the national struggle had been blindly and culpably sacrificed. The consent of the Dublin clubs to abandon the rescue or rising on this occasion was obtained, however, only on the solemn undertaking of the Confederation chiefs that in the second week of August the standard of insurrection would absolutely be unfurled.

A rumour that some such dissuasion was being attempted—that Smith O'Brien and his friends were opposed to the intended conflict—spread through Dublin late on the evening of the 26th of May, and painful uncertainty and apprehension agitated the city next morning. The government, though well informed through spies of everything that was passing, took measures in preparation for all possible eventualities. Mitchel was sentenced to fourteen years' transportation beyond the seas. The court was densely crowded with his personal and political friends and former fellow-students of Trinity College. He heard the sentence with composure, and then a silence as if of the tomb fell on the throng as it was seen he was about to speak. He addressed the court in defiant tones. "My lords," said he, "I knew I was setting my life on that cast. The course which I have opened is only commenced. The Roman who saw his hand burning to ashes before the tyrant promised that three hundred should follow out his enterprise. Can I not promise for one—for two—for three—aye, for hundreds?" As he uttered these closing words he pointed first to John Martin, then to Devin Reilly, next to Thomas Francis Meagher, and so on to the throng of associates whom he saw crowding the galleries. A thundering cry rang through the building, "Promise for me, Mitchel! Promise for me!" and a rush was made to embrace him ere they should see him no more. The officers in wild dismay thought it meant a rescue. Arms were drawn; bugles in the street outside sounded the alarm; troops hurried up. A number of police flung themselves on Mitchel, tore him from the embrace of his excited friends, and hurried him through the wicket that lends from the dock to the cells beneath.—It may be pronounced that in that moment the Irish insurrectionary movement of 1848 was put down.

VOL. III.

At an early hour that morning the war-sloop *Shearwater* was drawn close to the north wall jetty at Dublin quay. There she lay, with fires lighted and steam up, waiting the freight that was being prepared for her in Green Street Court-house. Scarcely had Mitchel been removed from the dock than he was heavily manacled, strong chains passing from his wrists to his ankles. Thus fettered he was hurried into a police-van waiting outside the gateway, surrounded by dragoons with sabres drawn. At a signal the cavalcade dashed off, and skilfully making a detour of the city so as to avoid the streets wherein hostile crowds might have been assembled or barricades erected, they reached the *Shearwater* at the wharf. Mitchel was carried on board, and had scarcely touched the deck when the paddles were put in motion, the steamer swiftly sped to sea, and in a few hours the hills of Ireland had faded from view.

The news of his conviction and sentence, the astounding intelligence that he was really gone, burst like a thunderclap on the clubs throughout the provinces. A cry of rage went up, and the Confederation chiefs were fiercely denounced for what was called their fatal cowardice. Confidence in their determination vanished. Unfortunately, from this date forward there was for them no retreating. They now flung themselves into the provinces, traversing the counties from east to west, addressing meetings, inspecting club organizations, inquiring as to armament, and exhorting the people to be ready for the fray. Of course the government was not either inattentive or inactive. Troops were poured into the country; barracks were improvised, garrisons strengthened, gunboats moved into the rivers, flying camps established; every military disposition was made for encountering the insurrection.

In all their calculations the Confederate leaders had reckoned upon two months for preparation, which would bring them to the middle of August. By no legal process of arrest or prosecution known to them could their conviction be effected in a shorter space of time. Never once did they take into contemplation the possibility (and to men dealing with so terrible a problem it ought to have been an obvious contingency) that the government would dispense with the slow and tedious forms of ordinary procedure, and grasp them quickly with avenging hand. While O'Brien and Dillon and Meagher, O'Gorman and McGee, were scattered through the

country, arranging for the rising, lo! the news reached Dublin one day in the last week of July that the previous evening the government had passed through parliament a bill for suspending the *Habeas Corpus* act. That night proclamations were issued for the arrest of the Confederate leaders, and considerable rewards were offered for their apprehension.

This news found O'Brien at Ballinkee, in Wexford county. He moved rapidly from thence through Kilkenny into Tipperary, for the purpose of gathering, in the latter county, a considerable force with which to march upon Kilkenny city—this having been selected as the spot whence a provisional government was to issue its manifesto, calling Ireland to arms. Before any such purpose could be effected, he found himself surrounded by flying detachments of military and police. Between some of these and a body of the peasantry, who had assembled to escort him at the village of Ballingary, a conflict ensued, the result of which showed him the utter hopelessness of the attempted rising, and in fact suppressed it there and then. As the people were gathering in thousands—and they would have assembled in numbers more than sufficient to have defeated any force that could then have been brought against him—the Catholic clergy appeared upon the scene. They rushed amidst the multitude, imploring them to desist from such an enterprise, pointing out the unpreparedness of the country, and demonstrating the too palpable fact that the government were in a position to quench in blood any insurrectionary movement. "Where are your arms?" they said;—there were no arms. "Where is your commissariat?"—the multitude were absolutely without food. "Where are your artillery, your cavalry? Where are your leaders, your generals, your officers? What is your plan of campaign? Mr. O'Brien and Mr. Dillon are noble-minded men; but they are not men of military qualification. Are you not rushing to certain destruction?" These exhortations, poured forth with a vehemence almost indescribable, had a profound effect. The gathering thousands melted slowly away, and O'Brien, dismayed, astounded, and sick at heart, found himself at the head, not of 50,000 stalwart Tipperary men, armed and equipped for a national struggle, but a few hundred half-clad and wholly unarmed peasantry. Scarcely had they set forth when they encountered one of the police detachments. A skirmish took place. The police retreated

into a substantially built farmhouse close by, which, situated as it was, they could have held against ten times their own force of military men without artillery. The attempt of the peasantry to storm it was disastrous, as O'Brien forbade imperatively the execution of the only resort which could have compelled its evacuation. Three of his subordinates had brought up loads of hay and straw to fire the building. It was the house of a widow, whose five children were at the moment within. She rushed to the rebel chief, flung herself on her knees, and asked him if he was going to stain his name and cause by an act so barbarous as the destruction of her little ones. O'Brien immediately ordered the combustibles to be thrown aside, although a deadly feudism from the police force within was at the moment decimating his followers. These, disgusted with a tenderness of feeling which they considered out of place on such an occasion, abandoned the siege of the building, and dispersed homewards. Ere the evening fell, O'Brien, accompanied by two or three faithful adherents, was a fugitive in the doles of the Khammanagh mountains. No better success awaited his subordinates elsewhere. In May they had prevented a rising; now they found the country would not rise at their call.

Soon after Mitchell's transportation, Duffy was arrested in Dublin, and on the 25th of July armed police broke into the *Nation* office, seized the number of the paper being then printed, smashed up the types, and carried off to the Castle all the documents they could find. Throughout the country arrests and seizures of arms were made on all hands. Every day the *Hue and Cry* contained new proclamations and new lists of fugitives personally described. There was no longer any question of resistance. Never was collapse more complete. The fatal war-fever that came in a day vanished almost as rapidly. Suddenly every one appeared astounded at the madness of what had been contemplated; but somehow very few seemed to have perceived it a month before.

Throughout the remaining months of the year Ireland was given over to the gloomy scenes of special commissions, state trials, and death-sentences. Of the leaders or prominent actors in this abortive insurrection, O'Brien, Meagher, MacManus, Martin, and O'Doherty were convicted; Dillon, O'Gorman, and Doherty succeeded in accomplishing their escape to America. O'Brien, Meagher, and MacManus, with one of their devoted companions in danger,

Patrick O'Donoghue by name, having been convicted of high treason, were sentenced to death; but by authority of a specially passed act of parliament, the barbarous penalty of hanging, disembowelling, and quartering, to which they were formally adjudged, was commuted into transportation beyond the seas for life. Duffy was thrice brought to trial; but although the crown made desperate efforts to effect his conviction, the prosecution each time broke down, baffled by the splendid abilities of the defence conducted by Mr. Isaac Butt, Q.C.

Eventually the proceedings against him were abandoned. Of less important participants numbers were convicted, and hundreds fled the country never to return. "Forty-eight" cost Ireland dearly—not alone in the sacrifice of some of her best and noblest sons, led to imitate themselves in such desperate enterprise as revolution, but in the terrible reaction, the prostration, the terrorism, the disorganization that ensued. Through many a long and dreary year the country suffered for the delirium of that time.

## PATRICK WESTON JOYCE.

[Patrick Weston Joyce was born in 1827 in the village of Ballyrogan, county Limerick. He was educated at private schools. In 1845 he entered the service of the Commissioners of National Education, under whom he held several successive posts till 1860, when he was placed at the head of the Central National Model Schools, Dublin. He was next raised to the position of a professor in the commissioners' training department for teachers—a post he still holds. While he was thus climbing the ladder of promotion in his department he found time to enter and graduate in Trinity College, of which he became a B.A. in 1861, an M.A. in 1865, and LL.D. in 1870.

Dr. Joyce's first work was suggested by his own occupation. *A Handbook of School Management and Methods of Teaching*, published in 1863, has passed through many editions, and continues to be universally used by the teachers of Irish National Schools. He was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy in 1863, and two years afterwards he put at the disposition of that body the results of his investigations into the laws by which the Irish names of places were formed. The series of papers in which he developed his ideas were received with favour by Petrie, Todd, and other leading Irish scholars. Thus encouraged, Dr. Joyce continued his investigations, and in 1869 he published his work on the *Origin and History of Irish Names of Places*. This is a fascinating volume, full of quaint stories, curious information, most interesting analysis of the superstitions and history hidden in the names by which localities are known. The success of the book was immediate, a second edition being called for

within a few months. In 1875 came a "Second Series," and the book, now consisting of two volumes, is unique of its kind; for in no other country in Europe have place-names been subjected to the same detailed scientific analysis, and the results given in a readable form.

In 1873 was issued *Ancient Irish Music*, a collection of one hundred Irish airs hitherto unpublished, with historical and illustrative text. The work contained, besides, several songs, some of them by Dr. Joyce himself, others by his brother Robert Dwyer Joyce. In 1879 appeared *Old Celtic Romances*, a series of eleven of the ancient heroic tales of Ireland, translated into plain homely English from the Gaelic manuscripts of the Royal Irish Academy and Trinity College, Dublin—a work which, like the *Irish Names of Places*, has been very favourably reviewed, and is an established success. Dr. Joyce is, besides, author of *A History of Ireland*, and *A School Irish Grammar*.]

## FAIRIES AND THE NAMES OF PLACES.<sup>1</sup>

Most of the different kinds of fairies, so well known at the present day to those acquainted with the Irish peasantry, have also been commemorated in local names. A few of these I will here briefly mention, but the subject deserves more space than I can afford.

The Pooka—Irish *phook*—is an odd mixture of merriment and malignity; his exploits form

<sup>1</sup> The above extract is from the chapter on "Fairies, Demons, Goblins, and Ghouls," in the first series of the *Origin and History of Irish Names of Places*.

the subject of innumerable legendary narratives; and every literary tourist who visits our island seems to consider it a duty to record some new story of this capricious goblin. Under the name of Puck he will be recognized as the "merry wanderer of the night," who boasts that he can "put a girdle round about the earth in forty minutes;" and the genius of Shakspeare has conferred on him a kind of immortality he never expected.

There are many places all over Ireland where the Pooka is still well remembered, and where, though he has himself forsaken his haunts, he has left his name to attest his former reign of terror. One of the best known is Pollaphuca in Wicklow, a wild chasm where the Liffey falls over a ledge of rocks into a deep pool, to which the name properly belongs, signifying the pool or hole of the Pooka. There are three townlands in Clare, and several other places in different parts of the country, with the same name; they are generally wild lonely dells, caves, chasms in rocks on the sea-shore, or pools in deep glens like that in Wicklow—all places of a lonely character, suitable haunts for this mysterious sprite. The original name of Puckstown in the parish of Mostown in Louth, and probably of Puckstown near Artaine in Dublin, was Pollaphuca, of which the present name is an incorrect translation. Bohemphuca (*boher*, a road), four miles north of Roscrea in Tipperary, must have been a dangerous place to pass at night in days of old. Carrigaphuca (the Pooka's rock), two miles west of Macroom, where, on the top of a rock overhanging the Sullane, stand the ruins of the McCarthy's castle, is well known as the place whence Daniel O'Rourke began his adventurous voyage to the moon on the back of an eagle; and here for many a generation the Pooka held his "ancient solitary reign," and played pranks which the peasantry will relate with minute detail.

About half-way between Kilfinane in Limerick, and Mitchelstown in Cork, the bridge of Ahaphuca crosses the Onnageragh river at the junction of its two chief branches, and on the boundary of the two counties. Before the erection of the bridge this was a place of evil repute, and not without good reason, for on stormy winter nights many a traveller was swept off by the flood in attempting to cross the dangerous ford; these fatalities were all attributed to the malice of the goblin that haunted the place; and the name—the Pooka's ford—still reminds us of his deeds of darkness.

He is often found lurking in raths and lisses; and accordingly there are many old forts through the country called Lissaphuca and Rathpooka, which have, in some cases, given names to townlands. In the parish of Killoolman, in Kerry, are two townlands called Rathpoge on the ordnance map, and Rathpooke in other authorities—evidently *Rath-puca*, the Pooka's rath. Sometimes his name is shortened to *pook*, or *puck*; as, for instance, in Castlepook, the goblin's castle, a black, square, stern-looking old tower near Doneraile in Cork, in a dreary spot at the foot of the Ballyhoura hills, as fit a place for a pooka as could be conceived. This form is also found in the name of the great moat of Cloghpook in Queen's county (written Cloyth-an-puka in a rental book of the Earl of Kildare, A.D. 1518), the stone or stone fortress of the Pooka; and according to O'Donovan, the name of Plophuck near Naas in Kildare is a corruption—a very vile one indeed—of the same name. . . .

Fairies are not the only supernatural beings let loose on the world by night; there are ghosts, phantoms, and demons of various kinds; and the name of many a place still tells the dreaded scenes nightly enacted there. The word *dealtbh* [dalliv], a shape or image (*dellh*, effigies, Zeuss, 10) is often applied to a ghost. The townland of Killeannagalliv in the parish of Templebredon, Tipperary, took its name from an old churchyard, where the dead must have rested uneasily in their graves; for the name is a corruption of *Cúlin-na-dealtbh*, the little church of the phantoms. So also Drum-analliv in Monaghan, and Clondallow in King's county, the ridge and the meadow of the spectres. And in some of the central counties, certain clusters of thorn bushes, which have the reputation of being haunted, are called by the name of Dullowbush (*dullor*, i.e. *dealtbh*), i.e. the phantom bush.

There is a hideous kind of hobgoblin generally met with in churchyards, called a *dullaghan*, who can take off and put on his head at will—in fact you generally meet him with that member in his pocket, under his arm, or absent altogether; or if you have the fortune to light on a number of them you may see them unarming themselves by flinging their heads at one another, or kicking them for footballs. Balindollaghan in the parish of Baslick, Roscommon, must be a horrible place to live in, if the dullaghan that gave it the name ever shows himself now to the inhabitants.

Every one knows that a ghost without a head is very usual, not only in Ireland, but all

over the world; and a little lake in the parish of Donaghmore in Donegal, four miles south of Stannoglar, is still called Lough Gillagancan, the headless man's lake, from having been haunted by one of these visitants. But I suppose it is only in Ireland you could meet with a ghost without a shirt. Several of these tasteless fellows must have at some former period roamed nightly at large in some of the northern counties, where there are certain small lakes, which are now called Lough Gillagancan, the lake of the shirtless fellow: one, for instance, two miles east of the northern extremity of Lough Eask, near the town of Donegal; and another in the parish of Ross-inver in Leitrim, five miles from Manorhamilton (*gilla*, a fellow; *gan*, without; *leinn*, a shirt).

#### CONNLA OF THE GOLDEN HAIR AND THE FAIRY MAIDEN.<sup>1</sup>

Connla of the Golden Hair was the son of Conn the Hundred-fighter.<sup>2</sup> One day as he stood with his father on the royal Hill of Uamh,<sup>3</sup> he saw a lady a little way off, very beautiful, and dressed in strange attire. She approached the spot where he stood; and when she was near, he spoke to her, and asked who she was, and from what place she had come.

The lady replied, "I have come from the Land of the Living<sup>4</sup>—a land where there is neither death nor old age, nor any breach of law. The inhabitants of earth call us

Aes-shee,<sup>5</sup> for we have our dwellings within large, pleasant, green hills. We pass our time very pleasantly in feasting and harmless amusements, never growing old; and we have no quarrels or contentions."

The king and his company marvelled very much; for though they heard this conversation, no one saw the lady except Connla alone.

"Who is this thou art talking to, my son?" said the king.

And anon she answered for the youth, "Connla is speaking with a lovely, noble-born young lady, who will never die, and who will never grow old. I love Connla of the Golden Hair, and I have come to bring him with me to Moy-mell, the plain of never-ending pleasure. On the day that he comes with me he shall be made king, and he shall reign for ever in Fairyland, without weeping and without sorrow. Come with me, O gentle Connla of the ruddy cheek, the fair, freckled neck, and the golden hair! Come with me, beloved Connla, and thou shalt retain the comeliness and dignity of thy form, free from the wrinkles of old age, till the awful day of judgment."

Thy flowing golden hair, thy comely face,  
Thy tall majestic form of peerless grace,  
That show thee sprung from Conn's exalted race.

King Conn the Hundred-fighter being much troubled, called then on his druid<sup>6</sup> Coran, to put forth his power against the witchery of the banshee:—"O Coran of the mystic arts and of the mighty incantations, here is a contest such as I have never been engaged in since I was made king at Tara—a contest with an invisible lady, who in beguiling my son to Fairyland by her baleful charms. Her cunning is beyond my skill, and I am not able to withstand her power; and if thou, Coran, help not, my son will be taken away from me by

<sup>1</sup> This is the shortest of the *Old Celtic Romances* by Dr. Joyce. It has been translated from the "*Book of the Dun Cow*," a manuscript which was transcribed A.D. 1100, now in the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin. The story is one of the most ancient illustrations to be found of the wide-spread Irish superstition that fairies sometimes take away mortals to their enchanted palaces.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> Conn Cead-eithach or Conn the Fighter of a Hundred (not Conn of the Hundred Battles, as the name is generally translated) was King of Ireland from A.D. 123 to 153.

<sup>3</sup> The Hill of Uamh, in the parish of Caurry, in Westmeath, one of the royal residences of Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> The ancient Irish had a sort of dim vague belief that there was a land where people were always youthful, and free from care and trouble, suffered no disease and lived for ever. This country they called by various names:—*Tír-na-níob*, the land of the ever-living; *Tír-na-nóg*, the land of the ever-youthful; *Moy-mell*, the plain of pleasure, &c. It had its own inhabitants—fairies, but mortals were sometimes brought there; and while they lived in it were gifted with the everlasting youth and beauty of the fairy people themselves, and partook of their pleasures. As to the exact place where *Tír-na-nóg* was situated, the references are shadowy and variable, but they often place it far out in the Atlantic Ocean, as far as the eye can reach from the high cliffs of the western coast.

<sup>5</sup> The fairies were also supposed to live in palaces in the interior of pleasant green hills, and they were hence called *Aes-shee* or *Dona-shee*, i.e. people of the *shee* or fairy hills; and hence also the word *banshee*, i.e. a woman (*bean*) of the fairy hills. *Tír-na-nóg* was often regarded as identical with these bright subterranean palaces. In my boyhood days the peasantry believed that the great limestone cavern near Mitchelstown in the county Cork, was one of the entrances to *Tír-na-nóg*.

<sup>6</sup> The ancient Irish druids do not appear to have been priests in any sense of the word. They were, in popular estimation, men of knowledge and power—"men of science," as they were often designated; they knew the arts of healing and divination, and they were skilled above all in magic. In fact, the Irish druids were magicians, neither more nor less; and hence the Gaelic word for "druidical" is almost always applied where we should use the word "magical"—to spells, incantations, metamorphoses, &c.



the wiles and witchery of a woman from the fairy hills."

Coran the druid then came forward, and began to chant against the voice of the lady. And his power was greater than hers for that time, so that she was forced to retire.

As she was going away she threw an apple to Connla, who straightway lost sight of her; and the king and his people no longer heard her voice.

The king and the prince returned with their company to the palace; and Connla remained for a whole month without tasting food or drink except the apple. And though he ate of it each day, it was never lessened, but was as whole and perfect in the end as at the beginning. Moreover, when they offered him aught else to eat or drink he refused it; for while he had his apple he did not deem any other food worthy to be tasted. And he began to be very moody and sorrowful, thinking of the lovely fairy maiden.

At the end of the month, as Connla stood by his father's side among the nobles, on the Plain of Arcomin, he saw the lady approaching him from the west. And when she had come near, she addressed him in this manner:—"A glorious seat, indeed, has Connla among wretched, short-lived mortals, awaiting the dreadful stroke of death! But now, the ever-youthful people of Moy-mell, who never feel age, and who fear not death, seeing thee day by day among thy friends, in the assemblies of thy fatherland, love thee with a strange love, and they will make thee king over them if thou wilt come with me."

When the king heard the words of the lady, he commanded his people to call the druid again to him, saying,—“Bring my druid Coran to me; for I see that the fairy lady has this day regained the power of her voice.”

At this the lady said, “Valiant Conn, fighter of a hundred, the faith of the druids has come to little honour among the upright, mighty, numberless people of this land. When the righteous law shall be restored, it will seal up the lips of the false black demon; and his druids shall no longer have power to work their guileful spells.”

Now the king observed, and marvelled greatly, that whenever the lady was present his son never spoke one word to any one, even though they addressed him many times. And when the lady had ceased to speak, the king said, “Connla, my son, has thy mind been moved by the words of the lady?”

Connla spoke then, and replied, “Father, I

am very unhappy; for though I love my people beyond all, I am filled with sadness on account of this lady!”

When Connla had said this, the maiden again addressed him, and chanted these words in a very sweet voice:—

A land of youth, a land of rest,  
A land from sorrow free;  
It lies far off in the golden west,  
On the verge of the azure sea.  
A swift canoe of crystal bright,  
That never met mortal view—  
We shall reach the land ere fall of night,  
In that strong and swift canoe;  
We shall reach the strand  
Of that sunny land,  
From druids and demons free;  
The land of rest  
In the golden west,  
On the verge of the azure sea!

A pleasant land of winning vales, bright streams, and  
verdurous plains,  
Where summer all the live-long year in changeful  
splendour reigns;  
A peaceful land of calm delight, of everlasting  
bloom;  
Old age and death we never knew, no sickness, cure,  
or gloom;  
The land of youth,  
Of love and truth,  
From pain and sorrow free,  
The land of rest,  
In the golden west,  
On the verge of the azure sea!

There are strange delights for mortal men in that  
island of the west;

The sun comes down each evening in its lovely vales  
to rest;

And though far and dim  
On the ocean's rim  
It seems to mortal view,  
We shall reach its hills  
Ere the evening falls,  
In my strong and swift canoe;  
And evermore  
That verdant shore  
Our happy home shall be;  
The land of rest,  
In the golden west,  
On the verge of the azure sea!

It will guard thee, gentle Connla of the flowing  
golden hair,

It will guard thee from the druids, from the demons  
of the air,

My crystal boat will guard thee, till we reach that  
western shore,

When thou and I in joy and love shall live for ever-  
more:

From the druid's incantation,  
From his black and deadly snare,  
From the withering impression  
Of the demon of the air,

It will guard thee, gentle Connla of the flowing golden hair;  
My crystal boat shall guard thee, till we reach that silver strand  
Where thou shalt reign in endless joy, the king of the Fairyland!<sup>1</sup>

When the maiden had ended her chant,  
Connla suddenly walked away from his father's side, and sprang into the curragh, the gleam-

ing, straight-gliding, strong, crystal canoe. The king and his people saw them afar off, and dimly moving away over the bright sea towards the sunset. They gazed sadly after them, till they lost sight of the canoe over the utmost verge; and no one can tell whither they went, for Connla was never again seen in his native land.

## ROBERT DWYER JOYCE.

BORN 1830 — DIED 1883.

[Robert Dwyer Joyce, brother of Patrick Weston Joyce, was born in 1830, in the village of Glensheen, county Limerick. He entered the service of the Commissioners of National Education. In 1857 he became a student at the Queen's College, Cork, graduated with science honours, and took the degree of M.D. in 1865.

In the following year he emigrated to the United States, and settled in Boston. The Irish population had been already familiar with his name through his writings in the National press; and from the year of his arrival he had an extensive and lucrative practice as a medical man. During his residence in Cork he had been a frequent contributor to the poetical columns of the *Nation*, and he had also written a number of articles on Irish literature in several other periodicals.

Dr. Joyce's first book was a volume of *Ballads, Romances, and Songs*. This was published in Dublin in 1861, and is the only one of his works which has been brought out in Ireland. In 1868 appeared his *Legends of the Wars in Ireland*, a number of prose stories, founded on traditions preserved by the peasantry of the northern counties of Ireland. This was followed in 1871 by another volume of the same kind, *Irish Fireside Tales*. His next work, *Ballads of Irish Chivalry* (1873), includes most of the pieces in his first work, but contains many others of greater power, the results of more careful elaboration and of a more mature judgment. In 1876 appeared the finest and most successful of his poems. This is *Deirdre*, a free poetical version of one of the old romances of Ireland, *The Fate of the Children of Uisne*. The story is told in

heroic rhyming verse, and the character of Deirdre, the heroine, is one of the most beautiful and most attractive in the poetic literature of our country. The poem was at once received with unanimous eulogy in America, and the judgment of critical periodicals in England and Ireland have fully confirmed the favourable verdict.

Dr. Joyce's latest work—*Blanid*—published in 1879, is not yet well known in Europe, but it is fully equal in merit to *Deirdre*. The author pursued the same plan of weaving into a poetic story a tragedy of real life in the old days. The period described is the first century of the Christian era, when the Red Branch Knights flourished; and the basis of the tale is an ancient Irish tragedy, the death of the great champion Caroi, king of South Munster, and of his captive, the "bloom-bright Blanid." The poem bears some resemblance in its construction to Tennyson's *Princess*; and the short lyrics which are interspersed contain, like those in the work of the late poet-laureate, beautiful fancies in exquisitely melodious verse. He died in October, 1883.]

## NAISI RECEIVES HIS SWORD.

(FROM "DEIRDRE.")

[Naisi the Usanian prince, whilst waiting to attack the Fomorians, receives a mighty sword from the sea-god Manannan. The pirates with their king Tale are defeated and slain, their galleys are captured, and in them Naisi with Deirdre and their companions sail for Alba or Scotland.]

Now in the lonely hour when with her lay  
The moon o'er ocean trailed a shimmering way  
That the bright Spirit-folk to heaven might take,  
A voice struck Naisi's ear and bade him wake.

<sup>1</sup> This is an expansion, rather than a translation, of the original, which is very short, and in some places very obscure.

Sudden he woke and wondering, to behold,  
 Beneath the couch's furs and cloth of gold,  
 His wife beside him wrapt in sleep serene,  
 And 'mid the pillows, in the moony sheen,  
 His little boy with wild eyes weird and bright  
 Laughing and crowing loud in huge delight,  
 With dimpled arms outstretched all silvered o'er  
 By moonbeams from the calm tent's open door,  
 As if some godlike Presence none could see  
 With kindly wiles there woke his infant glee!  
 There Naisi looked, and filled with sudden awe  
 A mighty sword beside its scabbard saw  
 Stuck two good span-lengths in the grassy earth,  
 And bright as though the moon had given it birth  
 And cast it flashing down to where it stood  
 Within the tent-door, glorying in her flood  
 Of silver light. Then back in calm repose  
 The strong babe sank, and, wildered, Naisi rose  
 And bent above the weapon, marvelling  
 If mortal hand ere forged so fair a thing.  
 And as with curious eyes the hero gazed  
 On the gold hilt that bright with diamonds blazed,  
 A spirit voice through his whole being ran,  
 That seemed to say, "The gift of Manana!  
 Take it, and fear not!" Then with eager hand  
 He grasped the hilt, and plucked the dazzling  
 brand

From the soft earth, and from the tent withdrew  
 Into the light, and looked with wonder new  
 On the great blade whereon was pictured  
 All shapes that live and move in Ocean's bed.  
 Long time he gazed upon its mimic sea,  
 Then whirled the weapon round full joyously  
 O'er his proud head in circles of bright flame  
 That made the night breeze whistle as it came.

He stood and paused; stole softly to the tent;  
 Donned his strong garb of war, and musing went  
 Down the smooth hill-side to the glassy sound,  
 And halted on the shore and gazed around  
 On rugged isle and smooth white-tented hill,  
 And moonlit shore, that lay all cold and still,  
 Sleeping as though they ne'er would wake again  
 To life and merriment and the sea-lark's strain.  
 And, as he looked, a breeze blew on his face,  
 Perfumed with scents from all the lovely race  
 Of flowers that blossom by the windy sea,—  
 The fragrant pink, the wild anemone,  
 The armed thistle ere its head grows old  
 And the winds blow its beard across the wold,  
 The foxglove, heather, and sweet-smelling  
 thyme,—  
 Yea, all the flowers, from north to southland  
 clime  
 That meet the morn with smiles, their odours  
 sent,

With the fresh salty smell of ocean blent,  
 On that strange breeze that, waxing momentarily,  
 Fulfilled the hero with wild ecstasy  
 Of heart and brain, as though his footsteps fell

In heaven 'mid meadows of sweet asphodel!  
 And now, as stronger still the breeze blew by,  
 The sound's clear water caught the hero's eye:  
 Moveless it gleamed, with not one wave to show  
 That o'er its surface that weird breeze could blow.  
 Whereat great wonder filled him. To a tree,  
 That grew behind on the declivity  
 Of the green height, he turned: no motion there  
 Of branch or leaf;—not even his own dark hair  
 Was lifted by the marvellous wind. Around  
 Again the hero turned, and with a bound  
 Of his strong heart, and tingling cheeks all warm  
 From the fresh blood, beheld the giant form  
 Of a huge warrior, clad in sea-green mail,  
 Standing upon the shore. The flowing sail  
 Of a great bark appeared his cloak; the spray  
 That dances with the morning winds at play,  
 Topmost o'er all the woods on Scraha's clime,  
 Seemed the tall plume that waved above his helm,  
 While like a spire he stood, upon the sand  
 His long spear resting, towering from his hand  
 As a great lurch's shaft in Arm's dell.  
 Silent he stood, the while his glances fell  
 On the Fomorian gate. A shadow vast  
 Betimes he seemed, wherethro' the moonbeams  
 passed

With shimmering glow, or in his mantle caught,  
 Or linked mail, to Naisi's vision brought  
 Strange shifting shapes of all the things that be,  
 Living or dead, within the crystal sea!

## THE EXPLOITS OF CUIOL

(FROM "ISLAND.")

[The princes form a league to attack the stronghold of the king of Mana and carry off his beautiful daughter Blaniid. The place is defended by a mighty wheel "set in ages long gone by by Manana the ruler of the sea," which stirred the waters of the fosse into a torrent so "living might could pass." By the help of his magic spear Cuiol destroys the terrible monsters, and strikes the "magic engine still as a frozen mill-wheel." Mana is captured, and Blaniid carried off.]

There many a man's dim closing eye was cast  
 In wonder at the strange Knight's glittering  
 form,  
 His spear-shaft sloped, like a tall galley's mast  
 Bent slantwise by the buffets of the storm,  
 As with grim frowning brows and footsteps fast  
 Along the breach with heroes' heart-blood warm,  
 'Mid showers of bolts and darts, like Cronus the  
 God  
 Of Thunder, toward the magic wheel he trod.  
 Now paused he for a space and looked, when, lo!  
 Between him and the fosse erstwhile so near,

There spread a stricken war-field, where the glow  
Fell lurid upon broken sword and spear;  
And from a reedy marsh a javelin's throw  
Upon his right crept forth a thing of fear,  
A serpent vast, with crested head, and coils  
Would crush ten battle chargers. Like the spolls

Of a great city gleamed his spotted back  
As from the trembling reeds his volumes rolled,  
Wide spread, approaching o'er the tangled wrack  
Of battle, his bright head now flashing gold,  
Now red, now green, now sapphire. On his track  
The hero stood in wrath, and with firm hold  
Raised high the spear that from his right hand  
aped  
Down crashing through the monster's burnished  
head.

As he plucked forth his spear and still strode on,  
Out from behind a heap of slain there rose  
A dreadful beast with eyes that gleamed and  
shone

In fury, like the eyes of one of those  
Twin Dragons of the strife that ever run  
Beside the feet of Bava when she goes  
From the bright Mount of Monad with the brand  
Of war far flaring in her arm'd hand.

So flashed the beast's wild eyes, while o'er the  
dend

He rushed to meet his foe; as he drew nigh  
Uprose the glittering shaft and spear-point dread  
And then shot forth, and 'mid the fire-bright  
eye

Pierced him through brain and body, on the bed  
Of war transfixing him; then rising high  
The hero loosed his spear, and 'mid the slain  
Left him still writhling, and strode forth again.

And, as he went, there rose at every rood  
Some monster dire his onward course to stay  
To the dread wheel, but through the demon brood  
He fearless broke, until before him lay  
A river whirling by of streaming blood.

Shouting he plunged therein, and made his way  
Up the far bank, and raising high his spear  
Strode onward still across that field of fear.

Then rose from off the blood-stained fern a shape  
Tall, threatening, with a crown upon his head,  
Bright clad in gold and brass from heel to nape  
Of sturdy neck, and with a mantle red  
Wind-blown, that let the dazzling flashes 'scape  
Of the strong mail, as now with onward tread  
He strode, and raised his giant arm in wrath,  
To the great wheel to stop the hero's path:—

The hero who, now panning, looked, and there  
Under the crown saw his dead father's face  
Approaching with fell frowning, ghastly stare  
Against him: yet no whit the hero's pace

Was checked therat;—on high his spear he bare  
And pierced the Phantom's breast, and all the  
place

Was empty now, and by the fosse's marge  
He felt the mortal arrows smite his targe.

Then stood he like a tower and poised his spear;  
And lightning-like the fateful weapon flung,  
And lodged it in the wheel's loud-roaring gear,  
Firm fixed in the huge plank whereon 'twas  
hung:—

No more the fosse whirled round with tide of fear,  
No more the magic engine thundering rung:  
Still as a frozen mill-wheel now it lay,  
And through the last breach open was the way.

No minstrel's tongue, or taught in heaven or hell,  
Whate'er of pearls of price his harp adorn,  
Howe'er his fingers touch the strings, could tell  
The great deeds done upon that far-famed inorn;  
How amid heaps of slain the old King fell,  
How to the wood the Bloom-bright One forlorn  
And her fair maids were brought forth from the  
hold,  
With all the treasures of bright gems and gold.

#### THE BLACKSMITH OF LIMERICK.

(FROM "BALLADS OF IRISH CHIVALRY.")

He grasped his poudrous hammer, he could not  
stand it more,

To hear the bomb-shells bursting, and thundering  
battle's roar;

He said, "The breach they're mounting, the  
Dutchman's murdering crew—

I'll try my hammer on their heads, and see what  
that can do!

"Now, swarthy Ned and Moran, make up that  
iron well,

"Tis Sarsfield's horse that wants the shoes, so mind  
not shot or shell."

"Ah, sure," cried both, "the horse can wait—  
for Sarsfield's on the wall,  
And where you go, we'll follow, with you to stand  
or fall!"

The blacksmith raised his hammer, and rushed  
into the street,

His 'prentice boys behind him, the ruthless foe  
to meet—

High on the breach of Limerick, with dauntless  
hearts they stood,  
Where bomb-shells burst, and shot fell thick, and  
really ran the blood.

"Now look you, brown-haired Moran, and mark  
you, swarthy Ned,  
This day we'll prove the thickness of many a  
Dutchman's head!

Hurrah! upon their bloody path they're mount-  
ing gaily;  
And now the first that tops the breach, leave him  
to this and me!"

The first that gained the rampart, he was a cap-  
tain brave,—  
A captain of the grenadiers, with blood-stained  
dick and glaive;  
He pointed, and he parried, but it was all in vain,  
For fast through skull and helmet the hammer  
found his brain!

The next that topped the rampart, he was a colonel  
bold,  
Bright, through the dust of battle, his helmet  
flashed with gold.  
"Gold is no match for iron," the doughty black-  
smith said,  
As with that ponderous hammer he cracked his  
foeman's head.

"Hurrah for gallant Limerick!" black Ned and  
Moran cried,  
As on the Dutchman's laden heads their hammers  
well they plied.  
A bomb-shell burst between them—one fell with-  
out a groan,  
One leaped into the lurid air, and down the  
breach was thrown.

"Brave smith! brave smith!" cried Sardfield,  
"beware the treacherous mine!  
Brave smith! brave smith! fall backward, or surely  
death is thine!"  
The smith sprang up the rampart, and leaped the  
blood-stained wall,  
As high into the shuddering air went foemen,  
breach, and all!

Up, like a red volcano, they thundered wild and  
high,—  
Spear, gun, and shattered standard, and foemen  
through the sky;  
And dark and bloody was the shower that round  
the blacksmith fell;—

He thought upon his 'prentice boys—they were  
avenged well.

On foemen and defenders a silence gathered down;  
'Twas broken by a triumph shout that shook the  
ancient town,  
As out its heroes rallied, and bravely charged and  
slew,  
And taught King William and his men what Irish  
hearts could do!

Down rushed the swarthy blacksmith unto the  
river side;  
He hammered on the foe's pontoon to sink it in  
the tide;  
The timber it was tough and strong, it took no  
crack or strain;  
"Mayronet! 'twon't break," the blacksmith roared;  
"I'll try their heels again!"

He rushed upon the flying ranks—his hammer  
no'er was slack,  
For in through blood and bone it crashed, through  
helmet and through jack;  
He's 'tween a Holland captain, beside the red pon-  
toon,  
And "Wait you here," he boldly cries; "I'll send  
you back fell soon!"

"Dost see this gory hammer? It cracked some  
skulls to-day,  
And yon's 'twill crack if you don't stand and list  
to what I say:—  
Here! take it to your cursed king, and tell him  
sofly too,  
'Twould be acquainted with his skull, if he were  
here, not you!"

The blacksmith sought his smithy, and blew his  
bellows strong;  
He shed the steel of Sardfield, but o'er it sang no  
song.  
"Ochone! my boys are dead," he cried; "their  
loss I'll long deplore,  
But comfort's in my heart—their graves are red  
with foreign gore!"

## WILLIAM JOHN FITZPATRICK.

BORN 1830 — DIED 1895.

[Mr. Fitzpatrick was perhaps the most in-  
dustrious student of his day of the careers  
of illustrious Irishmen, and one of our best  
authorities on the social life of the past in  
our country.

William John Fitzpatrick was born on  
August 31, 1830, and was educated at Clon-  
gowes Wood College. His first work of any

importance was *The Life, Times, and Cor-  
respondence of Dr. Doyle* (1861). This was  
followed by a biography of Lord Clonmurry,  
and a work in defence of Lady Morgan en-  
titled *The Friends, Foes, and Adventures of  
Lady Morgan*, to which there came a sequel,  
*Lady Morgan, her Career, Literary and Per-  
sonal. Anecdotal Memoirs of Archbishop*

What's next appeared; and this was followed by *Lord Edward Fitzgerald and his Betrayers* (1869). In 1870 Mr. Fitzpatrick produced a very interesting work under the title of *Ireland before the Union*, and this was succeeded by a volume of even greater historical value, entitled *The Sham Squire and the Informers of 1798*. The description of this remarkable figure in the history of Ireland is brought out clearly, and the whole story is a striking picture of the state of society at the troubled period immediately before and after the Act of Union. In 1873 a volume of pleasant gossip under the title of *Irish Wits and Worthies, including Dr. Lanigan*, was published; a life of Lever also came from his pen. He also wrote *Historical Discoveries of the Days of Tone and Emmet*, and was a frequent contributor to periodical literature. His books make a long list, but by far the most important was *The Secret Service under Pitt*. He was a member of the Royal Irish Academy and of the Dublin Royal Society. He died in 1895.]

# ANECDOTES OF KEOGH, THE IRISH MASSILLON.

(FROM "IRISH WITS AND WORTHIES.")

That love of hospitable and convivial pleasure characteristic of the old school of Irish priesthood, and which our historian sought to vindicate against the aspersions of Giraklus Cambrerensis, was not only illustrated in Lanigan's own idiosyncrasy, but in that of his friend, the Rev. M. B. Keogh, as well. The latter was hospitable to a fault, and would almost coin his heart into gold to give away; while legitimate creditors, as is often the fashion with literary men, were invariably left unpaid. A merchant to whom Mr. Keogh was indebted, knowing that he would have no chance of a settlement if directly applied for, appealed to him with the representation that, as he was in great difficulties, a pecuniary loan would be specially acceptable. The preacher replied that he could not give it just then, but if the applicant would come and dine with him on the following Sunday he would try meanwhile to make out the loan for him somehow or another. The money was duly produced, and the merchant, full of expressions of gratitude, reminding him of his old claim, returned the overplus to Father Keogh, who henceforth

regarded him with feelings not altogether paternal.

As a natural consequence of the perverse principle which he cultivated, Father Keogh was constantly in debt and difficulties. One day, when disrobing after delivering a charity sermon in Whitefriar Street Chapel, where a vast crowd had congregated to hear him surpass himself, two bailiffs stalked into the sacristy, and placing him in a covered car drove off in triumph. Dr. Spratt good-naturedly accompanied his friend, and as they neared the sheriff's prison one of the officers, pulling out a pistol, said: "Father Keogh, I know your popularity, and in case you appeal to the mob, I draw the trigger." The idol of the people submitted to his fate with the desperate resignation he had so often inculcated in his sermons, and turning to Dr. Spratt said: "My dear friend, I am arrested at the suit evidently of B——, the coach-maker. Go to him and arrange it." The good priest did as requested, and returned to the prison with a receipt in full, which he considered equivalent to an order for the liberation of his friend. But the document proved futile; it turned out that Mr. Keogh was arrested at the suit of an utterly different creditor, and the gloe of the coach-maker, who never expected to be paid, was only equalled by Mr. Keogh's dismay.<sup>2</sup>

The late Rev. J. Lalor, P.P. of Athy, the former coadjutor of Father Keogh at Baldoy, used to tell that his curates, as they could never get one farthing from him, were generally most shabbily clad, and tried to console themselves by the reflection that in this respect they resembled our Lord's disciples, who were sent without scrip or staff. Mr. Lalor, at last losing patience, reeled the knee of his small-clothes, and furnished with this startling argument waited upon the pastor and claimed the price of a new one. "My dear fellow," was the reply, "I have not a farthing in the world; but if you go into that dressing-room yonder you may take your choice of four."

The late Dr. M——I was in the habit of paying Father Keogh, when in delicate health, a visit every Wednesday, and remaining to dine with him. One evening the doctor dined more than freely, and advised no end of draughts of less palatable flavour. When taking leave, Mr. Keogh placed a crumpled paper in his hand. The doctor's knock was

<sup>2</sup> This, and several other anecdotes which follow, were communicated by the late Very Rev. Dr. Spratt, 6th January, 1871. Dr. Spratt died, universally regretted, 27th May, 1871.

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

heard betimes next morning. "I called," said he, "to represent a slight mistake. Only fancy, you gave me an old permit instead of a note." The reply was cool: "You cannot carry more than a certain amount of whisky without a permit; I saw that you had exceeded the proper quantum." Father Michael Keogh's powers of sarcasm, often most capriciously and dyspeppically exercised, were withering. A priest who had formerly been a Jesuit was lionized at a dinner where Mr. Keogh was present. "I think, sir," he exclaimed from the end of the table, "you were a Jesuit, but have since left the order." A stiff bow was the reply. "Judah was also in the society of Jesus," proceeded his tormentor, "but he took the cord and died a Franciscan."

But Fr. Keogh's forte, after pulpit oratory, was rare powers of histrionic mimicry. He was once invited by the late good though eccentric pastor of Duleek to preach a charity sermon. After delivering a powerful appeal, which melted many of the audience to tears, Father Keogh proceeded to read aloud some papers, containing parochial announcements, which the parish priest had placed in his hands for that purpose. But the most illiterate member of the assembled flock at once perceived that Mr. Keogh, by his tone and gesture, was mimicking the peculiarities of their primitive pastor. The latter was not slow in recognizing his own portrait, and starting up from a seat of honour which he occupied beneath the pulpit, exclaimed: "You Dublin jacksen, was it for this I invited you to Duleek?"

How an ecclesiastic, whose brow when engaged in delivering a divine message seemed not unsuited for the mitre, could sometimes suffer the cap and bells to usurp its place can be accounted for in no other way than that vagaries of this sort formed part of the eccentricity of his high genius. He had a keen eye to detect the weaknesses or absurdities of his neighbour, but was utterly blind to his own. In hearing these anecdotes of this remarkable Irishman—which are now told publicly for the first time—it is difficult to associate them with one whose prestige was of the most brilliant and exalted character. Since Dean Kirwan preached, there had not appeared a more irresistible or impressive pulpit orator. Hundreds of Protestants daily attended his controversial sermons; and we have heard them say that it was a rare treat to hear Father Keogh answering in the evening the polemical propositions enunciated from the pulpit by the

Rev. Mortimer O'Sullivan in the morning. He was entitled to the receipts taken at some of these evening sermons. Father Murphy, his prior, handed him on one of these occasions £2, 10s. "I viewed the congregation," said Mr. Keogh, "and there was more than £4, 10s. present." "Granted," replied his superior, "but you owe me £2 for ten years, and I had no other means of getting paid." "Those who know me," observed Dr. Willis, in a communication to the author, "are aware that I never was given to weeping, especially in my younger days; but I do declare that during a course of Lenten sermons in Church Street, Keogh had every one of the congregation in tears, including myself, whom he had so often previously, in private, convulsed with laughter."

The old magazine from which an extract has been already culled opens with an elaborate sketch of the Rev. M. B. Keogh: "The practice of extemporary preaching, so judiciously encouraged or enforced by the Church of Rome," it states, "is admirably calculated to call forth the powers and the resources of such a mind as Mr. Keogh's. He is evidently of a quick and ardent temperament, swayed by sudden impulse, and often, in the hurrying moment of excitement, carried beyond himself by a species of inspiration. To tie down such a man to his notes would be to extinguish half his enthusiasm; it would be a sort of intellectual sacrilege—an insult to the majesty of genius." Mr. Keogh's success as a preacher was not due to commanding appearance, for, like Curran's, it seems to have been far from prepossessing. He had the same powers of mind and eye as Curran, who was wont to observe that it cost him half-an-hour longer to reach the hearts of the jury than it would have taken a less repulsive-featured man with the same arguments. "See him in the season of Lent," observes a contemporary critic, "for, probably, the fortieth time, standing unmoved before the unornamented altar, without text, form, or gonflexion, starting solemnly but abruptly upon his subject. Mark the extending of his arm, the penetrating glance of his kindled eye; hear his deep, mellow, and impressive tones; listen to his rich, impassioned, spirit-stirring diction, and then say, if you can, that you feel the absence of fine features, courtly manners, or commanding stature." And yet we are not aware that the sermons of this great orator exist in any accessible form. Nor is the loss, perhaps, as great as might at first sight be supposed. As in the

case of Dean Kirwan—whose printed sermons are unworthy of his high reputation—the great effect of Father Keogh's pulpit oratory seems, on *post mortem* examination, due rather to the manner than the matter. Dr. Spratt, having got a discourse of his reported, presented him with the proof-sheets for correction; but, although accurately taken down, Mr. Keogh would not believe that he had delivered it in that form, and, filled with disgust, tore up the sheets and irrevocably cancelled the sermon.

Mr. Keogh, during his hours of relaxation, exhibited all the exuberance of a liberated school-boy on the playground. A gentleman, who we fear played cards rather for profit than pleasure, having one evening at Raheny pocketed pool after pool with complacent rapacity, at last, having secured an unusually large "haul," suddenly stood up and declared it was time to leave. Keogh, with the utmost good humour, replied that it was too early to break up, and that he should give his host and friends an opportunity of retrieving their losses. But the man of lucre, with pleasant banter, extricated himself from the playful, "collaring" of his friends; and just as he had reached the hall, Fr. Keogh caught him in his muscular grip, and, turning him upside down, the entire contents of his pockets fell in a loud avalanche to the ground. The money was gathered up, the gamester returned, and the play continued with varying success until a later hour. This anecdote was told by the butler of the house, who at least was a considerable gainer by the incident.

"An idle brain is the devil's workshop," was an apothegm of his own concoction, which his audience heard him utter more than once. Two other favourite expressions of his were, "tinselled vanity" and "feathered foppery," and he declared inextinguishable war against both. Like Curran, Moore, and other great contemporaries, Mr. Keogh's origin was humble. He never shrunk from avowing it manfully, and, we rather think, used those avowals as physic to purge the pride engendered by public adulation. The father of the Irish Massillon was a coffin-maker in Cook Street.<sup>1</sup> A friend asked him one day, "How is your

father?" "Oh," replied Keogh with a very long visage, "I left him working for death!"

Nevertheless, the sire saw the son down; and his death occurred under the following circumstances. In attempting to attain an almost celestial degree of perfection as deliverer of divine messages, he sank from Scylla into the jaws of Charybdis. Somewhat erroneously supposing that his articulation was not quite as distinct as formerly, he desired a dentist to pull out all his front teeth, and to insert a false set in their room. Dental science was not then in its prime—the cure proved far worse than the disease. The clumsy tasks which had been substituted for nature's teeth obstructed rather than facilitated the flow of his oratory; but, still worse, they refused to perform the office of mastication. Dyspepsia, with a hundred other ills, were fostered in this way, and Mr. Keogh rapidly sank beneath their sapping influence. One of his last letters, written from his father's house in Cook Street, where he died, was addressed to Dr. Spratt, begging his prayers. But, like Curran—whose physician remarked to him, a day or two before his death, that he seemed to cough with greater difficulty, and was greeted with the reply: "That is very strange, for I have been practising all night"—Keogh also had his joke at that solemn hour. A priest, famous for following the fox-hounds, having paid him a visit, Keogh in a voice hardly audible muttered, "Ah, Father John, you were always in at the death." Mr. Keogh did not long survive his friend Dr. Lanigan. He died 9th September, 1831, aged forty-three years. A tablet to his memory, inscribed with a very eulogistic epitaph, is erected in the Roman Catholic Church, Baldoyle; but his remains repose in the vaults of SS. Michael and John, Exchange Street, Dublin.

#### FINGLAS CHURCHYARD.

(FROM "IRISH WITS AND WORTHIES.")

Forgetting present sorrows in the contemplation of the past, Dr. Lanigan loved to wander through picturesque fields, fertile with bright memories, and to moralize on the mutability of human happiness and fame. Young was never so happy as when wandering solitary through a churchyard, and courting thoughts of gloom. Lanigan was also given to the society of the dead; but he derived more than thoughts of gloom from the associa-

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Keogh worked at the trade for a time himself. He used to say, that when people faulted coffins, because of unsightly knots in the wood, he would reply: "Oh, I can hide them with an angel or two." Father Keogh inherited his talent from his mother, who kept a school. He was such an apt scholar, that the usual period for theological study was considerably abridged in his favour.



tion. The old graveyard of Finglas, the happy asylum for the poor sufferers who at last died in Dr. Harty's so-called asylum, lay close by. To this rural cemetery, where Lanigan himself was destined ere long to sleep, he often bent his course, and mused among the graves of priests and prelates, apostles and apostates,<sup>1</sup> knights and patriots, madmen and sages, and the rude forefathers of the hamlet. Here judges rest—judged according to their works—among the graves of some whose herenices earned early death; commanders, too, skilled in killing—at last laid low themselves;<sup>2</sup> and shepherds sleep with the flock whom for forty years they had guarded with unsleeping vigilance.<sup>3</sup> The good had passed away, but other losses were more legitimately deplored by Dr. Lanigan. He bemoaned the loss of that valuable memoir of St. Canice, which, as Usher records, had long been preserved within Finglas Abbey; and the old stone cross, defaced by the iconoclastic hands of Cromwell's soldiers, received, we may be assured, a tear of sympathy.

Beneath the dark shelter of the yews planted by Canice's own hand, he thought of the terrible consequences which, Cambrensis tells us, pursued the English archers who sacrilegiously despoiled them to make bows. Sometimes the old man found himself in Donsoghly Castle—at other times in Drumcondra churchyard, where Grose and Gandon—both names dear to Ireland—sleep; and one day at this time a black hearse, nodding its white plumes, might be seen wending its way thither, and inclosing the mortal part of a gifted young poet, Thomas Furlong, to whom Lanigan had often shown considerate attention when a reader at the Royal Dublin Society. Previous to his death in 1827 Lanigan occasionally met him at Finglas, which the poet had often visited, and under the signature of "The Hermit in Ireland," contributed some sparkling descriptions of its many sports to *The London and Dublin Magazine* for 1826. It is rather remarkable that, like Lanigan, Furlong was fond of wanderings and ponderings in the very district to which his body was consigned; and his poem, "Upon Drumcondra-road I strolled," will long live.<sup>4</sup> Another Finglas brooder about this time was the once noisy Watty Cox, now retired from the storm of politics. He out-lived Lanigan by a few years, and received

the last sacraments from the pastor of Finglas. —The atmosphere of Finglas was holy and wholesome. Anciently a rural bishopric, the *Annals of the Poor Masters* record the deaths of many of its abbots and prelates. In the year 1800, during some excavations at Finglas, a coffin was discovered containing the remains of a bishop in remarkable preservation as if enshrouded. The hand still grasped the crozier, and even the episcopal ring still shone upon the finger. The mitre and vestments were also in comparatively good preservation. A medical gentleman in the neighbourhood, more curious than reverential, anxious to ascertain whether any process of embalment had been pursued, disinterred the remains, and removed a portion of the face. The rector (who is by law custodian of the churchyard) very properly threatened legal proceedings, and compelled the gentleman in question to replace the body and close the grave. . . .

Pastoral peace filled the place, broken only by the melodious chirping of birds, the distant tinkle of the sheep-bell, or the gentle murmur of the river, which, as Jocelyn tells us, St. Patrick crossed after performing several miracles at Finglas. At eventide, 'tis true, an important and somewhat noisy visitor regularly came, presenting in its rapid, red, panoramic progress down the village hill a not uninteresting object. A merry bogle, raising distant echoes, announces the advent of the Austria Royal Mail, its passengers from "the Black North" white with dust, and dashed by horses' foam, but with countenances joyously radiant at the prospect of a long and tedious journey soon ending, and "the honest welcome frank and free" of expectant friends in Dublin. The clamping horses pause for a moment before a shebeen to allow some weary traveller to wash the dust out of his throat; the *bocough* receives his alms, and mutters "God-speed!" the guard cries "All right!" sees that the printing in his blunderbus is safe; and away they go again, now hid from view by interposing trees, while upon the scarlet and gold of the guard peep out merrily here and there among the interstices of their branches. The clatter of the horses' hoofs gradually dies away, and the neighbourhood once more relaxes into a repose which the buzzing of the drone alone disturbs.

Bridges, Captain Flower, and others, whose military services are duly commemorated.

<sup>1</sup> One stone over Father Dunton records that for forty years he was the zealous pastor of Finglas.

<sup>2</sup> A notice of Thomas Furlong will be found in the *Cabinet*, vol. ii. p. 231.—Ed.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Samuel Murno, a Roman Catholic priest, having read his recantation in Christ Church before Sir R. Sydney, received, in 1667, the living of Finglas; but, dying in the following year, was buried in this churchyard.

<sup>2</sup> Baron Poekington is interred here; also Colonel

## EARL OF DUFFERIN.

BORN 1826 — DIED 1902.

[It has often been remarked that the British government has found its best administrators in Irishmen, and Lord Dufferin was certainly a remarkable example in favour of the truth of this proposition. It was given to him so successfully to conduct the government of one of the greatest British dependencies as to depart from it amid the regrets of all parties and creeds, though in that dependency party and creed are marked by peculiar acrimony. It was also his fortune to be contended for by rival politicians at home, and to be offered a high and difficult office by the chief of the party to which he had always been opposed.

The Right Hon. Frederick Temple Blackwood, Earl of Dufferin, was son of the fourth Baron Dufferin, and was born in 1826. His mother—whose romantic history we have already referred to<sup>1</sup>—was the granddaughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, and thus he was one more of the long list of Sheridans who have proved that wit can run in families. He was educated at Eton, and Christ Church, Oxford, but did not take a degree. He was still a minor when, in 1841, he succeeded to his father's title. His first entrance into official life was one of those small honorary offices attached to the court, and his first literary production was a narrative of a visit he made to Ireland during 1846-7, under the title of *Narrative of a Journey from Oxford to Skibbereen during the Year of the Irish Famine*. In February, 1855, he formed one of the numerous train which accompanied Lord John Russell to Vienna. In 1860 appeared the first work that drew particular attention to his name. In this book there is abundant evidence of those great gifts of humorous observation which were his delightful characteristic. He had in the previous year made a voyage in his yacht to Iceland, and an account of his stay in that island appeared in *Letters from High Latitudes*. This book bubbles over with fun, and a description of an Icelandic dinner-party, which we quote, can be read by few, we think, without aching sides.

In 1860 Lord Dufferin made what may be called his first real entrance into official life. He was in that year sent to Syria as British

commissioner, for the purpose of enquiring into cruelties which had been practised by Turkish officials on the Christian population. He pursued his investigations with relentless vigilance, and administered condign punishment to the most notable malefactors. The home authorities were thoroughly satisfied with his action, and he was made a K.C.B. In 1864 he became for a while under-secretary for India; and during the year 1866 he acted as under-secretary for war.

When Mr. Gladstone was raised to power in 1868 Lord Dufferin was made chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster—an office with undefined duties, which constituted him—as he wittily described it—"maid of all work" to the ministry. In 1873 he was appointed governor-general of Canada. Never, as we have already said, was there a more successful ruler. The Orangemen and the Roman Catholic, the Conservative and the Radical, alike bent under the influence of his clear judgment, his impartial action, his pleasant manners, and bewitching tongue. The speeches which he made have been collected into volume form by more than one enterprising publisher, and they can be read with a pleasure that one rarely experiences when perusing in print spoken addresses. Their chief characteristics are a lofty tone of feeling, bright wit, and, occasionally, great eloquence. On his retirement from the Canadian governorship he was chosen by Lord Beaconsfield as British ambassador at the court of St. Petersburg. He was afterwards ambassador at the Ottoman Court, and in 1884 was appointed governor-general of India. He was ambassador to Italy and to France. From 1891 to 1896 he was Lord Warden of the Cinque ports, and Constable of Dover Castle. In 1890 he was elected Lord Rector of St. Andrew's University. He was made an Earl of the United Kingdom in 1871, was president of the Geographical Society, and an honorary LL.D. of Harvard University.

Lord Dufferin had a true helpmate in his wife during his brilliant career. She also is a member of an historic Irish family, being daughter of the late Captain Archibald Rowan Hamilton.

This most brilliant Irishman died, to the regret of all creeds and parties, in 1902.]

<sup>1</sup> See page 31 of this volume.

## AN ICELANDIC DINNER.

(FROM "LETTERS FROM HIGH LATITUDES.")

Yesterday—no—the day before—in fact I forget the date of the day—I don't believe it had one—all I know is, I have not been in bed since,—we dined at the Governor's;—though dinner is too modest a term to apply to the entertainment.

The invitation was for four o'clock, and at half-past three we pulled ashore in the gig; I, innocent that I was, in a well-fitting white waistcoat.

The Government House, like all the others, is built of wood, on the top of a hillock; the only accession of dignity it can boast being a little bit of mangy kitchen-garden that hangs down in front to the road, like a soiled apron. There was no lock, handle, bell, or knocker to the door, but immediately on our approach a servant presented himself, and ushered us into the room where Count Trampe was waiting to welcome us. After having been presented to his wife we proceeded to shake hands with the other guests, most of whom I already knew; and I was glad to find that, at all events in Iceland, people do not consider it necessary to pass the ten minutes which precede the announcement of dinner as if they had assembled to assist at the opening of their entertainer's will, instead of his oysters. The company consisted of the chief dignitaries of the island, including the bishop, the chief-justices, &c. &c., some of them in uniform, and all with holiday faces. As soon as the door was opened Count Trampe tugged me under his arm—two other gentlemen did the same to my two companions—and we streamed into the dining-room. The table was very prettily arranged with flowers, plate, and a forest of glasses. Fitzgerald and I were placed on either side of our host, the other guests, in due order, beyond. On my left sat the rector, and opposite, next to Fitz, the chief physician of the island. Then began a series of transactions of which I have no distinct recollection; in fact, the events of the next five hours recur to me in as great disarray as reappear the vestiges of a country that has been disfigured by some deluge.

I gather, then, from evidence—internal and otherwise—that the dinner was excellent, and that we were helped in Benjamite proportions; but as before the soup was finished I was already hard at work hob-nobbing with my

two neighbours, it is not to be expected I should remember the bill of fare.

With the peculiar manners used in Scandinavian skool-drinking I was already well acquainted. In the nice conduct of a wine-glass I knew that I excelled, and having an hereditary horror of heel-taps, I prepared with a firm heart to respond to the friendly provocations of my host. I only wish you could have seen how his kind face beamed with approval when I chinked my first bumper against his, and having emptied it at a draught, turned it towards him bottom upwards with the orthodox twist. Soon, however, things began to look more serious even than I had expected. I knew well that to refuse a toast, or to half empty your glass, was considered churlish. I had come determined to accept my host's hospitality as cordially as it was offered. I was willing, at a pinch, to *payer de ma personne*; should he not be content with seeing me at his table, I was ready, if need were, to remain *under* it! But at the rate we were then going it seemed probable this consummation would take place before the second course: so, after having exchanged a dozen rounds of sherry and champagne with my two neighbours, I pretended not to observe that my glass had been refilled; and, like the sea-captain, who, slipping from between his two opponents, left them to blaze away at each other the long night through, withdrew from the combat. But it would not do; with untested bumpers and dejected faces they politely waited until I should give the signal for a renewal of hostilities, as they well deserved to be called. Then there came over me a horrid, wicked feeling. What if I should endeavour to floor the Governor, and so literally turn the tables on him! It is true I had lived for five-and-twenty years without touching wine,—but was not I my great-grandfather's great-grandson, and an Irish peer to boot! Were there not traditions, too, on the other side of the house, of casks of claret brought up into the dining-room, the door locked, and the key thrown out of the window? With such antecedents to sustain me, I ought to be able to hold my own against the staunchest toper in Iceland! So, with a devil glittering in my left eye, I winked defiance right and left, and away we went at it again for another five-and-forty minutes. At last their fire slackened: I had partially quelled both the Governor and the rector, and still survived. It is true I did not feel comfortable; but it was in the neighbourhood of my

waistcoat, not my head, I suffered. "I am not well, but I will not out," I soliloquized, with Lepidus!—"ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξέρχεται," I would have added, had I dared. Still the neck of the banquet was broken—Fitzgerald's chair was not yet empty,—could we hold out perhaps a quarter of an hour longer our reputation was established; guess then my horror, when the Icelandic doctor, shouting his favourite dogma by way of battle cry, "Si tringitis guttis, morbum curare velis, erras," gave the signal for an unexpected onslaught, and the twenty guests poured down on me in succession. I really thought I should have run away from the house; but the true family blood, I suppose, began to show itself, and with a calmness almost frightful, I received them one by one.

After this began the public toasts.

Although up to this time I had kept a certain portion of my wits about me, the subsequent hours of the entertainment became henceforth developed in a dreamy mystery. I can perfectly recall the look of the sheaf of glasses that stood before me, six in number; I could draw the pattern of each: I remember feeling a lazy wonder they should always be full, though I did nothing but empty them,—and at last solved the phenomenon by concluding I had become a kind of Danaid, whose punishment, not whose sentence, had been reversed: then suddenly I felt as if I were disembodied,—a distant spectator of my own performances, and of the feast at which my person remained seated. The voices of my host, of the rector, of the chief-justice, became thin and low, as though they reached me through a whispering tube; and when I rose to speak it was as to an audience in another sphere, and in a language of another state of being: yet, however unintelligible to myself, I must have been in some sort understood, for at the end of each sentence cheers, faint as the roar of waters on a far-off strand, floated towards me; and if I am to believe a report of the proceedings subsequently shown us, I must have become polyglot in my cups. According to that report it seems the Governor threw off (I wonder he did not do something else), with the queen's health in French, to which I responded in the same language. Then the rector, in English, proposed my health,—under the circumstances a cruel mockery,—but to which, ill as I was, I responded very gallantly by drinking to the *beaux gens*

of the Countess. Then somebody else drank success to Great Britain, and I see it was followed by really a very learned discourse by Lord D. in honour of the ancient Icelanders; during which he alluded to their discovery of America, and Columbus' visit. Then came a couple of speeches in Icelandic, after which the bishop, in a magnificent Latin oration of some twenty minutes, a second time proposes my health; to which, utterly at my wits' end, I had the audacity to reply in the same language. As it is fit so great an effort of oratory should not perish, I send you some of its choicest specimens:—

"Viri illustres," I began, "insolitas ut sum ad publicum loquendum, ego proprio respondere ad complimentum quod recte reverendus prelati mihi feci, in proponendo meam salutem: et supplico vos credere quod multum gratificatus et flattificatus sum honore tam distincto.

"Bibere, viri illustres, res est, quæ in omnibus terris, 'domum venit ad hominum negotia et pectora':<sup>2</sup> (1) requirit 'haustum longum, haustum fortem, et haustum omnes simul.' (2) ut canit poeta, 'unum tactum Nature totum orbem facit consanguineum;' (3) et hominis natura est—bibere (4).

"Viri illustres, alterum est sentimentum equaliter universale: terra communis super quam septentrionales et meridionales, eadem enthusiasmâ convenire possunt: est necesse quod id nominarem? Ad pulchrum sexum devotio!

"'Amor regit palatium, castra, lucum:' (5) Dubito sub quo capite vestram jucundam civitatem numerare debeam. Palatium? non regem! castra? non milites! lucum? non ullam arborem habetis! Tamen Cupido vos dominat haud aliter quam alios,—et virginum Islandarum pulchritudo per omnes regiones cognita est.

"Bibamus salutem earum, et confusionem ad omnes bacularios: speramus quod cæ cæ et benedictæ creature invenient tot maritos quot velint,—quod geminos quotannis habeant, et quod earum filie, matrum exemplum

<sup>2</sup> As the happiness of these quotations seemed to produce a very pleasing effect on my auditors, I subjoin a translation of them for the benefit of the unlearned:—

1. "Come home to men's business and bosoms."—*Paterfamilias, Times*.

2. "A long pull, a strong pull, and a pull all together."—*Nelson at the Nile*.

3. "One touch of nature makes the whole world kin."—*Jeremy Bentham*.

4. Apothegm by the late Lord Mountbathhouse.

5. "Love rules the court, the camp, the grove."—*Venerable Bede*.

<sup>1</sup> Antony and Cleopatra.

sequentes, gentem Islandicam perpetui in secula seculorum."

The last words mechanically rolled out, in the same "ore rotunda" with which the poor old Dean of Christchurch used to finish his Gloria, &c., in the cathedral.

Then followed more speeches,—a great

chinking of glasses,—a Babel of conversation,—a kind of dance round the table, where we successively gave each alternate hand, as in the last figure of the Lancers,—a hearty embrace from the Governor,—and finally—silence, daylight, and fresh air, as we stumbled forth into the street.

## JOHN CASHEL HOEY.

BORN 1828 — DIED 1892.

[John Cashel Hoey was born in Dundalk, county Louth, in 1828, and was the eldest son of Mr. Cashel P. Hoey of that town, and sometime of Charleston, South Carolina. He was one of the many young men of literary ability who were attracted by the Young Ireland movement, and he gave in his adhesion to the party just on the eve of the outbreak of 1848. When, in the following year, the suppressed *Nation* was revived by Sir C. G. Duffy, Mr. Hoey became chief of the staff. Subsequently he was joint proprietor, and when Sir Charles went to Australia, in the circumstances narrated on page 170 of this volume, Mr. Hoey occupied the editorial chair. In 1858 he disposed of his interest in the paper to Mr. A. M. Sullivan and left Ireland. He was called to the English bar in 1861.

In his new home Mr. Hoey still followed the literary calling, and in 1866 he became connected with a remarkable man, and a periodical which exercised considerable sway over certain religious and political schools of thought. Mr. W. G. Ward was at that period editor of the *Dublin Review*, and Mr. Hoey became his associate in this work, and so remained until 1879, when the quarterly passed under a different directorate. Mr. Hoey had meantime entered on an official career, having been for some years a member of the Board of Adács in London for the colony of Victoria. For a time, also, he held the position of secretary to the agent-general for the colony in England. In 1874 he transferred his services to the New Zealand office, holding the same position to the agent-general; and in 1879 he again returned to the Victorian ministry, where he held the office of secretary for some years. Mr. Hoey was a knight of the orders of Malta, Este, Pius IX, Francis I, and La Caridad. In 1858 he married Frances, widow of Mr. Adam Murray Stewart. He died in London in 1892.

Mr. Hoey republished a few of his more remarkable essays, but the large majority of them lie hidden in the pages of the *Dublin Review*. This is to be regretted, for there was scarcely a periodical writer of his time who treated contemporary politics with a more vigorous pen. His essays abound in brilliant passages; sometimes the reader is startled by a bit of picturesque description or striking portraiture, and the scribe has the virtue and the fault of being relentless.]

### ORIGIN OF O'CONNELL'S

Its very seclusion and wildness made Kerry a fit cradle for a great native leader. The spirit of liberty dwells in "the liberal air of the ice-cold mountain top," and the caudeness of ocean have a spell and a lesson for him who is born to move masses of men by the sound of his voice. The waves taught him their music, and early filled his mind with the sense of their vastness and freedom. He loved to speak of them as breaking on the cliffs of Kerry after rolling for three thousand miles from the grim shores of Labrador. The "kingdom of Kerry," as it was the fancy of its people to call it, had remained from its very picturesque and unprofitable remoteness the most Celtic region of Munster. There can hardly have been a drop of Norman or of Saxon blood in Daniel O'Connell's veins. He was a Celt of the Celts, of a type which becomes more and more rare—that in which black hair, luxuriant and full of curl, is combined with an eye of gray or blue; with features small, but fine, yet in the nose leaving room for amendment; with lips plastic, nervous, of remarkable mobility and variety of expres-

<sup>1</sup> This and following extract were by permission of the author.

sion; with a skull curiously round; with a figure graceful, lithe, yet of well-strung muscles, capable of great endurance. It is a type which some Irish ethnologists suppose, not without reason, to be of Spanish origin; and there were two very remarkable Irishmen of the same period who were fine examples of its form. One was General Clarke, *Duc de Feltre*, French minister of war throughout, and indeed before, Napoleon's reign, and who was also for some time Governor-general of Prussia; the other, not built on so grand a scale, was Thomas Moore, the poet. Nature gave to Mr. O'Connell a frame as perfect and commanding as ever was developed of this rare type; a voice of unparalleled volume and range; ever-buoyant energy, undiminished perseverance, a quick wit, a sound and capacious understanding, craft bred and stimulated by the sense of oppression, courage easily turning to headlong wrath at the hurt to pride of withheld right; every talent that every great orator has possessed (some in excess), with, most of all, the talent of speaking in the strain of its own sympathies to every audience, from the highest and most accomplished to the lowest and most ignorant; and to these last he often spoke of his best, and he loved to speak best of all. In Kerry there still remained, a hundred years ago, there even yet remains, more that tells of what Celtic and Catholic Ireland was like than in any other district of the south. Many of the native gentry, elsewhere banished and erased, or reduced to become traders in the towns built by their ancestors and tenants on their own estates, in Kerry held some little-coveted fragment of ancient property on sufferance, and maintained at least the show among their people of the old tribal order. Of the Irish titles which are still borne by the heads of Celtic septs, by far the greater number were transmitted in Kerry, or in neighbouring districts of Cork and Limerick, "where the king's writ did not run." There or thereabouts, in the wild south-west, dwelt a hundred years ago, and there are still to be seen, representatives of The O'Donoghue of the Glens (near kinsmen of the O'Connells), O'Grady of Killballyowen, MacGillivuddy of the Reeks, The O'Donovan, The O'Driscoll—and two titles which, though only dating from the period of the Pale, told of traditions hardly less dear to the Irish memory and imagination, the Knight of Glin and the Knight of Kerry, seigns of that illustrious house which for many a hundred years accepted for its motto the reproach

that it was more Irish than the Irish themselves. Five years before O'Connell's birth died the last MacCarthy More, greatest of the Kerry toparchs, and lineal descendant of that Florence MacCarthy who, as Sir William Herbert once said, "was a man infinitely adored in Munster;" and now Kerry was about to give birth to a man destined to be infinitely adored throughout Ireland. Kerry still spoke the Irish tongue, and it was the tongue that Daniel O'Connell learned on his nurse's knee. Such was the soil from which he sprung, and he was racy of it. . . .

It is very difficult to apply the standard of historical criticism to Mr. O'Connell's character and career without at least seeming to speak in a strain of hyperbole. Lord Lytton, in those lines of singular power and felicity which describe him in the act of addressing a monster meeting, raises the image of the great Athenian orator as the fitting illustration of his marvellous mind-compelling power and majestic energy and ease of speech. But even his enemies would have said that Demosthenes was not his perfect parallel; that he had all the craft of Ulysses, and, when he pleased, the tongue of Thermistes as well. In our modern days the son of a Corsican notary, immediately after the most all-leveelling revolution the world has as yet witnessed, implanted a worship of himself in the heart of the French nation, surpassing in its self-sacrificing devotion all the loyalty ever lavished on its bravest and holiest kings. But Napoleon was a great soldier, and empires are the natural estate of conquerors, and from a very early age he had the whole power of the government of France to work out his purposes. O'Connell had the whole power of the government which conquered Napoleon, wielded at last by the soldier who gave him his final defeat, opposed to him at every point, and from the beginning to the end of his great achievement; and his method was to try if it were possible to make the same use of peace as a means of victory that soldiers make of war. He led his people out of bondage not less ignominious than the Egyptian, through a probation that may fitly be compared, even in point of time, with that of the Sinaitic desert, and, on the whole, with perhaps a better behaviour on the part of those who followed him; yet he, was not visibly, awfully, raised and inspired by the living God, face to face, as Moses was. His career is unique. From its commencement to its close he carried the whole apparatus of his

power within his head. His sceptre and sword was the gift of speech; and he spoke to and for the most impoverished, neglected, and uncultivated people in all Christendom.

### THE COAST OF CLARE.

(FROM THE "DUBLIN REVIEW.")

The state of Ireland throughout the autumn and winter which have passed may be likened to a day such as often comes on its western coast, when the one season is passing into the other, and all the elements seem to be mingled in the weather. Overhead masses of cloud, gaunt and vast, career across a sky at one moment muffled in gloomy vapour fringed with fire, at another so blue, so lofty, and so clear, that the pale light of the moon and the strong ray of the northern star aid in its atmosphere the labouring flame which strives almost in vain to assert the realm of day. He who hears the ocean break, when in those days the indefatigable south-wester hurls wave after wave against the mountain scarp of the coast of Clare, will not find much of melancholy in the music with which the Atlantic first lulls the shores of Ireland—but a sound like the cheering of many men in the stress of some great labour, with now and then an undertone of joyous melody, felt as it were through the sphere, when a tall billow, which

has made its boisterous way from Labrador, sinks to sudden rest on velvet sand under the echoing dome of some stalactite-incrusted cave. But when the tide ebbs at the same hour that the sun is setting in this climacteric of the year, then the cloud-compelling wind pauses for a while, and the peace which falls upon land and sea is, in the variety of its beauty, the depth of its serenity, and the extent of its horizon, peculiar to the place and of its genius. The broad golden track that marks the line of the sunset on the waters, visibly connects earth and sky. Nowhere does the sun sink in such an aureole of light and such a canopy of colour, with such a glow of longing ardour, and such a lingering pomp of promise. Nowhere in our latitudes are clouds to be seen of such strange shapes and such vivid colours—violet, vermillion and purple, and crimson and azure and orange, and the white of the dove's down, and the tender green of young leaves. Weary ocean makes a truce with land, and seems to have changed its hue for that of the invincible verdure, which gleams through every fissure of the scarred rocks and mantles the stalwart battlements of the bay. Already the dawning moonlight falls softly on the venerable cone of that Round Tower on Scattery's holy isle, where Christ was worshipped first in the far west; and bleaches the sails of the Boston-bound emigrant-ship rushing swiftly over the bar on the flood of the Shannon.

### MRS. CASHEL HOEY.

[Mrs. Cashel Hoey, widow of the author whose life and extracts precede this, is known as one of the most fertile, and at the same time most accomplished women writers of our time. She is the eldest daughter of Mr. Charles B. Johnston, and Charlotte Shaw his wife, and was born at Bushy Park, co. Dublin, the seat of Sir Robert Shaw, Bart., in 1830. She was married, firstly, in 1846 to Mr. Adam Murray Stewart, of Cromlech, co. Dublin, and secondly, in 1858 to Mr. John Cashel Hoey.

Mrs. Hoey is a constant contributor to high-class periodical literature, being perhaps at her best in critical work. She has written, besides, the following books:—*A House of Cards, Falsely True, Out of Court, The Blossoming of an Aloe, A Golden Sorrow, Griffith's*

*Double, All or Nothing, The Question of Cain, The Lover's Creed, A Stern Chase, &c., &c.* She has also translated a number of works from the French, including *Pictorial Life in Japan, The Government of M. Thiers, &c.*

Our extract is taken from *Na Sign*—one of her shorter tales—in our opinion the most powerful thing she has written.]

### A TERRIBLE INTERVIEW.

[Dominick Daly is in jail on a charge of murdering his wife. The crime has really been committed by Kate Farrell, a woman by

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the authoress.

whom Daly is loved. The following passage describes an interview in the jail between the two.]

"Person to see you; governor's order," or some such words, met the prisoner's ear, as he sprang to his feet in a moment. The next, the prison official had slammed and locked the door, and he and his visitor were alone. Another, and the woman had flung herself upon him, not into his arms—for he did not make any movement—but, with her own clasped tightly round him, had forced him back into the chair from which he had risen, and was kneeling beside him, still holding him in that frantic grasp.

"Dominick! Dominick!"

"Katharine! Great heavens! You here?"

They were almost the same words that he had said to her the last time she had come unexpectedly into his presence; but the voice in which he said them was not like his voice, and his face was like a spectre's. She shifted the clasp of her arms, and raised them to his shoulders; she pressed her face against his rigid breast, and ground her teeth together with a shivering moan.

His arms were free now, but he did not move them; he did not part her from him, or draw her to him; he sat perfectly still, as if the touch of her had turned him to stone. Her face was quite hidden, the brow and eyes were squeezed against his rough coat, and she caught the cloth in her teeth, while she fought with a strong convulsive agony, and put it over her.

"I'm here, I'm here, at last. I wasn't able to come sooner, for my strength played me false, and left me; but it's come back, darling, and I'm here. I'm strong again; I'm strong enough for what I have to do."—Again she shivered, and ground her teeth, and hid her face yet more closely against his rigid breast. And still he did not move, but he shut his eyes fast, and breathed like a tired runner.

"And what's that, Katharine?"

She looked up, strained her head back, saw his face distinctly, loosed her hold of him, and sunk on the floor, gazing awe-stricken at him. Her face was thin and white, her almost colourless eyes were dim, but there looked out of them a terrible despair.

"What's that?" he asks me. To tell you the truth—all the truth—and then to tell it to them, and take you out of this."

He pushed his chair back beyond her reach as she sat huddled on the floor, and spoke, but without looking at her.

"I know the truth, not all of it, but enough—all I want to know. For God's sake, tell me nothing, and go, go!"

"You know! What do you mean?" Her voice almost died away with some terror, with some sickening anguish, stronger than that which had rent her soul when she came into the prison room. "You can't know. Why don't you look at me, Dominick? Why won't you touch me? Why don't you kiss me?" She raised herself to a kneeling attitude, and dragged herself a few inches along the ground towards him; but he stopped her with an outstretched hand.

"Come no nearer me," he said; "you are my wife's murderess." He spoke in the lowest whisper, and with his gaze upon the door.

"O God! And I did it for your sake!"

After this there is a silence, and the two look in each other's faces, as two lost souls might look. Then the woman begins to speak, low and rapidly; and as she speaks, she sinks back into her former attitude, but tears off her bonnet, and clutches the masses of her thick red hair, which have fallen on her neck, and pulls at them wildly.

"I did it for your sake. I had been thinking about it, about how it could be done, ever since that night when Father John O'Connor spoke to you—the same night that you told me she wanted you to send her a new cure. It was that night you vexed me to the soul; for you pitied her, and would not grudge her the life that was no good to her, and was standing between you and me. And after that you vexed me sorer and sorer; for you sent her cures, and I thought they were like to do with her, for she grew no worse; and the time was creeping on, and the priest was watching you and me. And then came the strong and heavy hand of him upon me, and he said I must go—go away to a strange place, and leave you, after all the pains it cost me to come where you were, and to stay where you were. I must go, and you must stay, and be no nearer to me than in the beginning, when I *could* have lived without you, Dominick Daly. And then I thought how little good her life was to herself, and how much harm to us, and how easily it might be ended, if only I could get some way of sending her a cure.

"The way of getting the—stuff came to my mind readily. I had only to get back to Athboy, for ever so short a time, and Sam Sullivan would not watch what I was doing in the shop so close but that I could get some-



thing that would not hurt her much, but would put her out of your way and mine."

He listened, after a fruitless attempt to stop her, with a fascinated eagerness, but with growing horror and avoidance, as the words came more and more coherently from her livid lips.

"I swear—I could swear it if it were the last word I had to speak in this world—I never thought that she would have anything to suffer. I knew nothing about—about poison that tortured. I believed that poison only put people to sleep for ever; and when I got at it, through Dr. Mangun's leaving his keys about, it was laudanum I was looking for; but when I found the powder I had no other notion but that it would be all the same, only easier to get it sent to her somehow. But I never could think of a way of sending it, and I carried it about in my pocket day after day, until that day I went to see you at Grange's, and you went out to speak to some one, and left me in the room with the letter you had just written to her, and the cure you were sending to her. I read the letter, and I saw the opportunity. Who was to know? She would just take the powder you were sending her, and some of mine in it, and she would go to sleep for ever; and we would be quit of her, and happy, happy, happy, over after."

She rocked herself from side to side, pulling at her hair, and he listened, appalled.

"You stayed away a good while, and I made up the powder; and when we went out you put it in the post; and the next I heard of it was the news that she was dead, and you were taken—you, as innocent as the daylight, Dominick, my darling. And, first, I nearly died with the fright, and the helplessness; but then I saw that there was something for me to do, and I did it."

She paused, and checked the swaying of her body. Her hands hung in the heavy loops of her red hair. Something like a smile came for a moment into her face.

"I got into the place—the horrid place at Kilkenny; it was close to my new school-house—and I picked acquaintance with the servants, and I set fire to the laboratory. I went very near to saving myself and you that time."

"Stop, stop; for God's sake, stop!" said Daly, hoarsely. "What's the use?"

"Very near to saving myself and you," she went on, as if he had not spoken, knitting her brows into a frown; "but fate was against me. And then I fell sick. I don't know any more, until two days ago, and then I got well enough to come here."

"Why did you come? Oh, why did you come?"

"He asks me!" she said again. "He asks me! I came for the same reason that made me do everything else that I have done; because I love you, and I must take you out of this now."

Was she mad? Had the crime turned her brain? or rather had she committed the crime because her brain was already turned? In his mind, weary, although strained to the utmost pitch of excitement, he asked himself these questions. He was awake to the imminent need of making her comprehend the full truth as regarded him and his determination; and he conquered the horror of speaking to her, a great horror, though the ruined wreck of the old guilty love floated somewhere on the surging waves of his troubled mind all the while. They would have little time, and there was much to say.

So Daly rose, and lifted her from the floor. As his hand closed round her arm she kissed it quickly, roughly; but he did not heed the action. He placed her in the chair beside the table, and picked up her bonnet.

"Put this on," he said; "you haven't long to stay here; and now you are here, there's a great deal to be said. I prayed God that you might not come, but prayers of mine are not likely to get far on their way to heaven. I prayed that I might never see you again"—she started—"for your sake and my own. I hoped you were safe out of harm's way, when I knew it was you that did it."

"How did you know?"

"I knew it from the first moment. I knew it because I remembered that night, and the feeling that came over me, like a warning, when you wished the sick woman dead. I knew because I *deserved it*—not *how* you did it, but that you had done it, and what the end must be."

"Yes, the end is easy to see," she said. "It would have come quicker if I could have stood, or walked, or been carried here, before to-day. But you'll forgive me for that, won't you? I wanted to tell you all, before I should tell the others."

"What others?"

"The gentlemen; and get you out of this. It's all over, and it seems a long, long time since I had the notion that we might be quit of her, and harm could never come to you. How should I have dreamed that harm could come, when your own letter seemed to make it secure?"

His glance turned to the letter as he had written it out from memory. It lay close beside her hand at that moment.

"It seems a long time since then; everything is lost and gone. That was before the shock, before I knew they had suspected you and taken you. But since, I have come to my right mind again, and can tell it all clear out. Some of the harm can be undone."

"None of the harm can ever be undone," said Daly. "Listen to me now, for time is precious, and try with all your might to understand every word that I am saying to you."

"I understand, I understand." Once more she began to rock herself from side to side, and to twist her fingers as if in pain.

"You must do nothing of what you intended to do. You cannot take me out of this, or out of what is to come, by anything that you can do or say. Hush! do not interrupt me by one single word!"

The woman obeyed him; she was cowed by the power and the command in him which she had never seen before, and she was too true a woman not to recognize them, with something like faint, far-off, admiration, even thus, and now.

"You must go away, and stay away; you must never make a sign. Everything that can be done for my defence will be done; the gentlemen are seeing to that. I shall have a fight made for me; it will fail, but not through the fault of my friends, God bless and reward them! But you must never be heard of again in any way or anything relating to me."

She looked at him, in sheer blank astonishment, quiet now.

"Until the trial? Do you mean that? But when I tell them, there will be no trial."

"You shall never tell them."

In an instant she started from her seat, and rushed towards the door. But he caught her, and held her, while she struggled with him fiercely, trying to tear away the folds of her shawl, with which he had covered her mouth.

"Let me go! let me go!" she gasped faintly; "am I to kill her and you too?"

"You surely *will* kill me if you don't obey me."

Still she struggled, until he repeated this several times; at length she yielded, exhausted, and feebly muttering, "Go on, then, tell me what I am to do," sunk down before the table, with her arms spread out upon it, and her face hidden. He spoke from thenceforth with perfect composure.

"There will be a trial, and I shall be de-

fended. I have told the gentlemen that I am not guilty, and they believe me. I have told them the truth; there was nothing but soda in the powder I put in the letter, and the letter was intended to prevent my poor wife from finding out that I was putting a harmless cheat upon her. The doctor would have told her that I was, if she had let him see the medicine *as I sent it*. My defence will be the simple truth, and that the poison that killed her got mixed with the harmless powder in some way which I cannot explain. That defence will be quite useless, because there will be the letter—they'll believe their reading of it, and not mine; and there will be the motive"—he paused, and a shiver passed over him—"the motive, which can so easily be proved against me."

"Aye, aye," she murmured, "there was a motive, only it was mine, not yours; it was mine, like the crime."

"No," he said, sorrowfully, "it was *ours*; and I am the guiltier. It was a terrible day for you when you saw me first."

"My curse—no, no, my blessing be upon that day!" murmured the woman.

"Curses or blessings upon it are all one now. I am not going to give it either. All that is gone for ever, like the time that is gone. What we have got now is very short. That letter—there's a copy of it under your arm this minute—and the motive, the talk about you and me—the talk that I might have hindered, had I been an honest man, and so saved you from all the rest—and the evidence, will hang me, if all the counsellors in the kingdom were on my side."

She lifted her face, and turned it, hardly to be recognized in its mask of livid fear, towards him. His meaning was breaking upon her.

"Hang you! When I did it! When I shall tell them that I did it!"

"You shall never tell them. This is what I have to say to you. I have known from the first that you did it, and there is no turn which you could have given to circumstances, that I have not been prepared for. Did you think, that you were coming here to confess your crime to me, your tempter and your fellow-sinner?"

"No, no, my lover; oh, Dominick, my lover!"

"Did you think, I say, that you were coming here to confess it, because you and I too are utterly beaten, and then to go and tell it to the world and take the penny of it, letting me go free? Free to what? Did you, in your

womanish folly, when the madness of murder had passed away from you, think such a thing as that?"

Scorn of her, horror of her, pity too, were in his voice and in his face, and also the power which forced her to reply with the truth.

"I did. I think so now. It shall be so."

"It shall not be so. You shall not tell that truth, and before we part for the last time in this world you shall swear to me, your lover, as you called me, the only oath I want from you—that you will never tell it till your death is near to you, nearer than mine to me to-day, or for many days to come. You shall swear this to me, if you don't want to know that the blackest despair of all comes to me from you, blacker despair than jury or judge could sentence me to, if I had ten lives for them to take from me. Listen to me, Katharine," the vehemence of his tone changed to a solemn earnestness; "by the living God, who shall be our judge, if you do not swear that oath to me, or, having sworn it, if you do not keep it, I will go into the dock and plead guilty."

"And what good would that do you," she stammered, "if I was there, and told them the truth?"

"Which I would swear was a lie. Who would believe your word against mine, do you think? I would tell them: here is a girl whom I have deceived, an innocent girl, with a good character, and respectable people to swear to it, and I, a married man, made love to her, and tempted her, and promised to marry her when I should be free. And she loved me, and trusted me, and now she wants to die for me. D'ye think they'd believe your story, when I'd tell them mine from the dock, with the letter, and the remains of the powder, and the evidence to back it; and nothing to back yours but the love of a villain like me to account for your tremendous lie, and the old belief that there's nothing a woman won't do for her lover, to make them think mine the truth? There would not be a chance for you. There's not a man from Donegal to Cape Clear would believe your story, or doubt mine. So, if you want to hang me, as surely as if you put the rope round my neck with your own arms—"

"And what else have I done?" she moaned.

"Go and tell your story. At least it would make a quick end. There's little trouble with a murderer who pleads 'Guilty,' and tells them all they want to know from the dock. It will have the same ending, anyhow, as I believe, but there are my chances in a trial. Great or

small, there's always some chance, and God is above all. Who knows, he may have mercy upon me, if mercy it would be. Tell your story, and you destroy my chance; you are the minister of his justice to me. Anyhow, I have told you what I will do. Make up your mind—there's very little time, we shall be interrupted soon—what you will do."

"I will swear, and keep my oath."

She stood up, trembling, but her face was calmer, less death-like, and she touched a crucifix upon the table—"I swear to obey you in this; but, but, the chances, there are chances?"

"I have said, there are chances. I don't count upon them: don't you count upon them either. You have no more to do with this, or with me. You have only to go away, and to keep silence, in any case, and to—to repent."

His voice faltered, and his eyes dropped from her face. She laughed.

"That's all!" she said. "In any case, whether you are saved from the punishment of my act, or whether you suffer for it, I—who did it, wicked as it was, devil as I am, for your sake, and because I could not live without you, I have only to go away, and keep silence, and repent. I must obey you, for you are stronger than I am, and you have beaten me by your threat, because I never thought of what you could do, only of what I could do myself; and now I know you would keep your word, so you have conquered me. It's done with. It's over; but I'll tell you, at least, what was in my miserable mind. It was, that when I had told the truth, when you knew that my wretched ignorance had never taken in the notion that the death she had to die could be a hard one, or the most distant dream that it could harm you;—an awful fool, Dominick, a miserable fool;—when I was going to give myself up to my righteous doom, and you were going to be cleared of suspicion, you would tell me that you forgave me, because it was all for your sake; that you would let me rest for one moment in your arms again; that you would say to me, 'I loved you once.'"

She made the slightest possible movement, as if to approach him, but he stepped back. She went on rapidly—"That can't be now—you have beaten me. You know better than I, and your ingenuity would make anything that I could do useless. The punishment must come to me in its worst shape. You told me once that you would die for me, Dominick, and I believed you; but you, you could live for me yet; there are those chances

you spoke of, you know. There's that one gleam in all this black, dreadful night!"

She drew a little nearer; a wild light came into her eyes, her white cheeks were streaked with crimson. Her hands fluttered like leaves, and her gown stirred with the trembling of her knees.

"I will repent, I will repent, if the chances are for you; and, and, if you will give me a chance then, Dominick, my darling, my lover—I love you—how shall it be, since you have beaten me, and I cannot die for you, if the chances are for you?"

She clasped her hands, and stretched them towards him. A terrible yearning, half madness, half memory, all anguish, was in her beautiful, dreadful face. He recoiled still further, and answered her thus:—

"Woman, if the chances were for me, I

would rather be hanged twice over than see your face again."

She uttered a sharp cry, like that of an animal caught in a trap. The next instant the step of the jailer sounded on the flags outside. She drew her shawl around her, she lowered her veil, and she said, between her shut teeth, as the key turned in the lock—

"I shall never repent. You never loved me, and the past is a lie."

The prison official had brought Daly's dinner.

"I am ready to go now," said Katharine Farrell, with perfect composure. "Perhaps you will kindly take me to the gate."

She passed through the door without another word, and stood in the passage until the man joined her.

## WILLIAM GORMAN WILLS.

BORN 1828—DIED 1891.

[It was the good fortune of Mr. Wills to write several plays which have the double merit of being acceptable on the public stage and at the same time readable in the closet. To a knowledge of theatrical effect he joined much poetic fancy, graceful and sometimes highly vigorous diction, and a fine eye for telling dramatic situation.

William Gorman Wills was born in 1828 in county Kilkenny. Sent to Trinity College, he passed through the entire undergraduate course, but did not trouble himself to take a degree—a piece of neglect which doubtless led to many gloomy prognostications of an unfortunate and unprosperous future. The first love of Mr. Wills, as of so many *littérateurs*, was art, and he devoted himself for many years with great assiduity to portrait-painting. In this branch of artistic effort he attained considerable distinction, and in his latter years—for he never wholly forgot his pencil while busy with his pen—he had, among several other distinguished sitters, the Princess Louise.

The *Man o' Airlie* was the first drama by Mr. Wills which attracted a large amount of public attention. This work—produced at the Princess's Theatre in 1866—is a striking picture of the degradation and misery brought on a great poetic genius by drink, and some of the soliloquies and scenes are deeply moving. *Ilanko*—brought out at the Queen's Theatre

in 1871—is, in our opinion, the best of the dramatist's plays, full of splendid situations, of clever character-drawing, and of stately language. It was not, however, suitable for the English public in its then temper, and did not prove particularly popular. *Charles the First*, on the other hand, was one of the most successful plays put on the stage in this generation. Brought out at the Lyceum in 1872, it gave Mr. Irving a most popular part, and it had—exclusive of revivals—a run of two hundred nights. *Eugene Aram*, produced in the same theatre, and with Mr. Irving again in the chief rôle, also had a long run. In addition to the plays mentioned, Mr. Wills was author of *Mary Queen o' Scots*—in which the beautiful and hapless Mrs. Rousby made one of her last public appearances; *Jane Shore*, an historical drama—produced at the Princess's Theatre in 1876, where it ran for five consecutive months; *England in the Days of Charles II*—founded on Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*, and not a wholly undeserved failure; *Olivia*, in which the Vicar of Wakefield's daughter has her familiar story once more told in poetic and touching language; *Nell Gwynne*, *Ninon*, and *Claudius*, which had a great vogue. Mr. Wills was also the author of many novels; of these the best known are *Notice to Quit* and *the Wife's Evidence*. Mr. Wills died in 1891.]

## THE QUEEN AND CROMWELL

(FROM "CHARLES THE FIRST.")

*Whitehall Palace. CROMWELL discovered seated.*

*Cromwell.* On me and on my children!  
So said the voice last night! A lying dream!  
This blood—this blood on me and on my children?

It is my wont to feel more heartiness  
When face to face with action. But this deed  
Doth wrap itself in doubt and fearfulness.  
Do I well to confront him at this hour,  
Even when you seuffold waiteth for its victim,  
And his pale face doth look like martyrdom?  
I will not. Out upon my sinking heart!  
The standard-bearer fainteth, and my followers  
Grow slack. I'll hie me to them,—  
And yet, if by the granting him his life  
He abdicates—no shifts—he abdicates!  
Then—then this offer of the Prince of Wales—  
This young Charles Stuart—he is in our absolute  
power,  
As he doth promise if we spare his father.  
Why if he come—I had not thought of that,—  
Both son and father given to our hands:  
Then have we scotched the snake!

*Enter an Attendant, who hands CROMWELL a letter.*

*Cromwell (reads the letter).* "Declines to see me!"

Well—well—

"His last hour disturb'd!" It shall be thy last hour.

"As touching the Prince of Wales' noble  
Offering of himself for me. Look back  
On my past life, and thou art answer'd!"  
Past life! full of deceit and subtle courage.  
"I pardon thee and all mine enemies,  
And mercy Heaven pardon them!"  
What now doth stay to send away this patch  
On our new garment?  
England! one hour—gamy tyranny is dead!  
And in this hand thy future destiny.

*Enter the Queen.*

Madam, my daughter hardly did prevail  
That I should grant you this last interview.  
It must be brief and private, or I warn you  
I cannot answer for your safe return.

*Queen (aside).* *Sainte Vierge, aides moi!* This is  
the man who holds  
My husband's life within his hands. Ah! could  
I—

*Sainte Marie, inspirez moi, mettez votre force dans  
mes prières.*

I see him as the drowning swimmer sees  
The distant headland he can never reach.

Sir, do not go. I wish to speak to you.

*Cromwell.* Madam, I wait.

*Queen.* Oh, sir! the angels wait and watch your purpose:

Unwritten history pauses for your deed,  
To set your name within a shining annal,  
Or else to brand it on her foulest page!

*Cromwell.* Madam, 'tis not for me to answer you.  
And for unwritten history—thou nor I  
Can brief it in our cause; 'twill speak the truth!  
England condemns the king! and he shall die!

*Queen.* Oh, pity! pity! Hast a human heart?  
How canst thou look on me so cruelly?

I look for pity on thy stubborn cheek  
As I might place a mirror to dead lips  
To find one stain of breath.

The brightest jewel ever set in crown  
Were worthless to the gliden of one tear  
Upon thy lid—one faint hope-star of mercy.  
Be merciful! A queen doth kneel to thee.

*Cromwell.* Not to me! Nor am I now  
A whit more moved because thou art a queen!

*Queen.* I am no queen; but a poor stricken  
woman,

On whom this dreadful hour is closing in.  
(*Chimes the half hour.*)

Dost hear the clock? Each second quivering on  
Is full of horror for both thee and me.  
Endless remorse thy doom, and sorrow mine.

*Cromwell.* Madam, no more. I shall have no  
remorse

For an unhappy duty well perform'd.

*Queen.* Thou call'st it duty; but all heaven and  
earth

Shall raise one outraged cry, and call it murder;  
It shall be written right across the clouds  
In characters of blood till Heaven hath judged it.

*Cromwell.* Nay, you forget: the righteous cause  
doth prosper.

If this be crime, the hand of Heaven not in it.  
Then had thy husband flourish'd; on our side  
God's heavy judgment fallen, shame and slaughter!

*Queen.* God speaketh not in thunder when he  
judges,

But in the dying moans of those we treasure,  
And in the silence of our broken hearts!

Thou hast a daughter, and her cheek is pale;  
Her days do balance between life and death,  
Whether they wither or abide with thee.  
Let him be cruel who hath none to love;  
But let that father tremble who shall dare  
Widow another's home! She loves the king.

Take now his sacred life, and hie thee home.  
Smile on her, call her to thee, she will linger.  
Ask for thy welcome, she will give it thee!  
A shudder as she meets thee at the door;  
A cry as thou wouldst think to touch her lips;  
A sickening at thy gaily hand's caress!

The haunting of a mute reproach shall dwell  
For ever in her eyes till they both be dead!

*Cromwell* (*moved*). Silence! You speak you know not what. No more!  
Thou voice within, why dost thou seem so far?  
Shine out, thou fiery pillar! Bring me up  
From the dead wilderness—

*Queen*. Oh! yield not to that voice, hearken to mercy,  
And I will join my prayers to thine henceforth  
That thy Elizabeth may live for thee.

*Cromwell*. Madam, I came here with intent of mercy,  
And with a hope of life.

*Queen*. Of life!—of life!

*Cromwell*. I offer'd him his life—he scorn'd my offer!

*Queen*. No—no—he shall not. I am somewhat faint;  
The hope thou shonest striketh me like lightning.  
Life! didst thou say his life? Ask anything.  
*Cromwell*. If he would abdicate and quit the kingdom.

*Queen*. And he shall do it. I will answer for it.  
Give me but breathing-time to move him, sir.

*Cromwell*. Stay, madam. If we spare your husband's life

Your son has offer'd to submit his person  
Into our hands, and set his sign and seal  
To any proposition we demand.

*Queen*. Then striketh a fountain for me in the rock,

And ere my lips can touch it, it is dry!  
My husband first must abdicate, and then my son,—

What was the answer of the king to thee?

*Cromwell*. He doth refuse our mercy, and elects  
To carry to his death the name of king.

*Queen*. When all was lost at Newark, and thy king

Was bought and sold by his own countrymen,

'Twas thou who with a fawning cozenage  
Lured thy good master to undo himself,  
To doubt where all his hope was to confide,  
And blindly trust where every step was fatal!  
'Twas thou, when the repenting Parliament  
Were fain for reconciliation, brought thy soldiers—

Thou jealous stickler for the Commons' rights)  
Arrested every true man in the house,  
And packed the benches with thy rogues!

*Cromwell*. What, madam, is the purpose of this railing?

*Queen*. Thou think'st to make the mother a decoy,

And, holding the lost father in thy grip,  
Secure the son who yet may punish thee!

(*Chorus.—Three-quarters.*)  
*Cromwell*. Madam, the clock! say, what dost thou intend?

*Queen*. To choke my sighs, to hide each bitter tear,

To keep a calm and steadfast countenance,  
To mask my anguish from his majesty.

*Cromwell*. So! it were well; and then—

*Queen*. Then we will both be faithful to ourselves,

Even unto death!

*Cromwell*. Will you not, madam, use your influence!

*Queen*. Never! My husband, sir, shall die a king!

*Cromwell*. 'Thou shadow of a king, then art thou doom'd! I wash my hands of it.

(*Aside.*) What melancholy doth ravin on my heart?

Thou child of many prayers, Elizabeth!—

I'll to the General's. Fairfax relents,

That will not I. My hand is on the plough;

I will not look behind. [*Exit Cromwell.*]

## JOHN TODHUNTER.

[Dr. Todhunter has written some remarkable poems. Many of them were originally contributed to *Kottibus*, a periodical started some years ago in connection with the Dublin University, which, although it has fostered the unhappy inclination for dabbling in Greek and Latin verse, one of the relics of a barbarous system of education, has done much to inspire the poetic talent of Ireland. The poems were published in a volume entitled *Laurella and other Poems*. These verses show very high poetic faculty, rich, powerful imagination, picturesqueness, and vigour of language, and

considerable control over the mysteries of rhyme. "Laurella," the first and longest poem in the volume, is a rendering into verse of one of the prettiest of the tales of Paul Heyse, one of the best-known German romancists of our time. The story is brightly and in some parts finely retold.

But Dr. Todhunter has sufficient originality of his own not to seek for the incidents of his story in another writer. A more remarkable poem is "The Daughter of Hippocrates." In this, too, the poet depends, to some extent, on another author, for the poem is founded, as

he himself acknowledges, on a legend as told by Leigh Hunt in the *Indicator*. The legend, however, as is generally known, is much older than Leigh Hunt, and has attracted the attention of many poetic minds. It is, in fact, also the subject of "The Lady of the Land," in Mr. Morris's *Earthly Paradise*. The tale is of a fair woman concealed in the shape of a loathsome snake, who, through a kiss from the lips of the man she loves, is restored to the original beauty of the human form. Some of the scenes are described with extraordinary force. The volume also contains a number of graceful lyrics, many joyous, many sad, and nearly all full of real poetic inspiration and melody.

Dr. Todhunter was born in Dublin on 29th December, 1839. He entered Trinity College in 1862, took the degree of M.B. in 1867, and of M.D. in 1871. He obtained the gold medal of the Philosophical Society for composition, and the vice-chancellor's prize for English verse three times. He practised medicine for some years in Dublin, but has now devoted himself wholly to the literary calling. He has written *Aleestes, a Dramatic Poem*, a volume entitled *A Study of Shelley, The True Tragedy of Rienzi, Forest Songs, Helena in Troas, The Danishes and other Poems, A Sicilian Idyll, The Poison Flowers, The Black Cat, A Comedy of Signs, &c., &c.* The last-named three are plays, in the construction of which Dr. Todhunter has proved himself to have a fine dramatic instinct.]

### THE DAUGHTER OF HIPPOCRATES.

(EXTRACT.)

Gaultier was left alone.

Then

There he stood,  
The chivalrous passion tingling through his blood,  
Yet half-faint, agonizing on the tense  
Of expectation. By all gates of sense  
The scene infixed itself upon his soul.  
In an eternal present glowed the whole  
Charmed garden in the hush of high mid-noon;  
The feverous hum of bees and creaking tune  
Of myriad crickets thronging through the grass  
Boomed in his ears; but all things seemed to pass  
In the dim background of his mind.

Then came

A sudden rustling, and those eyes of flame  
Burnt at his very feet. It was too late  
For flight—he sickened in the grasp of fate;

And a cold shiver stirred his rising hair.  
Trembling, yet with a heart that layed despair,  
He gazed upon the cruel-fanged jaws  
That fawned around him, making gentle pause  
As though to win his pity.

Awed he spake:

"In the name of God, what art thou?"

Then the snake

Answered him in a human voice—none less  
Appalling for its feminine slenderness:  
"Hast thou not heard of me?"

He made essay,

With dry and tuneless tongue, to slammer, "Yea,  
Thou art—the fearful Thing of Coe!"

Again

The monster spoke, writhing as if in pain,  
And its voice shook: "I am that loathly thing."  
Then it was dumb; but every lurid ring  
Swelled with a passionate grief, which seemed at  
last

To tear itself a way, as fierce and fast

Words followed words: "Ay, thou hast heard my  
tale—

Thy ears have heard; but how shall I assail

With this chill tongue thy heart? How shall my  
woe

Flood there in sacred human guise? Yet O  
Believe, believe, I was not always hurled  
By this dread prison from my kind's regard!  
Not always was I thus—a thing to flee!—  
Teach the clear eyes of thy just soul to see  
Beneath this husk of hideousness a form  
That hath moved men to love—a bosom warm  
With more than woman's tenderness—a heart  
Whose passions, pent for centuries, ache to start  
Into wild life. O dost thou long for love?  
How I could love thee—with a strength above  
All that thy dreaus—may, woe is me, I marvel—  
Lovehissed upon this tongue moves loathing! Brave  
As thou art proved, that were a dream too dreud.

Yet mercy, mercy! Since thou hast not fled,  
Save me—be pitiful! Ah, was ever fate

More piteous than mine, whom Dim's hate—  
Think of it—tortures thus, age after age?

That tale is true; my father was the sage  
Hippocrates! How measure you the years  
That have remoulded nature since his tears  
Fell, unavailing as his prayers, for me?  
Since the fierce gods, in vengeful cruelty  
Cursing the issues of my mortal breath,  
Bound me to hateful life! No nearer death  
For aging all the long, long century through,  
I cast my slough, my hideous youth renew—  
Ah, think, think, think of it, and save me! O  
Solve with a moment's pang this age-long woe!  
Cancel this curse of Dian—laid on me  
Until ——" Her keen eyes sparkled horribly,  
Her jaws dilating as she raised her crest  
At once eagerly upward to his breast.

"O gentle youth, kiss me upon the mouth!"

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

Shuddering, he started back—a deadly drouth  
 Parching his tongue, and all his flesh a-creep  
 With a damp chill. The serpent seemed to weep,  
 For twice he heard a piteous inward groan;  
 Then down she grovelled, with a sobbing moan,  
 Upon the ground; a wailing smote his ears,  
 As when a woman weeps, and warm large tears  
 Sprang in her eyes, and bathed her loathsome  
 cheek.

Gaultier was moved, and said: "What boots to  
 speak,

O Lady—if thou lady art indeed—  
 Of curse of that false goddess, whom our creed  
 Holds for a devil? 'Tis a thing of naught.  
 I cannot kiss thee!" At the sickening thought  
 Such charnel savours to his palate rose  
 As prelude oft a swoon, and death drew close,  
 With icy fingers clutching at his heart.

Then, lifting higher  
 Her crested strength, she spoke again: "This  
 curse

A thing of naught! O what a cloud perverse  
 Hangs in the heaven of thy fair sympathy!  
 I tell thee 'twas my sin, though none in thee,  
 That I denied this goddess. I was made  
 The hated thing I am because I paid  
 No worship at her altars. Hated? Lo!  
 So past all hate, that thou, who seest my woe,  
 In pitiless loathing wilt redouble me  
 Where love and joy, like wailing spectres, flee  
 My passion's clasp; where on the iron door  
 Wan hopes beat out their lives for evermore!  
 O foulness, foulness, with what mortal blight  
 Thou nip'st my womanhood's grace. Thy gorgon  
 sight

Chills men to marble gods, whom beauty's tale  
 Had found refreshing rivers. Hence with that  
 pale

And comfortless face of thine!—for my despair  
 Has dreadful promptings, which this moment tear  
 My breast like tigers. Hence I charge thee—fly!  
 Fair as thou art, I would not have thee die;  
 But misery breeds fell brood—a tyrant thought  
 Shakes all my feeble soul, long overwrought  
 With passion self-repent, and I could well—  
 Nay go! I will not harm thee."

Then she fell  
 A-weeping in contorted agony;  
 And Gaultier, filled with wonder thus to see  
 Her sorrowing rage for cruelty confess,  
 Felt such a fascination in his breast  
 As a man feels when hideous temptings rise  
 To an abhorred sin. He kept his eyes  
 Fixed on her writhing neck, and clutched his  
 sword,  
 Ready to strike.

But now she turned her tow'rd  
 Her palace, with a passionate shriek of "Go!"  
 Then Gaultier spoke again: "How can I know

Thou dost not lure me to some dreadful doom—  
 Death—or a death-in-life of spell-bound gloom,  
 With thee, for ages in this charmed isle?  
 I pity thee—yet—I fear thy serpent guile."

Thereat she slowly rose, swelling her height  
 Like a majestic wave; serene light  
 Gleamed in her eyes, and in her voice awoke  
 A grand and mournful music as she spoke:  
 "O green and happy woods, breathing like sleep  
 In quiet sunshine! Living things that creep,  
 Or run, or fly amid these glades in peace!  
 O earth! O sea! O heavens, that never cease  
 Your gentle ministry, witness my truth!  
 Must every word that melts man's heart to ruth,  
 Move grim suspicion and the fear of lies?  
 O powers of nature, grand benignities  
 Of all this dumb creation! rust the clay  
 That shades our delicate lamp from the fierce day  
 Of boundless life, lie on us like a mound  
 Of graveyard earth, that shuts us from the sound  
 Of all the kindly world, smothers our pale  
 And struggling lips, and makes our feeble wail  
 Come strangely to men's ears, like a ghost's cry?  
 My voice appeals? Alas! 'tis one deep sigh  
 To be made lovely by one loving act;  
 Yet he who hears leagues me in horrid pact  
 With nether powers of ill. Farewell, thou fair  
 Dream of a man, who comest, like despair,  
 To torture me in happy human shape.  
 Man's faith is not like woman's—nought can  
<sup>beque</sup>

His sceptic fears—not faith itself—farewell!  
 Thy doubts did ice the tender fountains that swell  
 Here in my breast a moment; but once more  
 They gush as warm as tears. My passion's o'er—  
 I blame thee not. Farewell, and happy be;  
 But in thy distant world remember me!"

Gaultier's dread  
 Changling, chameleon-fashion, as her mood  
 Took tenderer lights, had grown less deadly-lued,  
 Shot through with pity's colours. All his powers,  
 Like stripling soldiers whom the first stern hours  
 Of battle veterans make, now burnt to dare  
 That final grip with danger which did scare  
 The vanward fancy; like a captain now,  
 Who stares across the field with resolute brow  
 He rallied them, as with a trumpet-call  
 Sounding to desperate charge. "Stand I or fall,  
 O Christ," he murmured, "whom the worry  
 grave

Held three days in its womb, us men to save  
 From our corruptions, I will follow thee  
 Even to the death! Shed now thy blood in me,  
 'To save this soul and mine!" Aloud he spake,  
 And shuddering closed his eyes: "I'll kiss thee,  
 snake!"

And held his lips out, thinking on his name  
 Who cast, when she besought him in her shame,  
 Seven devils out of Mary Magdalen;  
 And with the cross he signed himself.



O then

In his blind agony he seemed to sink  
In a cold sea of horror. He must drink  
The cup of loathing to the very lees.  
He felt the kiss approaching by degrees—  
That venomous toad-mouth, with its clammy chill;  
Now!—Now!—

It came at last. A sudden thrill  
Ran through his frame. A soft mouth fast and  
warm

Was prest on his—about his neck an arm  
Clung rapturously. He looked, and, O surprise!  
O transport! gazed into the sweetest eyes  
That ever made a heaven for mortal man.

## LOST.

I wandered from my mother's side  
In the fragrant paths of morn;  
Naked, weary, and forlorn,  
I fainted in the hot noontide.

For I had met a maiden wild,  
Singing of love and love's delight;  
And with her song she me beguiled,  
And her soft arms and bosom white.

I followed fast, I followed far,  
And ever her song flowed blithe and free;  
"Where Love's own flowery meadows are,  
There shall our golden dwelling be!"

I followed far, I followed fast,  
And oft she paused, and cried, "O here!"  
But where I came no flower would last,  
And Joy lay cold upon his bier.

I wandered on, I wandered wide,  
Alas! she floated with the morn;  
Weary, weeping, and forlorn,  
She left me in the fierce noontide.

## FOUND.

Naked, bleeding, and forlorn,  
I wandered on the mountain-side;  
To hide my wounds from shame and scorn,  
I made a garment of my pride.

Till there came a tyrant gray,  
He stript and chained me with disgrace,  
He led me by the public way,  
And sold me in the market-place.

To many masters was I bound,  
And many a grievous load I bore;  
But in the toil my flesh grew sound,  
And from my limbs the chains I tore.

I ran to seek my mother's cot,  
And I found Love singing there,

And round it many a pleasant plot,  
And shadowy streams and gardens fair.  
Like virgin gold the thatch I see,  
Like virgin gold the doorway sweet;  
And in the blissful noon each tree  
A ladder for the angel's feet.

## THE BANSHEE.

Green, in the wizard arms  
Of the foam-bearded Atlantic,  
An isle of old enchantment,  
A melancholy isle,  
Enchanted and dreaming lies;  
And there by Shannon's flowing,  
In the moonlight, spectre thin,  
The spectre Erin sits.

An aged desolation,  
She sits by old Shannon's flowing,  
A mother of many children,  
Of children exiled and dead;  
In her home, with bent head, homeless,  
Clasping her knees, she sits  
Keening, keening!

And at her knees the fairy-grass  
Trembles on dun and barrow;  
Around the foot of her ancient crones  
The grave-grass shakes and the nettles swings;  
In haunted glens, the meadow-sweet  
Flings to the night-wind  
Her mystic, mournful perfume;  
The sad squarroot, by holy wells,  
Breathes melancholy balm.

Sometimes she lifts her head,  
With blue eyes, tearless,  
And gazes athwart the reek of night  
Upon things long past,  
Upon things to come.

And sometimes, when the moon  
Brings tempest upon the deep,  
And roused Atlantic thunders from his caverns in  
the west,  
The wolf-hound at her feet  
Springs up with a mighty bay,  
And chords of mystery sound from the wild harp  
at her side,

Strung from the heart of poets,  
And she lies on the verge of the tempest  
Around her shuddering isle,  
With gray hair streaming:  
A meteor of evil omen,  
The spectre of hope forlorn,  
Keening, keening.

She keenes, and the strings of her wild harp shiver  
On the gusts of night;

O'er the four waters she keenes—over Moyle she  
keenes,  
O'er the sea of Milith, and the strait of Strongbow,  
And the ocean of Columbus.  
And the Fianna hear, and the ghosts of her cloudly  
hovering heroes;  
And the swan, Fianuala, wails o'er the waters of  
Inisfail,  
Chanting her song of destiny,  
The rime of the weaving Fates.  
And the nations hear in the void and quaking  
time of night,  
Sad unto dawning, dirges,  
Solenn dirges,  
And snatches of bardie song;  
Their souls quake in the void and quaking time  
of night,  
And they dream of the weird of kings,  
And tyrannies moulding, sick  
In the dreadful wind of change.  
Wail no more, lonely one, mother of exiles, wail  
no more,  
Banshee of the world—no more!  
Thy sorrows are the world's, thou art no more alone;  
Thy wrongs, the world's.

#### AGHADOO.

There's a glade in Aghadoc, Aghadoc, Aghadoc,  
There's a green and silent glade in Aghadoc,  
Where we met, my love and I, love's fair planet  
in the sky,  
O'er that sweet and silent glade in Aghadoc.  
There's a glen in Aghadoc, Aghadoc, Aghadoc,  
There's a deep and secret glen in Aghadoc,  
Where I hid him from the eyes of the red-coats  
and their spies,  
That year the trouble came to Aghadoc.  
O my curse on one black heart in Aghadoc,  
Aghadoc,  
On Shaun Dhuu, my mother's son in Aghadoc,  
When you, throat frise in hell's drouth, salt the  
flame be in your mouth,  
For the treachery you did in Aghadoc.  
For they track'd me to that glen in Aghadoc,  
Aghadoc,  
When the price was on his head in Aghadoc;  
O'er the mountain, through the wood, as I stole  
to him with food,  
When in hiding lone he lay in Aghadoc.  
But they never took him living in Aghadoc,  
Aghadoc;  
With the bullet in his heart in Aghadoc,  
There he lay, the head—my breast keeps the  
warmth where once 'twould rest—  
Gone, to win the traitor's gold, from Aghadoc!

I walked to Mallow Town from Aghadoc, Agha-  
doo,  
Brought his head from the jail's gate to Aghadoc;  
Then I covered him with fern, and I piled on him  
the cairn,  
Like an Irish king he sleeps in Aghadoc.  
O! to creep into that cairn in Aghadoc, Aghadoc!  
There to rest upon his breast in Aghadoc!  
Sure your dog for you could die with no truer  
heart than I,  
Your own love, cold on your cairn in Aghadoc

#### SONG.

Bring from the craggy haunts of birch and pine,  
Thou wild wind, bring  
Keen forest odours from that realm of thine.  
Upon thy wing!  
O wind, O mighty, melancholy wind,  
Blow through me, blow!  
Thou blowest forgotten things into my mind,  
From long ago.

#### AN IRISH LOVE SONG.

O, you plant the pain in my heart with your  
wistful eyes,  
Girl of my choice, Maureen!  
Will you drive me mad for the kisses your shy,  
sweet mouth denies,  
Maureen!  
Like a walking ghost I am, and no words to woo,  
White rose of the west, Maureen;  
For it's pale you are, and the fear that's on you  
is over me too,  
Maureen!  
Sure it's our complaint that's on us, asthore, this  
day,  
Bride of my dreams, Maureen;  
The smart of the bee that stung us, his honey  
must cure, they say,  
Maureen!  
I'll coax the light to your eyes, and the rose to  
your face,  
Mavourneen, my own Maureen,  
When I feel the warmth of your breast, and your  
nest is my arm's embrace,  
Maureen!  
O where was the king o' the world that day—only  
me,  
My one true love, Maureen,  
And you the queen with me there, and your  
throne in my heart, mavourneen,  
Maureen!

## ROSA MULHOLLAND (LADY GILBERT).

[Miss Rosa Mulholland was born in Belfast, and is the daughter of the late Joseph S. Mulholland, M.D.; she married the late Sir John Gilbert in 1891. After the death of her father she spent some years in a remote mountainous part of the west of Ireland; and the picturesque scenery and primitive people by whom she was surrounded doubtless did a good deal towards developing literary longings and talents. Her first idea was to be an artist, and when only fifteen she ventured to send a set of comic pictures to *Punch*, which were, however, rejected. Her next attempt was in another direction, and was more successful. She sent a poem of twenty-two stanzas called "Treue" to the *Cornhill Magazine*, which was accepted. It was also accompanied by an illustration by Millais. The great artist was kind enough to offer his assistance to Miss Mulholland in the pursuit of her artistic studies; but she was unable to remain in London.

After this her success was rapid. She found an earnest friend in Charles Dickens, who pressed her to write a serial story for *All the Year Round*, and he himself chose the title "Hester's History." While the tale was proceeding he frequently expressed his gratification with it, and it was afterwards republished in volume form by Messrs. Chapman and Hall. It is from this tale our extract is taken. Dickens also selected Miss Mulholland's story "The Late Miss Hollingford" (published originally in *All the Year Round*), to be coupled with his own "No Thoroughfare" in a volume of the Tanchnitz Collection.

Miss Mulholland has also written *Dunmara*, *The Wicked Woods of Tobercivill*, *Elder-gowan*, *Puck and Blossom*, *The Little Flower-seekers*, *Five Little Farmers*, *The First Christmas for our Dear Little Ones*, *Prince and Saviour*; *Holy Childhood*, *The Wild Birds of Killovey*, *Marcella Grace*, *A Fair Emigrant*, *Banshee Castle*, *Giannetta*, *Vagrant Verses*, *The Walking Trees*, *Nanno*, *A Daughter of the State*, &c.]

THE PURSUIT OF A REBEL.<sup>1</sup>

[The scene of the incident is the north of Ireland; the time, the year 1798.]

Lady Helen Munro might live with her

ears full of cotton wool, and Miss Janet Golden might toss her head at having her horses turned on the road when going out for an evening's amusement; but there were fiercer doings making a hot progress through the country, the perpetrators of which were but little concerned for the convenience of fair ladies.

Dire tidings did the daily post now bring to the peaceful fishing village that had sat gratefully for so many hundred years in the lap of its fertile glens at the feet of its bountiful bay. A hostile soldiery, utterly unchecked in their terrible license, scoured the land. The flower of the population was melting off the mountain-sides; dales and hamlets were giving up their strength and pride to the prison, the torture, and the gibbet. Even already in our glens the wail of desolation had arisen among the cottages. Sir Archie Munro, in anguish for his people, strove in vain to shield them from the horrors of the times. Day by day one disappeared and another disappeared from among the hearty glensmen. Frantic tales of distress came flying to the castle. The servants clenched their hands and cursed over their work. Miss Madge sat up in her solitude and wept herself nearly blind. Lady Helen went into hysterics at every fresh piece of news. Miss Golden blanched, and was silent for a while, but refused to believe one half the stories; and Hester sat up in her tower with her needle trembling in her fingers; for the stitching and ornamenting, the embroidering and flouncing, had all to go on the same, just as if a rain of blood had not begun to fall over the land.

Miss Golden began to think that it had been better she had taken Sir Archie's advice and returned to England; but she was, as she had said, not a coward, and she made up her mind, bravely enough, to see the worst to its end. Lady Helen lamented sorely that she should have been the means of bringing her darling Janet to so miserable a country. Yet, in the same breath, her ladyship quarrelled with her son, because he proposed for the women of the household a prudent retreat to England or France till such time as these miseries should be over. No, why should they go flying over the world, to hide themselves, as if they were a set of rebels? She believed that Archie made the most of things. They could not become so bad as he seemed to expect. She would not set off

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

on a journey in such times, to be dragged out of her coach and shot. She would just lie by on the cosiest couch in her drawing-room, with the most interesting novel she could lay hands upon; and let no one come telling her frightful stories till this panic should have subsided, and the world have come to its senses!

One day a terrible cry arose throughout the glens, rolled along the valley, rang through the mountains. The name of a man, a rebel, hunted by the soldiers, was shouted from rock to rock,—was muttered in prayers by tongues that quivered and clove to the mouth with terror. This man was the joy and pride of his friends, foremost among the favourites of the lowly glenspeople. They hunted him in the morning, and they hunted him in the evening, and days went past, and even his own kinsfolk had no clue to his hiding-place; and a month went past. A stray goat had given him milk, and the heath had given him its berries; but these resources having failed, he was at last driven by starvation from his lair. Pallid, shivering, his clothing saturated with the damps of the dripping cavern in which he had lain, tottering upon his feet with the weakness of hunger, fearing to meet the form of a man lest an enemy should make him his prey, or to draw near a dwelling lest destruction should come with him over the threshold of a fellow-creature; sick and desolate, he found himself driven by the very scourge of approaching death to creep down a little lower on the mountain side, were it even to warm his shivering limbs by the sides of the wandering kine, or to crave a handful of meal out of a roving beggar's wallet.

No such comfort for the hunted rebel. The soldiers espied his meagre stooping form creeping along under the shelter of the whin-bushes and heathery knolls. It would have been difficult for eyes less practised in man-hunting to recognize the stalwart youth who had fled to the hills from the bayonet, in the bent shuddering creature who sought shelter from the bonnie braes that had carried his feet with pride. But these soldiers were right skilful at their work.

The game was scented; the cry was up. Oh that a jovial sun should ever look down upon such a piteous scene! A brave son of the mountains, hunted like a fox to the death among those mountains, the pure love of mother-land being his crime. But then Lady Helen said he was very much to blame. He had been right well off in his cottage in the glens. Why need he take to troubling himself

about the misery of his country? And certainly it was most inconsiderate of him to throw her ladyship into hysterics on her sofa.

The chase lasted long, for the rebel knew the secrets of his hills. But bloodhounds will not be balked when they have once scented blood, neither would our brave soldiers miss their prey. Yet, notwithstanding, when it was late in the afternoon this rebel, having been started some seven times since morning, gave them the slip, and was lost sight of in the neighbourhood of the castle.

The cook had just sent up an afternoon cup of tea to the several bed-rooms of the ladies. The red setting sun was warming up the comfortable haunts of the kitchen, pantries, house-keeper's room, and the various closets and passages of the servants' quarters. Several of the servants were gathered together in a passage discussing in whispers the latest news of the rebel hunt. Pretty Polly, Lady Helen's maid, was pale and red-eyed, struggling to put in her word between recurring agonies of tears. But then the rebel in question was her lover. When last she had seen him he had been handsome and stout, bringing her a bunch of gay ribbons from the fair. Now he was a shadow, a spectre of starvation, with a price upon his head, and bayonets lying in wait for him at every point from which the blessed wind could blow. Good God! who was this here amongst them?

Pat the butler had opened a back-door of the premises, leading into a thick grove, into which evening shadows were already creeping. A flying phantom, somewhat like a galvanized skeleton, had leaped past him through the doorway, clasped its hands in his face, and sped on further into the castle.

Poor Polly sank in a little pale heap in her corner, and was a trouble to no one till such time as people had leisure to look to her, unasked. It was the best thing she could have done in the interests of her lover, for had she been conscious of what followed, her shrieks or her moans might have betrayed him. The other servants fell back on each side as our rebel dashed amongst them. No one spoke, but they signed to him to pass up the stairs. And up the stairs he fled.

"To the tower!" some one whispered. What tower, and where? Poor rebel dashed blindly onward, upward, beat the doors right and left with his feeble hands, burst over Miss Madge's threshold in the end, and precipitated himself into the middle of her floor; stood in her very presence, quivering, suppliant.

The Honourable Madge was at her afternoon cup of tea. A cup of tea was a thing that had always comforted her greatly, and was the only medicine she found soothing during the sorrows of these times. She was seated on a settee in the corner of her room, with a table drawn up before her; a table on which were placed a tray, an ancient silver tea-pot, some thin bread and butter in a dish, some sweet winter apples, and a tea-cup with its saucer. And Miss Madge's feet were on a footstool. Nothing could be more comfortable and placid than the appearance which she presented amongst these kindly-looking arrangements.

The settee on which Miss Madge was sitting was long and low, and was placed in a corner with its back to the wall. It was covered very amply with chintz of a large pattern, Chinese pagodas on an amber ground, mandarins seated apparently upon tea-chests, presenting roses to languishing ladies with curled-up toes and very arched eyebrows. And the settee was draped down to the ground with a garniture of that flouncing well known to be so dear to the Honourable Madge's heart.

Now if the Honourable Madge were mad, as had sometimes been whispered, most certain it is that she kept her madness for the amusement of her friends. On such an emergency as this she was found to be exceedingly sane.

"My friend! my friend!" cried Miss Madge, clapping her mittens, and upsetting her tea-cup into the lap of her yellow silk dress. But that was nothing even to Miss Madge at such a moment. She whirled up the flounces of her settee with prompt hands.

"Get under!" she cried, in a frantic whisper. "Crawl! Get in and lie close. In, in!" And she pushed him in and packed him away till there was not a vestige of him to be seen. "Now, God's mercy be with you, and keep as still as if you were dead!"

"And it may be that mocking will be catching," muttered Madge to herself, as she cleared up the signs of her own confusion, "for I think death would have little to do but close your eyes!"

Down on her knees she went, drying up the spilt tea. She arranged her little tray; she drew her table nearer to her couch. She spread out her silken skirts, and picked up a novel, which she placed open in her lap to hide the tea-stains. She was sipping her tea with her eyes upon her book, when the door was a second time thrown open, and a gen-

tleman, an officer in the king's service, appeared.

I say a gentleman, for this officer had been bred to some of the habits of a gentleman, though he had a taste for rebel blood. And he was a little taken aback when he saw a simple-looking lady with astonished eyes raised at his intrusion, with her innocent cup of tea, dropping sideways in amazement from its mincing hold in her genteelly arranged fingers, and with her fashionable novel on her knees.

"I beg pardon," he began, "you are surprised—the fact is —"

"Oh, pray, don't apologize!" said the Honourable Madge, making violently graceful efforts to overcome a ladylike surprise and bashfulness, very creditable to any spinster on such an occasion. "It is I who should apologize for my stupidity. You have the advantage of me truly, though I have no doubt you are quite familiar to me if my memory were not so bad. To what do I owe the pleasure of such a charmingly unceremonious visit? Pray have a cup of tea, I always do of an afternoon. So refreshing! A cup of tea with such a book as this delightful *Evelina* in one's hand, I call it a luxury, nothing less. And really, ha, ha! do you know I got so ridiculously absorbed in a story, ha, ha! I actually thought when I looked up that you were the hero, walking into the room."

And she reached down an ornamental cup and saucer of precious china, which was sitting most conveniently on a bracket above her head, poured some fragrant tea from her little silver pot, enriched it delightfully with thick cream and glistening sugar, and presented it with her sweetest smile to her gullant guest, as she was pleased to call him.

Now this soldier had heard tell that Miss Madge was a little "cracked." She was not a lovely woman, and her sweetness and her winningness were not much after his taste. However, her cup of tea was tempting, and the soldier was fatigued. He drank and he apologized.

"The fact is, madam," he said, "we have been searching for a rebel, supposed to have taken refuge in the castle."

Miss Madge gave a piercing little scream, and her cup fell with a crash upon the tray.

"Ah, ah!" she shrieked, "they will be the death of me, those rebels! Oh, sir, be so good as not to go till you tell me. A rebel in the castle! Ah, my sad fate, a rebel! Promise me that you will search, or I shall not sleep a wink. Not a wink for a month!"

And the Honourable Madge's eyes began to roll, and her nostrils to quiver, and she began to flutter up and down in her seat. She had observed these ominous workings in Lady Helen on sundry occasions, and a hint was never lost upon Miss Madge. The officer made her rapid protestations as to his activity, and terrified at the prospect of approaching hys-

terics, rang the bell violently, bowed, and retired.—But Polly mounted guard over her lover that evening in a very retired corner of the castle. And he was nursed and fattened unknown to master or mistress; unknown to any but the servants, Hester, and Miss Madge. And when he was able to go forth he went in search of better fortune.

## MISS CASEY (E. OWENS BLACKBURNE).

BORN 1848 — DIED 1892.

[Elizabeth Owens Blackburne Casey was born on May 10, 1848, in Slane, county Meath. When about eleven years of age she lost her sight; an operation failed to restore vision, and for many years she had to endure all the physical and mental suffering that blindness inflicts. The late Sir William Wilde, however, succeeded where another physician had failed, and Miss Casey had the happiness of recovering her sight.

In the latter end of 1873 she determined to embark on the vast and often cruel ocean of London literary life; and after a period of hard struggle succeeded in obtaining for herself a recognized position. Miss Casey contributed to many newspapers and periodicals, but was best known as a novelist. She was the author of the following serial stories:—*The Love that loves Always*; *Aunt Delia's Heir*; *The Glen of Silver Birches*; *In the Vale of Honey*; *Shadows in the Sunlight*; *A Modern Parrhasius*; *A Woman Scorned*; *The Way Woman Love*; *A Chronicle of Barkham*, which appeared in *The Quiver* for 1878; *Molly Carey, &c., &c.* She was also author of *Illustrious Irishwomen*, an excellent work, on which we have had occasionally to draw; and a collection of her fugitive stories, under the title *A Dunch of Shamrocks*, was published in 1879.]

## BIDDY BRADY'S BANSHEE.

(FROM "A DUNCH OF SHAMROCKS.")

"Arrah, thin!—an' did yeh nivir hear tell av 'Biddy Brady's Banshee?' Shure, ivry wan for three parishes roun' was talkin' about it! Bedad, it was th' grandest piece av fun ivir happened in th' place, and only jist t'

mintion it t' ould Biddy Brady is like shakin' a red rag at a bull! It's she that gets mad av yeh ask her av she ivir seen a banshee!

"Yis! alannah machree, I'll tell yeh the story. Shure no wan knows it bether nor meself, for wasn't I there th' day Father Connor found out all about it, so here it's for yeh!

"Woll—four years ago whin ould Paddy Brady was dyin'—he died av an indigestion av th' lung, na'man—at laist, that's what th' doethor sed, but ould Rosy Finnegan, that's a very knowledgable ould woman, sez that it wasn't that at all, but a demur in his back,<sup>2</sup> or aither that or a fallin' av his breastbone,<sup>3</sup> an' sure it's as like as not that Rosy was right, for sure she's been raisin' breastbones for th' last thirty years. An' th' sorra much doethors knows aither all! Throth, na'man, it's my belief, an' Biddy Brady's too, that poor Paddy—God rest his soul this blessed day!—'n'd be hère alive an' hearty now, av th' doethor had only let ould Rosy Finnegan clap a plaster av ivy leaves an' goose-grace an th' small av his back! But no! bedad! Doethor Joyce wouldn't, an' so among them poor Paddy Brady was kilt all out!

"Ah! Yis. Th' doethors, wid th' new-fangled ways, don't like people t' be cured so aisy. That's about th' thruth av it; but, faix! it's many and many's th' fine cure I seen done an a sore eye wid th' nine blessed dawks from th' whitethorn bc th' Holy Well there beyant pinte at it, in the name av th' Blessed Thrinity! Ay, faix! many's th' wan; an many's th'

<sup>2</sup> "Demur in the back"—i.e. lambsage.

<sup>3</sup> "Falling of the breastbone." This imaginary complaint is cured in the following manner:—Some oil is burned in a cap, and the air exhausted, and the upturned cap placed over the region of the heart, whilst the operator mutters some prayers. Not long ago a man died in the north of Ireland who had amassed a considerable sum of money by "raising the breastbone."

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the authoress.

child bewitched be th' fairies, and wastin' away, that I seen th' charm bruk be feedin' the crathur wid milk from goats that fed an' a fairy mountain. But there's no use in tellin' that t' th' docthors; they're too consaited, an' counsail's a bad thing in any dacent Christian, lettin' alone docthors.

"Och! Here I am now discoorsin' ont av me—but, shure! it's no wondlier, for it's not ivry day I get a lady like yerself t' listen t' me—an' I'm forgettin' all about ould Biddy Brady's banshee! Well, I was tellin' yeh, ma'am, that ould Paddy Brady—the heavens be his bed this blessed day, for th' sorra dacentar nabour ivir dthrow th' breath av life, though I'm his mother's third-cousin that sez it—yis, ould Paddy Brady died, havin' Biddy wid a fine big lump av a boy av nineteen. He was six fut high, wid a fine healthy face as roun' an' as red as th' sun in a fog an' th' top av th' mountain over there, an' a fine thick head av carroty hair an' him. I damno whether yeh know it or not, ma'am, but ould Biddy and Paddy nivir had but th' wan child—boy nor girl, nor any soort—an' shure, what d'ye think but Biddy always kep gommochin' affther him, an' thratin' him like a child, and he nuteen years av age!

"I was at poor ould Paddy's wake—his soul to glory—an' Biddy was sittin' in th' middle av the flure, wid her cloak on, an' a little new shawl pinned over her cap, an' a white pocket-handkercher in her hand, an' she rookin' herself backwards and forwards, an' she takin' up th' keen now an' agin. Now I don't care much for ould Biddy Brady, but I'll say this much for her, ma'am, that a nicer-behaved woman at a husband's wake I nivir seen. The corpse, too, was laid out beautiful. It was waked in the kitchen, and becase th' bed was fixed in th' wall av the room Tom Doolan, th' boxcay<sup>1</sup> carpenter, lint two nine-feet planks, that wor covered wid sheets, an' did beautiful, an' th' inds av them that stuck out med sates for some av the nabours. Ay, indeed, an' it was on that very sate that Christy Brady, ould Biddy's son, ma'am, was sittin' beside Judy Blake, not that he was givin' her much discourse; he was too well behaved t' talk much at his ould father's wake; that wouldn't be right behaviour.

"Biddy, nowhale," sez I to her, "it's you that ought t' be th' proud woman, t' have such a fine boy as Christy t' look affther th' bit av land for yeh."

"Yis, Peggy darlint, so I am," sez she, fouldin' up her pocket-handkercher jist like a lady, an' sittin' up very straight, 'but I'm thinkin' it's not this dirty bit av land that Christy'll be mindin'!"

"Arrah, no?" sez I, an' we all looked at her.

"Bekase," sez she, tuckin' her cloak roun' her, as grand as yeh please, 'Christy's goin' t' be a gentlemán, he's goin' t' be a priest! I can tell yez all we're not th' common soort av people yez always thought we war!"

"Och! poor ould Biddy," sez Rosy Finnegan t' me in a whisper, 'she was always quare, but she's goin' aff av her head intirely wid the loss av poor ould Paddy."

"Throth, Biddy," sez Tom Doolan, that lint th' planks, 'no wan in th' parish cud ivir even anythin' t' you or yons but th' height av dachney an' behaviour!"

"We've more nor behaviour, I can tell yeh, Tom Doolan," sez ould Biddy, wid a shake av her head, 'it's grandheer we have. It's a banshee we have follyin' th' family. Take that now!"

"It's as thine as you're sittin' there, Tom," sez Christy, all av a suddint from the corner, 'me and me mother and me poor father—God rest his soul—heard it three nights runnin' afore me father died."

"Bedad he did," sez Biddy; 'the first night I heard it I thought I heard somethin' scapin' or tappin' at th' windy, so I went over an' opened it, an' there, in th' light av the moon I seen a little ould woman dressed all in red. Well, th' minit she seen me she gev a schreech an' ran away down by th' horeen. "Christy, alamu!" sez I, "it's a banshee." "Thrus for you, mother," sez he, "so it is," an' wid that he ran out affther it, an' was a good two hours lookin' about, but th' sorra bit av it he cud see."

"An' did ye see it agin, Biddy?" sez Tom Doolan.

"Yis, agraht, yis," sez Biddy Brady, 'twict it kem an' gev th' same schreech. So I med Christy rub his fingers wid a bit av the blessed candle, an' gev him the holy wather to sprinkle her wid—but not a bit av her cud he find."

"Bedad I'll ketch her yet," sez Christy, 'av any wan does. I'm deturained not t' have her comin' and disturbin' me pacc a'thont knowin' th' raison why."

"Arrah, Christy," sez ould Rosy Finnegan, 'shure it's aisy secin' what brought th' banshee—shure it kem for yer poor father, God be good t' him. But bedad, Biddy, it's a great

<sup>1</sup> Lame.

day for yeh t' have a banshee followin' th' family.'

"It's only people whose aunt's sisthers work kings and queens, that does have banshees in th' family," sez Tom Doolan; and mind yeh, ma'am, Tom has a power av larnin', and can say Latin again! Father Connor, for Tom waunst used to sarve Mass; 'but I don't riminber,' sez he, 'any king av the name av Brady, nor a queen nayther. There was a King O'Tool, that was made into a church be reason iv a charm St. Kevin put an him; an' there was the Queen av Sheely—but I'm not right shure that she was pure Irish.'

"Not she," sez Pat Gaffney, 'she cudn't be more than half Irish. Sure "sheeby" is only th' half av "shebeen."

"Troth, yer right there, Pat," sez Tom Doolan; 'but let me think—there was King Solomon.'

"No, asthore machree, no," sez Biddy Brady. 'It wasn't King Solomon, for I waunst heerd Father O'Connor tell that he wanted t' cut a baby in two halves, an' th' nerra a dacint Brady id ivir think av doin' such an onchristian thing. No, agra, it wasn't King Solomon that was th' first av th' Bradys.'

"I know who it was," sez Pat Gaffney; 'it was Brian Boru. Shure, Brian Boru and Brady is as like as two paws.'

"Holy Salut Dinuis! look at th' corpse! sercooches out Rosy Finnegan; 'it's risin' up from th' dead t' say that it's thrue about Brian Boru!'

"Faix, ma'am, we all schreeched, an' no wonder, for th' corpse stood up nearly straight, an' med a dash out at poor ould Biddy that was sittin' on, as I tould yeh, ma'am, right in the middle av th' flure.

"But, shure, it didn't come t' life at all; it was only Christy Brady an' little Judy Blake that lamed too heavy on the ind av th' plank th' wor sittin' on, an' thin th' other ind wint up an' threwn out th' corpse.

"Well, ma'am, poor ould Paddy Brady—God rest his sowl—was berried th' next Sunday—that was th' next day—an' poor ould Biddy was near half dead from not gettin' over th' fright av the corpse flyin' at her.

"Troth, I'm afear'd," sez she, 'that it's wantin' th' rites I'll be meself afore long; an' maybe it's a sancer av snuff an me buzzon an' two mould candles at me head ye'll see afore th' year is out. It was a mortal had sign for th' corpse t' make a grab at me.'

"Well," sez I, 'there is some thruth in that. An' are ye in airmest, Biddy, about makin' Christy a priest?'

"Och, bedad I am, he's a gentleman born; I know that from the banshee, the Lord bethune uz an' all harm. So he must be eddicated like wan.'

"About a fortnight afther ould Paddy was berried, I was doin' a bit av washin' wan day, when who comes in but ould Biddy Brady.

"God save yeh, kindly," sez she, comin' in. \*'Amin; th' same t' you, Biddy,' sez I; 'yer welcome, acushla! sit down.'

"Peggy," sez she, an' she sittin' an the settle-bed be th' side av th' harth, 'I'm in desprate throuble intirely.'

"Arrah, what about," sez I, 'shure it's not about poor Paddy—God be good t' him—for he always minded his duty an' confession, an' ye have that little red heifer t' give Father Connor for masses for his sowl.'

"No, Peggy, it's not about Paddy—God rest him—I'm aisy in me mind about him, for a red heifer is as much as cud be expected from a poor widda woman, an' I'm thinkin' maybe they'll throw in th' good blood av th' Bradys. But it's about the banshee.'

"Saints above!" sez I, 'an' did it come agin?'

"Come!" she sez, 'och! bedad it did! Nine times it kem, and nine times Christy follid it wid the holy wather, but th' sorra bit cud he ketch it.'

"Bedad! it's quare all out," sez I.

"Degorra, it is!" sez she; 'so I jist wint up an' tould Father Connor about it—it's he that's the dacint priest!—an' t' night, Peggy, he's goin' t' watch an' see if he can't say a charm agin t' banshee. An' I'm not t' tell Christy,' he sez; 'an' I want yeh t' come up an' be there, Peggy, acushla, av it comes.'

"Troth, I will," sez I.

"An' what d'ye think," sez she, 'but Christy, that I hardly ivir let out av me sight an' was rarin' up t' be a credit t' th' blood av th' Bradys, he sez now that he won't be a priest, but that he'll git married! Troth! me hart's near brak between him an' th' banshee, only it's such a dacint thing t' have in th' family.'

"Well, ma'am, I wint up t' ould Biddy Brady's that evenin', and it was a Christmas Eve. Christy was there, an' he not knowin' a word about Father Connor. We had some punch, and th' sorra word we sed about the banshee. Meself was thinkin' it wasn't comin' at all; or that, maybe, the nine times was th' charm; a' that somewan was t' die afther that—when, all av a suddint, me blood run cowlid wid hearin' a schreech roun' be th' boreen!



Ould Biddy got all av a thrumble, an' began sayin' her budes as fast as she cud, for there was schreech after schreech until th' kenn t' th' very doore.

"G' me the holy wather, mother!" sez Christy, takin' it an' makin' a run at the doore. But jist as he opened it, who walks in but Father Connor an' little Judy Blake.

"Och! bedad! it's thrue as yer there, ma'am. It nivir was a banshee at all; only little Judy Blake, wid her mother's ould red cloak roun' her, an' her arms all bare an' white. An' th' whole raison av it was that Biddy Brady kep such a sharp eye after her big lump av a son that he had no other way av coortin' Judy Blake. So he tould Father Connor afore us all, an' Father Connor gave thim a sermon about frightenin' people.

"Och! yer rivrence! an' isn't it too baul," sez Biddy, "an he cut out for a priest! He

looks that gintee av a Sunda' whin he's shaved an' has his clauze shirt an, that he looks th' very moral av yerself, yer rivrence!"

"No, Biddy," sez his rivrence; "I don't think that Christy's cut out for a priest. Shure a priest 'ud nivir think av runnin' afther th' girls."

"Thrus, for yer rivrence," sez Biddy.

"Now, Biddy," sez Father Connor, "yeh must make it up wid th' two young people, for at this blessed Christmas time yeh must forgive and forgit."

"So, ma'am, there was a great laugh at them all in th' chapel-yard, afther mass on Christmas Day. An' at last Biddy used t' get mad whin anythin' was sed, for shure she didn't like t' be chuted out av her grandheir. But no wan in th' parish can help laughin' whin anywan talks about 'Biddy Brady's Banshee.'"

## JOHN BOYLE O'REILLY.

BORN 1844 — DIED 1890.

[Mr. O'Reilly held for several years the post of chief editor of the *Boston Pilot*. He was one of those who took part in the Fenian movement; and being tried and convicted, he was sentenced to transportation to Western Australia. Thence he escaped amid circumstances of daring and peril; and finally he found shelter in the United States.

His voyage across the ocean suggested a number of poems which he published under the title of *Songs from the Southern Seas*. The verses are partly descriptive and partly lyrical. The descriptive contain many passages of picturesque detail, and have an undercurrent of dry humour and reckless pathos that recall the style of Bret Harte. Mr. O'Reilly was known as an able and vigorous journalist. He published a romance entitled *Moontyne, The Statues in the Block*, &c. He was born in Ireland in 1844, and died in Boston in 1890.]

### CHUNDER ALI'S WIFE.

"I am poor," said Chunder Ali, while the Mandarin above him  
Frowned in supercilious anger at the dog who  
dared to speak;  
"I am friendless and a Hindoo: such a one meets  
few to love him

Here in China, where the Hindoo finds the truth  
alone is weak.

I have sought to buy your justice; were I wise,  
I had not striven.

Speak your judgment;" and he crossed his arms  
and bent his quivering face.

Heard he then the unjust sentence: all his goods  
and gold were given

To another, and he stood alone, a beggar in the  
place.

And the man who bought the judgment looked  
in triumph and derision

At the cheated Hindoo merchant, as he rubbed  
his hands and smiled

At the whispered gratulations of his friends, and  
at the vision

Of the more than queenly dower for Ahmeer, his  
only child.

Fair Ahmeer, who of God's creatures was the only  
one who loved him,

She, the diamond of his treasures, the one haul  
within his fold,

She whose voice, like her dead mother's, was the  
only power that moved him,—

She would praise the skill that gained her all this  
Hindoo's silk and gold.

And the old man thanked Confucius, and the  
judge, and him who pleaded,—

But why falls this sudden silence? why does each  
one hold his breath?

Every eye turns on the Hindoo, who before was  
all unheeded,

And in wending expectation all the court grows  
still as death.

Not alone stood Chunder Ali; by his side Ahmeer  
was standing,

And his brown hand rested lightly on her shoulder  
as he smiled

At the sweet young face turned toward him.

Then the father's voice commanding  
fiercely bade his daughter to him from the dog  
whose touch defiled.

But she moved not, and she looked not at at her  
father or the others

As she answered, with her eyes upon the Hin-  
deo's noble face:

"Nay, my father, he defiles not; this kind arm  
above all others

Is my choosing, and for ever by his side shall be  
my place.

When you knew not, his dear hand had given  
many a sweet love-token,

He had gathered all my heartstrings and had  
bowed them round his life;

Yet you tell me he defiles me: nay, my father,  
you have spoken

In your anger, and not knowing I was Chunder  
Ali's wife."

#### MY NATIVE LAND.

It chanced to me upon a time to sail  
Across the Southern Ocean to and fro;  
And, landing at fair isles, by stream and vale  
Of sensuous blessing did we oftentimes go.

And months of dreamy joys, like joys in sleep,  
Or like a clear, calm stream o'er mossy stone,  
Unnoted passed our hearts with voiceless sweep,  
And left us yearning still for lands unknown.

And when we found one,—for 'tis soon to find  
In thousand-isled Cathay another isle,—  
For one short noon its treasures filled the mind,  
And then again we yearned, and ceased to smile.  
And so it was, from isle to isle we passed,  
Like wanton bees or boys on flowers or lips;  
And when that all was tasted, then at last  
We thirsted still for draughts instead of sips.

I learned from this there is no Southern land  
Can fill with love the hearts of Northern men.  
Sick minds need change; but, when in health  
they stand

'Neath foreign skies, their love flies home again.  
And thus with me it was: the yearning turned  
From laden airs of cinnamon away,  
And stretched far westward, while the full heart  
burned

With love for Ireland, looking on Cathay!

My first dear love, all dearer for thy grief!  
My land, that has no peer in all the sea

For verdure, vale or river, flower or leaf,—  
If first to no man else, thou'rt first to me.  
New loves may come with duties, but the first  
Is deepest yet,—the mother's breath and smiles:  
Like that kind face and breast where I was nursed  
Is my poor land, the Njobe of isles.

#### MY MOTHER'S MEMORY.

There is one bright star in heaven  
Ever shining in my night;  
God to me one guide has given,  
Like the sailor's beacon-light,  
Set on every shoal of danger,  
Sending out its warning ray  
To the home-bound weary stranger  
Looking for the land-locked bay.

In my farthest, wildest wanderings  
I have turned me to that love,  
As a diver, 'neath the water,  
Turns to watch the light above.

#### UNSPOKEN WORDS.

The kindly words that rise within the heart  
And thrill it with their sympathetic tone,  
But die ere spoken, fall to play their part  
And claim a merit that is not their own.

The kindly word unspoken is a sin—  
A sin that wraps itself in purest guise,  
And tells the heart that, doubting, looks within,  
That not in speech, but thought, the virtue lies.

But 'tis not so: another heart may thirst  
For that kind word, as Hagar in the wild—  
Poor banished Hagar—prayed a well might burst  
From out the sand, to save her parching child.  
And loving eyes that cannot see the mind  
Will watch the expected movement of the lip:  
Ah! can ye let its cutting silence wind  
Around that heart and seethe it like a whip?

Unspoken words like treasures in the mine  
Are valueless until we give them birth.  
Like unfound gold their hidden beauties shine  
Which God has made to bless and gild the earth.  
How sad 'twould be to see a master's hand  
Strike glorious notes upon a voiceless lute—  
But oh, what pain when at God's own command  
A heart-string thrills with kindness, but is mute!

Then hide it not, the music of the soul,  
Dear sympathy expressed with kindly voice,  
But let it like a shining river roll  
To deserts dry—to hearts that would rejoice.  
Oh! let the symphony of kindly words  
Sound for the poor, the friendless, and the weak,  
And He will bless you. He who struck these chords  
Will strike another when in turn you seek.

Ould Biddy got all av a thrimble, an' began sayin' her bades as fast as she cud, for there was schreech after schreech until th' kem t' th' very doore.

"Gif me the holy wather, mother!" sez Christy, takin' it an' makin' a run at the doore. But jist as he opened it, who walks in but Father Connor an' little Judy Blake.

"Och! bodad! it's thrue as yer there, ma'am. It nivir was a banshee at all; only little Judy Blake, wid her mother's ould red cloak roun' her, an' her arms all bare an' white. An' th' whole raison av it was that Biddy Brady kep such a sharp eye after her big lump av a son that he had no other way av coortin' Judy Blake. So he tould Father Connor afore us all, an' Father Connor gave him a sermon about frightenin' poople.

"Och! yer rivrence! an' isn't it too bad," sez Biddy, 'an he cut out for a priest! He

looks that gintel av a Sunda' whin he's shaved an' has his clane shirt an, that he looks th' very moral av yerself, yer rivrence!"

"No, Biddy," sez his rivrence; 'I don't think that Christy's cut out for a priest. Shure a priest 'ud nivir think av runnin' afther th' girls.'

"Thrus, for yer rivrence," sez Biddy.

"Now, Biddy," sez Father Connor, 'yeh must make it up wid th' two young poople, for at this blessed Christmas time yeh must forgive and forgit.'

"So, ma'am, there was a great laugh at them all in th' chapel-yard, afther mass on Christmas Day. An' at last Biddy used t' get mad whin anythin' was sed, for shure she didn't like t' be chated out av her grandhear. But no wan in th' parish can help laughin' whin anywan talks about 'Biddy Brady's Banshee.'"

## JOHN BOYLE O'REILLY.

BORN 1844 — DIED 1890.

[Mr. O'Reilly held for several years the post of chief editor of the *Boston Pilot*. He was one of those who took part in the Fenian movement; and being tried and convicted, he was sentenced to transportation to Western Australia. Thence he escaped amid circumstances of daring and peril; and finally he found shelter in the United States.

His voyage across the ocean suggested a number of poems which he published under the title of *Songs from the Southern Seas*. The verses are partly descriptive and partly lyrical. The descriptive contain many passages of picturesque detail, and have an undercurrent of dry humour and reckless pathos that recall the style of Bret Harte. Mr. O'Reilly was known as an able and vigorous journalist. He published a romance entitled *Moondyne, The Statues in the Block*, &c. He was born in Ireland in 1844, and died in Boston in 1890.]

### CHUNDER ALI'S WIFE.

"I am poor," said Chunder Ali, while the Mandarin above him  
Frowned in supercilious anger at the dog who  
dared to speak;  
"I am friendless and a Hindoo: such a one meets  
few to love him

Here in China, where the Hindoo finds the truth  
alone is weak.

I have naught to buy your justice; were I wise,  
I had not striven.

Speak your judgment;" and he crossed his arms  
and bent his quivering face.

Heard he then the unjust sentence: all his goods  
and gold were given

To another, and he stood alone, a beggar in the  
place.

And the man who bought the judgment looked  
in triumph and derision

At the cheated Hindoo merchant, as he rubbed  
his hands and smiled

At the whispered gratulations of his friends, and  
at the vision

Of the more than queenly dower for Ahmeer, his  
only child.

Fair Ahmeer, who of God's creatures was the only  
one who loved him,

Sho, the diamond of his treasures, the one lamb  
within his fold,

She whose voice, like her dead mother's, was the  
only power that moved him,—

She would praise the skill that gained her all this  
Hindoo's silk and gold.

And the old man thanked Confucius, and the  
judge, and him who pleaded.—

But why falls this sudden silence? why does each  
one hold his breath?

Every eye turns on the Hindoo, who before was  
all unheeded,

And in wond'ring expectation all the court grows  
still as death.

Not alone stood Chander Ali; by his side Ahmeer  
was standing,

And his brown hand rested lightly on her shoulder  
as he smiled

At the sweet young face turned toward him.

Then the father's voice commanding  
fiercely bade his daughter to him from the dog  
whose touch defiled.

But she moved not, and she looked not at at her  
father or the others

As she answered, with her eyes upon the Hin-  
don's noble face:

"Nay, my father, he defiles not; this kind arm  
above all others

Is my choicing, and for ever by his side shall be  
my place.

When you knew not, his dear hand had given  
many a sweet love-token,

He had gathered all my heartstrings and had  
bound them round his life;

Yet you tell me he defiles me: nay, my father,  
you have spoken

In your anger, and not knowing I was Chander  
Ali's wife."

#### MY NATIVE LAND.

It chanced to me upon a time to sail  
Across the Southern Ocean to and fro;  
And, landing at fair isles, by stream and vale  
Of sensuous blessing did we oftentimes go.  
And months of dreamy joys, like joys in sleep,  
Or like a clear, calm stream o'er mossy stone,  
Unnoted passed our hearts with voiceless sweep,  
And left us yearning still for lands unknown.

And when we found one,—for 'tis soon to find  
In thousand-isled Cathay another isle,—  
For one short noon its treasures filled the mind,  
And then again we yearned, and ceased to smile.  
And so it was, from isle to isle we passed,  
Like wanton bees or boys on flowers or lips;  
And when that all was tasted, then at last  
We thirsted still for draughts instead of sips.

I learned from this there is no Southern land  
Can fill with love the hearts of Northern men.  
Sick minds need change; but, when in health  
they stand

'Neath foreign skies, their love flies home *again*.  
And thus with me it was: the yearning turned  
From laden airs of cinnamon away,  
And stretched far westward, while the full heart  
burned

With love for Ireland, looking on Cathay!

My first dear love, all dearer for thy grief!  
My land, that has no peer in all the sea

For verdure, vale or river, flower or leaf,—

If first to no man else, thou'rt first to me.

New loves may come with duties, but the first

Is deepest yet,—the mother's breath and smiles:

Like that kind face and breast where I was nursed

Is my poor land, the Niobe of isles.

#### MY MOTHER'S MEMORY.

There is one bright star in heaven

Ever shining in my night;

God to me one guide has given,

Like the sailor's beacon-light,

Set on every shoal of danger,

Scending out its warning ray

To the home-bound weary stranger

Looking for the land-locked bay.

In my farthest, wildest wand'rings

I have turned me to that love,

As a diver, 'neath the water,

Turns to watch the light above.

#### UNSPOKEN WORDS.

The kindly words that rise within the heart  
And thrill it with their sympathetic tone,  
But die ere spoken, fail to play their part  
And claim a merit that is not their own.  
The kindly word unspoken is a sin—  
A sin that wraps itself in purest guise,  
And tells the heart that, doubting, looks within,  
That not in speech, but thought, the virtue lies.

But 'tis not so: another heart may thirst  
For that kind word, as Hagar in the wild—  
Poor banished Hagar—prayed a well might burst  
From out the sand, to save her parching child.  
And loving eyes that cannot see the mind  
Will watch the expected movement of the lip:  
Ah! can ye let its cutting silence wind  
Around that heart and scathe it like a whip?

Unspoken words like treasures in the mine  
Are valueless until we give them birth.  
Like unfound gold their hidden beatings shine  
Which God has made to bless and gild the earth.  
How sad 't would be to see a master's hand  
Strike glorious notes upon a voiceless lute—  
But oh, what pain when at God's own command  
A heart-string thrills with kindness, but is mute!

Then hide it not, the music of the soul,  
Dear sympathy expressed with kindly voice,  
But let it like a shining river roll  
To deserts dry—to hearts that would rejoice.  
Oh! let the symphony of kindly words  
Sound for the poor, the friendless, and the weak,  
And He will bless you. He who struck these chords  
Will strike another when in turn you seek.

## JOHN PENTLAND MAHAFFY.

[John Pentland Mahaffy was born on February 26, 1833, at Châlonnaire, near Vevay, in Switzerland. He was brought up in Germany, and received his early education from his parents. In 1856 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and, after a highly successful undergraduate course, obtained a fellowship in 1864. He was appointed preceptor of the college chapel in 1867, and his love and knowledge of music have enabled him to introduce great reforms in the choir. In 1871 he became professor of ancient history in the University, and is now a Senior Fellow; and in 1873 he was the Donnellan lecturer. His interest in ancient and modern Greece has been recognized by the King of the Greeks, who in 1877 conferred upon him the "Gold Cross of the Order of the Saviour."

Mr. Mahaffy's first work was a translation of Kuno Fischer's well-known work on the great German philosopher, which appeared in 1866 under the title *Commentary on Kant*. In 1868 were published *Twelve Lectures on Primitive Civilization*; in 1871, *Kant's Critical Philosophy for English Readers*; and in the same year, *Prolegomena to Ancient History*. A subject perhaps less recondite, and certainly more popular, was discussed in *Social Life in Greece from Homer to Menander*, a work which has already passed through several editions. A book on *Greek Antiquities* followed in 1876, and in the same year appeared the work *Rambles and Studies in Greece*, from which our quotations are taken. Mr. Mahaffy is, besides, a constant contributor to periodical literature. His other works are: *Greek Education*; *A History of Classical Greek Literature*; *The Decay of Modern Preaching*; *The Story of Alexander's Empire*; *Greek Life and Thought from Alexander to the Roman Empire*; *The Art of Conversation*; *The Greek World under Roman sway*; *Greek Pictures*; *Problems in Greek History*; *Sketch of the Life and Teachings of Descartes*; *The Empire of the Ptolemies*, &c.]

THOUGHTS ON NEARING GREECE.<sup>1</sup>

A voyage to Greece does not at first sight seem a great undertaking. We all go to and fro to Italy as we used to go to France. A

trip to Rome, or even to Naples, is now an Easter holiday affair. And is not Greece very close to Italy on the map? What signifies the narrow sea that divides them? This is what a man might say who only considered geography, and did not regard the teaching of history. For the student of history cannot look upon these two peninsulas without being struck with the fact that they are, historically speaking, turned back to back; that while the face of Italy is turned westward, and looks towards France and Spain, and across to us, the face of Greece looks eastward, towards Asia Minor and towards Egypt. Every great city in Italy, except Venice, approaches or borders the Western Sea—Genoa, Pisa, Florence, Rome, Naples.

All the older history of Rome, its development, its glories, lie on the west of the Apennines. When you cross them you come to what is called the back of Italy; and you feel in that dull country, and that straight coast line, you are separated from the beauty and charm of real Italy. Contrariwise, in Greece, the whole weight and dignity of its history gravitate towards the eastern coast. All its great cities—Athens, Thebes, Corinth, Argos, Sparta—are on that side. Their nearest neighbours were the coast cities of Asia Minor and the Cyclades, but the western coasts were to them harbourless and strange. If you pass Cape Malea, they said, then forget your home.

So it happens that the coasts of Italy and Greece, which look so near, are outlying and out-of-the-way parts of the countries to which they belong; and if you want to go straight from real Italy to real Greece, the longest way is that from Brindisi to Corfu, for you must still journey from Naples to Brindisi, and from Corfu to Athens. The shortest way is to take ship at Naples, and to be carried round Italy and round Greece from the centres of culture on the west of Italy to the centres of culture (such as they are) on the east of Greece. But this is no trifling passage. When the ship has left the coasts of Calabria, and steers into the open sea, you feel that you have at last left the west of Europe, and are setting sail for the Eastern Seas. And I may anticipate for a moment here, and say that even now the face of Athens is turned, as of old, to the east. Her trade and her communications

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

are through the Levant. Her intercourse is with Constantinople and Smyrna, and Syria, and Alexandria, to which a man may sail almost any day in the week. You can only sail to Italy—I had almost said to Europe—on Saturdays, and upon an occasional Thursday.

This curious parallel between ancient and modern geographical attitudes in Greece is, no doubt, greatly due to the now bygone Turkish rule. In addition to other contrasts, Mohammedan rule and eastern jealousy—long unknown in Western Europe—first jarred upon the traveller when he touched the coasts of Greece; and this dependency was once really part of a great Asiatic empire, where all the interests and communications gravitated eastward, and away from the Christian and better civilized West. The revolution which expelled the Turks was unable to root out the ideas which their subjects had learned; and so, in spite of Greek hatred of the Turk, his influence still lives through Greece in a thousand ways.

#### MARATHON.

The plain of Marathon, as everybody knows, is a long crescent-shaped strip of land by the shore, surrounded by an amphitheatre of hills, which may be crossed conveniently in three places, but most easily towards the south-west, along the road which we travelled, and which leads directly to Athens. When the Athenians marched through this broad and easy passage, they found that the Persians had landed at the northern extremity of the plain—I suppose because the water was there sufficiently deep to let them land conveniently. Most of the shore, as you proceed southward, is lined on the seaboard by swamps. The Greek army must have marched northwards, along the spurs of Pentelions, and taken up their position near the north of the plain. There was evidently much danger that the Persians should force a passage through the village of Marathon, towards the north-west. Had they done this, they might have rounded Pentelion, and descended the main plain of Attica, from the valley below Dekelcia. Perhaps, however, this pass was then defended by an outlying fort, or by some defences at Marathon itself. The site of the battle is absolutely fixed by the great mound, upon which was placed a lion, which has been carried off, no one knows when or whither.

This mound is exactly an English mile from the steep slope of one of the hills, and about half a mile from the sea at present; nor was there, when I saw it, any difficulty in walking right to the shore, though a river flows out there, which shows, by its sedge banks and lofty reeds, a tendency to create a marshy tract in rainy weather. But the mound is so placed that, if it marks the centre of the battle, the Athenians must have faced nearly north, and, if they faced the sea eastward, as is commonly stated, this mound must mark the conflict on their left wing. The mound is very large—I suppose thirty feet high, altogether of clay, so far as we could see, and bears traces of having been frequently ransacked in search of antiquities.

Like almost every view in Greece, the prospect from this mound is full of beauty and variety—everywhere broken outlines, everywhere patches of blue sea, everywhere silence and solitude. Byron is so much out of fashion now, and so much more talked about than read—though even that notice of him is fast disappearing—that I will venture to remind the reader of the splendid things he has said of Greece, and especially of this very plain of Marathon. He was carried away by his enthusiasm to fancy a great future possible for the country, and to believe that its desolation and the low condition of the inhabitants were simply the result of Turkish tyranny, and not of many natural causes, conspiring for twenty centuries. He paints the Greek brigand or pirate as many others have painted the "noble savage," with the omission of all his meaner vices. But, in spite of all these faults, who is there who has felt as he the affecting aspects of this beautiful land—the tomb of ancient glory—the home of ancient wisdom—the mother of science, of art, of philosophy, of politics—the champion of liberty—the envy of the Persian and the Roman—the teacher, even still, of modern Europe? It is surely a great loss to our generation, and a bad sign of its culture, that the love of more modern poets has weaned them from the study of one not less great in most respects, but far greater in one at least—in that burning enthusiasm for a national cause, in that red-hot passion for liberty which, even when misapplied, or wasted upon unworthy objects, is ever one of the noblest and most stirring instincts of higher man.

But Byron may well be excused for raving about the liberty of the Greeks, for truly their old conflict at Marathon, where a few thou-

sand ill-disciplined men repulsed a larger number of still worse disciplined Orientals, without any recondite tactics—perhaps even without any very extraordinary heroism—how is it that this conflict has maintained a celebrity which has not been equalled by all the great battles of the world, from that day down to our own? The courage of the Greeks, as I have elsewhere shown, was not of the first order. Herodotus praises the Athenians in this very battle for being the first Greeks that dared to look the Persians in the face. Their generals all through history seem never to feel sure of victory, and always endeavour to harangue their soldiers into a fury. Instead of advising coolness, they specially incite to rage—*ἀντὶ τοῦ παλαιοῦ*, says one of them in Thucydides—as if any man not in this state would be sure to estimate the danger fully, and run away. It is, indeed, true that the ancient battles were hand to hand, and therefore parallel to our charges of bayonets, which are said to be very seldom carried out by two opposing lines, as one of them almost always gives way before the actual collision takes place. This must often have taken place in Greek battles, for, at Amphipolis, Brasidas in a battle lost seven men; at a battle at Corinth, mentioned by Xenophon—an important battle, too—the slain amounted to eight; and these battles were fought before the days when whole armies were composed of mercenaries, who spared one another, as Ordericus Vitalis says, “for the love of God, and out of good feeling for the fraternity of arms.” So, then, the loss of 192 Athenians, including some distinguished men, was rather a severe one. As to the loss of the Persians, I so totally disbelieve the Greek accounts of such things, that it is better to pass it by in silence.

Perhaps most readers will be astonished to hear of the Athenian army as undisciplined, and of the science of war as undeveloped, in those times. Yet I firmly believe this was so. The accounts of battles by almost all the historians are so utterly vague, and so childishly conventional, that it is evident these gentlemen were not only quite ignorant of the science of war, but could not easily find anyone to explain it to them. We know that the Spartans—the most admired of all Greek warriors—were chiefly so admired because they devised the system of subordinating officers to one another within the same detachment, like our gradation from colonel to corporal. So orders were passed down from officer to officer,

instead of being bawled out by a herald to a whole army. But this superiority of the Spartans, who were really disciplined, and went into battle coolly, like brave men, certainly did not extend to strategy, but was merely a question of better drill. As soon as any real strategist met them they were helpless. Thus Iphicrates, when he devised Wellington's plan of meeting their attacking column in line, and using missiles, succeeded against them, even without firearms. Thus Epaminondas, when he devised Napoleon's plan of massing troops on a single point, while keeping his enemy's line occupied, defeated them without any considerable struggle. As for that general's great battle of Mantinea, which seems really to have been introduced by some complicated strategical movements, it is a mere hopeless jumble in our historians. But these men were in the distant future when the battle of Marathon was being fought.

Yet what signifies all this criticism? In spite of all scepticism, in spite of all contempt, the battle of Marathon, whether badly or well fought, and the troops at Marathon, whether well or ill trained, will ever be more famous than any other battle or army, however important or gigantic its dimensions. Even in this very war the battles of Salamis and Plataea were vastly more important and more hotly contested. The losses were greater, the results were more enduring, yet thousands have heard of Marathon to whom the other names are unknown. So much for literary ability—so much for the power of talking well about one's deeds. Marathon was fought by Athenians; the Athenians eclipsed the other Greeks as far as the other Greeks eclipsed the rest of the world, in literary power. This battle became the literary property of the city, hymned by poet, cited by orator, told by aged nurse, hisped by stammering infant; and so it has taken its position, above all criticism, as one of the great decisive battles which assured the liberty of the West against Oriental despotism.

#### THE ACROPOLIS OF ATHENS AND THE ROCK OF CASHEL.

It was my good fortune, a few months after I had seen the Acropolis, to visit a ruin in Ireland which, to my great surprise, bore many curious resemblances to it—I mean the Rock of Cashel. Both were strongholds of

religion—honoured and hallowed above all other places in their respective countries—both were covered with buildings of various dates, each representing their peculiar ages and styles in art. And as the Greeks, I suppose for effect's sake, have varied the posture of their temples, so that the sun illumines them at different moments, the old Irish have varied the orientation of their churches, that the sun might rise directly over against the east window on the anniversary of the patron saint. There is at Cashel the great Cathedral—in loftiness and grandeur the Parthenon of the place; there is the smaller and more beautiful Cormac's Chapel, the holiest of all, like the Erechtheum of Athens. Again, the great sanctuary upon the Rock of Cashel was surrounded by a cluster of other abbeys about its base, which were founded there by pious men on account of the greatness and holiness of the archiepiscopal seat. Of these one remains, like the Theseum at Athens, eclipsed by the splendour of the Acropolis.

The prospect from the Irish sanctuary has, indeed, endless contrasts to that from the Pagan stronghold, but they are suggestive contrasts, and such as are not without a certain harmony. The plains around both are framed by mountains, of which the Irish are probably the more picturesque; and if the light upon the Greek hills is the fairest, the native colour of the Irish is infinitely more rich. So, again, the soil of Attica is light and sandy, whereas the Golden Vale of Tipperary is among the richest in the world. But who would not choose the historic treasures of the former in preference to the bucolic value of the latter? Still, both places were the noblest homes, each in their own country, of religions which civilized, humanized, and exalted the human race; and if the Irish Acropolis is left in dim obscurity by the historical splendour of the Parthenon, on the other hand, the gods of the Athenian stronghold have faded out before the moral greatness of the faith preached upon the Rock of Cashel.

## RICHARD DOWLING.

BORN 1846 — DIED 1898.

[Richard Dowling was born in Clonmel on the 3rd of June, 1846, and was the son of Mr. David Jeremiah Dowling of that town. He was sent to schools in Clonmel, Waterford, and Limerick. At first he was intended for the legal profession; then a business career was considered more suitable, and with that view he was placed in the office of his uncle Mr. William Downey; but, finally, Dowling found his true vocation, and became a literary man.

His first engagement was on the staff of the *Dublin Nation*. He then became editor of a comic periodical—*Zosimus*—to which he contributed a number of humorous essays; and afterwards he was the chief spirit in another enterprise of the same kind—*Ireland's Eye*. In 1874 he emigrated to London—the maelstrom which nearly always draws towards it the best literary talent of Ireland and Scotland. He was engaged as a contributor to the *Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News*. Among other sketches, he published in that journal "Mr. Andrew O'Rourke's Ramblings." *Foriel*, a comic paper, which he started and edited, had a brief existence of six months, and

it was not till 1879 that Dowling may be said to have had his first great success. In that year Messrs. Tinsley Brothers published *The Mystery of Killard*. This work had been written in 1875–76, but the author sought then in vain for a publisher. It was, immediately after its appearance, hailed as one of the most striking romances of the year. The central idea of the work—the abnormal nature of a deaf-mute, which leads him to hate his own child because that child can hear and speak—is one of the most original in literature, and there is an atmosphere of weirdness about the whole story which deeply impresses the imagination, and lifts one to regions undreamed of by the ordinary three-volume novelist. Many of the scenes, too, show high powers of dramatic conception, and are worked out with great vigour of language.

Mr. Dowling was the author of many novels, plays, poems, &c.; but there is perhaps nothing by which he is better remembered than by the book of essays, *On Babies and Ladders*, full of quaint humour and fancy. His was a delightful personality, and his death was a grief to many.]



## THE DEAF-MUTE CASTS OFF HIS SON.

(FROM "THE MYSTERY OF KILLARD.")

[David Lane is a deaf-mute who lives alone with his son on a wild island connected with the mainland by means of a rope bridge thrown across the intervening channel. His father and mother had been deaf-mutes like himself, but his son he suspects of being able to hear and speak. The attempts he makes to penetrate this mystery, and the results, are described in the following passage.]

When, on that August morning, Lane's son left his sleeping chamber in the hut, he found his father busily engaged preparing breakfast. The spirits of the boy seemed utterly crushed; the father was dull and gloomy, with a lowering danger in his eyes, but his actions were as kind as usual. He helped his son liberally to food, and pressed him to eat more when the boy appeared satisfied. But he did not kiss him, or fondle him, as was his custom. The boy's eyes were full of tears, and he could hardly swallow the potatoes and fish. He rarely looked at his father, and when their glances chanced to meet, the latter dropped his and frowned.

As soon as breakfast was finished the father cleared the table. Then, turning to the boy, he made signs to him, and the son taking a basket, went out, crossed the island, and descended slowly and heedlessly the precipitous path leading to the ledge. Here he drew in the hand-lines, removed the fish, and rebaited the hooks. Having gathered the fish into the basket, he sat down and fixed his eyes wearily on the sea.

Meanwhile the father had taken the gun out of its hiding-place under the bed, examined it carefully at the nipple, and placed it against the inner edge of the door jamb. When this was done he stood outside the door, so as to command a view of the head of the path leading to the ledge, folded his arms, set his teeth, knit his brow, and waited.

The sky was serene and blue, not a cloud broke the infinite expanse. The light was cool and gracious, the air fresh and invigorating. The sea-fowl had by this time passed out far from shore, and their shrill dreary notes no longer floated above the dull low murmur of the swells two hundred and fifty feet below.

The boy was long, much longer than usual,

but David Lane never moved a muscle. His attitude and his features remained as fixed as though a withering vapour from the pole had frozen him as he stood. The expression of his countenance was that of one awaiting fate rather than one expecting a foe, but it was tragic. Tragic with a dire resolution, and far down under the resolution a wild appalling grief. It was not the face of a man who thought. There was no trace of succession of ideas; but it seemed as though his mind, like his body, was frozen into one unalterable attitude; as though one picture were burned against that path, and nothing could displace it.

At length, above the level of the island, appeared the boy's head.

No muscle of the father moved. He remained rigid.

The shoulders and bust of the boy rose into view, then the arms and basket he carried.

Still David Lane never stirred.

The figure of the child emerged completely, and he took one pace in the direction of the hut.

Instantly, as though the vitality of a thousand men had been flung upon him, the father sprang into the hut, seized the gun, lifted it to his shoulder, and aiming at the chimney-place, fired.

The explosion was terrific, for the charge was large and the chamber small, and, in the calm of the morning, it seemed as though the Bishop's Island had been riven from summit to base.

Upon the instant he fired, quick as the flash itself, the man spun round on his heel and looked at the door. No smoke had reached it. The smoke lay huddled in blue waves near the fireplace.

Then Lane folded his arms swiftly across his breast, knit his brows, and, setting his teeth, stood inside the door confronting fate, as he had awaited it without.

In a second the boy bounded into the open, pale and awe-stricken. His eyes were wild with terror. He had lost his hat and his basket, and his hair waved hither and thither as if blown by a wind. When he saw his father standing safe before him, the expression changed electrically, and with a low moan of relief he stretched forth his arms and sank to the ground.

The father sprang back, as though the nether realms gaped at his feet, and with a wild shrill yell of despair threw his hands towards heaven, and with his upturned eyes and outstretched

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

arms seemed to clamour for annihilation. While the father remained thus, the boy lay motionless on the ground. His arms were doubled under him, and his knees drawn up; his face deadly pale, his lips blue, his eyes open but rayless.

In a few moments the father's arms dropped, the expression of his face altered, and his eyes fell upon the prostrate form in the doorway. Stepping hastily forward, he sprang over the child, and, having reached the open air, strode several times up and down the island, through the white warm sunshine and fragrant dewy air. Then he returned to the doorway and looked in.

The position of the figure had not changed in the least. Again David Lane turned away, and dashed hither and thither blindly. Once more he paused at the doorway. The boy had not moved. A sudden fear seemed to seize upon the father. He leaped into the hut, stooped near the fireplace, and examined the wall. Presently, with his fingers he picked something out from between two of the stones. Holding this to the light, he examined it carefully. Yes, it was the chief portion of the leaden bullet. It broke in two as he turned it in his hand, and showed in the interior an old seam. That was the cut through which the hand-line had passed.<sup>1</sup> A look of angry perplexity now passed over his face, and his eyes turned once more to the ground, near the doorway.

Not a muscle had stirred; not a fold of the clothes had been displaced. Frowning heavily, as if he suspected a trick, the father crossed the room, stooped, and catching the child at the waist, lifted him. The head, and arms, and lower limbs, hung down limp and nerveless.

A spasm of horror passed over the features of the father, and he shook the child once, twice, thrice, without effect. Then lifting him higher, he carried him across the little chamber, and placed him on the bed where the boy's mother had died. He put a pillow under his son's head, drew down his limbs, and crossed the long arms over the breast. When this was done he sat down as far off as he could, and regarded the bed with a rigid expressionless air.

In a little while a light shot into his eyes. He rose, kindled a candle, and held the flame opposite the open lips. He had seen this done in Killard during the cholera years. The

yellow flame, pale and sickly in the blaze of the August morning, flicked and wavered regularly. The child breathed. He flung the candle down, and resumed his old position.

He had seen death and sleep; these were the only forms of human unconsciousness with which he was familiar. But here was something which was more deep than sleep, less profound than death. What could it be? Was the boy ever to wake? If sleep, which is less powerful than this, lasts a night time, how long will this last? A week or a month?

Death lasts for ever, and sleep for a night; when will this be over, and what is the end to be—deeper or lighter sleep, death or waking?

Whichever it was, doubts that had haunted his mind for a long time were now made certainties. He had seen sea-fowl, which had been invisible, rise and fly away in terror at the firing of a gun, yet, unless he were quite close, and could feel the concussion, he could not tell a gun had been fired.

Tom the Fool had told him it was possible to know at a great distance that a gun had been fired, and that the knowledge came, not through the eyes or sense of touch, but through the ears. Nothing came to him through the ears. They were like fingers, they possessed feeling, nothing more.

Tom had told him the firing of a gun could be known through the ears farther off than anything else.

Accordingly, to make sure above all doubt, he had bought the gun. He had fired that gun, and his son knew he had fired that gun, although he could not know it by the sense of touch, or by the sight of smoke, for he had fired so that the boy could see no smoke. Therefore the boy got messages through his ears.

But his father had married a wife who got no messages through the ears; he had married a wife like himself in this respect; here was his boy now unlike him. His father had told him the gold could not be kept by any one who could send or receive news by the ears, hence he had married a wife like him, David, and he himself one like himself.

The women never knew of the gold, and could not tell anyone; his father had told him, and made him promise to marry a wife such as she that had died of the cholera, and to communicate the secret only to a son, and to a son who could neither know nor make known through the ears. Everyone else was to be kept in darkness; for if once the secret of

<sup>1</sup> A fishing-sinker had been used for a bullet.

the gold came to be known it would be useless to them, and they would all perhaps be slain, for his own father did not know the penalty.

Now here was the traitor, come in the person of his own boy. The boy he loved with all his heart and soul. Here was a traitor in his own house; one who, as soon as he knew of the secret, would send it abroad, and betray his own father unto death.

Yes, this son for whom he would freely have died, could not, on account of his accursed ears, help betraying his father. He would do it as a matter of certainty, as soon as he knew. Here, lying before him, was the only being on earth he cared for, and this being would hurl his own father to destruction on the very first opportunity. This boy would turn his own father off the Bishop's, tear up the island, and give his father to the police, not because of any want of affection, but because he was cursed with ears that felt and could send messages to other ears!

Monster! Hideous, unnatural child! Mysteries curse! Away! Away! Away! There is infinite malignity of terror in your presence!

The boy's eyelids trembled. With a weary sigh he sat up and yawned, and smiled at his father. His eyes looked a little dull. He had forgotten what had passed.

When David Lane saw the boy return to consciousness and smile upon him, the look of angry dread gave place to one of frantic yearning. It seemed as though he strove with his eyes to draw his child back into his own nature. His heart hungered to absorb him; but he made no sign. His arms lay clasped upon his knees; his head was thrust forward, his figure motionless; but the agony of love betrayed was in his eyes.

There was no indignation now against his child. The worst possible certainty had been reached. If by any perversity of nature intelligible to himself he feared betrayal at the hands of his son, there might have been a struggle between indignation and love, and, for a time at least, love might have triumphed. But it was not his boy opposed him, but fate, in a form he could not understand. The son, by no fault of his own, but by the power of some curse, had been endowed by fate with an ability which he could not fail to exert for his father's destruction.

This boy, his own child, the idol of his life, his own flesh and blood, was the vessel of some spirit of wrath with power to work his destruction through mysterious and infallible

agencies against which neither he nor the boy could strive with hope of success. His son was the flesh of his flesh, but the spirit of his ruin!

By this time the boy had realized all, and covered his face, and was weeping.

David Lane caught him by the shoulder and led him forth, flung the loop over the hook, and prepared the meshes for crossing the chasm. When this was done he made signs to the boy.

The latter turned pale with terror. The father repeated the signs calmly, without a trace of passion.

The boy appealed to him with outstretched hands.

Lane pointed to the mainland, and made a swift, decided gesture.

The child flung himself down moaning, and seized his father's knees and clasped them, and rested his pale tear-stained cheek against them in piteous supplication.

The deaf-mute never moved. His resolution was taken inexorably. Nothing could shake him. He raised his son gently, set him on his feet, and turning his back on him went towards the hut. In a few minutes he came back; the boy was gone.

Raising the rope he shook it free of the hook, and the island was cast off into isolation, and he into the rayless solitude of a life without a single love, a single hope, a single ambition, a single fear, save the one guilty one, not his own, but which seemed part of himself, born with his nature and laid upon him anew when first his father communicated the secret to him, and named the precautions and possible penalties in case of discovery.

When the rope once more hung idly down the dim deep cleft, Lane went into his own sleeping room. Something bright lying on the floor attracted his attention. He stooped and looked. It was his boy's clasp-knife. A sudden fury of sorrow seized him and shook him. His breath came short, his chest heaved, he bellowed aloud like a stricken beast. His blood-shot eyes ran fiercely round the place seeking something. Suddenly they stopped, riveted by the sight of the gun lying in a corner. He clutched it by the barrel as though he would drive the sides together, and with a hoarse yell dashed into the sunlight, sprang to the brink of the cliff facing the ocean, and swinging the weapon swiftly twice over his head, let it go, sending it far out into the sunlit air. With a sudden plunge it shot downward and disappeared for ever.

He looked awhile as if to give it time to reach the water, then clutching his head in both his hands, tottered to his own chamber and threw himself heavily on the earthen floor; his arms and legs spread wide and his power-

ful hands digging into the hard ground until they were covered with blood.

[The child was found on the top of the cliff and taken care of by kind friends, under whose fostering care he soon found his voice.]

## ARTHUR O'SHAUGHNESSY.

BORN 1846 — DIED 1881.

[Arthur O'Shaughnessy had too much originality to be called the literary child of any author or period; but he was unquestionably the creation of a school of poetry which sprang up in the late sixties, and which elicited for some of its qualities the highest admiration, and for others the deepest antipathy. The most notable member of this school was Mr. Swinburne. Apart from the subject-matter of poets of this school, one of their chief characteristics was their great mastery of exquisite melody, and their Hellenic worship of beauty in nature and art.

Arthur O'Shaughnessy was born in 1846. On his father's side he belonged to the Galway branch of the O'Shaughnessy family, the several divisions of which in Galway, Clare, and Limerick are supposed to have a common descent from Lieut.-col. William O'Shaughnessy, son of Sir Dermot O'Shaughnessy the second. His mother was of English royalist descent.

*An Epio of Women and other Poems* was Mr. O'Shaughnessy's first work,—a volume which, we may remark by the way, is now almost out of print, and which has a considerable bibliographical interest on account of a symbolical title-page and curious designs by Mr. J. T. Nettleship, a friend of the poet and author of *An Essay on Robert Drowning*, and other works. In the *Epio* the most notable poem was perhaps "Creation," verses which caused such division of opinion in the ranks of rival critics as to be read among what we may call the *pièces justificatives* in a literary libel trial which attracted some attention a few years ago. Other well-known poems in the volume were "The Daughter of Herodias" and "Cleopatra." But that which obtained immediate popularity, has been quoted everywhere, and is a particular favourite in America, is the flowing lyric entitled "The Fountain of Tears." Two of the *Lays of France* (1873) were founded on the lyrics of Marie de France; but the greater part were original.

Of these the most characteristic are "The Lay of the Two Lovers" and "Claitivel," in the latter of which, best known, are the splendid lines which describe "The Farewell of Sattazine to her dead lover Pharamond." *Music and Moonlight* (1874) contained some of the choicest of O'Shaughnessy's lyrics. Of these the most widely known is the "Outery," a passionate love-dream. Very remarkable also are "Song of a Shrike," "Song of the Holy Spirit," and "Supreme Summer." The last is distinctly one of the best of the poet's productions. Arthur O'Shaughnessy was a frequent contributor to periodical literature, and many of his poems were taken up by the public. Amongst these we may mention the "Song of a Fellow-worker." His *Songs of a Worker* appeared in the year of his death.

His genius was to a considerable extent inspired by French influence, he being an intimate friend of the majority of contemporary French poets, Victor Hugo among the rest. Though not living in France he wrote to French journals, more especially to *Le Libré*, and he was one of the chief contributors to the once well-known *La République des Lettres*. In 1873 he married the daughter of Westland Marston, the dramatist. This lady had a great deal of the literary talent of the family, and with her husband published in 1874 *Togland*, a series of stories about toys. She died in 1879. Her husband's death followed, January 30, 1881.]

### SUPREME SUMMER.<sup>1</sup>

O heart full of song in the sweet song-weather,  
A voice fills each bower, a wing shakes each tree,  
Come forth, O winged singer, on song's fairest  
feather,  
And make a sweet fame of my love and of me.

<sup>1</sup>This and following extracts were made by permission of the author.

The blithe world shall ever have fair loving leisure,  
And long is the summer for bird and for bee;  
But too short the summer and too keen the pleasure  
Of me kissing her and of her kissing me.

Songs shall not cease of the hills and the heather;  
Songs shall not fail of the land and the sea:  
But, O heart, if you sing not while we are together,  
What man shall remember my love or me?

Some million of summers hath been and not known  
her,  
Hath known and forgotten loves less fair than  
she;  
But one summer knew her, and grew glad to own  
her,  
And made her its flower, and gave her to me.

And she and I, loving, on earth scorn to sever  
Some part of the great blue from heaven each  
day;  
I know that the heaven and the earth are for ever,  
But that which we take shall with us pass away.

And that which she gives me shall be for no lover  
In any new love-time, the world's lasting while;  
The world, when it loses, shall never recover  
The gold of her hair nor the sun of her smile.

A tree grows in heaven, where no season blanches  
Or stays the new fruit through the long golden  
etime;  
My love reaches up, takes a fruit from its branches,  
And gives it to me to be mine for all time.

What care I for other fruits, fed with new fire,  
Plucked down by new lovers in fair future line?  
The fruit that I have is the thing I desire,  
To live of and die of—the sweet she makes mine.

And she and I, loving, are king of one summer,  
And queen of one summer to gather and glean:  
The world is for us what no fair future comer  
Shall find it or dream it could ever have been.

The earth, as we lie on its bosom, seems pressing  
A heart up to bear us and mix with our heart;  
The blue, as we wonder, drops down a great blessing  
That soothes us and fills us and makes the tears  
start.

## SONG

I made another garden, yes,  
For my new Love,  
I left the dead rose where it lay  
And set the new above.

Why did my Summer not begin?  
Why did my heart not haste?  
My old Love came and walked therein  
And laid the garden waste.

She entered with her weary smile  
Just as of old;  
She looked around a little while  
And shivered with the cold.  
Her passing touch was death to all,  
Her passing look a blight;  
She made the white-rose petals fall,  
And turned the red rose white.

Her pale robe clinging to the grass  
Was like a snake  
That bit and bit the ground, alas,  
And a sad trail did make.  
She went up slowly to the gate,  
And then, just as of yore,  
She turned back at the last to wait  
And say farewell once more.

## SONG.

In the long enchanted weather,  
When lovers came together,  
And fields were bright with blossoming,  
And hearts were light with song;

When the poet lay for hours  
In a dream among the flowers,  
And heard a soft voice murmuring  
His love's name all day long;

Or for hours stood beholding  
The summer time unfolding  
Its casket of rich jewels,  
And boundless wealth outpoured;

Saw the precious-looking roses  
Its glowing hand uncloses,  
The pearls of dew and emeralds  
Spend over grass and sward;

When he heard besides the singing,  
Mysterious voices ringing  
With clear unearthly ecstasies  
Through earth and sky and air;

Then he wondered for whose pleasure  
Some king made all that treasure—  
That bauble of the universe,  
At whose feet it was laid:

Yes, for what celestial leman,  
Bright saint or crowned demon,

Chimed all the tender harmonies  
Of that rich serenade.

But his heart constrained him, sinking  
Back to its sweetest thinking,  
His lady all to celebrate  
And tell her beauty's worth;

And he sought at length what tender  
*Love-verses* he should send her:  
Oh, the love within him overflowed,  
And seemed to fill the earth!

So he took, in his emotion,  
A murmur from the ocean;  
He took a plaintive whispering  
Of sadness from the wind;

And a piteous way of sighing  
From the leaves when they were dying,  
And the music of the nightingales  
With all his own combined;

Yea, he stole indeed some phrases  
Of mystic hymns of praises,  
The heaven itself is perfecting  
Out of the earthly things;

And with these he did so fashion  
The poem of his passion,  
The lady still is listening,  
And still the poet sings!

#### SONG.

Has summer come without the rose,  
Or left the bird behind?  
Is the blue changed above thee,  
O world! or am I blind?  
Will you change every flower that grows,  
Or only change this spot,  
Where she who said, I love thee,  
Now says, I love thee not?

The skies seemed true above thee,  
The rose true on the tree;  
The bird seemed true the summer through,  
But all proved false to me.  
World! is there one good thing in you,  
Life, love, or death—or what?  
Since lips that sang, I love thee,  
Have said, I love thee not?

I think the sun's kiss will scarce fall  
Into one flower's gold cup;  
I think the bird will miss me,  
And give the summer up.  
O sweet place! desolate in fall  
Wild grass, have you forgot  
VOL. III.

How her lips loved to kiss me,  
Now that they kiss me not?

Be false or fair above me,  
Come back with any face,  
Summer!—do I care what you do?  
You cannot change one place—  
The grass, the leaves, the earth, the dew,  
The grave I make the spot—  
Here, where she used to love me,  
Here, where she loves me not.

#### THE FOUNTAIN OF TEARS.

If you go over desert and mountain,  
Far into the country of sorrow,  
To-day and to-night and to-morrow,  
And maybe for months and for years;  
You shall come, with a heart that is bursting  
For trouble and toiling and thirsting,  
You shall certainly come to the fountain  
At length,—To the Fountain of Tears.

Very peaceful the place is, and solely  
For piteous lamenting and sighing,  
And those who come living or dying  
Alike from their hopes and their fears;  
Full of cypress-like shadows the place is,  
And statues that cover their faces:  
But out of the gloom springs the holy  
And beautiful Fountain of Tears.

And it flows and it flows with a motion  
So gentle and lovely and listless,  
And murmurs a tune so restless  
To him who hath suffered and hears—  
You shall surely—without a word spoken,  
Kneel down there and know your heart broken,  
And yield to the long curb'd emotion  
That day by the Fountain of Tears.

For it grows and it grows, as though leaping  
Up higher the more one is thinking;  
And ever its tunes go on sinking  
More poignantly into the ears:  
Yea, so blessed and good seems that fountain,  
Reached after dry desert and mountain,  
You shall fall down at length in your weeping  
And bathe your sad face in the tears.

Then, alas! while you lie there a season,  
And sob between living and dying,  
And give up the land you were trying  
To find mid your hopes and your fears;  
—O the world shall come up and pass o'er you;  
Strong men shall not stay to care for you,  
Nor wonder indeed for what reason  
Your way should seem harder than theirs.

But perhaps, while you lie, never lifting  
Your cheek from the wet leaves it presses,  
Nor caring to raise your wet tresses  
And look how the cold world appears,—  
O perhaps the mere silences round you—  
All things in that place grief hath found you,  
Yea, e'en to the clouds o'er you drifting,  
May soothe you somewhat through your tears.

You may feel, when a falling leaf brushes  
Your face, as though some one had kissed you;  
Or think at least some one who missed you  
Hath sent you a thought,—if that cheers;  
Or a bird's little song, faint and broken,  
May pass for a tender word spoken:  
—Enough, while around you there rushes  
That life-drowning torrent of tears.

And the tears shall flow faster and faster,  
Brim over, and baffle resistance,  
And roll down bleared roads to each distance  
Of past desolation and years;  
Till they cover the place of each sorrow,  
And leave you no Past and no morrow:  
For what man is able to master  
And stem the great Fountain of Tears?

But the floods of the tears meet and gather;  
The sound of them all grows like thunder:  
—O into what bosom, I wonder,  
Is poured the whole sorrow of years?  
For Eternity only seems keeping  
Account of the great human weeping:  
May God then, the Maker and Father—  
May He find a place for the tears!

## HON. LEWIS WINGFIELD.

BORN 1842 — DIED 1887.

[The Hon. Lewis Wingfield was born on February 25, 1842. He was educated at Eton and Bonn, and was originally intended for the diplomatic service. He preferred, however, to adopt the stage as a profession; and having appeared in various provincial companies, made his *début* at the Haymarket as Laertes in *Hamlet*, and Minerva in the burlesque of *Ion*. But he soon abandoned the stage, and entered as an art-student in the academy at Antwerp, at the same time studying surgery in the hospital of St. Elizabeth in the same city. He finished his studies in painting in Paris, under Couture, in 1870, and obtained his diploma as a surgeon. When the Franco-German war broke out he went to the German side as a medical man, and was present at the battles of Woerth and Wissembourg. He returned to Paris in time for the first siege, and was employed during those trying days as head-assistant surgeon in the American hospital, and correspondent of the *Daily Telegraph*.

Mr. Wingfield was also present during the commune and the second siege of the French metropolis, and during this period he was the special correspondent of the *Times*. Meanwhile he had not been idle with his brush; one of his pictures was bought by the French government, and hangs in the town-hall at Orleans. In 1876 Mr. Wingfield entered on a new career, publishing a novel under the title *Slippery Ground*. At the end of 1877 appeared *Lady Grisel*, a story dealing with the

history of George III., which created a considerable amount of attention. Still more marked was the success of *My Lords of Strogue*—a tale dealing with Irish affairs at the period of the Union. This work has received great and deserved praise, and is marked by eloquence and high powers of graphic description. Mr. Wingfield also wrote a novel dealing with prison life. Inspired by the idea that the books published on this subject by ex-convicts contained gross exaggerations and misrepresentations, he entered on a series of original investigations, receiving special facilities from the Home Office. He died in 1887.]

### STROGUE ABBEY.

(FROM "MY LORDS OF STROGUE.")

The home of the Glandores on Dublin Bay is a unique place, perched on rising ground, shaded by fine old timber. Originally an ecclesiastical establishment, it was turned into a fortress by Sir Amory Crosbie in 1177, and has been altered and gutted, and rebuilt, with here a wing and here a bay, and there a winding staircase, or mysterious recess, to suit the whim of each succeeding owner, till it has swelled into a stunted honey-comb of meandering suites of rooms, whose geography puzzles a stranger on his first visit there.

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

The only portions of it which remain intact are (as may be seen by the great thickness of the walls) the hall, a long, low, narrow space, panelled in black oak and ceiled in squares; the huge kitchen, where meat might be roasted for an army; and the dungeons below ground. The remaining rooms (many of them like monkish cells) are of every shape and pattern, alike only in having heavy casement frames set with diamond panes, enormous obelisk doors, which creak and moan, declining to close or open unless violently coerced, and worm-eaten floors that slope in every freak of crooked line except the normal horizontal one. Indeed, the varied levels of the bedroom floor (there is but one story) are so wildly erratic, that a visitor, who wakes for the first time in one of the pigeon-holes that open one on the other, like the alleys of a rabbit warren, clings instinctively to his bed-clothes as people do at sea, and, on second thoughts, is seized with a new panic lest the house be about to fall—an idle fear, as my lady is fond of showing; for the cypoleen rafters, that were hid in their places by the crumbled monks, are hard and black as iron, so seasoned by sea-air that they will possibly stand good so long as Ireland remains above the water. A gloomier abode than this it is scarce possible to picture; for the window-sashes are of exceeding clumsiness, the ornamentation of a ponderous flamboyancy in which all styles are twisted, without regard for canons, into curls and scrolls; and yet there is a blunt cosiness about the ensemble which seems to say, "Here at least you are safe. If Dublin Bay were full of hostile ships, the adjacent land teeming with the enemy in arms, they might batter on for ever. They might beat at our portals till the last trump should summon them to more important business, but our panels would never budge."

On approaching the Abbey by the avenue you are not aware of it—so masked is it by trees and ivy—till a sharp turn brings you upon a gravelled quadrangle, three sides of which are closed in by walls, while the fourth is marked out by a row of statues (white nymphs with pitchers), whose background is the chameleon sea. Directly facing these figures—at the opposite end of the square, that is—a short wide flight of steps, and a low terrace paved with coloured marbles, lead to the front entrance. The left side of the quadrangle is the "Young Men's Wing," sacred to whips and fishing-tackle, pierced by separate little doors for convenience on hunting mornings—two sets

of separate chambers, in fact, which may be entered without passing through the hall; and above them is the armoury, a neglected museum of rusty swords and matchlocks, an eyrie of ghosts and goldins, which is never disturbed by household broom. The right side is bounded by a close-clipped ivied wall, pierced by an archway which gives access to the stables and the kennels, ended by a mouldering turret, converted long since into a water-tower.

The grand hall, low and dark as it is with sable oak and stiff linings of dead Crosbries, occupies the whole length and width of the central portion of the house, or rather of the narrow band which joins the two side blocks together. You may learn, by looking at the time-discoloured map which hangs over its sculptured mantelpiece, that the ground-plan of the Abbey is shaped like the letter H, whose left limb forms the young men's wing, the offices, and dining-room; whose right limb is made up of my lady's bedroom, the staircase vestibule, and the reception saloons; while the grand hall, or portrait gallery, reproduces the connecting bar. Five steps, with a curiously-carved banister, lead out of the grand hall at either end; that to the left opening into the dining-room—a finely-proportioned chamber, panelled from floor to ceiling, with trophies of rusty armour breaking its sombre richness; that to the right communicating with my lady's bedroom, painted apple-green with arabesques of gold, which is chiefly remarkable for luxuriously-fashioned window-seats, from whence a fine view may be obtained of the operations in the stable-yard. The late lord used to sip his chocolate here in brocaded morning-gown and nightcap, haranguing his whipper-in and bullying the horse-boys, or tossing scraps to favourite hounds as they were trotted by for his inspection; and my lady has continued the practice through her widowhood, for it gratifies her vanity, as chateleine, to watch the numberless grooms and lackeys, the feudal array of servants and retainers. An odd nest for a lady, no doubt; but the countess chooses to inhabit it, she says, till her son brings home a bride, for the late lord sent for Italian workmen to decorate it according to her taste, and in it she will remain till the hour for abdication shall arrive.

A second door, at right angles to my lady's, opens from the hall on to the staircase with its hemlock flight of beasts; beyond this is the chintz drawing-room, a cheery pale-tinted chamber which Doreen has taken to herself as a boudoir, although it is practically no letter



than a passage-room leading to the tapestried saloons. She likes it for its brightness, and because it looks out on the garden front, known as "Miss Wolfe's Plot," a little square fenced in at one end by the hall, on the further side by the dining-room, while at the other end there is a tall gilt grille of florid design, through which you may wander, if it pleases you, into the pleasure-land. This small quaint inclosure is Doreen's favourite haunt. She has laid it out with her own hands in strange devices of pebbles and clipped box, with a crazy sundial for a centre, and sits there for hours with needlework that advances not, dreaming soubrely, and sighing now and then, as her eyes travel along the cut beech hedges, smooth leafy walls, which spread inland in vistas beyond the golden gate, like the arms of some giant star-fish. These hedges are the most remarkable things about a very remarkable abode. They are each of them half-a-mile long, thirty-six feet high, and twelve feet thick, perforated at intervals by arches; and they form together a series of triangular spaces sheltered from sea-blasts, in which flourish such a wealth of roses as is a marvel to all comers.

Obees, old-fashioned roses, as big as your fist, hang in catenacts from tottering posts which once were orchard trees; large pink blossoms or bunches of small white ones, whose perfume weighs down the air; balls of glorious colour, which, when a rare breeze shakes them, shower their sweet petals in a lazy swirl upon the grass, whence Doreen gleans and harvests them for winter, with cunning condiments, in jars. From time to time the perfume varies, as the wind sets E. or W., from that of Araby the blest to one of the salt sea—a tarry, seaweedy, nautico-piratical odour, with a strong dash of brine in it, which seems wafted upward from below to remind the dwellers in the Abbey of their long line of corsair ancestors.

The most sumptuous of all the apartments is undoubtedly the tapestried saloon, nicknamed by wags my lady's presence-chamber; for there, looking out upon the roses, she loves to sit erect surrounded by ghostly Crosbies whose mighty deeds are recorded on the walls, portrayed by the most skilful hands upon minceles of Gobelins manufacture. Mr. Curran often wondered, as he played cribbage with the chateleine, whether those deeds were fabulous; for if not, he reflected, judging the present by the past—then were the mighty Crovionally come down. Here was Sir Amorey alone on a spotty horse, trouncing a whole

army with his doughty sword. There was Sir Tengine at the head of his Kernes, making short work of the French at Agincourt. Further on, the first earl—prince of salt-water thieves, with a vanquished Desmond grinning underneath his heel. How different were these from the present and last Glandores, whose lives were filled up to overflowing with wine and with debauchery; whose sins lacked the picturesque wickedness of these defunct seafaring murderers. Then, perceiving the countess's eye fixed on him, her crony would feel guilty for his unflattering reflections, and rapidly pursue the game; for my lady as she aged grew just the least bit garrulous, and as he loved not the aristocracy as such, it was afflicting to listen to long-winded dissertations upon the family magnificence, which he declared she invented as she went along. He was never tired though, when he could snatch a rare holiday from his professional labours, of exploring the dungeons and chimney recesses and awful holes and crannies. He it was who ferretted out the long lost secret way beneath the sea from the water-tower to Ireland's Eye; and bitterly he repented later that he had not kept that discovery to himself; for by means of it he might have brought about the vanishing of many of the proscribed, instead of—but we travel on too fast.

#### ENNISHOWEN.

(FROM "MY LORDS OF STROGUE.")

Shane and Doreen arrived by and by at the summit of a hill-crest, from which the northern half of the promontory lay spread like a map before them. Just below was a white speck—the village of Carndonagh—beyond, a row of lakes, tiny mirrors set in the hill-flank—on either side the jagged lines of Loughs Foyle and Swilly, varied with many a peaked headland and jutting point and shelving bay scooped out of the living rock. In front, a flat stretch on which cloud-shadows were playing hide-and-seek—a bopeep dance of subtly-checked tones; and away still farther, looming through the mist, the bluffs of Mullin Head, the extreme limit, to the north, of Ireland. As they looked the mists melted in eddying swirls of gold, unveiling an expanse of immense and lonely sea, dotted with fairy islets strewn in a ravelled fringe—the long span of the blue-green Atlantic, marked with a line of white where it seethed and moaned

and lashed without ceasing against the foot of the beetling cliff.

"What a lovely spot!" Doreen exclaimed, as she sniffed the brisk breeze; "how wild—how desolate—how weirdly fair! Not the vestige of a dwelling as far as eye can reach—except that speck below us."

Unpotic Shane had been busy counting the wild-fowl, watching the hawks, marking the sublime slow wheeling of a pair of eagles far away in other heavenward. At the call of his cousin he brought his thoughts down to earth, and cried out:—

"By the Hokey! a nice coast for the French to land upon. I wish them joy of it if they try. If they do we shall be in the thick of it, for look! You can just discern Glas-aitch-é—that dot in the sea, no bigger than a pin's point—between Dunaff and Malin. A fleet would have to pass close by us that was making either for Lough Swilly or Lough Foyle. But come—a canter down the hill, and we will see what we can get to eat. This sharp air gives one a plaguy appetite!"

Doreen spoke truly, for Ennishowen is weirdly fair. The atmosphere of winter gave the desolation she had passed through a special charm. The ponderous banks of rolling steel-gray clouds, which had only just been conquered by a battling sun, gave a ghastly beauty to its wildness. Dun and steel-gray, sage-green and russet-brown, with here and there a bit of genuine colour—a vivid tuft of the Osmunda fern. Such chromatic attributes were well in harmony with the intense stillness, broken only by the rustle now and then of whirling wings, or the sharp boom of the frightened bittern. But beyond Clondonagh the face of nature changed—or would have if it had been summer—for bleak elevated moorland and iron gorge vary but little with the season, whilst lower-lying districts are more privileged. During the warm months the track between Clondonagh and Malin is like a garden—an oasis of rich, damp, dewy verdure from the ever-dripping vapours of the Atlantic—an expanse of emerald mead saturated with the moisture of the ocean. Every bush and bank breaks forth in myriad flowers. Each tarn is edged with blossom, each path is tricked with glory. It is as if Persephone had here passed through the granite-bound gates of hell, and had dropped her garland at its portals. White starry water-lilies clothe the lakelets. The bells of the fuchsia-hedges glow red from beneath a burden of honeysuckle and dog-roses; orange-lilies and sheets of

yellow iris cast ruddy reflections into the streams, while purple heather and patches of wild heartsease vie with each other in a friendly struggle to mask the wealth of green.

Strategy Bay cuts deep into the peninsula. A rider must skirt its edge with patience, rewarded now and again by some vision of surprise, as he finds himself at a turn in the pathway on the summit of a precipice 1200 feet above the water, or in a sheltered cove where waves of celadon and malachite plash upon a tawny bed. At one point, if the tide happens to be in, he must sit and await its ebb; for the only passage is by a ford across the sand, which is dangerous to the stranger at high water. Not so to the dwellers in this latitude, for they speed like monkeys along the overhanging crags, or like the waddling penguins and sea-parrots that are paddling yonder crannies with the softest down from off their breasts for the behoof of a yet unborn brood.

Towards Malin Head the ground rises gradually from a shingly beach till it breaks off abruptly to seaward in a sheer wall of quartz and granite—a vast frowning face, vexed by centuries of tempest, battered by perennial storms, comforted by the clinging embrace of vegetation, red and russet heath of every shade, delicate ferns drooping from cracks and fissures, hoary lichens, velvet mosses, warm-tinted craneshill; from out of which peeps here and there the glitter of a point of spar, a stain of rust or of clay, a sparkling vein of ore. The white-crested swell which never sleeps laps round its foot in curdled foam; for the bosom of the Atlantic is ever breathing—heaving in arterial throws below, however calm it may seem upon the surface. Away down through the crystal water you can detect the blackened base resting on a bank of weed—dense, slippery citrine hair, swinging in twilight masses slowly to and fro, as if humming to itself under the surface, of the march of time, whose hurry affects it not; for what have human cares, human soul-travail, human agony, to do with this enchanted spot, which is, as it were, just without the threshold of the world? The winter waves, which dash high above the bluffs in spray, have fretted, by a perseverance of many decades, a series of caverns half-submerged; viscous arched, where strange winged creatures lurk that hate the light; beasts that, hanging like some villanous fruit in clusters, blink with parblind eyes at the fishes which dart in and out, fragments of the sunshine they abhor; at the

invading shoals of seals, which gambol and turn in clumsy sport, with a glut of white bellies as they roll, and a shower of prismatic gems.

In June the salmon arrive in schools, led each by a solemn pioneer, who knows his own special river; and then the fisher-folk are busy. So are the seals, whose appetite is dainty. Yet the hardy stern-children of Ennisabowen leave the seals although they eat their fish—for their coats are warm and soft to wear; their oil gives light through the long winter evenings for weaving off stuff and net-mending. There is a superstition which accounts for their views as to the seals; for they believe them to be animated by the souls of deceased maiden-aunts. It is only fair in the inevitable equalization of earthly matter that our maiden-aunts should taste of our good things, and that we in our turn should live on theirs.

A mile from the shore—at Swilly's mouth—

stands Glas-aitch-é Island, a mere rock, a hundred feet above sea-level, crowned by an antique fortress, which was modernized and rendered habitable by a caprice of the late lord. At the period which now occupies us it consisted of a dwelling rising sheer from the rock on three sides; its rough walls pierced by small windows, and topped by a watch-tower, on which was an iron beacon-basket. The fourth side looked upon a little garden, where, protected by low scrub and chronically asthmatic trees, a few flowers grew unkempt—planted there by my lady when she first visited the place as mistress. On this side, too, was a little creek which served as harbour for the boats—a great many boats of every sort and size; for the only amusement at Glas-aitch-é was boating, with a cast for a salmon or a colling new and again, and an occasional shot at a seal or cormorant.

## MISS LAFFAN (MRS. HARTLEY).

[Miss Laffan was to some extent the precursor of a new school in Irish fiction. The Irishman always witty, good-humoured, and blundering, was almost annihilated by the stern realism of Carleton, who painted him as he too often is—sad, brooding, and amid unhappy surroundings. But Carleton wrote only of the very poor, and his realism, though sometimes unsparring enough, was usually sympathetic. Miss Laffan draws most of her pictures from the middle classes; and she cannot be accused as a rule of too much sympathy with the people she describes. Even her admirers cannot acquit her of overdrawing occasionally; for she is a satirist, and satire can rarely keep within the modesty of nature; but, on the other hand, she deserves the highest praise for the courage and the remarkable skill with which she has exposed some of the shams and the narrowness that deface the society of Ireland as of every other country. Her writings in this respect mark unquestionably a new era in Irish literature.

Her first work was *Hogan, M.P.* In this her satire is perhaps seen in its most crude, and, to some minds, most repellent form. The central figure is a lewd-mouthed and insincere demagogue; and this character is sustained with great force and fidelity. An important feature of the book is the discussions that take

place in the conversations between the characters on the so-called "burning questions" of Irish politics; and these discussions reveal a penetrating sense of the real issues and the genuine opinions of people that are especially remarkable in an authoress. The fault of the book is that those debates are interpolated, so to speak—and do not (as in the case say of Miss Keary's *Castle Daly*) arise naturally out of the incidents of the story. *The Hon. Miss Ferrard* is written in a milder key, and on a pleasanter theme; for it deals chiefly with the wayward loves of two Celtic natures; and there are passages descriptive of nature full of picturesqueness, and conversations and situations of deep romantic charm. *Mistress Tatters*, and *the Counsellor*—from which our extracts are taken—is a work of quite a different character from any Miss Laffan had yet produced. It is a study of amb life in Dublin, full of human pathos, and, let us hope, though intended to be relentlessly realistic, not wholly free from exaggeration. This short story is perhaps the most successful Miss Laffan has written, and fully deserves the unanimous praise which it has received. In *Christy Curlew* she is back once again in her old hunting-ground, among the middle classes of Dublin, and her clever though biting satire of some of the meannesses of metro-

politan life cannot be read without much amusement and without a certain degree of sadness.]

### THREE DUBLIN ARAKS.

(FROM "FLITTERS, TATTERS, AND THE COUNSELLOR.")

Ladies first. Flitters, aged eleven, sucking the tail of a red herring, as a member of the weaker and gentler sex first demands our attention. She is older and doubly stronger than either Tatters or the Counsellor, who are seated beside her on the wall of the river, sharing with her the occupation of watching the operations of a mud-barge at work some dozen yards out in the water. Of the genus street Arab Flitters is a fair type. Barefooted, of course, though, were it not for the pink lining that shows now and again between her toes, one might doubt that fact—bareheaded, too, with a tangled, tufted, matted shock of hair that has never known other comb save that ten-toothed one provided by nature, and which, indeed, Flitters uses with a frequency of terrible suggestiveness.

The face consists mainly of eyes and mouth; this last-named feature is enormously wide, so wide that there seemed some foundation for a remark of the Counsellor's, made in the days of their early acquaintance before time and friendship had softened down to his unaccustomed eyes the asperities of Flitters' appearance, and which remark was to the effect that only for her ears her mouth would have gone round her head. The Counsellor was not so named without cause, for his tongue stopped at nothing. This mouth was furnished with a set of white, even teeth, which glistened when Flitters vouchsafed a smile, and gleamed like tusks when she was caged, which she was often, for Flitters had a short temper and a very independent disposition. The eyes, close set, under overhanging, thick brows, were of a dark brown, with a lurid light in their depths. She was tall for her age, lank of limb, and active as a cat: with her tawny skin and dark eyes one might have taken her for a foreigner, were it not for the intense nationalism of the short nose and retreating chin, and the mellifluousness of the Townsend Street brogue that issued from between the white teeth.

For attire she had a *princesse robe*, a cast-off perhaps of some dweller in the fashionable squares. This garment was very short in

front, and disproportionately long behind, and had a bagginess as to waist and chest that suggested an arbitrary curtailment of the skirt. Viewed from a distance it seemed to have a great many pocket-holes, but on closer inspection these resolved themselves into holes without the pockets; underneath this was another old dress, much more ancient and ragged. However, as it was summer weather, Flitters felt no inconvenience from the airiness of her attire. Indeed, to look at her now with her back against a crate of cabbages which was waiting its turn to take its place on board the Glasgow steamer, one would think she had not a care in the world. She was sitting upon one foot, the other was extended over the quay wall, and the sun shone full in her eyes, and gilded the blond curls of Tatters, who, half lying, half sitting close beside her, was musically listening to the conversation of the Counsellor. Tatters was about six years old, small and infantine of look, but with a world of guile in his far-apart blue eyes. He could smoke and chew, drink and steal, and was altogether a finished young reprobate. He wore a funny, old jerry hat, without any brim, and with the crown pinched out, doubtless with a view to its harmonizing with the rest of his attire, the most prominent portion of which was undoubtedly the shirt. The front part of this seemed not to reach much below his breastbone; but whether to make amends for this shortcoming, or to cover deficiencies in the corduroy trousers, the hinder part hung down mid-thighs at the back. One leg of the corduroys was completely split up, and flapped loosely in front, like a lug-sail in a calm. His jacket, which was a marvel of raggedness, was buttoned up tight; and seated, hugging both his knees with his hands, he looked a wonderfully small piece of goods. He had an interesting, sweet, little face; his little black nose was prettily formed; a red cherry of a mouth showed in the surrounding dirt, and gave vent to the oaths and curses of which his speech was mainly composed in an agreeable little treble pipe.

The Counsellor, or Hoppy, for he had two names, the second derived from a personal deformity which affected his gait, was nine years old, but might have been ninety, for the *Welt-kunst* his wrinkled, pock-marked countenance portrayed. He had small, bright, black eyes, and a sharp, inquisitive nose. A keen, ready intelligence seemed to exude from every feature. He was the ruling spirit of the trio. Tatters' manner to him was undisguisedly

deferential, and Flitters only maintained her individuality at the expense of a bullying ostentation of superior age and strength. They were all three orphans. Flitters' father had run off to America a year before;—her mother was dead. Tatters was a foundling, whose nurse had turned him loose on the streets when she found no more money forthcoming for his maintenance, and the Councillor's antecedents were wrapped in complete obscurity. He sometimes alluded mistily to a grandmother living in Bull Lane; but he was one of those people who seem all-sufficient in themselves, and for whom one feels instinctively, and at the first glance, that no one could or ought to be responsible. He had on a man's coat, one tail of which had been removed—by force, plainly, for a good piece of the back had gone with it, giving him an odd look of a sparrow which a cat has clawed a pawful of feathers out of. He had on a great felt hat of the kind known as billycock, which overshadowed well his small, knowing face. He wore shoes of very doubtful fit or comfort, but still shoes, and thus distinguishing him from his companions, who, to borrow a phrase from their own picturesque dialect, were both "on the road."

It may be asked whence they received their names. Hoppy knew of none but his nickname; his grandmother's name was Cassidy, which he did not scruple to appropriate if occasion required it. Flitters remembered to have been called Eliza once, and her father's name was Byrne; but nicknames in the Arab class are more common than names, which, indeed, are practically useful only to people who have a fixed habitation—a luxury these creatures know nothing of.

Flitters could not read. The Councillor possessed all the education as well as most of the brains of the party. Nevertheless, Flitters was its chief support. She sang in the streets. The Councillor played the Jew's harp, or castanets, and sometimes sang duets with her, while Tatters stood by, looking hungry and watching for halfpence. They had other resources as well: coal-stealing along the wharfs, or sometimes sifting cinders on the waste grounds about the outskirts of the city, to sell afterwards; messages to run for workmen—a very uncertain and precarious resource, as no one ever employed them twice. Altogether, their lives were at least replete with that element so much coveted by people whose every want and comfort is supplied—to wit, excitement.

### THE DEATH OF "FLITTERS."

["Flitters" has just been entertained by Mrs. Kelly, wife of Hugh Kelly, who had been a friend of her mother's, and who now remains alone kind to her of all people in the world. Flitters has left Mrs. Kelly's house, and this is what follows.]

She drew up and stopped on seeing a sudden rush of people down a side lane. Following them with her eyes, she saw two men who had just come out of a low groggery in the lane, rolling over each other in the mud, clutching and struggling for the upper hand.

A fight clearly: Flitters forgot all the world beside, flew down the lane, and in a few minutes reached the ring that was rapidly forming round the combatants.

Two great draymen, one half drunk and encumbered with his frieze coat; the other, in his shirt sleeves, wholly drunk and in a fury of rage. They staggered to their feet, striking and kicking like wild horses. Flitters was staring open-mouthed at the man in the big coat. She knew him, but she was so dazed with excitement, that, for an instant, her recollection was puzzled—Hugh Kelly. The name flashed before her in an instant—her friend's husband; and the next moment Flitters, seeing he was at a disadvantage in the fight, had thrown herself headlong between the combatants. Which of them struck her, or how it was, she alone knew; but the next moment the two men were dragged apart by the horrified bystanders, and she fell senseless, her head crashing against the stone step of the door.

Tatters and the Councillor, meantime, had grown impatient, and had left the rendezvous to wander up and down in search of their partner. They knew the street, but not the house, and as the pair, angry and discontented, turned into it, they beheld in the centre of a crowd a stretcher borne by four policemen, and on it lying Flitters, quiet and silent as a stone.

Tatters fell back against the wall and gasped with terror, grief, and rage. What had happened? was she hurt, or had she "done anything?" To do anything that could bring them within the pale of the law meant five years in a reformatory. Magistrates are only too glad to clear the streets of such creatures, knowing that, however costly the reformatory system may be, it is a saving in the long run. But the recipients of the bounty are rarely in

accord with this opinion; and if Flitters was to be "goddod" for that period, it meant starvation to Tatters at least. The Counsellor might be able to make out a living for himself, but Tatters would inevitably be reduced to breaking a lamp or demanding alms of a poor-law guardian, either a preparatory step to following his friend.

The Counsellor, meantime, uttered a wide-mouthed howl, and flinging himself into the throng, proclaimed himself her brother, and demanded at large the history of the calamity. From twenty voices he heard twenty stories, each widely differing from the others. This much at least he knew, she was being carried to the hospital; and the two draymen who had "killed" her were in custody.

He rushed back to Tatters, whom he found now the centre of a group of sympathizing women, who were bidding him not to cry, and trying to obtain his address from him. Tatters, in all his grief, did not for an instant lose his self-possession, or forget his mendacity, and was in the middle of a pathetic family history when the Counsellor arrived.

"Who hot her?" he sobbed.

"'Twas Hugh Kelly: no, 'twas Slattery," replied another; "but when she comes to she'll identify him, if so be she's really kilt. Don' ye remember when Bill Cascy got six months for murderin his mother-in-law wid the poker; he an' his brother was in it, an' they were both had up to hospital for the old wan to choose which done it. She'll have to identify Kelly whenever she comes to."

The Counsellor listened so far, his sharp ears selecting all the salient points out of the babel, for everybody had rushed out into the street to enjoy the excitement. Then he seized Tatters, and started with him in pursuit of the cortège.

They followed it to the hospital, and waited until nearly seven o'clock to hear the report of the doctors.

Two o'clock was the hour at which the poor senseless body was to recover its understanding and human intelligence. Long before even mid-day Tatters and the Counsellor might have been seen skulking about the precincts of the hospital. They saw a pale, sickly woman, with a tiny infant in her arms, go up the huge granite steps of the door, and beg in vain for admittance. After a short interview with the portress sister she crept away again, sobbing despairingly.

Perhaps it was as well for Hugh Kelly's

wife that the Counsellor did not guess her bootless errand.

It was a beautiful day. A hot sun bent on the roofs, the granite steps of the great portico glistened with a dazzling sheen, and the huge plate-glass windows were wide open, like so many mouths gasping for air.

Tatters and the Counsellor went down a back lane—the same where the former had changed his toilette the preceding day, and lay down to pass the anxious hours as best they could.

The Counsellor's expedition in search of evidence had been absolutely useless. No one had seen the blow. Some were positive it was Slattery; others equally positive it was Hugh Kelly's foot that had given the fatal kick. His only hope lay now in the chance of Flitters being able to identify the criminal. He lay quite still, biting his fingers, and fidgeting with impatience for the hour of admittance to chime on the steeple clock near by. Tatters was quieter; he had made up his mind for the worst, and lay still in the sun-heat, mechanically tracing figures in the soft white dust of the path, or plucking idly at the blades of grass that struggled for a dusty existence in the stone-bordering beside him.

One o'clock struck; but the Counsellor was so busy counting the chimes that preceded the hour-stroke, that he did not see a cab roll by, with a policeman seated on the box, and two more inside in company with two big rough-coated men. An outside car followed, with some men in plain clothes seated on it.

They all passed up the great, white, hot steps, and through the door into a wide long hall, so cool, so clean, and fragrant of flowers, that it felt like heaven itself after the sweltering heat and dust without. They stood still, waiting for orders. The prisoners, stunned and saddened-looking, hardly raised their eyes from the tessellated floor. At last a timid, pretty nun appeared, and, drooping her eyes, murmured something to one of the men in plain clothes, at which the whole troop set themselves in motion, and followed her up a great carved oak staircase through fresh wide halls with deep windows full of cool green ferns, into a ward where, on one white bed among many others, some tenanted, some empty, lay Flitters, her dark eyes half closed, and her wild hair streaming back on the snowy pillow.

The sun-stained face had been sponged with vinegar and water, and looked strangely colourless and pinched. The dark violet circles round the eyes and mouth were most significant of all. The reverend mother stood with a grave,

anxious face at the head of the bed; and, as the men in plain clothes prepared their writing materials, the beads of her great rosary slipped through her fingers one by one.

She knew well what the identification meant—starvation and ruin to the man's wife and little children.

Flitters, dying, half dead as she was, knew this too. She could see the figures going and coming against the white painted wall before her; she could hear drowsily the sounds of life and stir without in the air that streamed through the open casements, and now and again black spots, like flies, passed before her eyes. She knew Hugh Kelly had struck her, and that he was there waiting for her to say so, in order to be marched back to prison till the assizes came on; and his wife, her friend, and the tiny baby that had lain in her lap the day before, were to starve. Flitters curled her lip at the idea.

Then Slattery, a big black-headed, burly man, was made to stand up before the bed, with his hat on as he had it when the offence was committed. The usual questions were put. Flitters answered clearly, "No, that was not the man." With a sigh of relief, and a look of thankfulness, he moved to one side, and Hugh Kelly, with every trace of colour faded from his red face, and with lips that trembled, though he bit them, tried to make his eyes meet the great burning light of Flitters', as she stared resolutely at him.

"No!" she said, in an emphatic, though broken tone, "that's not him, either."

Every one started, and, most of all, Hugh Kelly himself. Flitters repeated in a fainter voice, what she had said. Positively sure, on her oath, and all the rest of it. She knew she was dying, and didn't care; he never laid a finger on her.

Then she broke down, and could say no more. Her eyes closed, and she seemed to fall back into the stupor from which she had been just roused. Further questioning was declared to be as impossible as it was useless, and, huffed and wondering, the ministers of justice withdrew.

They gave her some restoratives, and, after a while, she sank into a restless stupor.

As soon as two chimed, the impatient Counsellor jumped up, and taking Tatters by the hand, presented himself at the door. They were put into the waiting-room; after an hour's impatient detention there the door opened and admitted the reverend mother.

She led the way through the vast painted

halls up the curved staircase, past niches whence great white statues held out hands that expressed pity or benediction; windows filled with cool green ferns, or bright, sweet-smelling flowers, through the open sashes of which currents of warm balmy air came pouring in. They stepped on soft, thick matting, or polished slippery oak. Everything seemed large and magnificent to their unaccustomed eyes, and the Mother Superior's black trailing cloak gave her the proportions of a goddess.

At last they reached Flitters' bedside; two nuns were beside her, and held up the pillow which the child's head rested on, that she might breathe more easily, for she was gasping pitifully now. Her eyes rested a moment on the faces of her partners, and she signed Tatters to draw nearer to her. He obeyed, passing up the side of the bed opposite to that where the two sisters were. He was crying, and laid his grubby little hand on hers.

The Counsellor pushed rapidly behind him. "Flitters," he said, "did ye identify Hugh Kelly, eh?"

Flitters did not reply; she was looking beseechingly at the reverend mother; she, wondering and compassionating, took the place of the other nuns, who moved away down to the foot-rail of the bed, and bent her handsome, kind face over the dying form.

Flitters held out her hand, holding that of Tatters in it, and looked again from him to the Mother Superior's face.

She now understood, and, with tears in her eyes, took the dirty little paw from Flitters.

"Don't fear, my poor child, I will take care of him, and God, who cares for the desolate—"

Flitters' face seemed to lighten for an instant, somehow, and she turned her deep eyes to the Counsellor.

"D'ye hear me?" he repeated; "did ye identify him, Hugh Kelly, ye know?"

He spoke in a loud, quick voice, for he saw that all light and understanding was fast fading from her face.

She heard him, though. The great eyes opened wide once more, and met the Counsellor's with all the old light and fire glowing in their depths. With a supreme effort she caught back, as it were, one floating breath.

"Ye lie," she gasped, "he nev—er laid a finger"—

The word died upon her lips; and, as it did, the fierce, defiant look faded from her face into a gentle smile, that remained there when the nun's white hands had closed the eyes for ever.

## EDWARD DOWDEN.

[Edward Dowden was born in Cork, on May 3, 1843. He entered Trinity College in 1859. In 1867 he became professor of English literature.

Mr. Dowden has been a frequent contributor to all the high-class magazines: the *Contemporary*, *Fortnightly*, *Westminster*, *Fraser*, and *Cornhill*. His first work was published in 1875—*Shakspeare, his Mind and Art, a Critical Study*. This is a very remarkable contribution to the literature on the great English dramatist, and has already taken rank among the standard works on the subject. It is now in its fourth edition, and has been translated into German and Russian. A volume of *Poems*, which appeared in 1876, was received with great favour by the leading critical journals, and has passed that Rubicon of poets—a second edition. *Studies in Literature* (1875) contained a number of suggestive criticisms on the chief literary masters of our time—the most remarkable perhaps being that on George Eliot. Mr. Dowden has, besides, contributed a *Shakspeare Primer* to the "Literature Primers" edited by the well-known historian Mr. J. R. Green, and he was chosen to contribute *Southey* to the series of "English Men of Letters," under the guidance of Mr. John Morley. In addition to the books above mentioned he has written:—*The Life of Shelley*; *Transcripts and Studies*; *New Studies in Literature*; *The French Revolution and English Literature*; *A History of French Literature*. He has edited *Shakspeare's Sonnets*; *Southey's Correspondence with Caroline Bowles*; *The Passionate Pilgrim*; *The Correspondence of Henry Taylor*, &c.]

#### THE GROWTH OF SHAKSPEARE'S MIND AND ART.

Now we proceed to observe, in some few of its stages of progress, the growth of that organism. Shakspeare in 1590, Shakspeare in 1600, and Shakspeare in 1610, was one and the same living entity; but the adolescent Shakspeare differed from the adult, and again from Shakspeare in the supremacy of his ripened manhood, as much as the slender stem, grace-

ful and pliant, spending its first leaves to the sunshine of May, differs from the towering expanse of greenery visible a century later, which is hard to comprehend and probe with the eye in its infinite details, multitudinous and yet one, receiving through its sensitive surfaces the gifts of light and dew, of noon-day and of night, grasping the earth with inextricable living knots, not unpossessed of haunts of shadow and secrecy, instinct with ample mysterious immunities—the tree which has a history, and bears in wrinkled bark and wrenched bough memorials of time and change, of hardship, and drought, and storm. The poet Gray in a well-known passage invented a piece of beautiful mythology, according to which the infant Shakspeare is represented as receiving gifts from the great Dispensatress:—

"Far from the sun and summer gale  
In thy green lap was Nature's darling laid,  
What time, where lucid Avon stroyed,  
To him the mighty mother did unveil  
Her awful face; the dauntless child  
Stretched forth his little arms and smiled;  
This pencil take, she said, whose colours clear  
Brightly paint the vernal year,  
Tune too these golden keys, harmonic Boy!  
This can unlock the gates of Joy,  
Of Horror that, and thrilling Fears,  
Or ope the sacred fount of sympathetic tears."

But the mighty mother, more studious of the welfare of her charge, in fact gave her gifts only as they could be used. Those keys she did not intrust to Shakspeare until, by manifold experience, by consolidating of intellect, imagination, and passions, and by the growth of self-control, he had become fitted to confront the dreadful, actual presences of human anguish and of human joy.

Everything takes up its place more rightly in a spacious world, accurately observed, than in the narrow world of the mere idealist. In bare acquisition of observed fact Shakspeare marvellously increased from year to year. He grew in wisdom and in knowledge (such an admission does not wrong the divinity of genius), not less but more than other men. Quite a little library exists illustrating the minute acquaintance of Shakspeare with this branch of information, and with that: *The Legal Acquirements of Shakspeare*; *Shakspeare's Knowledge and Use of the Bible*; *Shakspeare's*

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.



*Delineations of Insanity; The Rural Life of Shakspeare; Shakspeare's Garden; The Ornithology of Shakspeare; The Insects mentioned by Shakspeare; and such like.* Conjectural inquiry, which attempts to determine whether Shakspeare was an attorney's clerk or whether he was a soldier, whether Shakspeare was ever in Italy, or whether he was in Germany, or whether he was in Scotland,—inquiry such as this may lead to no very certain result with respect to the particular matter in question. But one thing which such special critical studies as these establish is the enormous receptivity of the poet. This vast and varied mass of information he assimilated and made his own. And such store of information came to Shakspeare only by the way, as an addition to the more important possession of knowledge about human character and human life which forms the proper body of fact needed for dramatic art. In proportion as an animal is of great size, the masses of nutriment which he procures are large. "The Arctic whale gulps in whole shoals of acéphales and molluscs."

But it was not alone or chiefly through mass of acquisition that Shakspeare became great. He was not merely a centre for the drifting capital of knowledge. Each faculty expanded and became more energetic, while at the same time the structural arrangement of the man's whole nature became more complex and involved. His power of thought increased steadily as years went by, both in sure grasp of the known, and in brooding intensity of gaze upon the unknown. His emotions, instead of losing their energy and subtlety as youth deepened into manhood, instead of becoming dulled and crusted over by contact with the world, became (as is the case with all the greatest men and women) by contact with the world swifter and of more ample volume. As Shakspeare penetrated farther and farther into the actual facts of our life, he found in those facts more to rouse and kindle and sustain the heart; he discovered more awful and mysterious darkness, and also more intense and lovelier light. And it is clearly ascertainable from his plays and poems that Shakspeare's *will* grew with advancing age, beyond measure, calmer and more strong. Each formidable temptation he succeeded, before he was done with it, in subduing, at least so far as to preclude a fatal result. In the end he obtained a serene and indefeatable possession of himself. He still remained, indeed, baffled before the mystery of life and death; but he

had gained vigour to cope with fate; and could "accept all things not understood." And during these years, while each faculty was augmenting its proper life, the vital play of one faculty into and through the other became more swift, subtle, and penetrating. In Shakspeare's earlier writings we can observe him setting his wit to work, or his fancy to work; now he is clever and intellectual, and again he is tender and enthusiastic. But in his latter style imagination and thought, wisdom, and mirth, and charity, experience and surmise, play into and through one another, until frequently the significance of a passage becomes obscured by its manifold vitality.

#### LADY MARGARET'S SONG.

Girls, when I am gone away,  
On this bosom strew  
Only flowers meek and pale,  
And the yew.

Lay my hands down by my side,  
Let my face be bare;  
Bind a kerchief round the face,  
Smooth my hair.

Let my bier be borne at dawn,  
Summer grows so sweet;  
Deep into the forest green,  
Where boughs meet.

Then pass away and let me lie  
One long, warm, sweet day;  
There alone with face upturned  
One long day.

While the morning light grows broul,  
While noon sleepeth sound,  
While the evening falls and faints,  
While the world goes round.

#### THE SINGER.

"That was the thrush's last good-night," I thought,  
And heard the soft descent of summer rain  
In the drooped garden leaves; but hush! again  
The perfect itrance,—fresher than unsought  
Odours of violets dim in woodland ways,  
Deeper than coiled waters laid a-dream  
Below mossed ledges of a shadowy stream,  
And faultless as blown roses in June days.  
Full-throated singer! art thou thus anew  
Voiceful to hear how round thyself alone  
The enriched silence drops for thy delight  
More soft than snow, more sweet than honey-dew?  
Now cease: the last faint western streak is gone,  
Stirr not the blissful quiet of the night.

## MARGARET STOKES.

[It is one among the many hopeful signs of our times that the enthusiasm for the study of Ireland's remote past, which is practically a new phenomenon in Irish literature, has passed from the ranks of men to those of women. Equally encouraging is it to see the love of archaeological study pass from one generation to another.

Miss Stokes, it will be known, has a hereditary right to deal with Celtic archaeology. Her father, selections from whose works are given earlier in this volume, attained great distinction as an Irish scholar; and his daughter has worthily pursued the same path of study. Her chief work is *Early Christian Architecture in Ireland*. This is a remarkably able book. It is written in a clear and pleasant style; the facts are skilfully grouped, and the authoress shows a complete mastery of her subject. Miss Stokes has also edited *Christian Inscriptions in the Irish Language*.]

## THE NORTHMEN IN IRELAND.

(FROM "EARLY CHRISTIAN ARCHITECTURE.")

Pugin has observed in his essay on the "Revival of Christian Architecture" that "the history of architecture is the history of the world;" therefore in tracing the origin and growth of new forms in this art, we may expect to find a parallel stream in the course of events which mark the career of the race to whom it belongs. Where any decided innovation occurs in the architecture of any country, it seems probable that some revolution in its history may be found to account for the phenomenon. Hitherto the churches of Ireland, in their humble proportions and symmetrical simplicity, were the natural offspring, not only, as Dr. Petrie has beautifully expressed it, "of a religion not made for the rich, but for the poor and lowly;" they were also the result of choice and adherence to a primitive national system. Even after the introduction of the ornamental style termed Irish Romanesque, we find that there was no material departure from the simple ground-plan and small dimensions of the earlier churches of the horizontal lintel. The church-system of Ireland continued to be, as it had always been, one that entailed the erection of a num-

ber of small buildings, either grouped together as at Glendalough, or thickly scattered over the face of the country; and at the time of transition to Romanesque there was no corresponding change in the ecclesiastical system of the country.

When the group of humble dwellings which formed the monasteries and schools of Ireland is seen at the foot of the lofty tower whose masonry rarely seems to correspond in date with the buildings that surround it, and which does not, as elsewhere, seem a component and accessory part of the whole pile that formed the feudal abbey, we cannot but feel that some new condition in the history of the Irish Church must have arisen to account for the apparition of these bold and lofty structures. And here we may take up the thread of the history where we left it, at the close of the period of steady progress from the fifth to the end of the eighth century, when the language of Ireland was being developed and her schools were the most frequented in Northern Europe. In the beginning of the ninth century a new state of things was ushered in, and a change took place in the hitherto unmolested condition of the Church. Ireland became the battlefield of the first struggle between paganism and Christianity in Western Europe; and the result of the effort then made in defence of her faith is marked in the ecclesiastical architecture of the country by the apparently simultaneous erection of a number of lofty towers, rising in strength of "defence and faithfulness of watch" before the doorways of those churches most liable to be attacked. For seven centuries Christianity had steadily advanced in Western Europe. At first silent and unseen, we feel how wondrously it grew, until, in the reign of Charlemagne, it became an instrument in the hands of one whose mission was to strengthen his borders against the heathen, and to establish a Christian monarchy.

Dense as is the obscurity in which the cause of the wanderings and ravages of the Scandinavian Vikings is enveloped, yet the result of the investigations hitherto made upon the subject is, that they were in a great measure consequent on the conquests of Charlemagne in the north of Germany, and on the barrier which he thereby—as well as by the introduc-

tion of Christianity—set to their onward march. It can scarcely be attributed to accident that with the gradual strengthening of the Frankish dominion the hordes of Northmen descended on the British Islands in ever-increasing numbers. The policy of Charlemagne in his invasion of Saxony, A.D. 772, and the energy by which he succeeded in driving his enemies beyond the Elbe and to the German Ocean, were manifestly directed and intensified by religious zeal. The Saxons were still heathens, and the first attack made by the Frankish king was on the fortress of Eresbourg, where stood the temple of Irminsul, the great idol of the nation.

We read that he laid waste their temples, and their idols were broken in pieces. "He built monasteries and churches, founded bishoprics, and filled Saxony with priests and missionaries. For some years previously the countries between the Elbe, Upper Saxony, the German Ocean, and the Baltic, had been devastated by the Frankish army, the population flying into Denmark and the north, and the war of Charlemagne," writes Mr. Haliday, "was now a crusade. Its object was alike to conquer and convert. The military and religious habits were united in his camp, which was the scene of martial exercises, solemn processions, and public prayers; and the clergy who crowded round his standard participated in the objects and results of his victories." The war thus entered upon lends us to that point in the history of the Western Church when the religion of Christ is first met by a mighty revulsion arising in the mingled grandeur and gloom of all that is great and all that is false in the spirit of ancient heathenism, when the flood, driven backwards into the northern seas, first heaved its mighty volume of resistant waters, and broke in a great wave upon the Irish shore.

However it may appear from ancient authorities that for some centuries before the Scandinavians had occasionally infested the southern shores of Europe, yet in the added light that is cast by the Irish annals upon the subject we perceive that from this date their piratical incursions afford evidence not before met with of preconcerted plan and insistent energy; and these events in the reign of Charlemagne may lead us to discover what was the strong impulse that thus tended in some measure to condense and concentrate their desultory warfare. Impelled by some strong, overmastering passion, these hordes of northern warriors held on from year to year their avenging

march; and such was the fury of their arms that even now, after a lapse of a thousand years, their deeds are held in appalling remembrance throughout Europe, not only in every city on the sea-shore or on the river, but even in the peasant traditions of the smallest inland village. "Wheresoever," says Mr. Laing, "this people from beyond the pale and influence of the old Roman Empire and of the later Church empire of Rome, either settled, mingled, or marauded, they have left permanent traces in society of their laws, institutions, character, and spirit. Pagan and barbarian as they were, they seemed to have carried with them something more natural, something more suitable to the social wants of man, than the laws and institutions formed under the Roman power."

But when all has been said that can be for the invigorating influence of their energy and the enkindling spark they are held to have borne with them of a free social existence, in which men might have a voice in their government and in the enactment of their laws, it must still be borne in mind that at the period when Ireland was the scene of this struggle, and indeed for two centuries later, the faith of these Northmen was idolatry, and there is no proof that they possessed the knowledge of letters. In contemplating the history of a period which left, as it did, such important traces in the ecclesiastical architecture of North-western Europe, we may pause to consider the two forms of faith that now met face to face in battle. In both these systems we find belief in the immortality of the soul, but the latter is merely based on faith in the potency for good or ill of the embodied forces of nature. "The primary characteristic of this old northland mythology," says Carlyle, is the "impersonation" and "earnest simple recognition of the workings of physical nature, as a thing wholly miraculous, stupendous, and divine"—the recognition of such forces as personal agencies, gods and demons; and in this faith the main result attained was the belief in an inexorable and inflexible destiny which it is useless trying to bend or soften, and that the one thing needful for a man was to be brave. Odin stands the central figure of this Scandinavian religion; Frigg, Freya, and Thor attend with a number of minor deities, and throughout the whole mythology vestiges of ancient and general tradition are to be found. Oracles, divinations, auspices, presages, and lots formed parts of their system. The Christianity by

which this religion was confronted may be also said to have preserved vestiges of ancient heathenism; but if we contemplate it in the only fair way to look at any form of faith—that is, as revealed to us by its representative men and through the medium of their mind—we behold it as the handmaid of original investigation and discovery. The teachers of Ireland, from the eighth to the tenth century, declared the spherical form of the earth, and the summer solstice in the northern hemispheres, while her astronomers had well-nigh anticipated the theory of Copernicus. We find

these ecclesiastics upholding Greek learning and philosophic speculation, asserting the freedom of the will, even at this early date, and still clinging fast to that faith which, more than a century before, had given us the Hymn of Patrick, with its passionate and absorbing devotion to Christ; while in the fearless denunciations of sin poured forth by Columbanus and Kilian upon the rulers in whose power they lay, we see the courageous faith of men ready to lay down their lives in the cause of that moral parity which is involved in our religion.

## JUSTIN MCCARTHY.

[Justin McCarthy was born in Cork in November, 1830. He had the advantage of an excellent education. In 1853 he went to Liverpool, which was then—perhaps owing to the fact that an Irishman was the owner of a leading paper in the city—a favourite hunting-ground of Irish journalists, and retained his connection with one of the newspapers till 1860. In that year he obtained a London engagement, being employed by the *Morning Star* as a member of its reporting staff. In the autumn of the same year he obtained another and more congenial situation on the same journal, being appointed foreign editor; and in 1864 he received further and well-merited recognition of his talents by being raised to the position of chief editor. In 1868 he resigned this post, and went to the United States. Here he found a public ready to welcome him; for he was well known, both through his own writings and as the conductor of a journal that had been unwavering in its friendship to the United States. His pen was eagerly sought for; but though he wrote a good deal, he chiefly employed himself in lecturing, and performed the remarkable feat of visiting nearly every town in the Union. On his return to England, Mr. McCarthy was offered an engagement as a leader-writer on the *Daily News*.

It will be seen from this sketch that Mr. McCarthy has had a sufficiently active life as a mere journalist; but he has found time besides to write a number of works which have made his name familiar throughout the whole English world. His first novel, *The Waterdale Neighbours*, was published in 1867. To this

have succeeded *My Enemy's Daughter* (1869); *Lady Judith* (1871); *A Fair Saxon* (1873)—a work in which, we may mention *en passant*, the Anglo-Irish difficulty is discussed in a very good-tempered, and, indeed, it may be said, charming fashion, for the disputants are a beautiful Englishwoman and an Irish lover; *Linley Rockford* (1874); *Dear Lady Disdain*, (1875); *Miss Misanthrope* (1877); *Donna Quixote* (1880); *Maid of Athens*; and *Red Diamonds*. The qualities which distinguish all those works are a graceful, elegant, transparent style; keen insight into character, especially female character; and a satire which, though it can occasionally be sharp, is never absolutely cruel.

Mr. McCarthy's most successful work is in a different line from any of its predecessors. It is *A History of our own Times* (completed June, 1897). Those volumes, written in lucid and vigorous English, free from party spirit, and abounding in picturesque description and striking portraits—have been eagerly read by all parties, and have passed through a large number of editions in a very short time. Mr. McCarthy is also the author of a volume of essays entitled *Con Amore*. His historical work, by which, perhaps, he would choose to stand or fall, includes, besides the *History of our own Times*, *A History of the Four Georges*; *An Epoch of Reform*; *The Life of Sir Robert Peel*; *Life of Pope Leo XIII*; *The Story of Mr. Gladstone's Life* (1898); *Modern England* (1898); *Reminiscences* (1899).

At the general election in 1874 he refused two offers to stand for Irish constituencies, but in 1879 he stood for county

Longford and was returned without opposition. He was again returned for this county at the general election in 1880. From 1886 to 1892 he represented Derry City. He was elected Chairman of that section of the Irish Parliamentary Party which seceded from Mr. Parnell in 1890, but resigned in 1896.]

### THE AFGHAN TRAGEDY.

(FROM "A HISTORY OF OUR OWN TIMES.")

We conquered Dost Mahomed and dethroned him. He made a bold and brilliant, sometimes even a splendid resistance. We took Ghuznee by blowing up one of its gates with bags of powder, and thus admitting the rush of a storming party. It was defended by one of the sons of Dost Mahomed, who became our prisoner. We took Jellalabad, which was defended by Akbar Khan, another of Dost Mahomed's sons, whose name came afterwards to have a hateful sound in all English ears. As we approached Cabul, Dost Mahomed abandoned his capital and fled with a few horse-men across the Indus. Shah Soojah entered Cabul accompanied by the British officers. It was to have been a triumphal entry. The hearts of those who believed in his cause must have sunk within them when they saw how the Shah was received by the people who, Lord Auckland was assured, were so devoted to him. The city received him in sullen silence. Few of its people condescended even to turn out to see him as he passed. The vast majority stayed away and disdained even to look at him. One would have thought that the least observant eye must have seen that his throne could not last a moment longer than the time during which the strength of Britain was willing to support it. The British army, however, withdrew, leaving only a contingent of some 8000 men, besides the Shah's own hirelings, to maintain him for the present. Sir W. Macnaghten seems to have really believed that the work was done, and that Shah Soojah was as safe on his throne as Queen Victoria. He was destined to be very soon and very cruelly undeceived.

Dost Mahomed made more than one effort to regain his place. He invaded Shah Soojah's dominions, and met the combined forces of the Shah and their English ally in more than

one battle. On November 2, 1840, he won the admiration of the English themselves by the brilliant stand he made against them. With his Afghan horse he drove our cavalry before him, and forced them to seek the shelter of the British guns. The native troopers would not stand against him; they fled and left their English officers, who vainly tried to rally them. In this battle of Purwandurrah victory might not unreasonably have been claimed for Dost Mahomed. He won at least his part of the battle. No tongues have praised him louder than those of English historians. But Dost Mahomed had the wisdom of a statesman as well as the genius of a soldier. He knew well that he could not hold out against the strength of England. A savage or semi-barbarous chieftain is easily puffed up by a seeming triumph over a great power, and is led to his destruction by the vain hope that he can hold out against it to the last. Dost Mahomed had no such ignorant and idle notion. Perhaps he knew well enough too that time was wholly on his side; that he had only to wait and see the sovereignty of Shah Soojah tumble into pieces. The evening after his brilliant exploit in the field Dost Mahomed rode quietly up to the quarters of Sir W. Macnaghten, met the envoy, who was returning from an evening ride, and to Macnaghten's utter amazement announced himself as Dost Mahomed, tendered to the envoy the sword that had flashed so splendidly across the field of the previous day's fight, and surrendered himself a prisoner. His sword was returned; he was treated with all honour; and a few days afterwards he was sent to India, where a residence and a revenue were assigned to him.

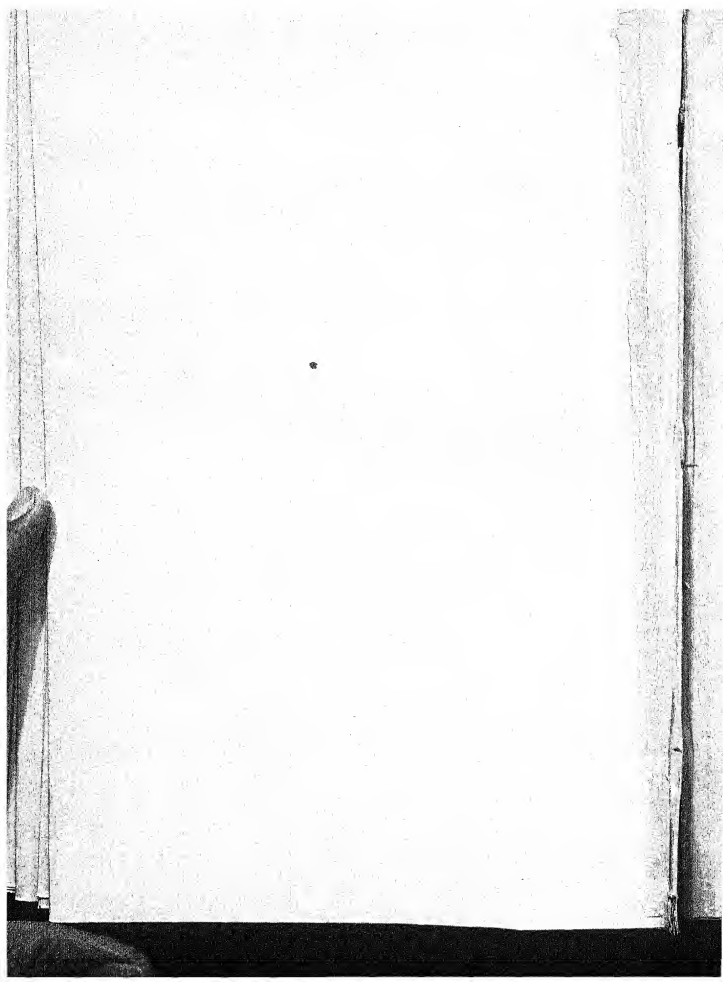
But the withdrawal of Dost Mahomed from the scene did nothing to secure the reign of the unfortunate Shah Soojah. The Shah was hated on his own account. He was regarded as a traitor who had sold his country to the foreigners. Insurrections began to be chronic. They were going on in the very midst of Cabul itself. Sir W. Macnaghten was warned of danger, but seemed to take no heed. Some fatal blindness appears to have suddenly fallen on the eyes of our people in Cabul. On November 2, 1841, an insurrection broke out. Sir Alexander Burnes lived in the city itself; Sir W. Macnaghten and the military commander, Major-general Elphinstone, were in cantonments at some little distance. The insurrection might have been put down in the first instance with hardly the need even of Napoleon's famous "whiff of grape-shot." But

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author



JUSTIN M'CARTHY

*From a Photograph by the LONDON STEREOSCOPIC CO.*



it was allowed to grow up without attempt at control. Sir Alexander Burnes could not be got to believe that it was anything serious even when a fanatical and furious mob were besieging his own house. The fanatics were especially bitter against Burnes, because they believed that he had been guilty of treachery. They accused him of having pretended to be the friend of Dost Mahomed, deceived him, and brought the English into the country. How entirely innocent of this charge Burnes was we all now know; but it would be idle to deny that there was much in the external aspect of events to excite such a suspicion in the mind of an infuriated Afghan. To the last Burnes refused to believe that he was in danger. He had always been a friend to the Afghans, he said, and he could have nothing to fear. It was true. He had always been the sincere friend of the Afghans. It was his misfortune, and the heavy fault of his superiors, that he had been made to appear as an enemy of the Afghans. He had now to pay a heavy penalty for the errors and wrongdoing of others. He harangued the raging mob, and endeavoured to bring them to reason. He does not seem to have understood up to the very last moment that by reminding them that he was Alexander Burnes, their old friend, he was only giving them a new reason for demanding his life. He was murdered in the tumult. He and his brother and all those with him were hacked to pieces with Afghan knives. He was only in his thirty-seventh year when he was murdered. He was the first victim of the policy which had resolved to intervene in the affairs of Afghanistan. Fate seldom showed with more strange and bitter malice her proverbial irony than when she made him the first victim of the policy adopted in despite of his best advice and his strongest warnings.

The murder of Burnes was not a climax; it was only a beginning. The English troops were quartered in cantonments outside the city, and at some little distance from it. These cantonments were in any case of real difficulty practically indefensible. The popular monarch, the darling of his people, whom we had restored to his throne, was in the Balla Hissar, or citadel of Cabul. From the moment when the insurrection broke out he may be regarded as a prisoner or a besieged man there. He was as utterly unable to help our people as they were to help him. The whole country threw itself into insurrection against him and us. The Afghans attacked

the cantonments and actually compelled the English to abandon the forts in which all our commissariat was stored. We were thus threatened with famine even if we could resist the enemy in arms. We were strangely unfortunate in our civil and military leaders. Sir W. Macnaghten was a man of high character and good purpose, but he was weak and credulous. The commander, General Elphinstone, was old, infirm, tortured by disease, broken down both in mind and body, incapable of forming a purpose of his own, or of holding to one suggested by anybody else. His second in command was a far stronger and abler man, but unhappily the two could never agree. "They were both of them," says Sir J. W. Kaye, "brave men. In any other situation, though the physical infirmities of the one, and the cankered vanity, the dogmatical perverseness of the other, might have in some measure detracted from their efficiency as military commanders, I believe they would have exhibited sufficient courage and constancy to rescue an army from utter destruction, and the British name from indelible reproach. But in the Cabul cantonments they were miserably out of place. They seem to have been sent there, by superhuman intervention, to work out the utter ruin and prostration of an unholy policy by ordinary human means." One fact must be mentioned by an English historian; one which an English historian has happily not often to record. It is certain that an officer in our service entered into negotiations for the murder of the insurgent chiefs who were our worst enemies. It is more than probable that he believed in doing so he was acting as Sir W. Macnaghten would have had him do. Sir W. Macnaghten was innocent of any complicity in such a plot, and was incapable of it. But the negotiations were opened and carried on in his name.

A new figure appeared on the scene, a dark and a fierce apparition. This was Akbar Khan, the favourite son of Dost Mahomed. He was a daring, a clever, an unscrupulous young man. From the moment when he entered Cabul he became the real leader of the insurrection against Shah Soojah and us. Macnaghten, persuaded by the military commander that the position of things was hopeless, consented to enter into negotiations with Akbar Khan. Before the arrival of the latter the chiefs of the insurrection had offered us terms which made the ears of our envoy tingle. Such terms had not often been even suggested to British soldiers before. They were simply



unconditional surrender. Macnaghten indignantly rejected them. Everything went wrong with him, however. We were beaten again and again by the Afghans. Our officers never faltered in their duty; but the melancholy truth has to be told that the men, most of whom were Asiatics, at last began to lose heart and would not fight the enemy. So the envoy was compelled to enter into terms with Akbar Khan and the other chiefs. Akbar Khan received him at first with contemptuous insolence—as a haughty conqueror receives some ignoble and humiliated adversary. It was agreed that the British troops should quit Afghanistan at once; that Dost Mahomed and his family should be sent back to Afghanistan; that on his return the unfortunate Shah Soojah should be allowed to take himself off to India or where he would; and that some British officers should be left at Cabul as hostages for the fulfilment of the conditions.

The evacuation did not take place at once, although the fierce winter was setting in; and the snow was falling heavily, ominously. Macnaghten seems to have had still some lingering hopes that something would turn up to relieve him from the shame of quitting the country; and it must be owned that he does not seem to have had any intention of carrying out the terms of the agreement if by any chance he could escape from them. On both sides there were dallyings and delays. At last Akbar Khan made a new and startling proposition to our envoy. It was that they two should enter into a secret treaty, should unite their arms against the other chiefs, and should keep Shah Soojah on the throne as nominal king, with Akbar Khan as his vizier. Macnaghten caught at the proposals. He had entered into terms of negotiation with the Afghan chiefs together; he now consented to enter into a secret treaty with one of the chiefs to turn their joint arms against the others. It would be idle and shameful to attempt to defend such a policy. We can only excuse it by considering the terrible circumstances of Macnaghten's position; the manner in which his nerves and moral fibre had been shaken and shattered by calamities; and his doubts whether he could place any reliance on the promises of the chiefs. He had apparently sunk into that condition of mind which Macaulay tells us that Clive adopted so readily in his dealings with Asiatics, and under the influence of which men, naturally honourable and high-minded, come to believe that it is right to act treacherously with those whom we believe to be treach-

erous. All this is but excuse, and rather poor excuse. When it has all been said and thought of, we must still be glad to believe that there are not many Englishmen who would, under any circumstances, have consented even to give a hearing to the proposals of Akbar Khan.

Whatever Macnaghten's error, it was dearly expiated. He went out at noon next day to confer with Akbar Khan on the banks of the neighbouring river. Three of his officers were with him. Akbar Khan was ominously surrounded by friends and retainers. These kept pressing round the unfortunate envoy. Some remonstrance was made by one of the English officers, but Akbar Khan said it was of no consequence, as they were all in the secret. Not many words were spoken; the expected conference had hardly begun when a signal was given or an order issued by Akbar Khan, and the envoy and the officers were suddenly seized from behind. A scene of wild confusion followed, in which hardly anything is clear and certain but the one most horrible incident. The envoy struggled with Akbar Khan, who had himself seized Macnaghten; Akbar Khan drew from his belt one of a pair of pistols which Macnaghten had presented to him a short time before, and shot him through the body. The fanatics who were crowding round backed the body to pieces with their knives. Of the three officers one was killed on the spot; the other two were forced to mount Afghan horses and carried away as prisoners.

At first this horrid deed of treachery and blood shows like that to which Clearchus and his companions, the chiefs of the famous ten thousand Greeks, fell victims at the hands of Tissaphernes, the Persian satrap. But it seems certain that the treachery of Akbar, base as it was, did not contemplate more than the seizure of the envoy and his officers. There were jealousies and disputes among the chiefs of the insurrection. One of them in especial had got his mind filled with the conviction, inspired no doubt by the unfortunate and unparalleled negotiation already mentioned, that the envoy had offered a price for his head. Akbar Khan was accused by him of being a secret friend of the envoy and the English. Akbar Khan's father was a captive in the hands of the English, and it may have been thought that on his account and for personal purposes Akbar was favouring the envoy and even intriguing with him. Akbar offered to prove his sincerity by making the envoy a

captive and handing him over to the chiefs. This was the treacherous plot which he strove to carry out by entering into the secret negotiations with the easily-deluded envoy. On the fatal day the latter resisted and struggled; Akbar Khan heard a cry of alarm that the English soldiers were coming out of cantonments to rescue the envoy; and, wild with passion, he suddenly drew his pistol and fired. This was the statement made again and again by Akbar Khan himself. It does not seem an improbable explanation for what otherwise looks a murder as stupid and purposeless as it was brutal. The explanation does not much relieve the darkness of Akbar Khan's character. It is given here as history, not as exculpation. There is not the slightest reason to suppose that Akbar Khan would have shrunk from any treachery or any cruelty which served his purpose. His own explanation of his purpose in this instance shows a degree of treachery which could hardly be surpassed even in the East. But it is well to bear in mind that the suspicion of perfidy under which the English envoy laboured, and which was the main impulse of Akbar Khan's movement, had evidence enough to support it in the eyes of suspicious enemies; and that poor Macnaghten would not have been murdered had he not consented to meet Akbar Khan and treat with him on a proposition to which an English official should never have listened.

A terrible agony of suspense followed among the little English force in the cantonments. The military chiefs afterwards stated that they did not know until the following day that any calamity had befallen the envoy. But a keen suspicion ran through the cantonments that some fearful deed had been done. No step was taken to avenge the death of Macnaghten even when it became known that his hacked and mangled body had been exhibited in triumph all through the streets and bazars of Cabul. A paralysis seemed to have fallen over the councils of our military chiefs. On December 24, 1841, came a letter from one of the officers seized by Akbar Khan, accompanying proposals for a treaty from the Afghan chiefs. It is hard now to understand how any English officers could have consented to enter into terms with the murderers of Macnaghten before his mangled body could well have ceased to bleed. It is strange that it did not occur to most of them that there was an alternative; that they were not ordered by fate to accept whatever the conquerors chose to offer. We can all see the difficulty of their

position. General Elphinstone and his second in command, Brigadier Shelton, were convinced that it would be equally impossible to stay where they were or to cut their way through the Afghans. But it might have occurred to many that they were nevertheless not bound to treat with the Afghans. They might have remembered the famous answer of the father in Cornille's immortal drama, who is asked what his son could have done but yield in the face of such odds, and exclaims in generous passion that he could have died. One English officer of mark did counsel his superiors in this spirit. This was Major Ehdred Pottinger, whose skill and courage in the defence of Herat we have already mentioned. Pottinger was for cutting their way through all enemies and difficulties as far as they could, and then occupying the ground with their dead bodies. But his advice was hardly taken into consideration. It was determined to treat with the Afghans; and treating with the Afghans now meant accepting any terms the Afghans chose to impose on their fallen enemies. In the negotiations that went on some written documents were exchanged. One of these, drawn up by the English negotiators, contains a short sentence which we believe to be absolutely unique in the history of British dealings with armed enemies. It is an appeal to the Afghan conquerors not to be too hard upon the vanquished; not to break the bruised reed. "In friendship, kindness and consideration are necessary, not overpowering the weak with sufferings!" In friendship!—we appealed to the friendship of Macnaghten's murderers; to the friendship, in any case, of the man whose father we had dethroned and driven into exile. Not overpowering the weak with sufferings! The weak were the English! One might fancy he was reading the plaintive and piteous appeal of some forlorn and feeble tribe of helpless half-breeds for the mercy of arrogant and mastering rulers. "Suffolk's imperious tongue is stern and rough," says one in Shakespeare's pages when he is bidden to ask for consideration at the hands of captors whom he is no longer able to resist. The tongue with which the English force at Cabul addressed the Afghans was not imperious or stern or rough. It was hated, mild, and plaintive. Only the other day, it would seem, these men had blown up the gates of Ghuznee and rushed through the dense smoke and the falling ruins to attack the enemy hand to hand. Only the other day our envoy had received in surrender the bright sword of Dost

Mahomed. Now the same men who had seen these things could only plead for a little gentleness of consideration, and had no thought of resistance, and did not any longer seem to know how to die.

We accepted the terms of treaty offered to us. Nothing else could be done by men who were not prepared to adopt the advice of the heroic father in Cornelle. The English were at once to take themselves out of Afghanistan, giving up all their guns except six, which they were allowed to retain for their necessary defence in their mournful journey home; they were to leave behind all the treasure, and to guarantee the payment of something additional for the safe conduct of the poor little army to Peshawur or to Jellalabad; and they were to hand over six officers as hostages for the due fulfilment of the conditions. It is of course understood that the conditions included the immediate release of Dost Mahomed and his family and their return to Afghanistan. When these should return the six hostages were to be released. Only one concession had been obtained from the conquerors. It was at first demanded that some of the married ladies should be left as hostages; but on the urgent representations of the English officers this condition was waived—at least for the moment. When the treaty was signed, the officers who had been seized when Macnaghten was murdered were released.

It is worth mentioning that these officers were not badly treated by Akbar Khan while they were in his power. On the contrary, he had to make strenuous efforts, and did make them in good faith, to save them from being murdered by bands of his fanatical followers. One of the officers has himself described the almost desperate efforts which Akbar Khan had to make to save him from the fury of the mob, who thronged thirsting for the blood of the Englishman up to the very stirrup of their young chief. "Akbar Khan," says this officer, "at length drew his sword and laid about him right manfully" in defence of his prisoner. When, however, he had got the latter into a place of safety, the impetuous young Afghan chief could not restrain a sneer at his captive and the cause his captive represented. Turning to the English officer, he said more than once, "in a tone of triumphant derision," some words such as these: "So you are the man who came here to seize my country!" It must be owned that the condition of things gave bitter meaning to the taunt, if they did not actually excuse it. At a later period of this melancholy

story it is told by Lady Sale that crowds of the fanatical Ghilzyes were endeavouring to persuade Akbar Khan to slaughter all the English, and that when he tried to pacify them they said that when Burnes came into the country they entreated Akbar Khan's father to have Burnes killed, or he would go back to Hindostan, and on some future day return and bring an army with him, "to take our country from us;" and all the clansmen had come upon them because Dost Mahomed would not take their advice. Akbar Khan either was or pretended to be moderate. He might indeed safely put on an air of magnanimity. His enemies were doomed. It needed no command from him to decree their destruction.

The withdrawal from Cabul began. It was the heart of a cruel winter. The English had to make their way through the awful pass of Koord Cabul. This stupendous gorge runs for some five miles between mountain ranges so narrow, lofty, and grim, that in the winter season the rays of the sun can hardly pierce its darkness even at the meridian. Down the centre dashed a precipitous mountain torrent so fiercely that the stern frost of that terrible time could not stay its course. The snow lay in masses on the ground; the rocks and stones that raised their heads above the snow in the way of the unfortunate travellers were slippery with frost. Soon the white snow began to be stained and splashed with blood. Fearful as this Koord Cabul Pass was, it was only a degree worse than the road which for two whole days the English had to traverse to reach it. The army which set out from Cabul numbered more than four thousand fighting men, of whom Europeans, it should be said, formed but a small proportion; and some twelve thousand camp-followers of all kinds. There were also many women and children. Lady Macnaghten, widow of the murdered envoy; Lady Sale, whose gallant husband was holding Jellalabad at the near end of the Khyber Pass towards the Indian frontier; Mrs. Sturt, her daughter, soon to be widowed by the death of her young husband; Mrs. Trevor and her seven children, and many other pitiable fugitives. The winter journey would have been cruel and dangerous enough in time of peace; but this journey had to be accomplished in the midst of something far worse than common war. At every step of the road, every opening of the rocks, the unhappy crowd of confused and heterogeneous fugitives were beset by bands of savage fanatics, who with their long guns and long knives were murdering all they

could reach. It was all the way a confused constant battle against a guerilla enemy of the most furious and merciless temper, who were perfectly familiar with the ground, and could rush forward and retire exactly as suited their tactics. The English soldiers, weary, weak and crippled by frost, could make but a poor fight against the savage Afghans. "It was no longer," says Sir J. W. Kaye, "a retreating army; it was a rabble in chaotic flight." Men, women, and children, horses, ponies, camels, the wounded, the dying, the dead, all crowded together in almost inextricable confusion among the snow and amid the relentless enemies. "The massacre"—to quote again from Sir J. W. Kaye—"was fearful in this Koord Cabul Pass. Three thousand men are said to have fallen under the fire of the enemy, or to have dropped down paralysed and exhausted to be slaughtered by the Afghan knives. And amidst these fearful scenes of carnage, through a shower of matchlock balls, rode English ladies on horseback or in camel peniers, sometimes vainly endeavouring to keep their children beneath their eyes, and losing them in the confusion and bewilderment of the desolating march."

Was it for this, then, that our troops had been induced to capitulate? Was this the safe-conduct which the Afghan chiefs had promised in return for their accepting the ignominious conditions imposed on them? Some of the chiefs did exert themselves to their utmost to protect the unfortunate English. It is not certain what the real wish of Akbar Khan may have been. He protested that he had no power to restrain the hordes of fanatical Ghilzyes whose own immediate chiefs had not authority enough to keep them from murdering the English whenever they got a chance. The force of some few hundred horsemen whom Akbar Khan had with him were utterly incapable, he declared, of maintaining order among such a mass of infuriated and lawless savages. Akbar Khan constantly appeared on the scene during this journey of terror. At every opening or break of the long straggling flight he and his little band of followers showed themselves on the horizon: trying still to protect the English from utter ruin, as he declared; come to gloat over their misery and to see that it was surely accomplished, some of the unhappy English were ready to believe. Yet his presence was something that seemed to give a hope of protection. Akbar Khan at length startled the English by a proposal that the women and children who were with the army

should be handed over to his custody to be conveyed by him in safety to Peshawar. There was nothing better to be done. The only modification of his request, or command, that could be obtained was that the husbands of the married ladies should accompany their wives. With this agreement the women and children were handed over to the care of this dreaded enemy, and Lady Macnaghten had to undergo the agony of a personal interview with the man whose own hand had killed her husband. Few scenes in poetry or romance can surely be more thrilling with emotion than such a meeting as this must have been. Akbar Khan was kindly in his language, and declared to the unhappy widow that he would give his right arm to undo, if it were possible, the deed that he had done.

The women and children and the married men whose wives were among this party were taken from the unfortunate army and placed under the care of Akbar Khan. As events turned out this proved a fortunate thing for them. But in any case it was the best thing that could be done. Not one of these women and children could have lived through the horrors of the journey which lay before the remnant of what had once been a British force. The march was resumed; new horrors set in; new heaps of corpses stained the snow; and then Akbar Khan presented himself with a fresh proposition. In the treaty made at Calul between the English authorities and the Afghan chiefs there was an article which stipulated that "the English force at Jellalabad shall march from Peshawar before the Cabul army arrives, and shall not delay on the road." Akbar Khan was especially anxious to get rid of the little army at Jellalabad at the near end of the Khyber Pass. He desired above all things that it should be on the march home to India; either that it might be out of his way, or that he might have a chance of destroying it on its way. It was in great measure as a security for its moving that he desired to have the women and children under his care. It is not likely that he meant any harm to the women and children; it must be remembered that his father and many of the women of his family were under the control of the British government as prisoners in Hindostan. But he fancied that if he had the English women in his hands the army at Jellalabad could not refuse to obey the condition set down in the article of the treaty. Now that he had the women in his power, however, he demanded other guarantees with openly acknowledged

purpose of keeping these latter until Jellalabad should have been evacuated. He demanded that General Elphinstone, the commander, with his second in command, and also one other officer, should hand themselves over to him as hostages. He promised if this were done to exert himself more than before to restrain the fanatical tribes, and also to provide the army in the Koord Cabul Pass with provisions. There was nothing for it but to submit; and the English general himself became, with the women and children, a captive in the hands of the inexorable enemy.

Then the march of the army, without a general, went on again. Soon it became the story of a general without an army; before very long there was neither general nor army. It is idle to lengthen a tale of mere horrors. The straggling remnant of an army entered the Jugnulluk Pass—a dark, steep, narrow, ascending path between crags. The miserable tollers found that the faustical, implacable

tribes had barricaded the pass. All was over. The army of Cabul was finally extinguished in that barricaded pass. It was a trap; the British were taken in it. A few mere fugitives escaped from the scene of actual slaughter, and were on the road to Jellalabad, where Sale and his little army were holding their own. When they were within sixteen miles of Jellalabad the number was reduced to six. Of these six, five were killed by straggling marauders on the way. One man alone reached Jellalabad to tell the tale. Literally one man, Dr. Brydon, came to Jellalabad out of a moving host which had numbered in all some sixteen thousand when it set out on its march. The curious eye will search through history or fiction in vain for any picture more thrilling with the suggestions of an awful catastrophe than that of this solitary survivor, faint and reeling on his jaded horse, as he appeared under the walls of Jellalabad, to bear the tidings of our Thermopylae of pain and shame.

## EDMUND JOHN ARMSTRONG.

BORN 1841—DIED 1865.

[Edmund John Armstrong was born in Dublin on the 23d July, 1841. As a child he showed remarkable precocity, and began to write poetry while still a boy. He entered Trinity College in 1859, and commenced his College career with a series of brilliant successes; but from a neglected cold and excessive physical exertion he ruptured a blood-vessel in the lung in the spring of 1860, and was obliged to betake himself for rest to the Channel Islands. His health being restored, he made a long pedestrian tour in France in 1862, during which he collected the material for *The Prisoner of Mount St. Michael*, a poem which has been highly praised by the *Edinburgh Review*, both for the treatment of the story and the remarkable ease and power of the blank verse. In the same year he returned to Dublin, and, recommencing his University studies, and entering the intellectual societies of the College, won much distinction as an essayist. In 1864 he was awarded the gold medal for composition in the Historical Society, and elected president of the Philosophical Society. In the winter of 1864, a severe congestion having attacked the lung which had been so seriously injured by the accident of 1860, he was unable to shake it off, and died

on the 24th February, 1865. A selection from his poems was published in the autumn of 1865, as a memorial of him, by the Historical and Philosophical Societies and several eminent friends, and was well received by the press, and warmly praised by some of the most distinguished writers of the day. He was also the author of *Oreos, an Idyllic Poem*, and other poetical works, a second edition of which, with his *Life and Letters*, and *Sonnets and Sketches*, was published in London in 1877.

A life so brief can only be spoken of as to its promise: there can be little doubt that Armstrong, if granted greater length of days, might have attained to high poetic excellence. He had a bright fancy, keen sensibility, and, as has been said already, a command of easy and flowing blank verse which was remarkable in one so young.]

### MARY OF CLORAH.<sup>1</sup>

In the dewy April weather,  
When the tufts were on the heather  
And the featherly larch was green,

<sup>1</sup> This and the following extracts are by permission of the author's representatives.

Mary, like the young Aurora,  
Shone amid the woods of Clonah;  
Pride was in her stately mien.

O, her laugh was like the rannel  
Bubbling in its pebbly channel  
Mid the glistening moss and fern;  
But it hushed the stock-dove sighing,  
And it set the cuckoo flying,  
And it scared the lonely heron.

She was all alone, sweet Mary,  
Tripping like a winsome fairy  
Through the woods at break of morn,  
Laughing to herself, and singing  
Rustic snatches that went ringing  
Through the glens like laughs of scorn.

When a year had fled, the weather  
Was as fair, as fresh the heather,  
And the foathery larch as green;  
But no pride was left in Mary,  
And the laughing winsome fairy  
Was no more what she had been.

O'er her little babe her laughter  
Burst in fits, but sighs came after;  
Through her mirth was breathed a sigh.  
Now she kissed her infant wildly,  
Now she looked upon it mildly  
Through the tears that dimmed her eye.

Then she murmured, "Baby mine,  
Would my soul were calm as thine!  
Sleep, my darling little boy;  
Sleep, tho winds about thee moaning;  
Sleep, nor heed thy mother groaning;  
Sleep, my own, my only joy.

"Ah, methinks thine eyes of blue  
Are more loving, deep, and true,  
Closed beneath those silken lashes,  
Than the smiling eyes that hold  
My spirit with their glances bold,—  
Tempest-glens and lightning-flashes!

"Would that I had never strayed,  
Wayward, in the greenwood shade,  
Singing at the break of morn!  
Those dear eyes had never dazed me,  
Those sweet words had never mazed me—  
Would I never had been born!

"Then I saw him, as a dream,  
Standing by the howling stream,  
And I felt a sudden shiver  
Seize me as I gazed on him—  
He was fishing by the brim  
Of the roaring mountain river.

"Then he turned, and took the breath  
From my breast that shook beneath  
Those steadfast eyes; he smiled, and then

I was bold, and broke the spell,  
And passed on proudly . . . well, ah! well,  
I learned to love that smile again!

"Ah me, I never broke the spell!  
My love is more than I can tell;  
It burns, it scorches . . . yet I know  
This should not be: my babe, I wrong  
Thy father, but I am not strong—  
Worn weaker by this hidden woe.

"I never broke my marriage vows;  
Thy father is my wedded spouse;  
And if my heart be with another,  
God knows I've striven, how'er in vain,  
Though baffled by the blissful pain,  
I've striven this wrongful love to smother.

"Thy sweet eyes open, baby mine;  
And from their depths of violet shine  
Such lustrous pure of trustful love,  
I am rebuked. I dare not dwell  
In fancy on the baldfull spell  
That turns me false to thee, sweet dove.

"Well I love thee, little child,  
Soothing with thy glances mild  
All my trouble. Thou wilt be  
My help, my angel; thou wilt make  
Thy father kind for thy sweet sake,  
And charm away his cruelty."

Laughing lightly, lightly sighing  
O'er the babe all calmly lying  
In her arms, she showered kisses  
On its tender mouth and brows;  
And she felt a lover's vows  
Were not worth a mother's blisses.

Then a step within the wood  
Stilled the beating of her blood,  
And she clasped her infant tight:  
In a dark tempestuous mood  
The man she loved before her stood,  
And her face and lips grew white.

A man of noble gait was he,  
As fair a lord as you might see:  
And his frown became him well  
When she rose and turned away,  
And took the homeward path that lay  
Among the wild-flowers of the dell.

He strode on with passion pale,  
And her limbs began to fail  
When he touched her trembling arm.  
Then she uttered a low cry:  
But he, "Have comfort; it is I,  
Mary; I never meant you harm.

"I loved you with all truth; my love  
Is registered in Heaven above;  
I would have made you wife, I swore,

And I have never broken vows . . .  
Ha! there's a sadness on your brows—  
I never saw that gloom before.

"Ah me! you loved me, then? O, why  
Did you not trust me? I would die  
To save those saddened eyes from tears.  
Your doubts have made a young man old.  
Such love as mine may not be told,  
Nor will it fade with lapse of years."

She broke in weeping. "Woe is me!  
They said you died in Italy . . .  
My mother almost starved" . . . then, wild  
With love and the keen agony  
Of duty, sobbing bitterly,  
Fled moaning, "O my child, my child!"

Long stood he there in silent woe;  
And when the sun was dipping low  
Behind the larches of the glen,  
He knelt and wept—then passed away  
For ever. Never from that day  
He lingered in those woods again.

#### A JOURNEY IN WOR.

(FROM "THE PRISONER OF MOUNT ST. MICHAEL.")

PERABILL.—The narrator of the following history perished on the scaffold on the morning on which he penned its closing lines. He sketched it hurriedly, under the influence of agonizing passion and still more agonizing fears, during the three days previous to his death, while awaiting the summons of the executioner in the solitude of the condemned cell. The victim of the treachery of her whom he loved, his mind is for a time wholly unable to realize her duplicity, and he would fain convince himself of her purity by believing that he is the dupe of an illusion. As the hours roll on, and as he recapitulates one by one the incidents of his history, he begins to apprehend more clearly the character of the woman who has destroyed him; and at the last, after a great struggle, he learns to pardon her, looking back upon the past as from another world, and accepting his destiny as a blessing rather than a curse. . . .

The gloomy superstitions and the peculiar habits of the Bretons have been made familiar to the public through the works of M. de la Villemarqué and Souvestre. The prisoner, a Breton by birth, but a man of good parentage and average education, appears to have retained throughout his life the dark, romantic tone of thought which essentially distinguishes the native of Brittany even at the present day. The Breton character, with its deep passions and its habitual melancholy, its superstitious terrors and its strong religious bias, exhibits itself in his thoughts and actions, and gives a colour to his expressions, written down hastily in the intervals of despair and hope, which seem to have possessed him alternately during the closing hours of his life.

The woods were wrapt in midnight when I rose,  
And staggered—where I knew not. Chains of lead  
Pressed on my spirit, and the chill of woe  
Made mute my tongue, and only a low wall,

Such sound of wordless pain as ever flows  
Around the eddying darkness and the fires  
Of Tophet from the spirits of the fallen,  
Gushed from my lone and desolated heart.  
Aston I found my wavering course had strayed,  
Unguided by the broken helm of will,  
To the wet strand left naked by the sea.

A dark thought seized my brain and sent its  
shock

Through all the stagnant courses of my blood.  
I knew the quicksands of St. Michael's bay,  
The cheating tombs that swallow up alive  
So many souls—what if they sank with me,  
And buried me for ever with my curse?  
No trace would tell it to the prying world;  
The tide of morn would wash my tracks away,  
Leaving the image of the ebbing wave;  
So would my memory fade from lips of men.  
The impulse mastered me. I trod the beach  
In clenching teeth and hands. My pulses beat  
In tumult with the might of my resolve.  
My feet were treading on the skirts of Death  
Ere terror stayed them. God, I thank Thee now!  
Thou madest my curse a blessing. Better here,  
Far better here to die a felon's death  
(If so be I may grasp the gift, and go  
Washed white in deep repentance) than to have  
plunged

In the abyss in madness, whence to meet  
Thy face in shame that cannot hide or die!  
I bless Thee, Father: Thou art wise and good.

Snatched from the grave by Him who gives our  
lives

With power as the round ocean rings the lands,  
I wandered through the night till the East grew  
pale

And quenched the whitening stars. Then by the  
sea

I communed with my lonely soul, and said:

"I am not weak, to offer thus my cheek  
To the smiter, and then turn aside and mourn;  
Nor yet so strong as to forbear revenge,  
To sheathe the dagger in its silken sheath  
When I might eate its hungry edge. The way  
Divides in twain—to slay or to be slain.  
To die—I dare not. I will rise, and turn,  
And front the waste, alone with my despair;  
So perish, if I perish." Wrestling thus,  
A quick resolve flashed on me, blinding me—  
To fly those woods to be for ever haunted  
By terrible suggestions, which might swoop  
Upon me, unaware, or weak with doubt,  
And drive my feet to evil. Wherefore then  
I bade my shores farewell.

From day to day

I wandered, with a sense of duldest pain  
Around, before, above me—like a ghost  
That clings to him whose hands with guilt are red,  
The vampire of his soul. Through Normandy

I wandered, aimless, hopeless, seeking rest,  
 Not caring much to find it. All the vales,  
 The bosomed vales sprinkled with buds and bells,  
 The snowy blossoms of the orchard-fields,  
 The quiet loveliness of copse and grange,  
 Wore a cold glare of beauty to my eyes.  
 I strayed amid the Valleys of the Vire  
 Four weary days, and revelled in my woe,  
 Fevering a heavy heart with drink and song—  
 The songs of Basselin fragrant of the vine,  
 Which with a fascinated zest I sang,  
 Draining the bowl in passionate despair,  
 And laughing loud and long with wassailers  
 Who knew not of the canker-worm within.  
 The contrast filled me with a fierce delight;  
 But soon I tasted of the bitter dregs,  
 And wallowed in the dust of crumbled hopes  
 Once more, in agony of shame. Inflamed  
 By self-contempt, and grieved by the sting  
 Of penitence, I journeyed on afoot,  
 Not rocking whittier, till I saw the spires  
 Of moonlit Caen piercing the starry heaven;  
 And there I bode three dismal nights and days,  
 Nursing my grief and changing words with none.

On through the blossomed valleys wearily  
 I dragged my solitary way, and passed  
 The blue, the slumbering Seine, from bank to bank,  
 To the great Havon, with its crowded marts  
 And labour-ringing quays. The Orient  
 Breathed on the ocean with his panting steeds,  
 And the tall ships, with canvas broad unfurled,  
 Moved swanlike on the wave. A dull desire  
 To leave the sunny land, which now was dark  
 With my soul's gloom, possessed me, and I sailed  
 To the white cliffs of Albion. Isle of peace,  
 Thou hadst no peace for me! My memory flies  
 O'er that sad waste of exile; for the fields,  
 The dewy woods, the gardens, and the halls  
 Of that fair land, brought no delicious calm  
 To hush the tempest of my soul; but, sad  
 And sullen as a fallen spirit allowed  
 To pass within the jewelled gates of Heaven  
 And view the glories that no more are his,  
 So in the land that once I longed to know  
 I moved contentless. No, much dearer seems  
 The bleak bare coast of Erin, where I mused  
 Beside the deep Atlantic many days,  
 Dreaming of Brittany, poring on the waves,  
 Whose deep-voiced thunder numbed my sharper  
 pain,

Scourging the bases of the crags with surf,  
 And sweeping the long caverns with a roll  
 Of booming guns. I sat from dawn till eve  
 Watching the grand confusion, till it sank  
 Into my spirit with a sense of rest,  
 An influence of peace from tumult born,  
 As light from darkness, as the calm blue heaven  
 From clouds of tempest, as the even pulse  
 From fever. Then I yearned for my own land,

And, weak and pale with suffering, viewed once  
 more  
 Thy vines and orchards, O beloved France!

### PILGRIMS.

Wild blows the tempest on their brows  
 Lit by the dying sunset's fire;  
 While round the brave ship's keel and o'er the bows  
 The thundering billows break. And, as a lyre  
 Struck by a maniac writhes with storms of sound,  
 Wherein the moan of some low melody  
 Is crushed in that tumultuous agony  
 That sweeps and whirls around;  
 So, in the roar and hiss of the vexed sea,  
 And 'mid the flapping of the tattered sails,  
 The thousand voices of the ruthless gales  
 Are blended with the sigh of murmured prayer,  
 The long low plaint of sorrow and of care—  
 The sound of prayer upon the storm-blown sea,  
 The sound of prayer amid the thunder's roll,  
 'Mid the howl of the tempest, the pale-flashing  
 gleam  
 Of the waters that coil o'er the decks black and  
 riven,  
 While hither and thither through chink and  
 through seam  
 The foam of the green leaping billows is driven.  
 A moment their forms are aglow in the flash  
 Of the red, lurid bolt; then the vibrating crash  
 Of the echoing thunder above and below  
 Shakes the folds of the darkness; they reel to  
 and fro  
 From the crest to the trough of the flickering  
 wave,  
 Where the waters are curled like the crags of a  
 cave  
 That drip with red brine in the vapours of gold  
 From the doors of the sunrise in hurricane rolled.  
 The sea-birds are screaming;  
 The lightning is gleaming,  
 The billows are whirling voluminously;  
 Like snakes in fierce battle  
 They twist and they fold,  
 Amid the loud rattle  
 Of ocean and sky,  
 While the terrible bell of the thunder is tolled  
 And the fiends of the storm ride by;  
 Till the baffling blast  
 Is hushed to a whisper at last;  
 And the sun in his splendour and majesty  
 Looks down on the deep's aerial blue;  
 And the soft low cry of the white seamew,  
 And the plash of the ripple around the keel,  
 Like a girl's rich laughter, lightly steal  
 O'er those true hearts by troubles riven;  
 And a song of praise goes up to Heaven.



## GEORGE FRANCIS ARMSTRONG.

[Mr. G. F. Armstrong was born in Dublin county in May, 1846, and educated at Trinity College. Returning from a tour in Normandy, whither he had accompanied his brother Edmund, he gained, in 1864, the highest distinctions in English verse. In 1866 the gold medal for composition was awarded to him in the Historical Society; and in the following year his essays won the gold medal of the Philosophical Society, of which he was twice elected president. *Poems, Lyrical and Dramatic*, appeared in 1869, and in 1870 *Ugone*, a tragedy, which had been suggested by his travels and residence in Italy. In the following year he was appointed Professor of History and English Literature in Queen's College, Cork. In 1872 he was presented with the degree of M.A. in Dublin University, revisited Italy and Switzerland, and published the first part of *The Tragedy of Israel*, "King Saul," together with new editions of his former works. In 1874 appeared "King David," and in 1876 "King Solomon," the second and final parts of *The Tragedy of Israel*. In 1877 he brought out the *Life, Letters, and Essays* of his brother, and a new edition of the *Poems* of the latter, the first edition having appeared under his editorship in 1865. Sometime in the later eighties he published his *Songs of Wicliffe*.

All these works have been favourably received by the chief organs of criticism. *Ugone*—from which we quote—in particular displays dramatic vigour, poetic passion, and pathos, which indicate the possession of the true poetic inspiration.]

## UGONE'S LAST HOURS.

[The ruin of Ugone's father and the downfall of his house have been brought about by the machinations of Count Teodolfo and his natural son and *soi-disant* nephew, Count Rocco. The deaths of his father and mother have left Ugone guardian and sole support of his younger brother Francesco, a peccacious but delicate boy, and his sister Cecilia, a beautiful girl just emerging from childhood. Ugone, a noble and gifted youth, who endeavours to combine the pursuit of art with the humble toil by which he is forced to earn his bread, resides from necessity chiefly at Milan, while Francesco and Cecilia live with an old domestic in a decayed villa on the shores of Lago Maggiore, which their

father had contrived to buy back before his death out of the remnant of his broken fortunes. At Milan Ugone is taken by the hand by an English nobleman, to whose daughter, the lady Adelaide, he becomes affianced. Returning in high hope and joyful expectation to the villa by the lake, Ugone witnesses the blight of Francesco's noble though boyish love for the worldly-minded and fickle Marina, and finds Cecilia in the arms of Count Rocco. He restrains his anger to save his sister from more dishonour. Count Rocco manages with crafty devices to alienate him temporarily from Adelaide by causing doubts of her fidelity to be sown in his mind; and he prevails upon Cecilia to fly to him. He seduces her, and in her shame and despair she drowns herself in the lake. Ugone is present when her body is discovered; and when it is brought home he swears that he will avenge her. He finds Rocco in a wood by the lake side, pursues him, and kills him. He has been followed by Francesco ( lately risen from a bed of sickness), who suspects his purpose; and, as he enters his boat to fly, Francesco jumps in along with him, and insists on accompanying him. They cross the lake to Favaro, and arrive at night at Domo D'Ossola, where the following scene opens.]

*Night. A room in an Inn at Domo D'Ossola. Lightning and thunder at frequent intervals. Ugone asleep on a couch. FRANCESCO sitting watching.*

*Franc.* Poor fallen king of men, my own Ugone, Thou on whose shoulder I have laid my head How many a time, when tears o'erran my face, And the child's heart within me ached for grief, Touched by the world's indefinite agonies, Liest thou thus? . . . O, blind my eyes, great Heaven!

I cannot watch the dear beloved face,  
And think upon his ruin. . . . Brother, brother. . .  
I cannot call thee "brother" . . . wreck of glory,  
My pride that is my shame, my leath'd love,  
I cling to thee as the torn widow clings  
To the dead ghastly flesh that was her lord's;  
She loves the body for the soul it held,  
As I thee love for thy wrecked majesty,  
Though horrible as that. . . . sleep on, sleep on.

*(Thunder heard.)*  
. . . The thunder's come at last; I felt its coming.  
As we drew near the village, all the road  
Smell of sulphur—something in the soil  
Drawn by the sultry air. Footsore, and weak  
Nigh unto death, I longed for ruin and storm.  
If there be any in pursuit, he'll steal

Beyond them with the tempest. But the night  
Will find not life within *my* wasted frame.  
I know that death is near, so cool, so cool  
My temples now, so clear, so clear mine eye.  
Not far the end. If all were well with him,  
I were content to perish.

*Ugone* (*awaking*). Air, air, air! (*Leaps up*.)  
Get to thy grave!—what dost thou, with thy  
worms

Crawling about thee, *here?* Awaunt, I say.  
I cannot slay a dead man... come not nigh!...  
Open the door—(*Beats the door*)—open the door,  
I say!

*Fran.* Help me, great God, to help him!  
*Ugone.* How the light  
Flashes across—broad day from blackest night,  
Midday to midnight—and the thunder breaks,  
Rolling upward the mountain-peaks that leap  
Loud, amid the lightnings, out of gloom!  
How can the miserable spirit brook  
The horror of such tempest?... Are you near,  
Francesco?

*Fran.* Ay, Ugone, I am near.  
*Ugone.* Speak to me, then, dear lad, for God's  
sake, speak.

The night will drive me mad. Have you slept  
since?

*Fran.* Not yet, Ugone.  
*Ugone.* Sleep not yet, not yet.  
Watch with me, if you still can pity me.  
Speak!—sing! sing!... have you any mirthful  
song?

Sing, lad, and mock the tempest—sing, I say.  
*Fran.* I cannot sing; my heart's too icy cold.  
*Ugone.* I bid you do it; why should you not  
obey?

*Fran.* What shall I sing you?  
*Ugone.* Ah, some jovial thing,  
Some bacchanalian, merry, devilish song,  
Such as doth trample fear, sorrow, and care.  
Music can sweep the worlds from heaven, and  
frame

New heavens, new earth for us.  
*Fran.* Ah mo, I cannot;  
There's grief in music's solace; old songs hold  
Sweet childhood's days within their arms... *they*  
through

All in upon me... ah, the early times!...  
*Ugone.* O Ugone.  
*Ugone.* Horrible!

Why will you plague me still? The whole long  
day

Source have you spoken word to me. You sigh,  
You shudder like a girl, your eyes grow moist,  
You stand aloof and will not touch my flesh;  
When we sat down to sup, you set your chair  
Afar from me, and would not taste the bread  
I served you; when you drooped upon the road,  
And twice I took you on my back for help,  
You would not rest your arms against my neck,

Nor lean your head to mine, but hung as dead,  
Cold, frigid, loveless. Why have you come here?  
*Fran.* Because I love you, brother.

*Ugone.* Love me, love me?...  
You love me, lad... you love me... love me—  
ay?...  
O, whisper it close, close... you—*love* me, lad?

Just now I seemed to stand amid the worlds  
Alone, cut off from God, abhorred of men...  
It is not so; you love me, though God hates!  
*Fran.* O, I do love you. Come you near,  
*Ugone.*

I'll kiss your brow though blood drip o'er its  
white;  
I'll kiss your cheek; I'll kiss your stained hands.  
They shall not take me from you. Ay, your deed  
Is my deed; nought shall separate our souls.

If you are guilty, I am guilty too;  
If they slay you, me also must they slay;  
If your name's black with sin, so shall be mine;  
If you are thrust to Darkness, by your side  
I'll enter; you shall know no loneliness;  
Fire shall not sever our true brothers' hearts,  
Our loves will make Hell heaven.

*Ugone.* O, Francesco,  
Let us away, away into night.  
Dread you the storm without?... I'll not be cruel.  
Sleep, take your rest until the morn'g dawn.  
Poor lad, I'll watch the doors with steady eye,  
And none shall harm you... Nay, then on  
my breast

Pillow your head, as when a little child  
You nestled here... O, sleep is swift to steal  
Light from the weary eyes. Rest, rest, my boy.  
... It comes; let gentle dreams come in with it.  
Lie there, poor lamb.

*Fran.* I drift away, away.  
I cannot watch, Ugone. Sleep doth blind.  
Mine eyes like dust, and stops mine ears like wool.  
(*Sleeps.*)

*Ugone.* Rest till the dawn.  
(*Lays him gently on the couch.*)

... Is dawn still far away?  
Sleep is a hell; I'll woo it not again—  
Rather annihilation than such sleep!  
I'd rather hear the tempest howl like that,  
And feel the lightning drench me with its fire,  
Than go into the caverns of black sleep  
And see such sights again... Ay, howl and roar;  
Though all earth's thunders break, I'll grapple  
them

Better worst truth than Fancy's hellish lies;  
There's mercy in the touch of Nature's hands,  
The Mind knows none... He hears not any  
storm,

The lightnings gleam along his livid eyes  
And force no wink. Man, is it well with thee?  
Is thy sleep weird as mine? Have I done well  
Or ill to thee? I meant nor fill nor well...  
If thou hadst used another way with me,

I had not struck. Ay, dost thou curse me for it,  
Or mock me in exultant liberty? . . .  
I have read tales of those who shed men's blood,  
And shuddered at their names: am I as they?  
I from the world have cast a devil out—  
/ am no murderer! . . . I've marvelled oft  
How fult the slayer, when the deed was o'er.  
Even as the bride after her bridal-day,  
When forth she comes and the world looks at her—  
All's strange; she is abashed; she fears men's eyes;  
There's a new life around her; there's a chill  
Creeping of awe at mystic presences  
Felt through and through her, and a silent calm  
As of a sabbath's early morn when all  
Labour hath rest, and skies are grey with cloud,  
Though the birds sing at times, and light is mild.  
So seemed it as I sped across the lake  
At first, and the wind kissed me on the brows,  
And as by dusty roads we walked awhile,  
All silent, resting at the wayside inn  
To eat and drink, and speaking yet no word.  
My heart was like a soldier's after battle—  
Still, sad a little, thankful, and at peace—  
Till sleep o'erdrew me . . . then the fantasies,  
Then the black pit of fear! . . . If this he rest,  
What shall be life? . . . What marvel if the brain,  
Finding no peace in sleep, should many times

Flatter the hand to quench it with swift death!  
I will not brook another sleep like that,  
Which throws its net about to drag me down . . .  
Francesco, wake again! . . . Will no one come  
And lay a cool pure hand across my brow?  
What ailed thee, Adelaide, in all my woe,  
That thou didst bring no help?—thou, false as  
he! . . .

Furnace of roaring fire to left, to right,  
Horror of death, torment of guilt! . . . wake,  
wake! . . .

Dear human voice, O, speak to me once more!  
I shall go mad in all this loneliness . . .  
Francesco, wake!

*Fran. (Awaking.)* I think you called me,  
brother?

*Ugoue.* Arise! . . . my God! . . . arise . . .  
we must away . . .

Into the night, into the storm, away . . .  
Tarry not . . . they are swift upon our track . . .  
I stifle in this fire.

*Fran. (Rising.)* A little sleep . . .  
A little rest, my brother! Surely dawn  
Is not yet come . . .

*Ugoue.* No more of it, no more . . .  
(*Catches him.*) On, while my purpose holds,  
O, on, Francesco! [*Exeunt.*]

## STANDISH O'GRADY.

[Standish O'Grady was born in Ireland on 18th Sept., 1846. He is the son of the Rev. Thomas O'Grady, rector of the parish of Magourney, county Cork, who was son of Lieutenant James O'Grady, second brother of Standish O'Grady, first Viscount Guilanore. He was educated at Tipperary grammar-school and Trinity College, Dublin, where he gained a classical scholarship. In 1873 he was called to the Irish bar, but preferred journalism, and has been a distinguished and original writer for many years. He has published *The History of Ireland*, *The Flight of the Eagle*, *The Dog of Stars*, *Finn and his Companions*, *Ulrich the Unready*, &c. &c. His work has the true heroic and romantic spirit.]

### MONA-REULTA;

### OR, THE BOG OF STARS.

The golden time of great Eliza was drawing towards its close when, in the dusk of a January evening, an army issued from the massive gateway of a castle courtyard, and

took the road, headed by a file of fifers and a drum. The fifers played a brisk old Irish air, and the drummer drummed as if he had a great deal of do-nothing weariness to work out of his arms and wrists. Then in well-scoured pots and shining jacks came many files of gunmen. Smoke exhaled from this part of the army—not tobacco smoke, though an odd pipe may have been lighting there too—but the smoke of burning tow-matich, which for each soldier was coiled round the stock of his piece. Pikemen followed, also in head-pieces and breast-pieces, with their long, slender weapons on their shoulders, aslope, making a beautiful sight. Rough garrans, with rougher drivers, succeeded them, the garrans laden with panniers. On the backs of some of the garrans were fastened ladders, newly made, for they were very white. Then came a promiscuous crowd of bare-headed, long-haired youths, in tight trows and saffron-coloured tunics, who skipped to the music, singing their own songs, too, as an accompaniment. Each had a sword on his thigh, and a bundle of light spears in his hands; mantles

of many bright hues surrounded their shoulders, rolled after the manner of a Highlander's plaid. They wore the Queen's kerse; a young English gentleman commanded them, not without difficulty. More gunmen and pikemen followed, bringing up the rear. It was a small army—only a few hundred men—yet a fairly large one for the times, and a well-equipped one too, fit to do good service to-night if all go well. Some ten or a dozen horsemen accompanied this army, all in complete armour, some in gilded armour. They went in twos and threes together, or rode from front to rear, keeping a sharp eye on the moving host. This army marched keeping its back to the sea and its face to the mountains. Two men rode together near the hand, which was now silent; the fiers were shaking the wet out of their flutes.

"What dost thou surmise, Tom?" said one in gilded armour to the other, whose armour was only iron and not bright. "Shall we catch the bloody Raven in his nest this night?"

The speaker was Lord Deputy of Ireland. "My lord, I am sure of it," answered the diller armadillo. "My scouts report all quiet in the glen. The Raven has not fifty men with him, and suspects nothing. Pick up thy drumsticks, there; 'swoonds, man, what sort of drummer art thou to drum for the Queen's soldiers? Your Honour, the Raven is thine this night, alive or dead."

Now the hand struck up again, the drummer drummed, and the remainder of this conversation was lost to all but the speakers. By the way, why did that drummer drop his drumsticks? Had the knight addressed as Tom (his full style was Captain Thomas Lee), known that, there would have been a different issue of this well-planned "draught", and my story would never have been written, or the Bog of Stars celebrated.

The drummer youth drummed almost as well as before that overheard conversation about the Raven had shaken the drumsticks from his hand. The sub-conscious musical soul in him enabled him to do that; but his thoughts were not in the music. Something then said caused to pass before him an irregular dioramic succession of mental scenes and pictures. For him, as he whirled with his little drumsticks, or sharply rat-at-at-at-ed, memory and imagination, or blank nothing for canvas, and with the rapidity of lightning, flung pictures by the hundred. Here is one for a sample; it passed before him like a flash, but passed many times. A long table, a very

long table, spread for supper, redolent of supper, steaming with supper, and he very willing to sup. Vessels of silver, of gold too—for it was some gala night—alone in the light of many candles. Rows of happy faces were there, and one face eminent above all. There were candles in candlesticks of branching silver, or plain brass, or even fixed in jars and bottles. All the splendour was a good way off from him. He was at the wrong end of the long table, but he was there. At his end was no snow-white linen, and the cups and platters were only of ash or wild apple; but of good food there was plenty, and of ale too, for such as were not children. It was the supper table of a great lord. The boy was at one end, and the great lord at the other; he was at one end and the Raven at the other. He was not kin to this great lord whom he called Clan-Ranal, and to whom he was too young to do service. He knew no mother, and hardly remembered his father; he had been slain, they told him, "when Clan-Ranal brake the battle on the Lord Deputy and all the Queen's host."

Again, in imagination, the drummer-boy sat in Clan-Ranal's glowing hall, while the storm raged without and shook the clay-and-timber sides of that rude palace. There sat the swarthy chief, beaming good-will and hospitality upon all. His smiles, and the flash of his kind eyes, illuminated the hall from end to end, and made the food sweeter and the ale stronger. He was only a robber chief, but oh, so great! so glorious! in the child's eyes. His "queen" was at his right hand, and round him his mighty men of valour, famous names, sung by many lards, names that struck terror afar through the lowlands. To the boy they were not quite earthly; he thought of them with the supernatural heroes of old time. He did not know that his "king" was a robber, or, if he did, thought that robbery was but another name for celerity, boldness, and every form of warlike excellence, as in such primitive Homeric days it mostly is. To others the Raven and his mighty men were sons of death and perdition; but their rapine sustained him, and in their dubious glory he rejoiced. A fair child's face, too, mingled always in these scenes and pictures, which chased each other across the mind of the drummer. He saw her, in short green kirtle and coat of cloth of gold, step down from the king's side at an assembly, bearing to him, the small but distinguished hurler of toy spears, the prize of

excellence (it was only a clasp knife, he had it still), and saw her sweet smile as she said: "Thou wilt do some great deed one day, Oh Raymond, Fitz-Raymond, Fitz-Pierce." All the gay, bright, happy life of his childhood, so happy because it held so much love, came and went in flashes before his gazing eyes; and now he drummed on the army which was to quench in blood, in horrors unspeakable and unthinkable, the light of that happy home where he had once been so happy himself. Tears ran down the drummer's face, unseen, for the night had now come. Then a thought, a purpose, flashed swiftly, like a meteor, across his mind, and came again less transiently, and then came to stay, fixed, clear, and determinate; a purpose like a star. He drummed better after that, and spoke as stoutly as his fellows about the glorious achievement which was to be performed that night, and about his share of the plunder. Yet his thoughts were not plunderous, but heroic. He, Raymond, son of Raymond, son of Pierce, son of, &c., &c., would do a great deed that night. Some pride of birth may have mingled with the lad's purpose, for he was of a sept broken and scattered indeed, but once famous—the Fitz-Eustaces. He knew his genealogical line by heart. If there was a drummer at one end of it, there was an Earl at the other.

The two horsemen conversed once more.

"Where are we now, Tom?" exclaimed the leader of the draught.

"Your honour, about a third part of the way. We are passing the bog called Monareulta."

"These savage Irish names of yours," said the other, "are very unmemorable." Though Lord Deputy of Ireland he did not know one word of Gaelic, at a time when nearly every nobleman and gentleman in the island spoke, or could speak, that tongue. "Tell me the meaning of it in English, so I shall the better remember."

"Your honour, it means the bog of stars, or starry bog. The bog is full of little pools and holes, and they show the stars most noticeably on a clear night."

"It is a singular name," remarked the other. He rode in silence for a while after that, and then added: "Master Edmund Spenser, my very ingenious friend, would be pleased to hear that name. Dost thou know, Tom, that this same ravaging monster and bird of prey whom we seek to-night is in the *Faery Queen*? The ninth canto of the sixth

book is altogether conversant with him. Malengin is his name there. One Talus beat him full sore with his iron flail. Ay, Tom, the villain is in the *Faery Queen*, therefore famous for ever, rascal as he is. And I—alas!"

"I know that, your honour. I know he was in Idrone, yesterday was so'nigh, and drove the prey of thirteen towus, and murdered many loyal subjects. It is all a lie about Talus. There was no such captain, senechal, or deputy in Ireland at any time."

The deputy laughed cheerily at this sally, or whatever it may have been.

The army was now winding between high mountains, along a narrow way by the side of a rushing river, which roared loudly, swollen by the winter rains. Hour after hour the army pursued its march through wild mountain scenery now all hidden in the folds of night. At length, after having climbed one considerable eminence the guide spoke some words to the leader, and pointed down the valley. The army halted. All the officers came together, and conversed apart in low voices. In the valley below lay the strong nest of that "proud bird of the mountains" for whose extermination they had come so far. Dawn was approaching. Already the dense weight of the darkness was much relaxed. They could see dimly the walls and towers of the chieftain's stronghold, showing white in the surrounding dusk, or half-concealed by trees. It was not a castle, only a small town, with walls and gates.

Then cautiously the Lord Deputy's army began to descend from the heights. Silence was enjoined on all, not to be broken on pain of death. Each subaltern was responsible for the behaviour of his own file; he had strict orders to keep his men together, and prevent straying on any pretext. As they drew nearer, the scaling ladders were unpacked. The little city as yet gave no sign of alarm; not a cock crowed or dog barked. No watch had been set, or, if there had been, he slept. All within, man and beast, seemed plunged in profound slumber. Some strong detachments now separated from the main body, and moved through the trees to the right and the left. Their object was to surround the city and cut off all retreat. There was another gate at the rear, opening upon a wooden bridge, which spanned a considerable stream. There were only two gates to the city, that in front, at which the main body was assembled, and the rear gate, whither the detachments were now tending. They never got there. At one

moment there was silence, broken only by the murmuring of the stream, or the occasional crackling of some trodden twig; at the next, the silence rang with the sharp, clear roll of a kettle-drum, the detonations so rapid that they seemed one continuous noise—

"Oh, listen, for the vale profound  
Is overflowing with the sound."

As suddenly as that drum had sounded, so abruptly it ceased; someone struck the drummer-boy to the earth senseless, perhaps lifeless. But he had done his work. The roll of a kettle-drum can no more be recalled than the spoken word. The city, so sound asleep one minute past, was now awake and alive in every fibre. Bugles sounded there; arms and armour rang, and fierce voices in a strange tongue shouted passionate commands. Dogs bayed, horses neighed, women wailed, and children wept, and all the time the noise of tramping feet sounded like low thunder, a bass accompaniment to all that treble. The fume and glare of fast-multiplying torches rose above the white walls, which were now alive with the morions of armed men, and presently ablaze with firearms. The assailants were themselves surprised and taken unawares. Their various detachments were separated. The original plan of assault had miscarried, and new arrangements were necessary. The leader bade his trumpet sound the recall, and withdrew his men out of range, with the loss of a few wounded. When half an hour later a general attack was made on the walls, there was no one to receive it. They stormed an evacuated town. The chieftain, all his men, women, and children, all his animals, and the most valuable of his movable property, were seen dimly at the other side of the river, moving up the dark valley, with the men of war in the rear. Pursuit was dangerous, and was not attempted. The half-victorious army took half-joyful possession of the deserted city.

There was a court-martial a little before noon in the chieftain's feasting chamber, which was filled with armed men. A culprit was led before the Lord Deputy; his face was pale, and neck red with blood, and the hair on one side of his head wet and sticky. He was a well-formed, reddish-haired youth, blue-eyed, of features rather homely than handsome. It was the drummer. The court-martial did not last long. The evidence of the witnesses went straight home, and was not met or parried.

"Sirrah," cried the Lord Deputy, "why didst thou do it? Why, being man to the Queen, didst thou play the traitor? Gentleman, what doth the lad say?"

"He says, an it please your Honour, that he could do nothing else; that he saw this thing shine before him like a star."

"Then is a traitor turned poet? Provost-marshal, take a file of snaphance men, and shoot him off-land. Nay, stay, a soldier's death is too good for him. Captain Lee, take him with thee in thy return, and drown him in that bog, thou mindest of. Let him add that, his star, to the rest."

Yet it was observed that the Lord Deputy remained silent for a while, and seemed to meditate; after which he sighed and asked if there were another prisoner.

That evening a company of soldiers stood on a piece of firm ground above a dark pool in Mona-Reulta. They had amongst them a lad pinioned hand and foot, with a stone fastened to his ankles. He was perfectly still and composed; there was even an expression of quiet pride in his illuminated countenance. He was to die a dog's death, but he had been true to his star. Two gigantic pike-men who had laid aside their defensive armour, but retained their helmets, raised him in their strong arms, while a third soldier simultaneously lifted the heavy stone. One, two, three, a splash, a rushing together in foam of the displaced water, then comparative stillness, while bubbles continually rose to the surface and burst. Presently, all was still as before, black and still. One or two of the young soldiers showed white, scared faces, but the mature men, bearded English, and moustached Irish, sent a hearty curse after the traitor, and strode away. Soon the company stood marked on the yellow road. Someone gave out a sharp word of command, the files struck up a lively measure, and all went cheerily off at a quick march. There was one horseman, Captain Thomas Lee, a brave gentleman, honourably known in all the wars of the age. Above them, unrolled from the staff, fluttered the bright folds of their guidon. The westering sun scintillated on their polished armour and the bright points of their pikes. They were not traitors, but true men; no one could say that they had eaten the Queen's rations and handed her money only to betray her cause. Then the sound of the files died away in the distance, and the silence of the uninhabited wilderness resumed its ancient reign. Faint

breaths of air played tenderly in the rushes and dry grass. By and by a pert blackhead clambered about aimlessly in a little dry and stunted willow-tree that grew by the drummer's pool hardly a foot high.

Then the sun set, and still night increased, and where the drummer-boy had gone down a bright star shone; it was the evening star, the star of love, which is also the morning star; the star of hope and bravery.

## MRS. J. H. RIDDELL.

[Born at Curriekfergus, Co. Antrim. Published her first novel in 1858. Wrote at first under a pseudonym, but after the publication of *George Keith of Pen Court*, began to write under her own name. Her best-known books are *City and Suburb*, *Maxwell Drewitt*, *Phemie Keller*, *Far Above Rubies*, *The Mystery in Palace Gardens*, *The Senior Partner*, *Miss Gascoigne*, &c., &c. Her latest novels show no sign of a falling-off from the excellent spirit and invention that have given her a long reign as a popular novelist.]

### NOT PROVEN.

(FROM "A LIFE'S ASSEZ.")

[Andrew Hardell, having murdered Kenneth Chalmerson in self-defence, has been placed on his trial for the crime in Dumfries. He has pleaded "not guilty" to the charge, and Mr. Dunbar, his counsel, has just finished his address to the jury.]

After him came the judge.

Every point in the prisoner's favour was rehearsed; every sentence repeated which could bear on his innocence; "but," added Lord Glanrom—

"Confound him!" thought Mr. Dunbar; "there he goes again;" while the advocate-depute adjusted his wig and pulled up his gown, and smiled to himself at the sound of that ominous conjunction.

Word upon word, line upon line, the judge piled up against the prisoner. He showed how every presumption in the case went to support the idea of his guilt. They had the evidence of two witnesses to the fact of a button being missing from the prisoner's coat. There was no reason to doubt the truthfulness of Euphemia Stewart's testimony, and she distinctly swore that not merely a button was gone, but that a piece of cloth had gone

with it. The jury would bear in mind that no such rent had been discovered in any coat worn by the prisoner, but he would not have them place too much importance on this circumstance, since the question involved really was, had the prisoner three suits of tweed or only two? He had ample time and opportunity for disposing of one suit between the hour of his leaving New Abley and that of his arrival at Kirkcudbright. He had a lonely shore; the darkness of night; the absence of any company; all in his favour. One circumstance, however, that looked like innocence, must not be overlooked, namely, that he had not changed his original route, but went straight forward to Kirkcudbright, as though no murder had been committed. On the other hand, the jury would bear in mind they had not in this case to deal with a criminal of the ordinary type, but with a highly-educated and clever man, possessed evidently of a mind capable of weighing consequences and calculating possibilities; and this consideration, also, should have considerable weight with them in deciding the exact amount of credence which they ought to attach to the evidence of the witness Anthony Hardell.

He (the judge) did not consider that witness had given his evidence in a satisfactory manner. He was evidently biased by his friendship for the accused. He was labouring under considerable excitement, and had fenced off important questions with more cleverness than straightforwardness.

If the jury believed the bulk of the evidence which had been that day given, they could scarcely fail to arrive at the conclusion that the prisoner had first betrayed the confidence of a man who trusted too much in his honour, and then murdered that man.

Whether the blow were dealt in passion or in cool blood, whether it terminated a quarrel or were given treacherously, was not the matter for them to consider.

The real question for them to decide was whe-

\* By permission of the authoress.

ther Kenneth Challenor was murdered, and, if so, whether the panel were his murderer.

And Lord Glandorn looked as though he thought the jury ought to deliver their verdict without leaving the box.

The jury, however, apparently arrived at a different conclusion, for after a little whispering among themselves, and putting together of heads, they retired to consult.

Then came a time, when, like *Agag*, the prisoner said to himself, "Surely the bitterness of death is past."

He knew it had all gone against him; already he seemed to be like one clean forgotten, one for whom the world's pleasures and prizes were but as the memory of a dream.

What he might have done—oh, God! what he might have done, but for this awful misfortune. He saw himself a successful preacher, a happy husband, the father of children, a respected and useful member of society—that was the might-have-been of his life—and this was the reality.

A felon's dock in a far country—with the evening shadows stealing down—not a friendly face near him, and fifteen men in an adjoining room deciding whether or not he should hang by the neck till he was dead.

He sat in the dock, with his hands clasped, and his head bowed—his eyes were so misty with tears that he could not see the scene distinctly—but he had a confused memory afterwards of observing the judges leave the bench, and perceiving the counsel break up into knots and talking with the sheriffs and such of the spectators as had seats assigned to them in the boxes near the bench.

He knew they were speaking about him. Well—well, let the future bring what it might, he thought vaguely, it could never bring an hour of such intense misery—such utter loneliness as that. He was an interesting speculation to those people, nothing more. He felt very bitter against them all—unjustly bitter, for there were many there who, even believing him guilty, pitied him exceedingly.

After a minute or two his own advocate came over to speak to him,—told him not to despair yet,—to keep up for a little while longer.

Then he too went away, and the darkness deepened. Candles were brought into court—dips that guttered down and made long wicks—and soon after the judges returned and resumed their seats, and the jury trooped back into their places, and there was a great silence for a moment.

VOL. III.

Instinctively the prisoner rose to meet his doom. The faces of the jury looked in the fitful light, pale and stern and just—inexorably just. You might have heard a pin drop in court when, in answer to the judge's question, the foreman said—

"We find a verdict of NOT PROVEN."

Of what happened after that, Andrew Harrell had no clear recollection. He remembered that the judge said something to him, but of what nature he never could tell. He knew that one of the men who had sat guarding him allowed him to pass out on the side farthest from the trap-door through which he had ascended from the subterranean passage. He felt the cool air blowing on his forehead, and he saw a way cleared for him by the people, who closed up again and followed him out into the street.

There was only one man to wish him joy.

"Thank the Lord!" said a voice in his ear; and turning, he saw the face of the waiter from the "King's Arms."

"Take me to some place where I can be quiet," Andrew petitioned, "where nobody will know me;" and thus entreated, the man, under cover of the darkness, led him hurriedly along Buccleugh Street, and down the steps into the lane below, where not a soul was stirring.

"Ye'll be in need of something to eat," said the man, and Andrew thankfully yielded himself to such friendly guidance.

There was only a single feeling uppermost in his mind as he hurried along guided by David Johnston, and that was a wondering thankfulness at his deliverance.

As to the future, he was too bewildered to think of it. He was free—the trial was over—the danger past. As to the actual meaning of the verdict he had not yet quite grasped it.

He was spent, and he wanted rest. He was confused, and he needed time to collect his thoughts. He was faint, and he required food. He never could accurately remember what he felt while he walked through the twilight up the narrow streets, except that he was very glad.

He had not yet realized the nature of his hurt; it was not mortal, he knew, and that was then enough for him to comprehend.

Out of the darkness they turned into an inn of the commoner description, where, around a blazing fire, a number of men were gathered drinking and smoking.

A comely, middle-aged woman was in the act of supplying one of her customers with



another "noggin" of whisky, when David beckoned and spoke to her in a low tone.

Instantly she bent her eyes on his companion with a look of curious inquiry, then, without a word, led the way up a narrow staircase and into a bed-room on the first floor.

"Ye'll be quiet enough here," she said, setting the candlestick she carried down on a small round table, and again favouring Andrew Hardell with the same look of irrepressible curiosity she had honoured him with below. "And ye wad like something till eat—what will ye please to have?"

"I will come down wi' ye and see to that," David Johnstoun hurriedly interposed. "Will ye sit, Mr. Hardell, and rest yourself a-bit?" and the pair departed from the room, leaving Andrew alone.

Then all at once there fell upon him such a sense of desolation as I might never hope to put into words; the comprehension of his position dropped down into his heart as a stone drops down into a well, troubling the waters at the bottom.—He was not innocent—he knew that; and the sentence pronounced declared as much.

Not proven—ay, not proven in law—but there was not a creature in court—not an inhabitant of Dumfries—not even the waiter from the "King's Arms," the only friend who had stopped to congratulate him—that belied he was other than guilty.

They had hurried him through the kitchen that he might not be recognized. They had brought him up to this room, not that he might physically be more comfortable, but that mentally he should escape annoyance.

He looked round the apartment, in which no fire blazed cheerfully, which was only lighted by a solitary dip, and contrasted its

cold dreariness with the warmth and coziness of the kitchen below.

He glanced at the bed placed in one corner, at the chest of drawers near the door, at the small round three-legged table where the candle was guttering down and making for itself a long wick with a cross of blackness at the top of the flame; he surveyed the empty grate and the strip of matting, and then his eye, still wandering round the room, fell on the looking-glass. Moved by a sudden impulse, he took up the light, and holding it close to the mirror, beheld his own reflection.

He looked at himself with a bitter smile. He had been, if not handsome, at least well-favoured. His had been that sort of face which mothers bless as "bonnie," and women admire for its frank, fearless, honest comeliness. He had never boasted chiselled features, nor dreamy, poetic speaking eyes. He had not been beautiful as a dream. In his best days no person could have said of him that he looked as though he had stepped down from the canvas of one of the old masters to walk amongst men—but yet he had been something more than passable, and he had been young.

Now he seemed young no longer; since he stood before a free man, another sculptor than nature had taken chisel and mallet in hand to alter her work. His face was worn, his cheek hollow. There was a drawn expression about his mouth; his eyes were sunk; he had lines across his forehead; his hair was thin, and streaks of gray appeared amidst the brown; his clothes hung upon him, and the hand which held the candlestick looked, reflected in the glass, like the hand of a skeleton.

The beauty of his youth was gone, and the hope of his youth with it.

## SIR JOHN T. GILBERT.

BORN 1829 — DIED 1898.

[There are few men, even among the many laborious and brilliant Celtic scholars of the past quarter of a century, who have done more towards the elucidation of Irish history than the late Sir John T. Gilbert. He wrote the first book on the metropolis of Ireland which could make even a pretence to the dignity of a history; he told the stories of the various Irish viceroys; and his republication of several old manuscripts threw quite a new light on some of the most important and most eagerly discussed passages in Irish annals.

Sir John Gilbert's chief work was his *History of Dublin* (3 vols. 1854–59). For this he was presented with the gold medal of the Royal Irish Academy—perhaps the highest literary honour that can be conferred by any body in Ireland. The work is full of the most interesting and varied matter. "As illustrating the wide range of subjects treated of, under their respective localities," justly observed the president of the Academy in presenting Sir John Gilbert with the medal for his work, "I may cite the account of the

tribe of Mac Gillanchois (vol. I. p. 230) traced through unpublished Gaelic and Anglo-Irish records from the remote origin of the family to its extinction in the fifteenth century; while, as a specimen of the work in a totally different department, I may refer to the history of Crow Street Theatre, as giving the only accurate details hitherto published of that once-noted establishment, verified by original documents never before printed, from the autograph of Richard Brinsley Sheridan and other dramatic celebrities."

The *History of the Viceroys of Ireland* (1865), like its predecessor, contains an enormous amount of fresh information. The work displays a great and even astonishing width of acquaintance with all the sources—whether printed or in MS.—of Irish history, and the author had the tact, which is not always a gift with laborious investigators, of weaving his facts into a connected and readable story. The book, dealing with the chief rulers of Ireland, really came to be a history of the country since the Anglo-Norman invasion; and thus, while it comprises a series of most interesting studies into the characters and careers of some highly picturesque figures in the annals of Ireland, the work has a large historical sweep.

The other labours in which Sir John Gilbert was engaged consisted principally of the republication of old Irish documents. In 1870 he edited *Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland, A.D. 1172-1330*, which was published in the government series of "Chronicles and Memorials." He also superintended the production of *Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland*—a large folio with coloured plates, which is considered the finest publication of its class ever issued by government. A yet more important work is a *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641-52* (6 vols. 4to). This book brought documents to light which for the first time presented the Irish view of the momentous period of the Roman Catholic rising, and went far towards superseding the statements hitherto current in English histories.

Sir John Gilbert, who was a native of Dublin, was secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland till that office was abolished, when government awarded him a special pension for his services. He edited for government the *National MSS. of Ireland*, and was engaged in examining and reporting on the manuscripts in collections in Ireland for the Royal Commission on Historical MSS. He was a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries

of London, honorary librarian of the Royal Irish Academy, and honorary secretary of the Irish Archaeological and Celtic Society for the publication of *Materials for the History of Ireland*. He died in 1898.]

### THE LIMITS OF THE PALE.

(FROM "HISTORY OF THE VICEROYS OF IRELAND.")

Before the commencement of the fifteenth century so much of the English settlement had been regained by the Irish, that even in Leinster only the four-shires of Dublin, Meath, Kildare, and Louth partially acknowledged the jurisdiction of the crown of England. The great lords of the Anglo-Norman descent, as the Earls of Kildare, of Desmond, and of Ormonde, absorbed their revenues in their own districts, where they administered justice, jealously excluding the king's officials. Some of the chief branches of the Anglo-Norman families repudiated the authority of England, and confederated with the Irish; but, when it suited their ends, they asserted rights under English law, and seldom failed to obtain charters of pardon through the interest of their influential kinsmen. "These English rebels," says a viceregal despatch, "style themselves men of noble blood and idleness, whereas, in truth, they are strong marauders." The enactments against such secessionists remained inoperative, as royal officers would not incur the perils of essaying to carry them into effect.

The "Statute of Kilkenny" was promulgated in several successive parliaments, but the settlers found the strict application of its provisions more prejudicial to themselves than the natives. The King of England was thus fain to accede to petitions in which the commonalties of his towns declared their inability to pay taxes, and that they should be ruined or famished, unless authorized to trade and make purchases from the Irish. Numerous applications were also made by the settlers for permission to send out their children to be fostered among the Irish; and we have on record the official concession to a memorial from some liege English praying that an Irish minstrel might be allowed to sojourn among them, notwithstanding the express prohibition under the "Statute of Kilkenny." Governmental licenses were also frequently issued for holding parleys with the Irish. These negotia-

<sup>1</sup> By permission of the author.

tions were usually held on the borders, the respective parties coming to the appointed place with a few attendants, while their troops were drawn up within call. The borders formed the resort of bodies of mercenary native light-armed foot soldiery, styled "kerns" and battle-axe men, called *galloglasch*, or *galloglasses*, who, living by war, were ever ready to accept service from either Irish or colonists who scorned them payment and maintenance. Beyond the wasted and desolated "marches," or borders, lay the Irish territories, almost inaccessible through woods and narrow defiles, rendered impassable with peculiar art in times of war. Within these and other defences were the habitations, and the cultivated lands which supplied the septs with stores of corn and provender for their large herds of cattle. The rights of the chief, sub-chiefs, and families of each sept were regulated under the Brehon code, which, with minute precision, laid down rules for adjudicating on almost every variety of dispute, encroachment, or breach of law. Although the main attribute of the head of a clan was that of unflinching vigour and prowess in arms, to defend his territory against both foreigners and encroaching Irish, there were other duties deemed scarcely secondary. Such were the improvement of the land, the observance of strict justice, the liberal support of religious establishments, under the patronage of the saints of the tribe; implicit obedience to the decrees of the hereditary Brehons or judges, and the maintenance of the endowments made of old for the support of their learned men and chroniclers. Their intimate relations with Scotland, and frequent pilgrimages to France, Spain, and Italy, rendered the chiefs and their families conversant with the affairs of the Continent, with which constant communication was maintained by their clergy and ecclesiastical students. The internal condition of the settlement, and the manifold injustices perpetrated by the officials of the colonial government on those under their control, tended to repel, rather than attract, the independent Irish towards the English system as then administered. Many of the judges and chief legal officials of the colony were illiterate and ignorant of law, obtained their appointments by purchase, and leased them to deputies, who promoted and encouraged litigation, with the object of accumulating fees. Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer were multiplied, before whom persons were constantly summoned by irresponsible non-residents, to such an extent that no man

could tell when he might be indicted or outlawed, or if a process had issued to eject him from his property. The king's officers often seized lands and appropriated their rents, so long as legal subtleties enabled them to baffle the claims of the rightful proprietors; and thus agriculture and improvements were impeded. Ecclesiastics, lords, and gentlemen were not unfrequently cast into jail by officers of the crown on unfounded charges, without indictment or process, and detained in dungeons till compelled by rigorous treatment to purchase their liberation. The agricultural settlers and landholders were harassed by troops of armed "kerns" and mounted "idle-men," who levied distresses, maltreated and chained those who resisted, and held forcible possession of the farmer's goods till redeemed with money. The troops engaged for the defence of the colonists became little less oppressive than enemies. Under the name of "livere," or liveries, the soldiery took, without payment, victuals for themselves and provender for their horses, and exacted weekly money payments, designated "coynges." It was not unusual for a soldier having a billet for six or more horses to keep only three, but to exact provender for the entire number, and on a single billet the same trooper commonly demanded and took "livery" in several parts of a county. The constables of royal castles, and the purveyors of the households of the viceroys, seldom paid for what they took, and for the purpose of obtaining bribes to release their seizure they made exactions much more frequently than needed. These grievances, wrote the prelates, lords, and commons to the King of England, have reduced your loyal subjects in Ireland to "a state of distraction and impoverishment, and caused them even to hate their lives." Most of the king's manors, customs, and other sources of revenue having been granted or sold to individuals, but little came to the treasury of the fees, fines, and crown profits, which previously had defrayed part of the expenses of the colonial government. These reduced finances were nearly exhausted by pensions and annuities, paid to propitiate the chiefs of the border Irish, and to secure the settlement against their incursions. Various good towns and hamlets of the colony were destroyed, while several royal castles and fortresses became ruinous, as those in charge of them embezzled the rents and profits allocated for their maintenance, repairs, and garrisons.

## EARL OF DUNRAVEN.

[The fourth Earl of Dunraven and Mount-Earl was born in 1841. Before his father's death, while Viscount Adare, he devoted himself very considerably to literary pursuits, and gained a good deal of the experience afforded by the discharge of the varied and adventurous duties of special correspondent. In this capacity he served the *Daily Telegraph* throughout the Abyssinian campaign and the Franco-German war, and his letters contained some of the most graphic descriptions that appeared even in that journal of graphic writing during these exciting periods. He afterwards made a tour through the less frequented parts of the United States, and the result of his observations was given to the world in a book entitled *The Great Divide*, a work which abounds in brilliant descriptions, and which received almost universally favourable criticism. He succeeded to the title in 1871. He also wrote *The Irish Question* (1880); *The Soudan: Its History, Geography, and Characteristics* (1884); but of late years has apparently abjured both literature and politics in favour of yachting.]

## CANOE TRAVELLING.

(FROM "THE GREAT DIVIDE.")

Among all the modes of progression hitherto invented by restless man, there is not one that can compare in respect of comfort and luxury with travelling in a larch-bark canoe. It is the poetry of progression. Along the bottom of the boat are laid blankets and bedding; a sort of wicker-work screen is sloped against the middle thwart, affording a delicious support to the back; and indolently, in your shirt sleeves if the day be warm, or well covered with a blanket if it is chilly, you sit or lie on this most luxurious of couches, and are propelled at a rapid rate over the smooth surface of a lake or down the swift current of some stream. If you want exercise, you can take a paddle yourself. If you prefer to be inactive, you can lie still and placidly survey the scenery, rising occasionally to have a shot at a wild duck; at intervals reading, smoking, and sleeping. Sleep indeed you will enjoy most luxuriously, for the rapid bounding motion of the canoe as she leaps forward at every im-

pulse of the crew, the sharp quick beat of the paddles on the water, and the roll of their shafts against the gunwale, with the continuous hiss and ripple of the stream cleft by the curving prow, combine to make a more soothing soporific than all the fabrications of poppy and mandragora that can be found in the pharmacopoeia of civilization.

Dreamily you lie side by side—you and your friend—lazily gazing at the pine-covered shores and wooded islands of some unknown lake, the open book unheeded on your knee; the half-smoked pipe drops into your lap; your head sinks gently back; and you wander into dreamland, to awake presently and find yourself sweeping round the curve of some majestic river, whose shores are blazing with the rich crimson, brown, and gold of the maple and other hard-wood trees in their autumn dress.

Presently the current quickens. The best man shifts his place from the stern to the bow, and stands ready with his long-handled paddle to twist the frail boat out of reach of hidden rocks. The men's faces glow with excitement. Quicker and quicker flows the stream, breaking into little rapids, foaming round rocks, and rising in tumbling waves over the shallows. At a word from the bowman the crew redouble their efforts, the paddle-shafts crash against the gunwale, the spray flies beneath the bending blades. The canoe shakes and quivers through all its fibres, leaping bodily at every stroke.

Before you is a seething mass of foam, its whiteness broken by horrid black rocks, one touch against whose jagged sides would rip the canoe into tatters and hurl you into eternity. Your ears are full of the roar of waters; waves leap up in all directions, as the river, maddened at obstruction, hurls itself through some narrow gorge. The bowman stands erect to take one look in silence, noting in that critical instant the line of deepest water; then bending to his work, with sharp, short words of command to the steersman, he directs the boat. The canoe seems to pitch heedlong into space. Whack! comes a great wave over the bow; crash! comes another over the side. The bowman, his figure stooped, and his knees planted firmly against the side, stands, with paddle poised in both hands, screaming to the

crew to paddle hard; and the crew cheer and shout with excitement in return. You, too, get wild, and feel inclined to yell defiance to the roaring hissing flood that madly dashes you from side to side. After the first plunge you are in a bewildering whirl of waters. The shore seems to fly past you. Crash! You are right on that rock, and (I don't care who you are) you will feel your heart jump into your mouth, and you will catch the side with a grip that leaves a mark on your fingers afterwards. No! With a shriek of command to the steersman, and a plunge of his paddle, the bowman wrenches the canoe out of its course. Another stroke or two, another plunge forward, and with a loud exulting yell from the bowman, who flourishes his paddle round his head, you pitch headlong down the final leap, and with a grunt of relief from the straining crew glide rapidly into still water.

Through the calm glazing, through the lovely hours of moonlit night you glide, if the stream is favourable and the current safe; the crew of *Métis*, or French half-breeds, asleep, wrapped in their white capotes, all but the steersman, who nods over his paddle and crouts to himself some old Normandy or Breton song. Or, landing in the evening, you struggle back from the romance of leaf tints and sunset glows to the delicious savouriness of a stew, composed of fat pork, partridges, potatoes, onions, fish, and lumps of dough; and having bulketed yourself with this compound, and smoked the digestive pipe, sleep on sweet pine-tops till you're *leaved* by the steersman in the morning, when you pursue your way, not miserable and cross, as you would be at home after such a mess of pottage, but bright, happy, and cheerful; capable of enjoying to the full the glories of the day-break, watching the watery diamonds from the paddle-blades flashing in the sun, and listening to the echoing notes of *à la claire fontaine*, or some other French-Canadian song.

#### A CITY IN THE GREAT WEST.

(FROM "THE GREAT DIVIDE.")

Virginia City. Good Lord! What a name for the place! We had looked forward to it during the journey as to a sort of haven of rest, a lap of luxury; a Capua in which to forget our woes and weariness; an Elysium where we might be washed, clean-shirted, rubbed, shampooed, barbered, curled, cooled, and cock-

tailed. Not a bit of it! Not a sign of Capua about the place! There might have been laps, but there was no luxury. A street of straggling shanties, a bank, a blacksmith's shop, a few dry-goods stores, and bar-rooms, constitute the main attractions of the "city." A gentleman had informed me that Virginia City contained brown stone-front houses and paved streets, equal, he guessed, to any Eastern town. How that man did lie in his Wellington! The whole place was a delusion and a snare. One of the party was especially mortified, for he had been provided with a letter of introduction to some ladies, from whose society he anticipated great pleasure; but when he came to inquire, he found, to his intense disgust, that they were in Virginia City, *Nevada*, "ten thousand miles away!" However, we soon became reconciled to our fate. We found the little inn very clean and comfortable; we dined on deer, antelope, and bear meat, a fact which raised hopes of hunting in our bosoms; and the people were exceedingly civil, kind, obliging, and anxious to assist strangers in any possible way, as, so far as my experiences goes of America, and indeed of all countries, they invariably are as soon as you get off the regular lines of travel.

Virginia City is situated on Alder Gulch. It is surrounded by a dreary country, resembling the more desolate parts of Cumberland, and consisting of interminable waves of steep low hills, covered with short, withered grass. I went out for a walk on the afternoon of our arrival, and was most disagreeably impressed. I could not get to the top of anything, and consequently could obtain no extended view. I kept continually climbing to the summit of grassy hills, only to find other hills, grassier and higher, surrounding me on all sides. The wind swept howling down the combs, and whistled shrilly in the short wiry herbage; large masses of ragged-edged black clouds were piled up against a leaden sky; not a sign of man or beast was to be seen. It began to snow heavily, and I was glad to turn my back to the storm and send for home.

Alder Gulch produced at one time some of the richest placer workings of the continent. It was discovered in 1863, and about thirty millions of dollars' worth of gold have been won from it. Of late years very little has been done, and at present the industrious Chinaman alone pursues the business of re-washing the old dirt heaps, and making money where any one else would starve. In truth,

he is a great washerwoman is your Chinaman, equally successful with rotten quartz and dirty shirts. Adler Gulch is about twelve miles in length, and half a mile broad. It is closed at the head by a remarkable limestone ridge, the highest point of which is known as "Old Baldy Mountain," and it leads into the Jefferson Fork of the Missouri. Along the sides of the valley may be seen many patches of black basalt, and the bottom is covered entirely by drift, composed of material weathered and water worn out of metamorphic rocks, the fragments varying in size from large boulders to fine sand and gravel. In this drift the float gold is found. In Montana the deposits of the precious metal generally occur in metamorphic rocks, belonging probably to the Huronian or Laurentian series. These are clearly stratified, not unfrequently intercalated with bands of clay or sand, and underlie the whole country, forming belts of great thickness, very massive and close-grained in their lower layers, but growing softer and looser in texture towards the surface. The superimposed formations, carboniferous limestones and others, appear to have been almost wholly removed by erosion. In this part of Montana, indeed, the forces of erosion must have acted with great vigour for a long period of time. The general character of the country where placer mines exist may be said to be a series of deep gulches, frequently dry in the height of summer, but carrying foaming torrents after heavy rains and in snow-melting time, leading at right angles into a principal valley, and combining to form a little river, or, as it would be locally called, a creek. This principal stream courses in a broad valley through the mountains for perhaps 60, 80, or 100 miles, and at every two or three miles of its progress receives the waters of a little tributary torrent, tearing through the strata in deep cañons for ten or twelve miles, and searching the very vitals of the hills. Down these gulches, cañons, and valleys are carried the yellow specks torn from their quartz and felspar cradles, hurried downward by the melting snow, and battered into powder by falling boulders and grinding rocks, till they sink in beds of worthless sand and mud, there to lie in peace for ages amid the solitudes of primeval forest and eternal snow. Some fine day there comes along a dirty, dishevelled, tobacco-chewing fellow—"fossicker," as they would say in Australia, "prospector," as he would be called in the States. Impelled by a love of adventure, a

passion for excitement, a hatred of "the town and its narrow ways," and of all and any of the steady wage-getting occupations of life, he braves summer's heat and winter's cold, thirst and starvation, hostile Indians and jealous whites; perhaps paddling a tiny birch-bark canoe over uncharted, uncharted-of lakes, away to the far and misty North, or driving before him over the plains and prairies of a more genial clime his donkey or Indian pony, laden with the few necessities that supply all the wants of his precarious life—a little flour, some tea and sugar tied up in a rag, a battered frying-pan and tin cup, a shovel, axe, and rusty gun. Through untrodden wastes he wanders, self-dependent and alone, thinking of the great spree he had the last time he was in "settlements," and dreaming of what a good time he will enjoy when he gets back rich with the value of some lucky find, till chance directs him to the Gulch. After a rapid but keen survey, he thinks it is a likely-looking place, capsizes the pack off his pony, leans lazily upon his shovel, spits, and finally concludes to take a sample of the dirt. Listlessly, but with what delicacy of manipulation he handles the shovel, spilling over its edges the water and lighter mud! See the look of interest that wakens up his emotionless face as the residue of sediment becomes less and less! Still more tenderly he moves the circling pan, stooping anxiously to scan the few remaining grains of fine sand. A minute speck of yellow glitters in the sun; with another dexterous turn of the wrist, two or three more golden grains are exposed to view. He catches his breath; his eyes glisten; his heart beats. Hurrah! He has found the colour! and "a d—d good colour too." It is all over with your primeval forest now; not all the Indians this side of Halifax or the other place could keep men out of that gulch. In a short time claims are staked, tents erected, shanties built, and "Roaring Camp" is in full blast with all its rowdiness, its shooting, gambling, drinking, and blaspheming, and its under-current of charity, which never will be credited by those who value substance less than shadows, and think more of words than deeds.

Although the float gold undoubtedly had its origin in the metamorphic rocks through which the streams have cut their way, yet, strange as it may appear, the exceptions where paying lodes have been found at the head of rich placer mines are extremely rare. No discoveries of any value have been made

in the rocks towards the head of Alder Gulch, from which the tons of gold-dust, panned out from the bed of the stream, must have come. It would appear as though the upper portions of the strata contained all the metal, and the inferior layers were either very lean or entirely destitute of ore. The lodes throughout all this section have a general north-east and south-west strike, and dip nearly west at an angle of fifty or sixty degrees. The matrix is felspar and quartz, exhibiting various degrees of hardness in texture, and occurring

generally in gneiss. The trend of the whole metamorphic series is about north-west and south-east.

There was nothing to interest us in Virginia City, or in the neighbourhood. The chances of good sport appeared on inquiry to be very doubtful, and so, as soon as we had rested ourselves, we decided, after a council of war, to go to Fort Ellis, and have a week's hunting in that locality, while we were waiting for Wynne, who ought to have joined us long ago.

## CHARLES ANDERSON READ.

BORN 1841 — DIED 1878.

[Charles Anderson Read was born on 10th November, 1841, at Kilsella House, near Sligo. Misfortune compelled the removal of the family to Hilltown, near Newry, where Mr. Read, senior, obtained the appointment of schoolmaster. It was intended that Charles should be prepared for the Church, but this project had to be abandoned, and at an early age he was, much to his regret, apprenticed to a merchant in Rathfriland. He made good use of his leisure hours, however, continued his study of Latin, and, under the instruction of his mother, acquired a knowledge of Irish. He also attempted original composition, and when only about fifteen he contributed verses to the local journals. The business in which he was engaged changed hands; the new proprietor offered him the position of acting partner, which he accepted; and subsequently he became the sole proprietor. For a short time success appeared to crown his adventure, and he married in 1862. But although he could act firmly enough when another person's interest was involved, he could not act so firmly when only his own safety was at stake. He gave assistance and credit to every one who appeared to be in difficulty, and only a year after his marriage he was obliged to close his doors. He gave everything he possessed to his creditors, and in the course of a few years, by dint of hard work and much personal privation, he paid their demands in full with interest.

On the failure of his business he made his way to London, where he obtained an engagement in the publishing office of Mr. James

Henderson,<sup>1</sup> the proprietor of several popular periodicals. He retained his connection with this establishment till the end. His widow writes: "After his office hours, and only then, he followed his favourite pursuit of literature, not at that time, as formerly, for amusement, but of stern necessity." In this manner he produced numerous sketches, poems, short tales, and nine novels, the most notable of the latter being *Love's Service*, which appeared in the *Dublin University Magazine*. Indeed, it is his best novel, although less known than his *Aileen Aroon*, or *Savounneen Dhealish*, of which the *London Review* said: "We are presented with a view of agrarian crime in its most revolting aspect, and there is no false glamour thrown around any of the characters. Many of the incidents are highly dramatic, while the dialogue is bright and forcible." In 1873 he became so ill that he took a voyage to Australia. He returned apparently restored to health, and resumed work with as much energy as ever, although he could scarcely be said to have ceased work, for during the voyage out and home he completed two tales and a metrical version of the Psalms of David. A series of stories from the classics for the young appeared in rapid succession in *Young Folks*, a periodical circulating over 100,000 copies weekly, and we can scarcely overestimate the educational influence which must

<sup>1</sup> In after years this gentleman persuaded Mr. Read to undertake a voyage to Australia in the hope that it might check the fatal disease (consumption) which had attacked him, and made all necessary arrangements to enable him to do so in comfort.

have been exercised upon such a mass of readers by the representation in a popular form of the adventures of "Achilles," "Odysseus," "Hercules," and "Jason."

During his last two years he was engaged in the most grateful task he had ever undertaken, namely, the production of *The Cabinet of Irish Literature*. With all the enthusiastic admiration of his country, its people, and its literature, which is characteristic of Irishmen, he regarded this work as one which ought to have appeared long ago; he believed that it would prove of the deepest interest to his countrymen, enabling them to realize the long roll of brilliant poets, orators, and prose writers which was their heritage, and he took it up reverently. One of his chief aims was to show how many of those authors who hold a first place in "English literature" belonged to his country.

Knowing that his time here was to be brief, he worked ardently, craving only for strength to complete this book. There is no more pathetic incident in literary biography than the appeal he made to his medical adviser when, a few weeks before the end came, feeling himself extremely feeble, he put the question: "Can I live for six months, so that I may finish this book?" The doctor (a faithful friend) felt it to be his duty to say, "I am afraid not;" and the answer was received in silence. He turned quietly to the duties of the day, setting his house in order, diligently utilizing every moment of strength, writing with his own hand when he was able to sit up, and at other times dictating to his wife. It was during this period that the poem "Beyond the River" was composed; it was found by Mrs. Read in his desk after his death, and it was evidently inspired by his thoughts of her. He died at his residence, Thornton Heath, Surrey, on 23d January, 1878.

The sorrow which is felt for his early death is in large measure relieved by the remembrance of how much he achieved; but there will always linger in the minds of those who knew him well a regret that he had not lived longer. Imaginative, and yet possessed of what is called common-sense to a remarkable degree,—prudent, and yet generous to a fault in helping those who were unfortunate,—he earned and deserved the respect of all with whom he came in contact.<sup>1</sup>

# AN IRISH MISTAKE.

"I cannot reach Sligo now before dark; that's certain," I muttered, as I hoisted my knapsack an inch or two higher, and began to cover the ground at my best rate. "However, the sooner I get there the better."

Presently I reached a spot where four roads met, and while I stood doubtful which to take a gig driven by some one singing in a loud key overtook me. At sight of my lonely figure the gig was halted suddenly, and the driver ceased his song.

"Ah, thin, may I ask, is your honour goin' my way?" said a full round voice. "It's myself that's mighty fond of company o' nights about here."

"I don't know what *your* way may be," I replied. "I wish to go to Sligo."

"Ah! thin, an' it's that same Sligo, the weary be on it, that I'd be aftier goin' to myself," answered the driver. "But your honour looks tired—manin' no offence—an' perhaps you'd take a lift in the gig?"

"Thank you; I will take a lift," I replied, as I stepped forward and sprang quickly to the seat. "The truth is, I feel rather tired, as you say."

"An' has your honour walked far?" asked the driver, as the gig rolled on towards the town.

"I've walked from Ballina since morning," I replied quietly.

"From Ballina! There, now, the Lord save us!" cried the man, as he half turned in his seat and gazed at me in astonishment. "Why, that's a day's work for the best horse in the master's stables."

"Your master must keep good horses, if I may judge by the one before us," I answered.

"The best in all the county, your honour, though I say it. There isn't a gossoon in the three baronies but knows that."

"Your master's a bit of a sportsman, then?"

"Yes, your honour; an' if he'd stick to that, it's himself'd be the best-liked man from Ballina to Ballyshannon. You wouldn't find a better rider or a warmer heart in a day's march. But thin politics has been his ruin with the people."

"Oh, ah! I have heard that Sligo is rather a hot place during elections," I replied. "But surely the people don't turn upon their friends at such a time?"

<sup>1</sup> For this sketch of the life of Mr. Read we are indebted to the pen of Mr. Charles Gibbon, author of *Robin Gray*, and other well-known novels.

<sup>2</sup> Quoted by permission of the Messrs. Chambers.



"They'd turn upon their own father, if he vint agin them," replied the driver solemnly. "See now, here I am, drivin' the naster's own gig to town just be way of a blin', ye see, while he's got to slip down the straine in Jimmy Sheridan's bit of a boat. Ah, thin politics, thin politics!"

"Oh, then, there's an election about to take place, I presume?"

"Thrus for ye, your honour, thrus for ye," replied the man dolefully. "There niver was such a ruction in Sligo before, in the ministry of man. Two lawyers a-fightin' like devils to see who's to be minis'ter."

"Then I'm just in time to see the fun."

"Fun, your honour?" echoed the man. "It's not meself that 'd object to a bit of a scrimmage now an' agin. But it's murther your honour 'll see before it's all over, or my name isn't Michael O'Connor. Whist now! Did ye hear nothin' be'lin' that hedge there?"

At this moment we were about the middle of a rather lonesome stretch of the road, one side of which was bounded by a high thin hedge. The dusk of the evening was fast giving way to the gloom of night.

"I—ah—yes, surely there is something moving there," I replied. "It's some animal, most likely."

"Down in the sate! down, for your life!" cried the driver, as in his terror he brought the horse to a halt. "I—"

His speech was cut short by a couple of loud reports. A lance-like line of fire gushed from the hedge, and one, if not two, bullets whizzed close past my ear.

As I sprang to my feet in the gig, the driver slid down to the mat, and lay there in a heap, meaning. "Are you hurt?" I asked, as I strove to get the reins out of his palsied hands.

"I'm kilt, kilt intirely!" he moaned.

"Aisy now, aisly there, your honour!" cried a voice from behind the hedge just as I had gaped the reins. "It's all a mistake, your honour, all a mistake!"

"Give the mare the whip! give the mare the whip!" cried the driver, as he strove to crawl under the seat; "we'll all be murdered!"

Instead of taking his advice, however, I held the mare steady, while a man pressed through the thin hedge and stood before us, a yet smoking gun on his shoulder.

"What's the meaning of this?" I asked coolly, for the new-comer's coolness affected me. "Did you want to murder a person you never saw before?"

"I'm rale downright sorry, your honour," replied the man, in just such a tone as he might have used had he trod upon my toe by accident; "but ye see you're in Wolf O'Neill's gig, an' I took ye for him.—Where's that fellow Michael?"

As he said this the man prodded the driver with the end of his gun, while I—I actually laughed outright at the strangeness of the affair.

"Go away with ye, go away!" moaned the driver. "Murther! thaves! murther!"

"Get up with ye, an' take the reins, you gomeril you," said the man, as he gave Michael another prod that brought him half out. "You're as big a coward as my old granny's pet calf. Get up, an' take the reins, or I'll—"

"Oh, don't; there, don't say nothin', for the love of heaven," cried the driver, as he scrambled into his seat again and took the reins in his shaking hands. "I'll do anythin' ye tell me, on'y put that gun away."

"There," replied the man, as he lowered the gun till its mouth pointed to the ground; "will that please ye? Now, tell me where's Squire O'Neill?"

"He's in the town be this," replied the driver. "O thin politics, thin politics!"

"Hum; so he's managed to get past us, after all. Well, tell him from me, Captain Rod, that if he votes for the sarjint to-morrow, it's an ounce of lead out of this he'll be after trying to digest. Now mind."

"I'll tell him, captain, dear! I'll tell him," replied the driver, as he fingered the reins and whisp nervously. "But mayn't we go on now? mayn't we go on?"

"Yis, whiniver the gentleman pases," replied the man. "An' I'm rale sorry, as I told your honour, I'm rale sorry at the mistake."

"Well, I'm pleased, not sorry," I replied, laughing, "for if you'd hit me it wouldn't have been at all pleasant. But let me advise you to make sure of your man next time before firing. Good-night."

"Good-night, your honour, good-night," cried the man, as Michael gave the mare the whip, and sent her along at the top of her speed to the now fast-nearing lights of the town. In less than a quarter of an hour we had dashed through the streets and halted opposite a large hotel. Here Michael found his master, as he expected; and here I put up for the night, very much to the astonishment of every one. Soon after my arrival I

asked to be shown to my room; but it was one o'clock in the morning before the other guests ceased their noise and allowed me to go to sleep. Next day I slept rather late, and might have slept even later, but that I was rudely shaken out of a pleasant dream by a wild howl, as of a thousand demons just let loose. Starting up quickly, and looking out on the street, I saw that it was filled with a fierce-looking crowd, out of whose many mouths had proceeded the yell that awakened me. Driffling on my clothes I rushed down to the coffee-room. There I learned that the people outside had just accompanied Squire O'Neil back from the polling-place, where he had been the first to vote for "the sarjint." Now that this fact had become generally known, they were clamorous that he should be sent out to them, "to tear him limb from limb." Presently, while their cries rose loud and long, the squire entered the room—a tall, military-looking man, with a little of a horsey tone, nose like a hawk, eyes dark, yet glowing like fire.

"They don't seem over-fond of me, I see," he said with a smile, as he bowed to those in the room, and advanced to one of the windows and coolly opened it. Waving his hand, the crowd became instantly silent.

"Now, don't be in a hurry, gentlemen," he said, in a clear voice that must have been distinctly heard by every one. "You shall have the honour of my company so soon as my horse can be harnessed, I assure you."

"Eh, what! what does he mean!" I asked of a person next me. "Surely he will not venture out among these howling fiends!"

"That is just what he is going to do," replied my companion. "There is no use talking to him. He has given orders for the mare and gig to be got ready, and it's as much as any one's life is worth to try to stop him. Wolf by name, and wolf by nature; he's enraged at having to steal down here last night like a thief. Ah, there the fun begins! Look out!"

As my companion spoke he gripped me by the arm, and dragged me close against a space between two windows. Next moment a shower of stones crashed through the windows, leaving not a single inch of glass unbroken. Then, at longer or shorter intervals, volley followed volley, till the floor of the room was completely covered with road metal and broken glass. Presently there was a lull in the storm, and the crowd became all at once as silent as the grave. In the hush I could distinctly hear

the grating sound of the opening of some big door almost under us. I looked inquiringly at my companion.

"It's the entry doors being opened to let the wolf out," he said in reply. "Ah! there he is."

I glanced out of the window, and saw the squire alone in his gig, a smile on his face, his whole bearing as cool and unconcerned as if there was not a single enemy within a thousand miles. Then I heard the great doors clang to, and as they did so the crowd gave vent to a howl of delighted rage.

At the first appearance of the squire in his gig the people had swayed back, and left an open space in front of the hotel. Now they seemed about to close in on him, and one man in the front stooped to lift a stone. Quick as lightning the hand of the squire went to his breast, and just as the man stood upright to throw, I heard the sharp crack of a pistol. The man uttered a wild shriek of pain, clapped his hands to his cheeks, and plunged into the crowd. The bullet had entered at one cheek and gone out at the other, after tearing away a few teeth in its passage. The man was the very person who had made the mistake in shooting at me over-night.

"A near nick that for our friend," said the squire in his clear voice, while the crowd swayed back a pace or two. "But the next will be nearer still, and I've nearly half-a-dozen still left. Now, will any of you oblige me by stooping to lift a stone!"

He paused and glanced round, while every man in the crowd held his breath and stood still as a statue.

"No? you won't oblige me?" he said presently, with a sneer. Then fierce as if charging in some world-famous battle: "Out of my way, you scoundrels! Faugh-a-bullagh!"

At the word he jerked the reins slightly, and the mare moved forward at a trot, with head erect and bearing as proud as if she knew a conqueror sat behind her. Then, in utter silence, the crowd swayed to right and left leaving a wide alley, down which the squire drove as gaily as if the whole thing were some pleasant show. When he had disappeared the crowd closed to again, utterly crestfallen. Then for a short time the whole air was filled with their chattering one to another, like the humming of innumerable bees; and presently without a shout, and without a single stone being thrown, the great mass melted away.

Next morning, at an early hour, I left Sligo



as fast as a covered conveyance could carry me. I did not care to wait for the slower means of escape by foot, fearful that next time a mistake was made with me the shooting might possibly be better than it was at first.

# BEYOND THE RIVER.

Weep no more about my bed ;  
Weep no more, be comforted.  
That which pale and cold you see,  
Once was mine, but is not me :  
Kiss no more that thing of clay,  
That as garment once I wore ;  
Foul, I fling it far away,  
That it soil my soul no more—  
That no more it close me in  
With its bands of grief and sin.

Weep no more about my bed ;  
Weep no more, be comforted.  
That which you to earth convey,  
Weeping, wailing on the way,  
Is but as an empty shell,  
As a cage whence bird is flown,  
As a hut where one did dwell  
Ever full of pain and moan,  
As a mask that mocks and jeers  
'Fore a face all filled with tears.

Weep no more about my bed ;  
Weep no more, be comforted.  
Now at last I live in truth,  
Now I feel unfading youth,  
Now the world's dark ways are clear,  
Now the weary wonder dies,  
Now your little doubts appear  
Mists that fall to veil the skies ;—  
Now your knowledge, skill, and strength,  
Childish toys appear at length.

Weep no more about my bed ;  
Weep no more, be comforted.  
He you weep you may not see,  
But he stands beside your knee :  
He who lov'd you loves you still,—  
Loves you with a treble pow'r,—  
Loves you with a mightier will,  
Growing, growing every hour.  
He you clasped in arms of clay  
Tends you closely day by day.

Weep no more about my bed ;  
Weep no more, be comforted.  
Where I am ye soon will come ;  
This, this only is our home.  
I am only gone before,  
Just a moment's little space ;  
Soon upon this painless shore  
Ye shall see me face to face ;  
Then will smile, and wonder why  
Ye should weep that I should die.